This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

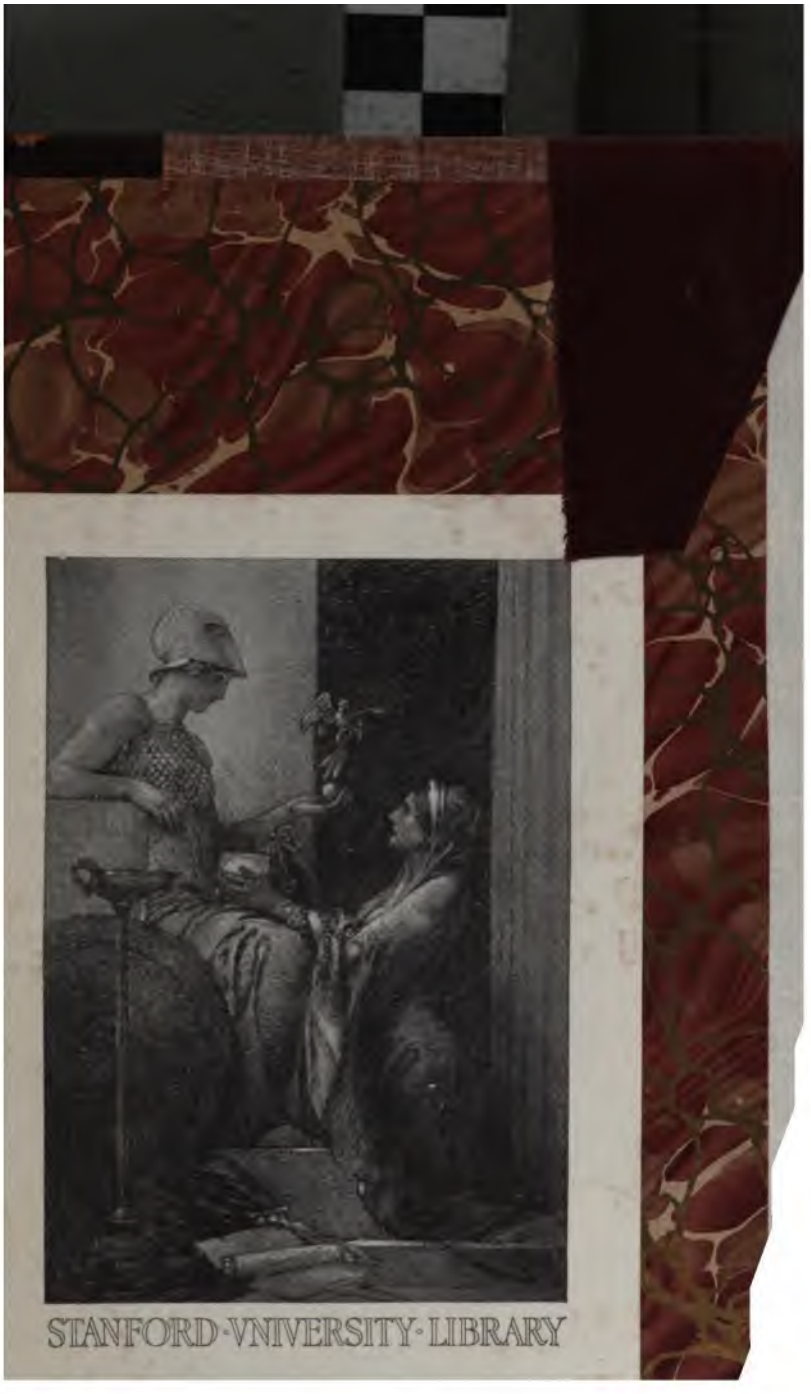
STANFORD·VNIVERSITY·LIBRARY

THE WORKS

OF

LORD MACAULAY.

VOL. VIII.



STANFORD·VNIVERSITY·LIBRARY

THE WORKS

OF

LORD MACAULAY.

VOL. VIII.

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.
NEW-STREET SQUARE

THE WORKS

OF

LORD MACAULAY

COMPLETE.

EDITED BY HIS SISTER LADY TREVELYAN.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. VIII.

LONDON:
LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.
1866.

A 19342

LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY

CONTENTS

OF

THE EIGHTH VOLUME.

SPEECHES.

	PAGE
PARLIAMENTARY REFORM. (March 2. 1831)	11
„ „ (July 5. 1831)	26
„ „ (September 20. 1831)	39
„ „ (October 10. 1831)	53
„ „ (December 16. 1831)	63
ANATOMY BILL. (February 27. 1832)	77
PARLIAMENTARY REFORM. (February 28. 1832)	79
REPEAL OF THE UNION WITH IRELAND. (February 6. 1833)	86
JEWISH DISABILITIES. (April 17. 1833)	100
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA. (July 10. 1833)	111
EDINBURGH ELECTION, 1839. (May 29. 1839)	143
CONFIDENCE IN THE MINISTRY OF LORD MELBOURNE. (January 29. 1840)	160
WAR WITH CHINA. (APRIL 7. 1840)	179
COPYRIGHT. (February 5. 1841)	195
„ (April 6. 1842)	209
THE PEOPLE'S CHARTER. (May 3. 1842)	217
THE GATES OF SOMNAUTH. (March 9. 1843)	228
THE STATE OF IRELAND. (February 19. 1844)	245
DISSENTERS' CHAPELS BILL. (June 6. 1844)	270
THE SUGAR DUTIES. (February 26. 1845)	284
MAYNOOTH. (April 14. 1845)	303
THE CHURCH OF IRELAND. (April 23. 1845)	316

PAGE

THEOLOGICAL TESTS IN THE SCOTCH UNIVERSITIES. (July 9. 1845) 334
CORN LAWS. (December 2. 1845) 349
THE TEN HOURS BILL. (May 22. 1846) 360
THE LITERATURE OF BRITAIN. (November 4. 1846) . . 377
EDUCATION. (April 19. 1847) 385
INAUGURAL SPEECH AT GLASGOW COLLEGE. (March 21. 1849) . 406
RE-ELECTION TO PARLIAMENT. (November 2. 1852) . . 414
EXCLUSION OF JUDGES FROM THE HOUSE OF COMMONS. (June 1. 1853) 429

LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME.

HORATIUS 463
THE BATTLE OF THE LAKE REGILLUS 485
VIRGINIA 512
THE PROPHECY OF CAPYS 527

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

EPITAPH ON HENRY MARTYN 543
LINES TO THE MEMORY OF PITT 544
A RADICAL WAR SONG 545
IVRY 548
THE BATTLE OF MONCONTOUR 550
SONGS OF THE CIVIL WAR 551, 554
SERMON IN A CHURCHYARD 557
TRANSLATION FROM A. V. ARNAULT . . . 560, 561
DIES IRÆ 562
THE MARRIAGE OF TIRZAH AND AHIRAD . . . 564
THE COUNTRY CLERGYMAN'S TRIP TO CAMBRIDGE . . 578
SONG 581
THE DELIVERANCE OF VIENNA 582
THE ARMADA 587
INSCRIPTION ON THE STATUE OF LORD WM. BENTINCK . . 589
EPITAPH ON SIR BENJAMIN HEATH MALKIN . . . 590

PAGE

THE LAST BUCCANEER 591
EPITAPH ON A JACOBITE 592
EPITAPH ON LORD METCALFE 593
TRANSLATION FROM PLAUTUS 594, 595
VALENTINE 596
PARAPHRASE OF A PASSAGE IN THE CHRONICLE OF THE MONK OF ST. GALL 598, 599
LINES WRITTEN ON THE NIGHT OF THE 30TH OF JULY, 1847 . 600

INDEX 605

SPEECHES.

TO

HENRY

MARQUESS OF LANSDOWNE

THESE SPEECHES ARE DEDICATED

BY HIS GRATEFUL AND AFFECTIONATE FRIEND

THOMAS BABINGTON MACAULAY

PREFACE

It was most reluctantly that I determined to suspend, during the last autumn, a work which is the business and the pleasure of my life, in order to prepare these Speeches for publication; and it is most reluctantly that I now give them to the world. Even if I estimated their oratorical merit much more highly than I do, I should not willingly have revived, in the quiet times in which we are so happy as to live, the memory of those fierce contentions in which too many years of my public life were passed. Many expressions which, when society was convulsed by political dissension, and when the foundations of government were shaking, were heard by an excited audience with sympathy and applause, may, now that the passions of all parties have subsided, be thought intemperate and acrimonious. It was especially painful to me to find myself under the necessity of recalling to my own recollection, and to the recollection of others, the keen encounters which took place between the late Sir Robert Peel and myself. Some parts of the conduct of that eminent man I must always think deserving of serious blame. But, on a calm review of his long and chequered public life, I acknowledge, with sincere pleasure, that his faults were much more than redeemed by great virtues, great sacrifices, and great services. My political hostility to him was never in the smallest degree tainted by personal ill will. After his fall from power a cordial reconciliation took place between us: I admired the wisdom, the moderation, the disinterested patriotism, which he invariably showed during the last and best years of his life; I lamented his untimely death, as both

a private and a public calamity; and I earnestly wished that the sharp words which had sometimes been exchanged between us might be forgotten.

Unhappily an act, for which the law affords no redress, but which I have no hesitation in pronouncing to be a gross injury to me and a gross fraud on the public, has compelled me to do what I should never have done willingly. A bookseller, named Vizetelly, who seems to aspire to that sort of distinction which Curll enjoyed a hundred and twenty years ago, thought fit, without asking my consent, without even giving me any notice, to announce an edition of my Speeches, and was not ashamed to tell the world in his advertisement that he published them by special license. When the book appeared, I found that it contained fifty-six speeches, said to have been delivered by me in the House of Commons. Of these speeches a few were reprinted from reports which I had corrected for the Mirror of Parliament or the Parliamentary Debates, and were therefore, with the exception of some errors of the pen and the press, correctly given. The rest bear scarcely the faintest resemblance to the speeches which I really made. The substance of what I said is perpetually misrepresented. The connection of the arguments is altogether lost. Extravagant blunders are put into my mouth in almost every page. An editor who was not grossly ignorant would have perceived that no person to whom the House of Commons would listen could possibly have been guilty of such blunders. An editor who had the smallest regard for truth, or for the fame of the person whose speeches he had undertaken to publish, would have had recourse to the various sources of information which were readily accessible, and, by collating them, would have produced a book which would at least have contained no absolute nonsense. But I have unfortunately had an editor whose only object was to make a few pounds, and who was willing to sacrifice to that object my reputation and his own. He took the very worst report extant, compared it with no other report, removed no blemish however obvious or however ludicrous, gave to the

world some hundreds of pages utterly contemptible both in matter and manner, and prefixed my name to them. The least that he should have done was to consult the files of The Times newspaper. I have frequently done so, when I have noticed in his book any passage more than ordinarily absurd; and I have almost invariably found that, in The Times newspaper, my meaning had been correctly reported, though often in words different from those which I had used.

I could fill a volume with instances of the injustice with which I have been treated. But I will confine myself to a single speech, the speech on the Dissenters' Chapels Bill. I have selected that speech, not because Mr. Vizetelly's version of that speech is worse than his versions of thirty or forty other speeches, but because I have before me a report of that speech which an honest and diligent editor would have thought it his first duty to consult. The report of which I speak was published by the Unitarian Dissenters, who were naturally desirous that there should be an accurate record of what had passed in a debate deeply interesting to them. It was not corrected by me: but it generally, though not uniformly, exhibits with fidelity the substance of what I said.

Mr. Vizetelly makes me say that the principle of our Statutes of Limitation was to be found in the legislation of the Mexicans and Peruvians. That is a matter about which, as I know nothing, I certainly said nothing. Neither in The Times nor in the Unitarian report is there anything about Mexico or Peru.

Mr. Vizetelly next makes me say that the principle of limitation is found "amongst the Pandects of the Benares." Did my editor believe that I uttered these words, and that the House of Commons listened patiently to them? If he did, what must be thought of his understanding? If he did not, was it the part of an honest man to publish such gibberish as mine? The most charitable supposition, which I therefore gladly adopt, is that Mr. Vizetelly saw nothing absurd in the expression which he has attributed to me. The Benares he probably supposes to be some Oriental nation.

What he supposes their Pandects to be I shall not presume to guess. If he had examined The Times, he would have found no trace of the passage. The reporter, probably, did not catch what I said, and, being more veracious than Mr. Vizetelly, did not choose to ascribe to me what I did not say. If Mr. Vizetelly had consulted the Unitarian report, he would have seen that I spoke of the Pundits of Benares; and he might, without any very long or costly research, have learned where Benares is, and what a Pundit is.

Mr. Vizetelly then represents me as giving the House of Commons some very extraordinary information about both the Calvinistic and the Arminian Methodists. He makes me say that Whitfield held and taught that the connection between Church and State was sinful. Whitfield never held or taught any such thing; nor was I so grossly ignorant of the life and character of that remarkable man as to impute to him a doctrine which he would have abhorred. Here again, both in The Times and in the Unitarian report, the substance of what I said is correctly given.

Mr. Vizetelly proceeds to put into my mouth a curious account of the polity of the Wesleyan Methodists. He makes me say that, after John Wesley's death, "the feeling in favour of the lay administration of the Sacrament became very strong and very general: a Conference was applied for, was constituted, and, after some discussion, it was determined that the request should be granted." Such folly could have been uttered only by a person profoundly ignorant of the history of Methodism. Certainly nothing of the sort was ever uttered by me; and nothing of the sort will be found either in The Times or in the Unitarian report.

Mr. Vizetelly makes me say that the Great Charter recognises the principle of limitation, a thing which everybody who has read the Great Charter knows not to be true. He makes me give an utterly false history of Lord Nottingham's Occasional Conformity Bill. But I will not weary my readers by proceeding further. These samples will probably be thought sufficient. They all lie within a compass of seven or

eight pages. It will be observed that all the faults which I have pointed out are grave faults of substance. Slighter faults of substance are numerous. As to faults of syntax and of style, hardly one sentence in a hundred is free from them.

I cannot permit myself to be exhibited, in this ridiculous and degrading manner, for the profit of an unprincipled man. I therefore unwillingly, and in mere self-defence, give this volume to the public. I have selected, to the best of my judgment, from among my Speeches, those which are the least unworthy to be preserved. Nine of them were corrected by me while they were still fresh in my memory, and appear almost word for word as they were spoken. They are the speech of the second of March, 1831, the speech of the twentieth of September, 1831, the speech of the tenth of October, 1831, the speech of the sixteenth of December, 1831, the speech on the Anatomy Bill, the speech on the India Bill, the speech on Serjeant Talfourd's Copyright Bill, the speech on the Sugar Duties, and the speech on the Irish Church. The substance of the remaining speeches I have given with perfect ingenuousness. I have not made alterations for the purpose of saving my own reputation either for consistency or for foresight. I have not softened down the strong terms in which I formerly expressed opinions which time and thought may have modified; nor have I retouched my predictions in order to make them correspond with subsequent events. Had I represented myself as speaking in 1831, in 1840, or in 1845, as I should speak in 1853, I should have deprived my book of its chief value. This volume is now at least a strictly honest record of opinions and reasonings which were heard with favour by a large part of the Commons of England at some important conjunctures; and such a record, however low it may stand in the estimation of the literary critic, cannot but be of use to the historian.

I do not pretend to give with accuracy the diction of those speeches which I did not myself correct within a week after they were delivered. Many expressions, and a few para-

graphs, linger in my memory. But the rest, including much that had been carefully premeditated, is irrecoverably lost. Nor have I, in this part of my task, derived much assistance from any report. My delivery is, I believe, too rapid. Very able shorthand writers have sometimes complained that they could not follow me, and have contented themselves with setting down the substance of what I said. As I am unable to recall the precise words which I used, I have done my best to put my meaning into words which I might have used.

I have only, in conclusion, to beg that the readers of this Preface will pardon an egotism which a great wrong has made necessary, and which is quite as disagreeable to myself as it can be to them.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 2ND OF MARCH, 1831.

On Tuesday, the first of March, 1831, Lord John Russell moved the House of Commons for leave to bring in a Bill to amend the representation of the people in England and Wales. The discussion occupied seven nights. At length, on the morning of Thursday, the tenth of March, the motion was carried without a division. The following Speech was made on the second night of the debate.

IT is a circumstance, Sir, of happy augury for the motion before the House, that almost all those who have opposed it have declared themselves hostile on principle to Parliamentary Reform. Two Members, I think, have confessed that, though they disapprove of the plan now submitted to us, they are forced to admit the necessity of a change in the Representative system. Yet even those gentlemen have used, as far as I have observed, no arguments which would not apply as strongly to the most moderate change as to that which has been proposed by His Majesty's Government. I say, Sir, that I consider this as a circumstance of happy augury. For what I feared was, not the opposition of those who are averse to all Reform, but the disunion of reformers. I knew that, during three months, every reformer had been employed in conjecturing what the plan of the Government would be. I knew that every reformer had imagined in his own mind a scheme differing doubtless in some points from that which my noble friend, the Paymaster of the Forces, has developed. I felt therefore great apprehension that one person would be dissatisfied with one part of the bill, that another person would be dissatisfied with another part, and that thus our whole strength would be wasted in internal dissensions. That

apprehension is now at an end. I have seen with delight the perfect concord which prevails among all who deserve the name of reformers in this House; and I trust that I may consider it as an omen of the concord which will prevail among reformers throughout the country. I will not, Sir, at present express any opinion as to the details of the bill; but, having during the last twenty-four hours given the most diligent consideration to its general principles, I have no hesitation in pronouncing it a wise, noble, and comprehensive measure, skilfully framed for the healing of great distempers, for the securing at once of the public liberties and of the public repose, and for the reconciling and knitting together of all the orders of the State.

The honourable Baronet who has just sate down*, has told us, that the Ministers have attempted to unite two inconsistent principles in one abortive measure. Those were his very words. He thinks, if I understand him rightly, that we ought either to leave the representative system such as it is, or to make it perfectly symmetrical. I think, Sir, that the Ministers would have acted unwisely if they had taken either course. Their principle is plain, rational, and consistent. It is this, to admit the middle class to a large and direct share in the representation, without any violent shock to the institutions of our country. I understand those cheers: but surely the gentlemen who utter them will allow that the change which will be made in our institutions by this bill is far less violent than that which, according to the honourable Baronet, ought to be made if we make any Reform at all. I praise the Ministers for not attempting, at the present time, to make the representation uniform. I praise them for not effacing the old distinction between the towns and the counties, and for not assigning Members to districts, according to the American practice, by the Rule of Three. The Government has, in my opinion, done all that was necessary for the removal of a great practical evil, and no more than was necessary.

I consider this, Sir, as a practical question. I rest my opinion on no general theory of government. I distrust all general theories of government. I will not positively say, that there is any form of polity which may not, in some conceivable circumstances, be the best possible. I believe that there are societies in which every man may safely be admitted to vote. Gentlemen may cheer, but such is my opinion. I say, Sir, that there are countries in which the condition of the

* Sir John Walsh.

labouring classes is such that they may safely be entrusted with the right of electing Members of the Legislature. If the labourers of England were in that state in which I, from my soul, wish to see them, if employment were always plentiful, wages always high, food always cheap, if a large family were considered not as an encumbrance but as a blessing, the principal objections to Universal Suffrage would, I think, be removed. Universal Suffrage exists in the United States without producing any very frightful consequences; and I do not believe, that the people of those States, or of any part of the world, are in any good quality naturally superior to our own countrymen. But, unhappily, the labouring classes in England, and in all old countries, are occasionally in a state of great distress. Some of the causes of this distress are, I fear, beyond the control of the Government. We know what effect distress produces, even on people more intelligent than the great body of the labouring classes can possibly be. We know that it makes even wise men irritable, unreasonable, credulous, eager for immediate relief, heedless of remote consequences. There is no quackery in medicine, religion, or politics, which may not impose even on a powerful mind, when that mind has been disordered by pain or fear. It is therefore no reflection on the poorer class of Englishmen, who are not, and who cannot in the nature of things be, highly educated, to say that distress produces on them its natural effects, those effects which it would produce on the Americans, or on any other people, that it blinds their judgment, that it inflames their passions, that it makes them prone to believe those who flatter them, and to distrust those who would serve them. For the sake, therefore, of the whole society, for the sake of the labouring classes themselves, I hold it to be clearly expedient that, in a country like this, the right of suffrage should depend on a pecuniary qualification.

But, Sir, every argument which would induce me to oppose Universal Suffrage, induces me to support the plan which is now before us. I am opposed to Universal Suffrage, because I think that it would produce a destructive revolution. I support this plan, because I am sure that it is our best security against a revolution. The noble Paymaster of the Forces hinted, delicately indeed and remotely, at this subject. He spoke of the danger of disappointing the expectations of the nation; and for this he was charged with threatening the House. Sir, in the year 1817, the late Lord Londonderry proposed a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. On that

occasion he told the House that, unless the measures which he recommended were adopted, the public peace could not be preserved. Was he accused of threatening the House? Again, in the year 1819, he proposed the laws known by the name of the Six Acts. He then told the House that, unless the executive power were reinforced, all the institutions of the country would be overturned by popular violence. Was he then accused of threatening the House? Will any gentleman say that it is parliamentary and decorous to urge the danger arising from popular discontent as an argument for severity; but that it is unparliamentary and indecorous to urge that same danger as an argument for conciliation? I, Sir, do entertain great apprehension for the fate of my country. I do in my conscience believe that, unless the plan proposed, or some similar plan, be speedily adopted, great and terrible calamities will befall us. Entertaining this opinion, I think myself bound to state it, not as a threat, but as a reason. I support this bill because it will improve our institutions; but I support it also because it tends to preserve them. That we may exclude those whom it is necessary to exclude, we must admit those whom it may be safe to admit. At present we oppose the schemes of revolutionists with only one half, with only one quarter of our proper force. We say, and we say justly, that it is not by mere numbers, but by property and intelligence, that the nation ought to be governed. Yet, saying this, we exclude from all share in the government great masses of property and intelligence, great numbers of those who are most interested in preserving tranquillity, and who know best how to preserve it. We do more. We drive over to the side of revolution those whom we shut out from power. Is this a time when the cause of law and order can spare one of its natural allies?

My noble friend, the Paymaster of the Forces, happily described the effect which some parts of our representative system would produce on the mind of a foreigner, who had heard much of our freedom and greatness. If, Sir, I wished to make such a foreigner clearly understand what I consider as the great defects of our system, I would conduct him through that immense city which lies to the north of Great Russell Street and Oxford Street, a city superior in size and in population to the capitals of many mighty kingdoms; and probably superior in opulence, intelligence, and general respectability, to any city in the world. I would conduct him through that interminable succession of streets and squares,

all consisting of well built and well furnished houses. I would make him observe the brilliancy of the shops, and the crowd of well appointed equipages. I would show him that magnificent circle of palaces which surrounds the Regent's Park. I would tell him, that the rental of this district was far greater than that of the whole kingdom of Scotland, at the time of the Union. And then I would tell him, that this was an unrepresented district. It is needless to give any more instances. It is needless to speak of Manchester, Birmingham, Leeds, Sheffield, with no representation, or of Edinburgh and Glasgow with a mock representation. If a property tax were now imposed on the principle that no person who had less than a hundred and fifty pounds a year should contribute, I should not be surprised to find that one half in number and value of the contributors had no votes at all; and it would, beyond all doubt, be found that one fiftieth part in number and value of the contributors had a larger share of the representation than the other forty-nine fiftieths. This is not government by property. It is government by certain detached portions and fragments of property, selected from the rest, and preferred to the rest, on no rational principle whatever.

To say that such a system is ancient is no defence. My honourable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford*, challenges us to show, that the Constitution was ever better than it is. Sir, we are legislators, not antiquaries. The question for us is, not whether the Constitution was better formerly, but whether we can make it better now. In fact, however, the system was not in ancient times by any means so absurd as it is in our age. One noble Lord† has to-night told us that the town of Aldborough, which he represents, was not larger in the time of Edward the First than it is at present. The line of its walls, he assures us, may still be traced. It is now built up to that line. He argues, therefore, that as the founders of our representative institutions gave Members to Aldborough when it was as small as it now is, those who would disfranchise it on account of its smallness have no right to say that they are recurring to the original principle of our representative institutions. But does the noble Lord remember the change which has taken place in the country during the last five centuries? Does he remember how much England has grown in population, while Aldborough has been standing still? Does he consider, that in the time

* Sir Robert Harry Inglis. † Lord Stormont.

of Edward the First the kingdom did not contain two millions of inhabitants? It now contains nearly fourteen millions. A hamlet of the present day would have been a town of some importance in the time of our early Parliaments. Aldborough may be absolutely as considerable a place as ever. But compared with the kingdom, it is much less considerable, by the noble Lord's own showing, than when it first elected burgesses. My honourable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford, has collected numerous instances of the tyranny which the kings and nobles anciently exercised, both over this House and over the electors. It is not strange that, in times when nothing was held sacred, the rights of the people, and of the representatives of the people, should not have been held sacred. The proceedings which my honourable friend has mentioned, no more prove that, by the ancient constitution of the realm, this House ought to be a tool of the king and of the aristocracy, than the Benevolences and the Shipmoney prove their own legality, or than those unjustifiable arrests, which took place long after the ratification of the great Charter, and even after the Petition of Right, prove that the subject was not anciently entitled to his personal liberty. We talk of the wisdom of our ancestors: and in one respect at least they were wiser than we. They legislated for their own times. They looked at the England which was before them. They did not think it necessary to give twice as many Members to York as they gave to London, because York had been the capital of Britain in the time of Constantius Chlorus; and they would have been amazed indeed if they had foreseen, that a city of more than a hundred thousand inhabitants would be left without Representatives in the nineteenth century, merely because it stood on ground which, in the thirteenth century, had been occupied by a few huts. They framed a representative system, which, though not without defects and irregularities, was well adapted to the state of England in their time. But a great revolution took place. The character of the old corporations changed. New forms of property came into existence. New portions of society rose into importance. There were in our rural districts rich cultivators, who were not freeholders. There were in our capital rich traders, who were not liverymen. Towns shrank into villages. Villages swelled into cities larger than the London of the Plantagenets. Unhappily, while the natural growth of society went on, the artificial polity continued unchanged. The ancient form of the representation remained; and precisely because the form

remained, the spirit departed, Then came that pressure almost to bursting, the new wine in the old bottles, the new society under the old institutions. It is now time for us to pay a decent, a rational, a manly reverence to our ancestors, not by superstitiously adhering to what they, in other circumstances, did, but by doing what they, in our circumstances, would have done. All history is full of revolutions, produced by causes similar to those which are now operating in England. A portion of the community which had been of no account expands and becomes strong. It demands a place in the system, suited, not to its former weakness, but to its present power. If this is granted, all is well. If this is refused, then comes the struggle between the young energy of one class and the ancient privileges of another. Such was the struggle between the Plebeians and the Patricians of Rome. Such was the struggle of the Italian allies for admission to the full rights of Roman citizens. Such was the struggle of our North American colonies against the mother country. Such was the struggle which the Third Estate of France maintained against the aristocracy of birth. Such was the struggle which the Roman Catholics of Ireland maintained against the aristocracy of creed. Such is the struggle which the free people of colour in Jamaica are now maintaining against the aristocracy of skin. Such, finally, is the struggle which the middle classes in England are maintaining against an aristocracy of mere locality, against an aristocracy the principle of which is to invest a hundred drunken potwallopers in one place, or the owner of a ruined hovel in another, with powers which are withheld from cities renowned to the furthest ends of the earth, for the marvels of their wealth and of their industry.

But these great cities, says my honorable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford, are virtually, though not directly, represented. Are not the wishes of Manchester, he asks, as much consulted as those of any town which sends Members to Parliament? Now, Sir, I do not understand how a power which is salutary when exercised virtually can be noxious when exercised directly. If the wishes of Manchester have as much weight with us as they would have under a system which should give Representatives to Manchester, how can there be any danger in giving Representatives to Manchester? A virtual Representative is, I presume, a man who acts as a direct Representative would act: for surely it would be absurd to say that a man virtually represents the people of Manchester, who is in the habit of saying No, when

a man directly representing the people of Manchester would say Aye. The utmost that can be expected from virtual Representation is that it may be as good as direct Representation. If so, why not grant direct Representation to places which, as every body allows, ought, by some process or other, to be represented?

If it be said that there is an evil in change as change, I answer that there is also an evil in discontent as discontent. This, indeed, is the strongest part of our case. It is said that the system works well. I deny it. I deny that a system works well, which the people regard with aversion. We may say here, that it is a good system and a perfect system. But if any man were to say so to any six hundred and fifty-eight respectable farmers or shopkeepers, chosen by lot in any part of England, he would be hooted down, and laughed to scorn. Are these the feelings with which any part of the government ought to be regarded? Above all, are these the feelings with which the popular branch of the legislature ought to be regarded? It is almost as essential to the utility of a House of Commons, that it should possess the confidence of the people, as that it should deserve that confidence. Unfortunately, that which is in theory the popular part of our government, is in practice the unpopular part. Who wishes to dethrone the King? Who wishes to turn the Lords out of their House? Here and there a crazy radical, whom the boys in the street point at as he walks along. Who wishes to alter the constitution of this House? The whole people. It is natural that it should be so. The House of Commons is, in the language of Mr. Burke, a check, not on the people, but for the people. While that check is efficient, there is no reason to fear that the King or the nobles will oppress the people. But if that check requires checking, how is it to be checked? If the salt shall lose its savour, wherewith shall we season it? The distrust with which the nation regards this House may be unjust. But what then? Can you remove that distrust? That it exists cannot be denied. That it is an evil cannot be denied. That it is an increasing evil cannot be denied. One gentleman tells us that it has been produced by the late events in France and Belgium; another, that it is the effect of seditious works which have lately been published. If this feeling be of origin so recent, I have read history to little purpose. Sir, this alarming discontent is not the growth of a day or of a year. If there be any symptoms by which it is possible to distinguish the chronic diseases of the body politic from its

passing inflammations, all those symptoms exist in the present case. The taint has been gradually becoming more extensive and more malignant, through the whole lifetime of two generations. We have tried anodynes. We have tried cruel operations. What are we to try now? Who flatters himself that he can turn this feeling back? Does there remain any argument which escaped the comprehensive intellect of Mr. Burke, or the subtlety of Mr. Windham? Does there remain any species of coercion which was not tried by Mr. Pitt and by Lord Londonderry? We have had laws. We have had blood. New treasons have been created. The Press has been shackled. The Habeas Corpus Act has been suspended. Public meetings have been prohibited. The event has proved that these expedients were mere palliatives. You are at the end of your palliatives. The evil remains. It is more formidable than ever. What is to be done?

Under such circumstances, a great plan of reconciliation, prepared by the Ministers of the Crown, has been brought before us in a manner which gives additional lustre to a noble name, inseparably associated during two centuries with the dearest liberties of the English people. I will not say, that this plan is in all its details precisely such as I might wish it to be; but it is founded on a great and a sound principle. It takes away a vast power from a few. It distributes that power through the great mass of the middle order. Every man, therefore, who thinks as I think is bound to stand firmly by ministers who are resolved to stand or fall with this measure. Were I one of them, I would sooner, infinitely sooner, fall with such a measure than stand by any other means that ever supported a Cabinet.

My honorable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford, tells us, that if we pass this law, England will soon be a republic. The reformed House of Commons will, according to him, before it has sate ten years, depose the King and expel the Lords from their House. Sir, if my honorable friend could prove this, he would have succeeded in bringing an argument for democracy, infinitely stronger than any that is to be found in the works of Paine. My honorable friend's proposition is in fact this; that our monarchical and aristocratical institutions have no hold on the public mind of England; that these institutions are regarded with aversion by a decided majority of the middle class. This, Sir, I say, is plainly deducible from his proposition; for he tells us that the Representatives of the middle class will inevitably abo-

lish royalty and nobility within ten years; and there is surely no reason to think that the Representatives of the middle class will be more inclined to a democratic revolution than their constituents. Now, Sir, if I were convinced that the great body of the middle class in England look with aversion on monarchy and aristocracy, I should be forced, much against my will, to come to this conclusion, that monarchical and aristocratical institutions are unsuited to my country. Monarchy and aristocracy, valuable and useful as I think them, are still valuable and useful as means, and not as ends. The end of government is the happiness of the people: and I do not conceive that, in a country like this, the happiness of the people can be promoted by a form of government in which the middle classes place no confidence, and which exists only because the middle classes have no organ by which to make their sentiments known. But, Sir, I am fully convinced that the middle classes sincerely wish to uphold the Royal prerogatives and the constitutional rights of the Peers. What facts does my honorable friend produce in support of his opinion? One fact only; and that a fact which has absolutely nothing to do with the question. The effect of this Reform, he tells us, would be to make the House of Commons allpowerful. It was allpowerful once before, in the beginning of 1649. Then it cut off the head of the King, and abolished the House of Peers. Therefore, if it again has the supreme power, it will act in the same manner. Now, Sir, it was not the House of Commons that cut off the head of Charles the First; nor was the House of Commons then allpowerful. It had been greatly reduced in numbers by successive expulsions. It was under the absolute dominion of the army. A majority of the House was willing to take the terms offered by the King. The soldiers turned out the majority; and the minority, not a sixth part of the whole House, passed those votes of which my honorable friend speaks, votes of which the middle classes disapproved then, and of which they disapprove still.

My honorable friend, and almost all the gentlemen who have taken the same side with him in this Debate, have dwelt much on the utility of close and rotten boroughs. It is by means of such boroughs, they tell us, that the ablest men have been introduced into Parliament. It is true that many distinguished persons have represented places of this description. But, Sir, we must judge of a form of government by its general tendency, not by happy accidents. Every

form of government has its happy accidents. Despotism has its happy accidents. Yet we are not disposed to abolish all constitutional checks, to place an absolute master over us, and to take our chance whether he may be a Caligula or a Marcus Aurelius. In whatever way the House of Commons may be chosen, some able men will be chosen in that way who would not be chosen in any other way. If there were a law that the hundred tallest men in England should be Members of Parliament, there would probably be some able men among those who would come into the House by virtue of this law. If the hundred persons whose names stand first in the Alphabetical List of the Court Guide were made Members of Parliament, there would probably be able men among them. We read in ancient history, that a very able king was elected by the neighing of his horse: but we shall scarcely, I think, adopt this mode of election. In one of the most celebrated republics of antiquity, Athens, Senators and Magistrates were chosen by lot; and sometimes the lot fell fortunately. Once, for example, Socrates was in office. A cruel and unjust proposition was made by a demagogue. Socrates resisted it at the hazard of his own life. There is no event in Grecian history more interesting than that memorable resistance. Yet who would have officers appointed by lot, because the accident of the lot may have given to a great and good man a power which he would probably never have attained in any other way? We must judge, as I said, by the general tendency of a system. No person can doubt that a House of Commons, chosen freely by the middle classes, will contain many very able men. I do not say, that precisely the same able men who would find their way into the present House of Commons will find their way into the reformed House: but that is not the question. No particular man is necessary to the State. We may depend on it that, if we provide the country with popular institutions, those institutions will provide it with great men.

There is another objection, which, I think, was first raised by the honorable and learned Member for Newport.* He tells us that the elective franchise is property; that to take it away from a man who has not been judicially convicted of malpractices is robbery; that no crime is proved against the voters in the closed boroughs; that no crime is even imputed to them in the preamble of the bill; and that therefore to disfranchise them without compensation would be an act of revolutionary tyranny. The honorable and learned gentle-

* Mr. Horace Twiss.

man has compared the conduct of the present Ministers to that of those odious tools of power, who, towards the close of the reign of Charles the Second, seized the charters of the Whig Corporations. Now, there was another precedent, which I wonder that he did not recollect, both because it is much more nearly in point than that to which he referred, and because my noble friend, the Paymaster of the Forces, had previously alluded to it. If the elective franchise is property, if to disfranchise voters without a crime proved, or a compensation given, be robbery, was there ever such an act of robbery as the disfranchising of the Irish forty shilling freeholders? Was any pecuniary compensation given to them? Is it declared in the preamble of the bill which took away their franchise, that they had been convicted of any offence. Was any judicial inquiry instituted into their conduct? Were they even accused of any crime? Or if you say that it was a crime in the electors of Clare to vote for the honorable and learned gentleman who now represents the county of Waterford, was a Protestant freeholder in Louth to be punished for the crime of a Catholic freeholder in Clare? If the principle of the honorable and learned Member for Newport be sound, the franchise of the Irish peasant was property. That franchise the Ministers under whom the honorable and learned Member held office did not scruple to take away. Will he accuse those Ministers of robbery? If not, how can he bring such an accusation against their successors?

Every gentleman, I think, who has spoken from the other side of the House, has alluded to the opinions which some of His Majesty's Ministers formerly entertained on the subject of Reform. It would be officious in me, Sir, to undertake the defence of gentlemen who are so well able te defend themselves. I will only say that, in my opinion, the country will not think worse either of their capacity or of their patriotism, because they have shown that they can profit by experience, because they have learned to see the folly of delaying inevitable changes. There are others who ought to have learned the same lesson. I say, Sir, that there are those who, I should have thought, must have had enough to last them all their lives of that humiliation which follows obstinate and boastful resistance to changes rendered necessary by the progress of society, and by the development of the human mind. Is it possible that those persons can wish again to occupy a position which can neither be defended or surrendered with honour? I well remember, Sir, a certain evening in the

month of May, 1827. I had not then the honor of a seat in this House; but I was an attentive observer of its proceedings. The right honorable Baronet opposite*, of whom personally I desire to speak with that high respect which I feel for his talents and his character, but of whose public conduct I must speak with the sincerity required by my public duty, was then, as he is now, out of office. He had just resigned the seals of the Home Department, because he conceived that the recent ministerial arrangements had been too favourable to the Catholic claims. He rose to ask whether it was the intention of the new Cabinet to repeal the Test and Corporation Acts, and to reform the Parliament. He bound up, I well remember, those two questions together; and he declared that, if the Ministers should either attempt to repeal the Test and Corporation Acts, or bring forward a measure of Parliamentary Reform, he should think it his duty to oppose them to the utmost. Since that declaration was made four years have elapsed; and what is now the state of the three questions which then chiefly agitated the minds of men? What is become of the Test and Corporation Acts? They are repealed. By whom? By the right honorable Baronet. What has become of the Catholic disabilities? They are removed. By whom? By the right honorable Baronet. The question of Parliamentary Reform is still behind. But signs, of which it is impossible to misconceive the import, do most clearly indicate that, unless that question also be speedily settled, property, and order, and all the institutions of this great monarchy, will be exposed to fearful peril. Is it possible that gentlemen long versed in high political affairs cannot read these signs? Is it possible that they can really believe that the Representative system of England, such as it now is, will last till the year 1860? If not, for what would they have us wait? Would they have us wait merely that we may show to all the world how little we have profited by our own recent experience? Would they have us wait, that we may once again hit the exact point where we can neither refuse with authority, nor concede with grace? Would they have us wait, that the numbers of the discontented party may become larger, its demands higher, its feelings more acrimonious, its organisation more complete? Would they have us wait till the whole tragicomedy of 1827 has been acted over again; till they have been brought into office by a cry of "No Reform," to be reformers, as they were once before brought into office by a cry

* Sir Robert Peel.

of "No Popery," to be emancipators? Have they obliterated from their minds—gladly, perhaps, would some among them obliterate from their minds—the transactions of that year? And have they forgotten all the transactions of the succeeding year? Have they forgotten how the spirit of liberty in Ireland, debarred from its natural outlet, found a vent by forbidden passages? Have they forgotten how we were forced to indulge the Catholics in all the licence of rebels, merely because we chose to withhold from them the liberties of subjects? Do they wait for associations more formidable than that of the Corn Exchange, for contributions larger than the Rent, for agitators more violent than those who, three years ago, divided with the King and the Parliament the sovereignty of Ireland? Do they wait for that last and most dreadful paroxysm of popular rage, for that last and most cruel test of military fidelity? Let them wait, if their past experience shall induce them to think that any high honor or any exquisite pleasure is to be obtained by a policy like this. Let them wait, if this strange and fearful infatuation be indeed upon them, that they should not see with their eyes, or hear with their ears, or understand with their heart. But let us know our interest and our duty better. Turn where we may, within, around, the voice of great events is proclaiming to us, Reform, that you may preserve. Now, therefore, while every thing at home and abroad forebodes ruin to those who persist in a hopeless struggle against the spirit of the age, now, while the crash of the proudest throne of the continent is still resounding in our ears, now, while the roof of a British palace affords an ignominious shelter to the exiled heir of forty kings, now, while we see on every side ancient institutions subverted, and great societies dissolved, now, while the heart of England is still sound, now, while old feelings and old associations retain a power and a charm which may too soon pass away, now, in this your accepted time, now, in this your day of salvation, take counsel, not of prejudice, not of party spirit, not of the ignominious pride of a fatal consistency, but of history, of reason, of the ages which are past, of the signs of this most portentous time. Pronounce in a manner worthy of the expectation with which this great debate has been anticipated, and of the long remembrance which it will leave behind. Renew the youth of the State. Save property, divided against itself. Save the multitude, endangered by its own ungovernable passions. Save the aristocracy, endangered by its own unpopular power. Save the greatest, and fairest, and most

highly civilised community that ever existed, from calamities which may in a few days sweep away all the rich heritage of so many ages of wisdom and glory. The danger is terrible. The time is short. If this bill should be rejected, I pray to God that none of those who concur in rejecting it may ever remember their votes with unavailing remorse, amidst the wreck of laws, the confusion of ranks, the spoliation of property, and the dissolution of social order.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 5TH OF JULY, 1831.

On Tuesday, the fourth of July, 1831, Lord John Russell moved the second reading of the Bill to amend the representation of the people in England and Wales. Sir John Walsh, member for Sudbury, moved, as an amendment, that the bill should be read that day six months. After a discussion, which lasted three nights, the amendment was rejected by 367 votes to 231, and the original motion was carried. The following Speech was made on the second night of the debate.

NOBODY, Sir, who has watched the course of the debate can have failed to observe that the gentlemen who oppose this bill have chiefly relied on a preliminary objection, which it is necessary to clear away before we proceed to examine whether the proposed changes in our representative system would or would not be improvements. The elective franchise, we are told, is private property. It belongs to this freeman, to that potwalloper, to the owner of this house, to the owner of that old wall; and you have no more right to take it away without compensation than to confiscate the dividends of a fundholder or the rents of a landholder.

Now, Sir, I admit that, if this objection be well founded, it is decisive against the plan of Reform which has been submitted to us. If the franchise be really private property, we have no more right to take members away from Gatton because Gatton is small, and to give them to Manchester because Manchester is large, than Cyrus, in the old story, had to take away the big coat from the little boy and to put it on the big boy. In no case, and under no pretext however specious, would I take away from any member of the com-

munity any thing which is of the nature of property, without giving him full compensation. But I deny that the elective franchise is of the nature of property; and I believe that, on this point, I have with me all reason, all precedent, and all authority. This at least is certain, that, if disfranchisement really be robbery, the representative system which now exists is founded on robbery. How was the franchise in the English counties fixed? By the act of Henry the Sixth, which disfranchised tens of thousands of electors who had not forty shilling freeholds. Was that robbery? How was the franchise in the Irish counties fixed? By the Act of George the Fourth which disfranchised tens of thousands of electors who had not ten pound freeholds. Was that robbery? Or was the great parliamentary reform made by Oliver Cromwell ever designated as robbery, even by those who most abhorred his name? Every body knows that the unsparing manner in which he disfranchised small boroughs was emulously applauded, by royalists, who hated him for having pulled down one dynasty, and by republicans, who hated him for having founded another. Take Sir Harry Vane and Lord Clarendon, both wise men, both I believe, in the main, honest men, but as much opposed to each other in politics as wise and honest men could be. Both detested Oliver; yet both approved of Oliver's plan of parliamentary reform. They grieved only that so salutary a change should have been made by an usurper. Vane wished it to have been made by the Rump; Clarendon wished it to be made by the King. Clarendon's language on this subject is most remarkable. For he was no rash innovator. The bias of his mind was altogether on the side of antiquity and prescription. Yet he describes that great disfranchisement of boroughs as an improvement fit to be made in a more warrantable method and at a better time. The words were prophetic. This is that more warrantable method. This is that better time. What Cromwell attempted to effect by an usurped authority, in a country which had lately been convulsed by civil war, and which was with difficulty kept in a state of sullen tranquillity by military force, it has fallen to our lot to accomplish in profound peace, and under the rule of a prince whose title is unquestioned, whose office is reverenced, and whose person is beloved. It is easy to conceive with what scorn and astonishment Clarendon would have heard it said that the reform which seemed to him so obviously just and reasonable that he praised it, even when made by a regicide, could not, without the

grossest iniquity, be made even by a lawful King and a lawful Parliament.

Sir, in the name of the institution of property, of that great institution, for the sake of which, chiefly, all other institutions exist, of that great institution to which we owe all knowledge, all commerce, all industry, all civilisation, all that makes us to differ from the tattooed savages of the Pacific Ocean, I protest against the pernicious practice of ascribing to that which is not property the sanctity which belongs to property alone. If, in order to save political abuses from that fate with which they are threatened by the public hatred, you claim for them the immunities of property, you must expect that property will be regarded with some portion of the hatred which is excited by political abuses. You bind up two very different things, in the hope that they may stand together. Take heed that they do not fall together. You tell the people that it is as unjust to disfranchise a great lord's nomination borough as to confiscate his estate. Take heed that you do not succeed in convincing weak and ignorant minds that there is no more injustice in confiscating his estate then in disfranchising his borough. That this is no imaginary danger, your own speeches in this debate abundantly prove. You begin by ascribing to the franchises of Old Sarum the sacredness of property; and you end, naturally enough, I must own, by treating the rights of property as lightly as I should be inclined to treat the franchises of Old Sarum. When you are reminded that you voted, only two years ago, for disfranchising great numbers of freeholders in Ireland, and when you are asked how, on the principles which you now profess, you can justify that vote, you answer very coolly, "No doubt that was confiscation. No doubt we took away from the peasants of Munster and Connaught, without giving them a farthing of compensation, that which was as much their property as their pigs or their frieze coats. But we did it for the public good. We were pressed by a great State necessity." Sir, if that be an answer, we too may plead that we too have the public good in view, and that we are pressed by a great State necessity. But I shall resort to no such plea. It fills me with indignation and alarm to hear grave men avow what they own to be downright robbery, and justify that robbery on the ground of political convenience. No, Sir, there is one way, and only one way, in which those gentlemen who voted for the disfranchising Act of 1829 can clear their fame. Either

they have no defence, or their defence must be this; that the elective franchise is not of the nature of property, and that therefore disfranchisement is not spoliation.

Having disposed, as I think, of the question of right, I come to the question of expediency. I listened, Sir, with much interest and pleasure to a noble Lord who spoke for the first time in this debate.* But I must own that he did not succeed in convincing me that there is any real ground for the fears by which he is tormented. He gave us a history of France since the Restoration. He told us of the violent ebbs and flows of public feeling in that country. He told us that the revolutionary party was fast rising to ascendency while M. de Cazes was minister; that then came a violent reaction in favour of the monarchy and the priesthood; that then the revolutionary party again became dominant; that there had been a change of dynasty; and that the Chamber of Peers had ceased to be a hereditary body. He then predicted, if I understood him rightly, that, if we pass this bill, we shall suffer all that France has suffered; that we shall have violent contests between extreme parties, a revolution, and an abolition of the House of Lords. I might, perhaps, dispute the accuracy of some parts of the noble Lord's narrative. But I deny that his narrative, accurate or inaccurate, is relevant. I deny that there is any analogy between the state of France and the state of England. I deny that there is here any great party which answers either to the revolutionary or to the counter-revolutionary party in France. I most emphatically deny that there is any resemblance in the character, and that there is likely to be any resemblance in the fate, of the two Houses of Peers. I always regarded the hereditary Chamber established by Lewis the Eighteenth as an institution which could not last. It was not in harmony with the state of property: it was not in harmony with the public feeling: it had neither the strength which is derived from wealth, nor the strength which is derived from prescription. It was despised as plebeian by the ancient nobility. It was hated as patrician by the democrats. It belonged neither to the old France nor to the new France. It was a mere exotic transplanted from our island. Here it had struck its roots deep, and, having stood during ages, was still green and vigorous. But it languished in the foreign soil and the foreign air, and was

* Lord Porchester.

blown down by the first storm. It will be no such easy task to uproot the aristocracy of England.

With much more force, at least with much more plausibility, the noble Lord and several other members on the other side of the House have argued against the proposed Reform on the ground that the existing system has worked well. How great a country, they say, is ours! how eminent in wealth and knowledge, in arts and arms! how much admired! how much envied! Is it possible to believe that we have become what we are under a bad government? And, if we have a good government, why alter it? Now, Sir, I am very far from denying that England is great, and prosperous, and highly civilised. I am equally far from denying, that she owes much of her greatness, of her prosperity, and of her civilisation, to her form of government. But is no nation ever to reform its institutions because it has made great progress under those institutions? Why, Sir, the progress is the very thing which makes the reform absolutely necessary. The Czar Peter, we all know, did much for Russia. But for his rude genius and energy, that country might have still been utterly barbarous. Yet would it be reasonable to say, that the Russian people ought always, to the end of time, to be despotically governed, because the Czar Peter was a despot? Let us remember that the government and the society act and react on each other. Sometimes the government is in advance of the society, and hurries the society forward. So urged, the society gains on the government, comes up with the government, outstrips the government, and begins to insist that the government shall make more speed. If the government is wise, it will yield to that just and natural demand. The great cause of revolutions is this, that while nations move onward, constitutions stand still. The peculiar happiness of England is that here, through many generations, the constitution has moved onward with the nation. Gentlemen have told us, that the most illustrious foreigners have, in every age, spoken with admiration of the English constitution. Comines, they say, in the fifteenth century, extolled the English constitution as the best in the world. Montesquieu, in the eighteenth century, extolled it as the best in the world. And would it not be madness in us to throw away what such men thought the most precious of all our blessings? But was the constitution which Montesquieu praised the same with the constitution which Comines praised? No, Sir; if it had been so,

Montesquieu never would have praised it. For how was it possible that a polity which exactly suited the subjects of Edward the Fourth should have exactly suited the subjects of George the Second? The English have, it is true, long been a great and a happy people. But they have been great and happy because their history has been the history of a succession of timely reforms. The Great Charter, the assembling of the first House of Commons, the Petition of Right, the Declaration of Right, the Bill which is now on our table, what are they all but steps in one great progress? To every one of those steps the same objections might have been made which we have heard to-night, "You are better off than your neighbours are. You are better off than your fathers were. Why can you not leave well alone?"

How copiously might a Jacobite orator have harangued on this topic in the Convention of 1688! "Why make a change of dynasty? Why trouble ourselves to devise new securities for our laws and liberties? See what a nation we are. See how population and wealth have increased since what you call the good old times of Queen Elizabeth. You cannot deny that the country has been more prosperous under the kings of the House of Stuart than under any of their predecessors. Keep that House, then, and be thankful." Just such is the reasoning of the opponents of this bill. They tell us that we are an ungrateful people, and that, under institutions from which we have derived inestimable benefits, we are more discontented than the slaves of the Dey of Tripoli. Sir, if we had been slaves of the Dey of Tripoli, we should have been too much sunk in intellectual and moral degradation to be capable of the rational and manly discontent of freemen. It is precisely because our institutions are so good that we are not perfectly contented with them; for they have educated us into a capacity for enjoying still better institutions. That the English Government has generally been in advance of almost all other governments is true. But it is equally true that the English nation is, and has during some time been, in advance of the English Government. One plain proof of this is, that nothing is so ill made in our island as the laws. In all those things which depend on the intelligence, the knowledge, the industry, the energy of individuals, or of voluntary combinations of individuals, this country stands preeminent among all the countries of the world, ancient and modern. But in those things which it belongs to the State to direct, we have no such

claim to superiority. Our fields are cultivated with a skill unknown elsewhere, with a skill which has extorted rich harvests from moors and morasses. Our houses are filled with conveniences which the kings of former times might have envied. Our bridges, our canals, our roads, our modes of communication, fill every stranger with wonder. Nowhere are manufactures carried to such perfection. Nowhere is so vast a mass of mechanical power collected. Nowhere does man exercise such a dominion over matter. These are the works of the nation. Compare them with the works of the rulers of the nation. Look at the criminal law, at the civil law, at the modes of conveying lands, at the modes of conducting actions. It is by these things that we must judge of our legislators, just as we judge of our manufacturers by the cotton goods and the cutlery which they produce, just as we judge of our engineers by the suspension bridges, the tunnels, the steam carriages which they construct. Is, then, the machinery by which justice is administered framed with the same exquisite skill which is found in other kinds of machinery? Can there be a stronger contrast than that which exists between the beauty, the completeness, the speed, the precision with which every process is performed in our factories, and the awkwardness, the rudeness, the slowness, the uncertainty of the apparatus by which offences are punished and rights vindicated? Look at that series of penal statutes, the most bloody and the most inefficient in the world, at the puerile fictions which make every declaration and every plea unintelligible both to plaintiff and defendant, at the mummery of fines and recoveries, at the chaos of precedents, at the bottomless pit of Chancery. Surely we see the barbarism of the thirteenth century and the highest civilisation of the nineteenth century side by side; and we see that the barbarism belongs to the government and the civilisation to the people.

This is a state of things which cannot last. If it be not terminated by wisdom, it will be terminated by violence. A time has come at which it is not merely desirable, but indispensable to the public safety, that the government should be brought into harmony with the people; and it is because this bill seems to me likely to bring the government into harmony with the people, that I feel it to be my duty to give my hearty support to His Majesty's Ministers.

We have been told, indeed, that this is not the plan of Reform which the nation asked for. Be it so. But you cannot deny that it is the plan of Reform which the nation has

accepted. That, though differing in many respects from what was asked, it has been accepted with transports of joy and gratitude, is a decisive proof of the wisdom of timely concession. Never in the history of the world was there so signal an example of that true statesmanship, which, at once animating and gently curbing the honest enthusiasm of millions, guides it safely and steadily to a happy goal. It is not strange, that when men are refused what is reasonable, they should demand what is unreasonable. It is not strange that, when they find that their opinion is contemned and neglected by the Legislature, they should lend a too favourable ear to worthless agitators. We have seen how discontent may be produced. We have seen, too, how it may be appeased. We have seen that the true source of the power of demagogues is the obstinacy of rulers, and that a liberal Government makes a conservative people. Early in the last session, the First Minister of the Crown declared that he would consent to no Reform; that he thought our representative system, just as it stood, the masterpiece of human wisdom; that, if he had to make it anew, he would make it such as it was, with all its represented ruins and all its unrepresented cities. What followed? Every thing was tumult and panic. The funds fell. The streets were insecure. Men's hearts failed them for fear. We began to move our property into German investments and American investments. Such was the state of the public mind, that it was not thought safe to let the Sovereign pass from his palace to the Guildhall of his capital. What part of his kingdom is there in which His Majesty now needs any other guard than the affection of his loving subjects? There are, indeed, still malecontents; and they may be divided into two classes, the friends of corruption and the sowers of sedition. It is natural that all who directly profit by abuses, and all who profit by the disaffection which abuses excite, should be leagued together against a bill which, by making the government pure, will make the nation loyal. There is, and always has been, a real alliance between the two extreme parties in this country. They play into each other's hands. They live by each other. Neither would have any influence if the other were taken away. The demagogue would have no audience but for the indignation excited among the multitude by the insolence of the enemies of Reform; and the last hope of the enemies of Reform is in the uneasiness excited among all who have any thing to lose by the ravings of the demagogue. I see, and glad I am to see,

that the nation perfectly understands and justly appreciates this coalition between those who hate all liberty and those who hate all order. England has spoken, and spoken out. From her most opulent seaports, from her manufacturing towns, from her capital and its gigantic suburbs, from almost every one of her counties, has gone forth a voice, answering in no doubtful or faltering accent to that truly royal voice which appealed on the twenty-second of last April to the sense of the nation.

So clearly, indeed, has the sense of the nation been expressed, that scarcely any person now ventures to declare himself hostile to all Reform. We are, it seems, a House of Reformers. Those very gentlemen, who, a few months ago, were vehement against all change, now own that some change may be proper, may be necessary. They assure us, that their opposition is directed, not against Parliamentary Reform, but against the particular plan which is now before us, and that a Tory Ministry would devise a much better plan. I cannot but think that these tactics are unskilful. I cannot but think that, when our opponents defended the existing system in every part, they occupied a stronger position than at present. As my noble friend the Paymaster-General said, they have committed an error resembling that of the Scotch army at Dunbar. They have left the high ground from which we might have had some difficulty in dislodging them. They have come down to low ground, where they are at our mercy. Surely, as Cromwell said, surely the Lord hath delivered them into our hand.

For, Sir, it is impossible not to perceive that almost every argument which they have urged against this Reform Bill may be urged with equal force, or with greater force, against any Reform Bill which they can themselves bring in.

First take, what, indeed, are not arguments, but wretched substitutes for arguments, those vague terms of reproach which have been so largely employed, here and elsewhere, by our opponents; revolutionary, anarchical, traitorous, and so forth. It will, I apprehend, hardly be disputed that these epithets can be just as easily applied to one Reform Bill as to another.

But, you say, intimidation has been used to promote the passing of this bill; and it would be disgraceful, and of evil example, that Parliament should yield to intimidation. But surely, if that argument be of any force against the present bill, it will be of tenfold force against any Reform Bill pro-

posed by you. For this bill is the work of men who are Reformers from conscientious conviction, of men, some of whom were Reformers when Reformer was a name of reproach, of men, all of whom were Reformers before the nation had begun to demand Reform in imperative and menacing tones. But you are notoriously Reformers merely from fear. You are Reformers under duress. If a concession is to be made to the public importunity, you can hardly deny that it will be made with more grace and dignity by Lord Grey than by you.

Then you complain of the anomalies of the bill. One county, you say, will have twelve members; and another county, which is larger and more populous, will have only ten. Some towns, which are to have only one member, are more considerable than other towns which are to have two. Do those who make these objections, objections which by the bye will be more in place when the bill is in committee, seriously mean to say that a Tory Reform Bill will leave no anomalies in the representative system? For my own part, I trouble myself not at all about anomalies, considered merely as anomalies. I would not take the trouble of lifting up my hand to get rid of an anomaly that was not also a grievance. But if gentlemen have such a horror of anomalies, it is strange that they should so long have persisted in upholding a system made up of anomalies far greater than any that can be found in this bill (a cry of *no!*). Yes; far greater. Answer me, if you can; but do not interrupt me. On this point, indeed, it is much easier to interrupt than to answer. For who can answer plain arithmetical demonstration? Under the present system, Manchester, with two hundred thousand inhabitants, has no members. Old Sarum, with no inhabitants, has two members. Find me such an anomaly in the schedules which are now on the table. But is it possible that you, that Tories, can seriously mean to adopt the only plan which can remove all anomalies from the representative system? Are you prepared to have, after every decennial census, a new distribution of members among electoral districts? Is your plan of Reform that which Mr. Canning satirised as the most crazy of all the projects of the disciples of Tom Paine? Do you really mean

> "That each fair burgh, numerically free,
> Shall choose its members by the rule of three?"

If not, let us hear no more of the anomalies of the Reform Bill.

But your great objection to this bill is that it will not be final. I ask you whether you think that any Reform Bill which you can frame will be final? For my part I do believe that the settlement proposed by His Majesty's Ministers will be final, in the only sense in which a wise man ever uses that word. I believe that it will last during that time for which alone we ought at present to think of legislating. Another generation may find in the new representative system defects such as we find in the old representative system. Civilisation will proceed. Wealth will increase. Industry and trade will find out new seats. The same causes which have turned so many villages into great towns, which have turned so many thousands of square miles of fir and heath into cornfields and orchards, will continue to operate. Who can say that a hundred years hence there may not be, on the shore of some desolate and silent bay in the Hebrides, another Liverpool, with its docks and warehouses and endless forests of masts? Who can say that the huge chimneys of another Manchester may not rise in the wilds of Connemara? For our children we do not pretend to legislate. All that we can do for them is to leave to them a memorable example of the manner in which great reforms ought to be made. In the only sense, therefore, in which a statesman ought to say that anything is final, I pronounce this bill final. But in what sense will your bill be final? Suppose that you could defeat the Ministers, that you could displace them, that you could form a government, that you could obtain a majority in this House, what course would events take? There is no difficulty in foreseeing the stages of the rapid progress downward. First we should have a mock reform; a Bassietlaw reform; a reform worthy of those politicians who, when a delinquent borough had forfeited its franchise, and when it was necessary for them to determine what they would do with two seats in Parliament, deliberately gave those seats, not to Manchester or Birmingham or Leeds, not to Lancashire or Staffordshire or Devonshire, but to a constituent body studiously selected because it was not large, and because it was not independent; a reform worthy of those politicians who, only twelve months ago, refused to give members to the three greatest manufacturing towns in the world. We should have a reform which would produce all the evils and none of the benefits of change, which would take away from the representative system the foundation of prescription, and yet would not substitute the surer foundation of reason and public good.

The people would be at once emboldened and exasperated; emboldened because they would see that they had frightened the Tories into making a pretence of reforming the Parliament; and exasperated because they would see that the Tory Reform was a mere pretence. Then would come agitation, tumult, political associations, libels, inflammatory harangues. Coercion would only aggravate the evil. This is no age, this is no country, for the war of power against opinion. Those Jacobin mountebanks, whom this bill would at once send back to their native obscurity, would rise into fearful importance. The law would be sometimes braved and sometimes evaded. In short, England would soon be what Ireland was at the beginning of 1829. Then, at length, as in 1829, would come the late and vain repentance. Then, Sir, amidst the generous cheers of the Whigs, who will be again occupying their old seats on your left hand, and amidst the indignant murmurs of those staunch Tories who are now again trusting to be again betrayed, the right honorable Baronet opposite will rise from the Treasury Bench to propose that bill on which the hearts of the people are set. But will that bill be then accepted with the delight and thankfulness with which it was received last March? Remember Ireland. Remember, how, in that country, concessions too long delayed were at last received. That great boon which in 1801, in 1813, in 1825, would have won the hearts of millions, given too late, and given from fear, only produced new clamours and new dangers. Is not one such lesson enough for one generation? A noble Lord opposite told us not to expect that this bill will have a conciliatory effect. Recollect, he said, how the French aristocracy surrendered their privileges in 1789, and how that surrender was requited. Recollect that Day of Sacrifices which was afterwards called the Day of Dupes. Sir, that day was afterwards called the Day of Dupes, not because it was the Day of Sacrifices, but because it was the Day of Sacrifices too long deferred. It was because the French aristocracy resisted reform in 1783, that they were unable to resist revolution in 1789. It was because they clung too long to odious exemptions and distinctions, that they were at last unable to save their lands, their mansions, their heads. They would not endure Turgot: and they had to endure Robespierre.

I am far indeed from wishing that the Members of this House should be influenced by fear in the bad and unworthy sense of that word. But there is an honest and honorable fear,

which well becomes those who are entrusted with the dearest interests of a great community; and to that fear I am not ashamed to make an earnest appeal. It is very well to talk of confronting sedition boldly, and of enforcing the law against those who would disturb the public peace. No doubt a tumult caused by local and temporary irritation ought to be suppressed with promptitude and vigour. Such disturbances, for example, as those which Lord George Gordon raised in 1780, should be instantly put down with the strong hand. But woe to the Government which cannot distinguish between a nation and a mob! Woe to the Government which thinks that a great, a steady, a long continued movement of the public mind is to be stopped like a street riot! This error has been twice fatal to the great House of Bourbon. God be praised, our rulers have been wiser. The golden opportunity, which, if once suffered to escape, might never have been retrieved, has been seized. Nothing, I firmly believe, can now prevent the passing of this noble law, this second Bill of Rights. [*Murmurs.*] Yes, I call it, and the nation calls it, and our posterity will long call it, this second Bill of Rights, this Greater Charter of the Liberties of England. The year 1831 will, I trust, exhibit the first example of the manner in which it behoves a free and enlightened people to purify their polity from old and deeply seated abuses, without bloodshed, without violence, without rapine, all points freely debated, all the forms of senatorial deliberation punctiliously observed, industry and trade not for a moment interrupted, the authority of law not for a moment suspended. These are things of which we may well be proud. These are things which swell the heart up with a good hope for the destinies of mankind. I cannot but anticipate a long series of happy years; of years during which a parental Government will be firmly supported by a grateful nation; of years during which war, if war should be inevitable, will find us an united people; of years preeminently distinguished by the progress of arts, by the improvement of laws, by the augmentation of the public resources, by the diminution of the public burdens, by all those victories of peace, in which, far more than in any military successes, consists the true felicity of states, and the true glory of statesmen. With such hopes, Sir, and such feelings, I give my cordial assent to the second reading of a bill which I consider as in itself deserving of the warmest approbation, and as indispensably necessary, in the present temper of the public mind, to the repose of the country and to the stability of the throne.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 20TH OF SEPTEMBER, 1831.

On Monday, the nineteenth of September, 1831, the Bill to amend the representation of the people in England and Wales was read a third time, at an early hour and in a thin house, without any debate. But on the question whether the Bill should pass a discussion arose which lasted three nights. On the morning of the twenty-second of September the House divided; and the Bill passed by 345 votes to 236. The following Speech was made on the second night of the debate.

IT is not without great diffidence, Sir, that I rise to address you on a subject which has been nearly exhausted. Indeed, I should not have risen had I not thought that, though the arguments on this question are for the most part old, our situation at present is in a great measure new. At length the Reform Bill, having passed without vital injury through all the dangers which threatened it, during a long and minute discussion, from the attacks of its enemies and from the dissensions of its friends, comes before us for our final ratification, altered, indeed, in some of its details for the better, and in some for the worse, but in its great principles still the same bill which, on the first of March, was proposed to the late Parliament, the same bill which was received with joy and gratitude by the whole nation, the same bill which, in an instant, took away the power of interested agitators, and united in one firm body all the sects of sincere Reformers, the same bill which, at the late election, received the approbation of almost every great constituent body in the empire. With a confidence which discussion has only strengthened, with an assured hope of great public blessings if the wish of the nation shall be gratified, with a deep and solemn apprehension of

great public calamities if that wish shall be disappointed, I, for the last time, give my most hearty assent to this noble law, destined, I trust, to be the parent of many good laws, and, through a long series of years, to secure the repose and promote the prosperity of my country.

When I say that I expect this bill to promote the prosperity of the country, I by no means intend to encourage those chimerical hopes which the honorable and learned Member for Rye*, who has so much distinguished himself in this debate, has imputed to the Reformers. The people, he says, are for the bill, because they expect that it will immediately relieve all their distresses. Sir, I believe that very few of that large and respectable class which we are now about to admit to a share of political power entertain any such absurd expectation. They expect relief, I doubt not; and I doubt not that they will find it: but sudden relief they are far too wise to expect. The bill, says the honorable and learned gentleman, is good for nothing: it is merely theoretical: it removes no real and sensible evil: it will not give the people more work, or higher wages, or cheaper bread. Undoubtedly, Sir, the bill will not immediately give all those things to the people. But will any institutions give them all those things? Do the present institutions of the country secure to them those advantages? If we are to pronounce the Reform Bill good for nothing, because it will not at once raise the nation from distress to prosperity, what are we to say of that system under which the nation has been of late sinking from prosperity into distress? The defect is not in the Reform Bill, but in the very nature of government. On the physical condition of the great body of the people, government acts not as a specific, but as an alterative. Its operation is powerful, indeed, and certain, but gradual and indirect. The business of government is not directly to make the people rich, but to protect them in making themselves rich; and a government which attempts more than this is precisely the government which is likely to perform less. Governments do not and cannot support the people. We have no miraculous powers: we have not the rod of the Hebrew lawgiver: we cannot rain down bread on the multitude from Heaven: we cannot smite the rock and give them to drink. We can give them only freedom to employ their industry to the best advantage, and security in the enjoyment of what their industry has acquired.

* Mr. Pemberton.

These advantages it is our duty to give at the smallest possible cost. The diligence and forethought of individuals will thus have fair play; and it is only by the diligence and forethought of individuals that the community can become prosperous. I am not aware that His Majesty's Ministers, or any of the supporters of this bill, have encouraged the people to hope, that Reform will remove distress, in any other way than by this indirect process. By this indirect process the bill will, I feel assured, conduce to the national prosperity. If it had been passed fifteen years ago, it would have saved us from our present embarrassments. If we pass it now, it will gradually extricate us from them. It will secure to us a House of Commons, which, by preserving peace, by destroying monopolies, by taking away unnecessary public burthens, by judiciously distributing necessary public burthens, will, in the progress of time, greatly improve our condition. This it will do; and those who blame it for not doing more blame it for not doing what no Constitution, no code of laws, ever did or ever will do; what no legislator, who was not an ignorant and unprincipled quack, ever ventured to promise.

But chimerical as are the hopes which the honorable and learned Member for Rye imputes to the people, they are not, I think, more chimerical than the fears which he has himself avowed. Indeed, those very gentlemen who are constantly telling us that we are taking a leap in the dark, that we pay no attention to the lessons of experience, that we are mere theorists, are themselves the despisers of experience, are themselves the mere theorists. They are terrified at the thought of admitting into Parliament members elected by ten pound householders. They have formed in their own imaginations a most frightful idea of these members. My honorable and learned friend, the Member for Cockermouth*, is certain that these members will take every opportunity of promoting the interests of the journeyman in opposition to those of the capitalist. The honorable and learned Member for Rye is convinced that none but persons who have strong local connections, will ever be returned for such constituent bodies. My honorable friend, the Member for Thetford†, tells us, that none but mob orators, men who are willing to pay the basest court to the multitude, will have any chance. Other speakers have gone still further, and have described to us the future borough members as so many Marats and Santerres, low, fierce, desperate men, who will turn the

* Sir James Scarlett. † Mr. Alexander Baring.

House into a bear garden, and who will try to turn the monarchy into a republic, mere agitators, without honor, without sense, without education, without the feelings or the manners of gentlemen. Whenever, during the course of the fatiguing discussions by which we have been so long occupied, there has been a cry of "question," or a noise at the bar, the orator who has been interrupted has remarked, that such proceedings will be quite in place in the Reformed Parliament, but that we ought to remember that the House of Commons is still an assembly of gentlemen. This, I say, is to set up mere theory, or rather mere prejudice, in opposition to long and ample experience. Are the gentlemen who talk thus ignorant that we have already the means of judging what kind of men the ten pound householders will send up to Parliament? Are they ignorant that there are even now large towns with very popular franchises, with franchises even more democratic than those which will be bestowed by the present bill? Ought they not, on their own principles, to look at the results of the experiments which have already been made, instead of predicting frightful calamities at random? How do the facts which are before us agree with their theories? Nottingham is a city with a franchise even more democratic than that which this bill establishes. Does Nottingham send hither mere vulgar demagogues? It returns two distinguished men, one an advocate, the other a soldier, both unconnected with the town. Every man paying scot and lot has a vote at Leicester. This is a lower franchise than the ten pound franchise. Do we find that the Members for Leicester are the mere tools of the journeymen? I was at Leicester during the contest of 1826; and I recollect that the suffrages of the scot and lot voters were pretty equally divided between two candidates, neither of them connected with the place, neither of them a slave of the mob, one a Tory Baronet from Derbyshire, the other a most respectable and excellent friend of mine, connected with the manufacturing interest, and also an inhabitant of Derbyshire. Look at Norwich. Look at Northampton, with a franchise more democratic than even the scot and lot franchise. Northampton formerly returned Mr. Perceval, and now returns gentlemen of high respectability, gentlemen who have a great stake in the prosperity and tranquillity of the country. Look at the metropolitan districts. This is an *à fortiori* case. Nay it is—the expression, I fear, is awkward—an *à fortiori* case at two removes. The ten pound householders

of the metropolis are persons in a lower station of life than the ten pound householders of other towns. The scot and lot franchise in the metropolis is again lower than the ten pound franchise. Yet have Westminster and Southwark been in the habit of sending us members of whom we have had reason to be ashamed, of whom we have not had reason to be proud? I do not say that the inhabitants of Westminster and Southwark have always expressed their political sentiments with proper moderation. That is not the question. The question is this: what kind of men have they elected? The very principle of all Representative government is, that men who do not judge well of public affairs may be quite competent to choose others who will judge better. Whom, then, have Westminster and Southwark sent us during the last fifty years, years full of great events, years of intense popular excitement? Take any one of those nomination boroughs, the patrons of which have conscientiously endeavoured to send fit men into this House. Compare the Members for that borough with the Members for Westminster and Southwark; and you will have no doubt to which the preference is due. It is needless to mention Mr. Fox, Mr. Sheridan, Mr. Tierney, Sir Samuel Romilly. Yet I must pause at the name of Sir Samuel Romilly. Was he a mob orator? Was he a servile flatterer of the multitude? Sir, if he had any fault, if there was any blemish on that most serene and spotless character, that character which every public man, and especially every professional man engaged in politics, ought to propose to himself as a model, it was this, that he despised popularity too much and too visibly. The honorable Member for Thetford told us that the honorable and learned Member for Rye, with all his talents, would have no chance of a seat in the Reformed Parliament, for want of the qualifications which succeed on the hustings. Did Sir Samuel Romilly ever appear on the hustings of Westminster? He never solicited one vote; he never showed himself to the electors, till he had been returned at the head of the poll. Even then, as I have heard from one of his nearest relatives, it was with reluctance that he submitted to be chaired. He shrank from being made a show. He loved the people, and he served them; but Coriolanus himself was not less fit to canvass them. I will mention one other name, that of a man of whom I have only a childish recollection, but who must have been intimately known to many of those who hear me, Mr. Henry Thornton.

He was a man eminently upright, honorable, and religious, a man of strong understanding, a man of great political knowledge; but, in all respects, the very reverse of a mob orator. He was a man who would not have yielded to what he considered as unreasonable clamour, I will not say to save his seat, but to save his life. Yet he continued to represent Southwark, Parliament after Parliament, for many years. Such has been the conduct of the scot and lot voters of the metropolis; and there is clearly less reason to expect democratic violence from ten pound householders than from scot and lot householders; and from ten pound householders in the country towns than from ten pound householders in London. Experience, I say, therefore, is on our side; and on the side of our opponents nothing but mere conjecture and mere assertion.

Sir, when this bill was first brought forward, I supported it, not only on the ground of its intrinsic merits, but, also, because I was convinced that to reject it would be a course full of danger. I believe that the danger of that course is in no respect diminished. I believe, on the contrary, that it is increased. We are told that there is a re-action. The warmth of the public feeling, it seems, has abated. In this story both the sections of the party opposed to Reform are agreed; those who hate Reform, because it will remove abuses, and those who hate it, because it will avert anarchy; those who wish to see the electing body controlled by ejectments, and those who wish to see it controlled by riots. They must now, I think, be undeceived. They must have already discovered that the surest way to prevent a reaction is to talk about it, and that the enthusiasm of the people is at once rekindled by any indiscreet mention of their seeming coolness. This, Sir, is not the first reaction which the sagacity of the Opposition has discovered since the Reform Bill was brought in. Every gentleman who sat in the late Parliament, every gentleman who, during the sitting of the late Parliament, paid attention to political speeches and publications, must remember how, for some time before the debate on General Gascoyne's motion, and during the debate on that motion, and down to the very day of the dissolution, we were told that public feeling had cooled. The right honorable Baronet, the Member for Tamworth, told us so. All the literary organs of the Opposition, from the Quarterly Review down to the Morning Post, told us so. All the Members of the Opposition with whom we conversed in

private told us so. I have in my eye a noble friend of mine, who assured me, on the very night which preceded the dissolution, that the people had ceased to be zealous for the Ministerial plan, and that we were more likely to lose than to gain by the elections. The appeal was made to the people; and what was the result? What sign of a reaction appeared among the Livery of London? What sign of a reaction did the honorable Baronet who now represents Okehampton find among the freeholders of Cornwall?* How was it with the large represented towns? Had Liverpool cooled? or Bristol? or Leicester? or Coventry? or Nottingham? or Norwich? How was it with the great seats of manufacturing industry, Yorkshire, and Lancashire, and Staffordshire, and Warwickshire, and Cheshire? How was it with the agricultural districts, Northumberland and Cumberland, Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, Kent and Essex, Oxfordshire, Hampshire, Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, Devonshire? How was it with the strongholds of aristocratical influence, Newark, and Stamford, and Hertford, and St. Alban's? Never did any people display, within the limits prescribed by law, so generous a fervour, or so steadfast a determination, as that very people whose apparent languor had just before inspired the enemies of Reform with a delusive hope.

Such was the end of the reaction of April; and, if that lesson shall not profit those to whom it was given, such and yet more signal will be the end of the reaction of September. The two cases are strictly analogous. In both cases the people were eager when they believed the bill to be in danger, and quiet when they believed it to be in security. During the three or four weeks which followed the promulgation of the Ministerial plan, all was joy, and gratitude, and vigorous exertion. Everywhere meetings were held: everywhere resolutions were passed: from every quarter were sent up petitions to this House, and addresses to the Throne: and then the nation, having given vent to its first feelings of delight, having clearly and strongly expressed its opinions, having seen the principle of the bill adopted by the House of Commons on the second reading, became composed, and awaited the result with a tranquillity which the Opposition mistook for indifference. All at once the aspect of affairs changed. General Gascoyne's amendment was carried: the bill was again in danger: exertions were again necessary. Then was it well seen whether the calmness of

* Sir Richard Vyvyan.

the public mind was any indication of indifference. The depth and sincerity of the prevailing sentiments were proved, not by mere talking, but by actions, by votes, by sacrifices. Intimidation was defied: expenses were rejected: old ties were broken: the people struggled manfully: they triumphed gloriously: they placed the bill in perfect security, as far as this House was concerned; and they returned to their repose. They are now, as they were on the eve of General Gascoyne's motion, awaiting the issue of the deliberations of Parliament, without any indecent show of violence, but with anxious interest and immovable resolution. And because they are not exhibiting that noisy and rapturous enthusiasm which is in its own nature transient, because they are not as much excited as on the day when the plan of the Government was first made known to them, or on the day when the late Parliament was dissolved, because they do not go on week after week, hallooing, and holding meetings, and marching about with flags, and making bonfires, and illuminating their houses, we are again told that there is a reaction. To such a degree can men be deceived by their wishes, in spite of their own recent experience. Sir, there is no reaction; and there will be no reaction. All that has been said on this subject convinces me only that those who are now, for the second time, raising this cry, know nothing of the crisis in which they are called on to act, or of the nation which they aspire to govern. All their opinions respecting this bill are founded on one great error. They imagine that the public feeling concerning Reform is a mere whim which sprang up suddenly out of nothing, and which will as suddenly vanish into nothing. They, therefore, confidently expect a reaction. They are always looking out for a reaction. Everything that they see, or that they hear, they construe into a sign of the approach of this reaction. They resemble the man in Horace, who lies on the bank of the river, expecting that it will every moment pass by and leave him a clear passage, not knowing the depth aud abundance of the fountain which feeds it, not knowing that it flows, and will flow on for ever. They have found out a hundred ingenious devices by which they deceive themselves. Sometimes they tell us that the public feeling about Reform was caused by the events which took place at Paris about fourteen months ago; though every observant and impartial man knows, that the excitement which the late French revolution produced in England was not the cause but the effect of that progress

which liberal opinions had made amongst us. Sometimes they tell us that we should not have been troubled with any complaints on the subject of the Representation, if the House of Commons had agreed to a certain motion, made in the Session of 1830, for inquiry into the causes of the public distress. I remember nothing about that motion, except that it gave rise to the dullest debate ever known; and the country, I am firmly convinced, cared not one straw about it. But is it not strange that men of real ability can deceive themselves so grossly, as to think that any change in the government of a foreign nation, or the rejection of any single motion, however popular, could all at once raise up a great, rich, enlightened nation, against its ancient institutions? Could such small drops have produced an overflowing, if the vessel had not already been filled to the very brim? These explanations are incredible, and if they were credible, would be anything but consolatory. If it were really true that the English people had taken a sudden aversion to a representative system which they had always loved and admired, because a single division in Parliament had gone against their wishes, or because, in a foreign country, in circumstances bearing not the faintest analogy to those in which we are placed, a change of dynasty had happened, what hope could we have for such a nation of madmen? How could we expect that the present form of government, or any form of government, would be durable amongst them?

Sir, the public feeling concerning Reform is of no such recent origin, and springs from no such frivolous causes. Its first faint commencement may be traced far, very far, back in our history. During seventy years that feeling has had a great influence on the public mind. Through the first thirty years of the reign of George the Third, it was gradually increasing. The great leaders of the two parties in the State were favourable to Reform. Plans of reform were supported by large and most respectable minorities in the House of Commons. The French Revolution, filling the higher and middle classes with an extreme dread of change, and the war calling away the public attention from internal to external politics, threw the question back; but the people never lost sight of it. Peace came, and they were at leisure to think of domestic improvements. Distress came, and they suspected, as was natural, that their distress was the effect of unfaithful stewardship and unskilful legislation. An opinion favourable to Parliamentary Reform grew up

rapidly, and became strong among the middle classes. But one tie, one strong tie, still bound those classes to the Tory party. I mean the Catholic Question. It is impossible to deny that, on that subject, a large proportion, a majority, I fear, of the middle class of Englishmen, conscientiously held opinions opposed to those which I have always entertained, and were disposed to sacrifice every other consideration to what they regarded as a religious duty. Thus the Catholic Question hid, so to speak, the question of Parliamentary Reform. The feeling in favour of Parliamentary Reform grew, but it grew in the shade. Every man, I think, must have observed the progress of that feeling in his own social circle. But few Reform meetings were held, and few petitions in favour of Reform presented. At length the Catholics were emancipated; the solitary link of sympathy which attached the people to the Tories was broken; the cry of "No Popery" could no longer be opposed to the cry of "Reform." That which, in the opinion of the two great parties in Parliament, and of a vast portion of the community, had been the first question, suddenly disappeared; and the question of Parliamentary Reform took the first place. Then was put forth all the strength which had been growing in silence and obscurity. Then it appeared that Reform had on its side a coalition of interests and opinions unprecedented in our history, all the liberality and intelligence which had supported the Catholic claims, and all the clamour which had opposed them.

This, I believe, is the true history of that public feeling on the subject of Reform which has been ascribed to causes quite inadequate to the production of such an effect. If ever there was in the history of mankind a national sentiment which was the very opposite of a caprice, with which accident had nothing to do, which was produced by the slow, steady, certain progress of the human mind, it is the sentiment of the English people on the subject of Reform. Accidental circumstances may have brought that feeling to maturity in a particular year, or a particular month. That point I will not dispute; for it is not worth disputing. But those accidental circumstances have brought on Reform, only as the circumstance that, at a particular time, indulgences were offered for sale in a particular town in Saxony, brought on the great separation from the Church of Rome. In both cases the public mind was prepared to move on the slightest impulse.

Thinking thus of the public opinion concerning Reform,

being convinced that this opinion is the mature product of time and of discussion, I expect no reaction. I no more expect to see my countrymen again content with the mere semblance of a Representation, than to see them again drowning witches or burning heretics, trying causes by red hot ploughshares, or offering up human sacrifices to wicker idols. I no more expect a reaction in favour of Gatton and Old Sarum, than a reaction in favour of Thor and Odin. I should think such a reaction almost as much a miracle, as that the shadow should go back upon the dial. Revolutions produced by violence are often followed by reactions; the victories of reason once gained, are gained for eternity.

In fact, if there be, in the present aspect of public affairs, any sign peculiarly full of evil omen to the opponents of Reform, it is that very calmness of the public mind on which they found their expectation of success. They think that it is the calmness of indifference. It is the calmness of confident hope; and in proportion to the confidence of hope will be the bitterness of disappointment. Disappointment, indeed, I do not anticipate. That we are certain of success in this House is now acknowledged; and our opponents have, in consequence, during the whole of this Session, and particularly during the present debate, addressed their arguments and exhortations rather to the Lords than to the assembly of which they are themselves Members. Their principal argument has always been, that the Bill will destroy the peerage. The honorable and learned Member for Rye has, in plain terms, called on the Barons of England to save their order from democratic encroachments, by rejecting this measure. All these arguments, all these appeals, being interpreted, mean this: "Proclaim to your countrymen that you have no common interests with them, no common sympathies with them; that you can be powerful only by their weakness, and exalted only by their degradation; that the corruption which disgusts them, and the oppression against which their spirit rises up, are indispensable to your authority; that the freedom and purity of election are incompatible with the very existence of your House. Give them clearly to understand that your power rests, not, as they have hitherto imagined, on their rational convictions, or on their habitual veneration, or on your own great property, but on a system fertile of political evils, fertile also of low iniquities of which ordinary justice takes cognisance. Bind up, in inseparable union, the privileges of your estate with the grievances of ours: resolve to stand or

fall with abuses visibly marked out for destruction: tell the people that they are attacking you in attacking the three holes in the wall, and that they shall never get rid of the three holes in the wall till they have got rid of you; that a hereditary peerage, and a representative assembly, can coexist only in name, and that, if they will have a real House of Peers, they must be content with a mock House of Commons." This, I say, is the advice given to the Lords by those who call themselves the friends of aristocracy. That advice so pernicious will not be followed, I am well assured; yet I cannot but listen to it with uneasiness. I cannot but wonder that it should proceed from the lips of men who are constantly lecturing us on the duty of consulting history and experience. Have they never heard what effects counsels like their own, when too faithfully followed, have produced? Have they never visited that neighbouring country, which still presents to the eye, even of a passing stranger, the signs of a great dissolution and renovation of society? Have they never walked by those stately mansions, now sinking into decay, and portioned out into lodging rooms, which line the silent streets of the Faubourg St. Germain? Have they never seen the ruins of those castles whose terraces and gardens overhang the Loire? Have they never heard that from those magnificent hotels, from those ancient castles, an aristocracy as splendid, as brave, as proud, as accomplished as ever Europe saw, was driven forth to exile and beggary, to implore the charity of hostile Governments and hostile creeds, to cut wood in the back settlements of America, or to teach French in the schoolrooms of London? And why were those haughty nobles destroyed with that utter destruction? Why were they scattered over the face of the earth, their titles abolished, their escutcheons defaced, their parks wasted, their palaces dismantled, their heritage given to strangers? Because they had no sympathy with the people, no discernment of the signs of their time; because, in the pride and narrowness of their hearts, they called those whose warnings might have saved them theorists and speculators; because they refused all concession till the time had arrived when no concession would avail. I have no apprehension that such a fate awaits the nobles of England. I draw no parallel between our aristocracy and that of France. Those who represent the peerage as a class whose power is incompatible with the just influence of the people in the State, draw that parallel, and not I. They do all in their power to place the Lords and

Commons of England in that position with respect to each other in which the French gentry stood with respect to the Third Estate. But I am convinced that these advisers will not succeed. We see, with pride and delight, among the friends of the people, the Talbots, the Cavendishes, the princely house of Howard. Foremost among those who have entitled themselves, by their exertions in this House, to the lasting gratitude of their countrymen, we see the descendants of Marlborough, of Russell, and of Derby. I hope, and firmly believe, that the Lords will see what their interest and their honor require. I hope, and firmly believe, that they will act in such a manner as to entitle themselves to the esteem and affection of the people. But if not, let not the enemies of Reform imagine that their reign is straightway to recommence, or that they have obtained anything more than a short and uneasy respite. We are bound to respect the constitutional rights of the Peers; but we are bound also not to forget our own. We, too, have our privileges; we, too, are an estate of the realm. A House of Commons strong in the love and confidence of the people, a House of Commons which has nothing to fear from a dissolution, is something in the government. Some persons, I well know, indulge a hope that the rejection of the bill will at once restore the domination of that party which fled from power last November, leaving everything abroad and everything at home in confusion; leaving the European system, which it had built up at a vast cost of blood and treasure, falling to pieces in every direction; leaving the dynasties which it had restored, hastening into exile; leaving the nations which it had joined together, breaking away from each other; leaving the fundholders in dismay; leaving the peasantry in insurrection; leaving the most fertile counties lighted up with the fires of incendiaries; leaving the capital in such a state, that a royal procession could not safely pass through it. Dark and terrible, beyond any season within my remembrance of political affairs, was the day of their flight. Far darker and far more terrible will be the day of their return. They will return in opposition to the whole British nation, united as it was never before united on any internal question; united as firmly as when the Armada was sailing up the Channel; united as firmly as when Bonaparte pitched his camp on the cliffs of Boulogne. They will return pledged to defend evils which the people are resolved to destroy. They will return to a situation in which they can stand only by crushing and trampling down public opinion,

and from which, if they fall, they may, in their fall, drag down with them the whole frame of society. Against such evils, should such evils appear to threaten the country, it will be our privilege and our duty to warn our gracious and beloved Sovereign. It will be our privilege and our duty to convey the wishes of a loyal people to the throne of a patriot king. At such a crisis the proper place for the House of Commons is in front of the nation; and in that place this House will assuredly be found. Whatever prejudice or weakness may do elsewhere to ruin the empire, here, I trust, will not be wanting the wisdom, the virtue, and the energy that may save it.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 10TH OF OCTOBER, 1831.

On the morning of Saturday, the eighth of October, 1831, the House of Lords, by a majority of 199 to 158, rejected the Reform Bill. On the Monday following, Lord Ebrington, Member for Devonshire, moved the following resolution in the House of Commons:

"That while this House deeply laments the present fate of a bill for amending the representation of the people in England and Wales, in favour of which the opinion of the country stands unequivocally pronounced, and which has been matured by discussions the most anxious and laborious, it feels itself called upon to reassert its firm adherence to the principle and leading provisions of that great measure, and to express its unabated confidence in the integrity, perseverance, and ability of those Ministers, who, in introducing and conducting it, have so well consulted the best interests of the country."

The resolution was carried by 329 votes to 198. The following Speech was made early in the debate.

I DOUBT, Sir, whether any person who had merely heard the speech of the right honorable Member for the University of Cambridge* would have been able to conjecture what the question is which we are discussing, and what the occasion on which we are assembled. For myself, I can with perfect sincerity declare that never in the whole course of my life did I feel my mind oppressed by so deep and solemn a sense of responsibility as at the present moment. I firmly believe that the country is now in danger of calamities greater than ever threatened it, from domestic misgovernment or from foreign hostility. The danger is no less than this, that there

* Mr. Goulburn.

may be a complete alienation of the people from their rulers. To soothe the public mind, to reconcile the people to the delay, the short delay, which must intervene before their wishes can be legitimately gratified, and in the meantime to avert civil discord, and to uphold the authority of law, these are, I conceive, the objects of my noble friend, the Member for Devonshire: these ought, at the present crisis, to be the objects of every honest Englishman. They are objects which will assuredly be attained, if we rise to this great occasion, if we take our stand in the place which the Constitution has assigned to us, if we employ, with becoming firmness and dignity, the powers which belong to us as trustees of the nation, and as advisers of the Throne.

Sir, the Resolution of my noble friend consists of two parts. He calls upon us to declare our undiminished attachment to the principles of the Reform Bill, and also our undiminished confidence in His Majesty's Ministers. I consider these two declarations as identical. The question of Reform is, in my opinion, of such paramount importance, that, approving the principles of the Ministerial Bill, I must think the Ministers who have brought that bill forward, although I may differ from them on some minor points, entitled to the strongest support of Parliament. The right honorable gentleman, the Member for the University of Cambridge, has attempted to divert the course of the debate to questions comparatively unimportant. He has said much about the coal duty, about the candle duty, about the budget of the present Chancellor of the Exchequer. On most of the points to which he has referred, it would be easy for me, were I so inclined, to defend the Ministers; and, where I could not defend them, I should find it easy to recriminate on those who preceded them. The right honorable Member for the University of Cambridge has taunted the Ministers with the defeat which their plan respecting the timber trade sustained in the last Parliament. I might, perhaps, at a more convenient season, be tempted to inquire whether that defeat was more disgraceful to them or to their predecessors. I might, perhaps, be tempted to ask the right honorable gentleman whether, if he had not been treated, while in office, with more fairness than he has shown while in opposition, it would have been in his power to carry his best bill, the Beer Bill? He has accused the Ministers of bringing forward financial propositions, and then withdrawing those propositions. Did not he bring forward, during the Session of 1830, a plan respect-

ing the sugar duties? And was not that plan withdrawn? But, Sir, this is mere trifling. I will not be seduced from the matter in hand by the right honourable gentleman's example. At the present moment I can see only one question in the State, the question of Reform; only two parties, the friends of the Reform Bill and its enemies.

It is not my intention, Sir, again to discuss the merits of the Reform Bill. The principle of that bill received the approbation of the late House of Commons after a discussion of ten nights, and the bill, as it now stands, after a long and most laborious investigation, passed the present House of Commons by a majority which was nearly half as large again as the minority. This was little more than a fortnight ago. Nothing has since occurred to change our opinion. The justice of the case is unaltered. The public enthusiasm is undiminished. Old Sarum has grown no larger. Manchester has grown no smaller. In addressing this House, therefore, I am entitled to assume that the bill is in itself a good bill. If so, ought we to abandon it merely because the Lords have rejected it? We ought to respect the lawful privileges of their House; but we ought also to assert our own. We are constitutionally as independent of their Lordships as their Lordships are of us. We have precisely as good a right to adhere to our opinion as they have to dissent from it. In speaking of their decision, I will attempt to follow that example of moderation which was so judiciously set by my noble friend, the Member for Devonshire. I will only say that I do not think that they are more competent to form a correct judgment on a political question than we are. It is certain that, on all the most important points on which the two Houses have for a long time past differed, the Lords have at length come over to the opinion of the Commons. I am therefore entitled to say, that with respect to all those points, the Peers themselves being judges, the House of Commons was in the right and the House of Lords in the wrong. It was thus with respect to the Slave-trade: it was thus with respect to Catholic Emancipation: it was thus with several other important questions. I, therefore, cannot think that we ought, on the present occasion, to surrender our judgment to those who have acknowledged that, on former occasions of the same kind, we have judged more correctly than they.

Then again, Sir, I cannot forget how the majority and the minority in this House were composed; I cannot forget that the majority contained almost all those gentlemen who are

returned by large bodies of electors. It is, I believe, no exaggeration to say, that there were single Members of the majority who had more constituents than the whole minority put together. I speak advisedly and seriously. I believe that the number of freeholders of Yorkshire exceeds that of all the electors who return the Opposition. I cannot with propriety comment here on any reports which may have been circulated concerning the majority and minority in the House of Lords. I may, however, mention these notoriously historical facts; that during the last forty years the powers of the executive Government have been, almost without intermission, exercised by a party opposed to Reform; and that a very great number of Peers have been created, and all the present Bishops raised to the bench during those years. On this question, therefore, while I feel more than usual respect for the judgment of the House of Commons, I feel less than usual respect for the judgment of the House of Lords. Our decision is the decision of the nation; the decision of their Lordships can scarcely be considered as the decision even of that class from which the Peers are generally selected, and of which they may be considered as virtual representatives, the great landed gentlemen of England. It seems to me clear, therefore, that we ought, notwithstanding what has passed in the other House, to adhere to our opinion concerning the Reform Bill.

The next question is this; ought we to make a formal declaration that we adhere to our opinion? I think that we ought to make such a declaration; and I am sure that we cannot make it in more temperate or more constitutional terms than those which my noble friend asks us to adopt. I support the Resolution which he has proposed with all my heart and soul: I support it as a friend to Reform; but I support it still more as a friend to law, to property, to social order. No observant and unprejudiced man can look forward without great alarm to the effects which the recent decision of the Lords may possibly produce. I do not predict, I do not expect, open, armed insurrection. What I apprehend is this, that the people may engage in a silent, but extensive and persevering war against the law. What I apprehend is, that England may exhibit the same spectacle which Ireland exhibited three years ago, agitators stronger than the magistrate, associations stronger than the law, a Government powerful enough to be hated, and not powerful enough to be feared, a people bent on indemnifying themselves by illegal

excesses for the want of legal privileges. I fear, that we may before long see the tribunals defied, the tax-gatherer resisted, public credit shaken, property insecure, the whole frame of society hastening to dissolution. It is easy to say, "Be bold: be firm: defy intimidation: let the law have its course: the law is strong enough to put down the seditious." Sir, we have heard all this blustering before; and we know in what it ended. It is the blustering of little men whose lot has fallen on a great crisis. Xerxes scourging the winds, Canute commanding the waves to recede from his footstool, were but types of the folly of those who apply the maxims of the Quarter Sessions to the great convulsions of society. The law has no eyes: the law has no hands: the law is nothing, nothing but a piece of paper printed by the King's printer, with the King's arms at the top, till public opinion breathes the breath of life into the dead letter. We found this in Ireland. The Catholic Association bearded the Government. The Government resolved to put down the Association. An indictment was brought against my honorable and learned friend, the Member for Kerry. The Grand Jury threw it out. Parliament met. The Lords Commissioners came down with a speech recommending the suppression of the self-constituted legislature of Dublin. A bill was brought in: it passed both Houses by large majorities: it received the Royal assent. And what effect did it produce? Exactly as much as that old Act of Queen Elizabeth, still unrepealed, by which it is provided that every man who, without a special exemption, shall eat meat on Fridays and Saturdays, shall pay a fine of twenty shillings or go to prison for a month. Not only was the Association not destroyed: its power was not for one day suspended: it flourished and waxed strong under the law which had been made for the purpose of annihilating it. The elections of 1826, the Clare election two years later, proved the folly of those who think that nations are governed by wax and parchment: and, at length, in the close of 1828, the Government had only one plain choice before it, concession or civil war. Sir, I firmly believe that, if the people of England shall lose all hope of carrying the Reform Bill by constitutional means, they will forthwith begin to offer to the Government the same kind of resistance which was offered to the late Government, three years ago, by the people of Ireland, a resistance by no means amounting to rebellion, a resistance rarely amounting to any crime defined by the law, but a resistance nevertheless which

is quite sufficient to obstruct the course of justice, to disturb the pursuits of industry, and to prevent the accumulation of wealth. And is not this a danger which we ought to fear? And is not this a danger which we are bound, by all means in our power, to avert? And who are those who taunt us for yielding to intimidation? Who are those who affect to speak with contempt of associations, and agitators, and public meetings? Even the very persons who, scarce two years ago, gave up to associations, and agitators, and public meetings, their boasted Protestant Constitution, proclaiming all the time that they saw the evils of Catholic Emancipation as strongly as ever. Surely, surely, the note of defiance which is now so loudly sounded in our ears, proceeds with a peculiarly bad grace from men whose highest glory it is that they abased themselves to the dust before a people whom their policy had driven to madness, from men the proudest moment of whose lives was that in which they appeared in the character of persecutors scared into toleration. Do they mean to indemnify themselves for the humiliation of quailing before the people of Ireland by trampling on the people of England? If so, they deceive themselves. The case of Ireland, though a strong one, was by no means so strong a case as that with which we have now to deal. The Government, in its struggle with the Catholics of Ireland, had Great Britain at its back. Whom will it have at its back in the struggle with the Reformers of Great Britain? I know only two ways in which societies can permanently be governed, by public opinion, and by the sword. A Government having at its command the armies, the fleets, and the revenues of Great Britain, might possibly hold Ireland by the sword. So Oliver Cromwell held Ireland; so William the Third held it; so Mr. Pitt held it; so the Duke of Wellington might perhaps have held it. But to govern Great Britain by the sword! So wild a thought has never, I will venture to say, occurred to any public man of any party; and, if any man were frantic enough to make the attempt, he would find, before three days had expired, that there is no better sword than that which is fashioned out of a ploughshare. But, if not by the sword, how is the country to be governed? I understand how the peace is kept at New York. It is by the assent and support of the people. I understand also how the peace is kept at Milan. It is by the bayonets of the Austrian soldiers. But how the peace is to be kept when you have neither the popular assent nor the military force, how the peace is to be

kept in England by a Government acting on the principles of the present Opposition, I do not understand.

There is in truth a great anomaly in the relation between the English people and their Government. Our institutions are either too popular or not popular enough. The people have not sufficient power in making the laws; but they have quite sufficient power to impede the execution of the laws when made. The Legislature is almost entirely aristocratical; the machinery by which the decrees of the Legislature are carried into effect is almost entirely popular; and, therefore, we constantly see all the power which ought to execute the law, employed to counteract the law. Thus, for example, with a criminal code which carries its rigour to the length of atrocity, we have a criminal judicature which often carries its lenity to the length of perjury. Our law of libel is the most absurdly severe that ever existed, so absurdly severe that, if it were carried into full effect, it would be much more oppressive than a censorship. And yet, with this severe law of libel, we have a Press which practically is as free as the air. In 1819 the Ministers complained of the alarming increase of seditious and blasphemous publications. They proposed a bill of great rigour to stop the growth of the evil; and they carried their bill. It was enacted, that the publisher of a seditious libel might, on a second conviction, be banished, and that if he should return from banishment, he might be transported. How often was this law put in force? Not once. Last year we repealed it: but it was already dead, or rather it was dead born. It was obsolete before *Le Roi le veut* had been pronounced over it. For any effect which it produced it might as well have been in the Code Napoleon as in the English Statute Book. And why did the Government, having solicited and procured so sharp and weighty a weapon, straightway hang it up to rust? Was there less sedition, were there fewer libels, after the passing of the Act than before it? Sir, the very next year was the year 1820, the year of the Bill of Pains and Penalties against Queen Caroline, the very year when the public mind was most excited, the very year when the public press was most scurrilous. Why then did not the Ministers use their new law? Because they durst not: because they could not. They had obtained it with ease; for in obtaining it they had to deal with a subservient Parliament. They could not execute it; for in executing it they would have to deal with a refractory people. These are instances of the difficulty of

carrying the law into effect when the people are inclined to thwart their rulers. The great anomaly, or, to speak more properly, the great evil which I have described, would, I believe, be removed by the Reform Bill. That bill would establish harmony between the people and the Legislature. It would give a fair share in the making of laws to those without whose cooperation laws are mere waste paper. Under a reformed system we should not see, as we now often see, the nation repealing Acts of Parliament as fast as we and the Lords can pass them. As I believe that the Reform Bill would produce this blessed and salutary concord, so I fear that the rejection of the Reform Bill, if that rejection should be considered as final, will aggravate the evil which I have been describing to an unprecedented, to a terrible extent. To all the laws which might be passed for the collection of the revenue, or for the prevention of sedition, the people would oppose the same kind of resistance by means of which they have succeeded in mitigating, I might say in abrogating, the law of libel. There would be so many offenders that the Government would scarcely know at whom to aim its blow. Every offender would have so many accomplices and protectors, that the blow would almost always miss the aim. The Veto of the people, a Veto not pronounced in set form like that of the Roman Tribunes, but quite as effectual as that of the Roman Tribunes for the purpose of impeding public measures, would meet the Government at every turn. The Administration would be unable to preserve order at home, or to uphold the national honor abroad; and, at length, men who are now moderate, who now think of revolution with horror, would begin to wish that the lingering agony of the State might be terminated by one fierce, sharp, decisive crisis.

Is there a way of escape from these calamities? I believe that there is. I believe that, if we do our duty, if we give the people reason to believe that the accomplishment of their wishes is only deferred, if we declare our undiminished attachment to the Reform Bill, and our resolution to support no minister who will not support that bill, we shall avert the fearful disasters which impend over the country. There is danger that, at this conjuncture, men of more zeal than wisdom may obtain a fatal influence over the public mind. With these men will be joined others, who have neither zeal nor wisdom, common barrators in politics, dregs of society which, in times of violent agitation, are tossed up from the bottom

to the top, and which, in quiet times, sink again from the top to their natural place at the bottom. To these men nothing is so hateful as the prospect of a reconciliation between the orders of the State. A crisis like that which now makes every honest citizen sad and anxious fills these men with joy, and with a detestable hope. And how is it that such men, formed by nature and education to be objects of mere contempt, can ever inspire terror? How is it that such men, without talents or acquirements sufficient for the management of a vestry, sometimes become dangerous to great empires? The secret of their power lies in the indolence or faithlessness of those who ought to take the lead in the redress of public grievances. The whole history of low traders in sedition is contained in that fine old Hebrew fable which we have all read in the Book of Judges. The trees meet to choose a king. The vine, and the fig tree, and the olive tree decline the office. Then it is that the sovereignty of the forest devolves upon the bramble: then it is that from a base and noxious shrub goes forth the fire which devours the cedars of Lebanon. Let us be instructed. If we are afraid of Political Unions and Reform Associations, let the House of Commons become the chief point of political union: let the House of Commons be the great Reform Association. If we are afraid that the people may attempt to accomplish their wishes by unlawful means, let us give them a solemn pledge that we will use in their cause all our high and ancient privileges, so often victorious in old conflicts with tyranny: those privileges which our ancestors invoked, not in vain, on the day when a faithless king filled our house with his guards, took his seat, Sir, on your chair, and saw your predecessor kneeling on the floor before him. The Constitution of England, thank God, is not one of those constitutions which are past all repair, and which must, for the public welfare, be utterly destroyed. It has a decayed part: but it has also a sound and precious part. It requires purification; but it contains within itself the means by which that purification may be effected. We read that in old times, when the villeins were driven to revolt by oppression, when the castles of the nobility were burned to the ground, when the warehouses of London were pillaged, when a hundred thousand insurgents appeared in arms on Blackheath, when a foul murder perpetrated in their presence had raised their passions to madness, when they were looking round for some captain to succeed and avenge him whom they had lost, just then, before Hob Miller, or Tom Carter, or Jack Straw, could

place himself at their head, the King rode up to them and exclaimed, "I will be your leader!" and at once the infuriated multitude laid down their arms, submitted to his guidance, dispersed at his command. Herein let us imitate him. Our countrymen are, I fear, at this moment, but too much disposed to lend a credulous ear to selfish impostors. Let us say to them, "We are your leaders; we, your own House of Commons; we, the constitutional interpreters of your wishes; the knights of forty English shires, the citizens and burgesses of all your largest towns. Our lawful power shall be firmly exerted to the utmost in your cause; and our lawful power is such, that when firmly exerted in your cause, it must finally prevail." This tone it is our interest and our duty to take. The circumstances admit of no delay. Is there one among us who is not looking with breathless anxiety for the next tidings which may arrive from the remote parts of the kingdom? Even while I speak, the moments are passing away, the irrevocable moments pregnant with the destiny of a great people. The country is in danger: it may be saved: we can save it: this is the way: this is the time. In our hands are the issues of great good and great evil, the issues of the life and death of the State. May the result of our deliberations be the repose and prosperity of that noble country which is entitled to all our love; and for the safety of which we are answerable to our own consciences, to the memory of future ages, to the Judge of all hearts!

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 16TH OF DECEMBER, 1831.

On Friday, the sixteenth of December, 1831, Lord Althorpe moved the second reading of the Bill to amend the representation of the people in England and Wales. Lord Porchester moved, as an amendment, that the Bill should be read a second time that day six months. The debate lasted till after midnight, and was then adjourned till twelve at noon. The House did not divide till one on the Sunday morning. The amendment was then rejected by 324 votes to 162; and the original motion was carried. The following Speech was made on the first night of the debate.

I CAN assure my noble friend*, for whom I entertain sentiments of respect and kindness which no political difference will, I trust, ever disturb, that his remarks have given me no pain, except, indeed, the pain which I feel at being compelled to say a few words about myself. Those words shall be very few. I know how unpopular egotism is in this House. My noble friend says that, in the debates of last March, I declared myself opposed to the ballot, and that I have since recanted, for the purpose of making myself popular with the inhabitants of Leeds. My noble friend is altogether mistaken. I never said, in any debate, that I was opposed to the ballot. The word ballot never passed my lips within this House. I observed strict silence respecting it on two accounts; in the first place, because my own opinions were, till very lately, undecided; in the second place, because I knew that the agitation of that question, a question of which the importance appears to me to be greatly overrated, would divide those on whose firm and cordial union the safety of the empire depends. My noble friend

* Lord Mahon.

has taken this opportunity of replying to a speech which I made last October. The doctrines which I then laid down were, according to him, most intemperate and dangerous. Now, Sir, it happens, curiously enough, that my noble friend has himself asserted, in his speech of this night, those very doctrines, in language so nearly resembling mine that I might fairly accuse him of plagiarism. I said that laws have no force in themselves, and that, unless supported by public opinion, they are a mere dead letter. The noble Lord has said exactly the same thing to-night. "Keep your old Constitution," he exclaims; "for, whatever may be its defects in theory, it has more of the public veneration than your new Constitution will have; and no laws can be efficient, unless they have the public veneration." I said, that statutes are in themselves only wax and parchment; and I was called an incendiary by the Opposition. The noble Lord has said to-night that statutes in themselves are only ink and parchment; and those very persons who reviled me have enthusiastically cheered him. I am quite at a loss to understand how doctrines which are, in his mouth, true and constitutional, can, in mine, be false and revolutionary.

But, Sir, it is time that I should address myself to the momentous question before us. I shall certainly give my best support to this bill through all its stages; and, in so doing, I conceive that I shall act in strict conformity with the resolution by which this House, towards the close of the late Session, declared its unabated attachment to the principles and to the leading provisions of the first Reform Bill. All those principles, all those leading provisions, I find in the present measure. In the details there are, undoubtedly, considerable alterations. Most of the alterations appear to me to be improvements; and even those alterations which I cannot consider as in themselves improvements will yet be most useful, if their effect shall be to conciliate opponents, and to facilitate the adjustment of a question which, for the sake of order, for the sake of peace, for the sake of trade, ought to be, not only satisfactorily, but speedily settled. We have been told, Sir, that, if we pronounce this bill to be a better bill than the last, we recant all the doctrines which we maintained during the last Session; we sing our palinode; we allow that we have had a great escape; we allow that our own conduct was deserving of censure; we allow that the party which was the minority in this House, and, most unhappily

for the country, the majority in the other House, has saved the country from a great calamity. Sir, even if this charge were well founded, there are those who should have been prevented by prudence, if not by magnanimity, from bringing it forward. I remember an Opposition which took a very different course. I remember an Opposition which, while excluded from power, taught all its doctrines to the Government; which, after labouring long, and sacrificing much, in order to effect improvements in various parts of our political and commercial system, saw the honor of those improvements appropriated by others. But the members of that Opposition had, I believe, a sincere desire to promote the public good. They, therefore, raised no shout of triumph over the recantations of their proselytes. They rejoiced, but with no ungenerous joy, when their principles of trade, of jurisprudence, of foreign policy, of religious liberty, became the principles of the Administration. They were content that he who came into fellowship with them at the eleventh hour should have a far larger share of the reward than those who had borne the burthen and heat of the day. In the year 1828, a single division in this House changed the whole policy of the Government with respect to the Test and Corporation Acts. My noble friend, the Paymaster of the Forces, then sat where the right honorable Baronet, the member for Tamworth, now sits. I do not remember that, when the right honorable Baronet announced his change of purpose, my noble friend sprang up to talk about palinodes, to magnify the wisdom and virtue of the Whigs, and to sneer at his new coadjutors. Indeed, I am not sure that the members of the late Opposition did not carry their indulgence too far; that they did not too easily suffer the fame of Grattan and Romilly to be transferred to less deserving claimants; that they were not too ready, in the joy with which they welcomed the tardy and convenient repentance of their converts, to grant a general amnesty for the errors or the insincerity of years. If it were true that we had recanted, this ought not to be made matter of charge against us by men whom posterity will remember by nothing but recantations. But, in truth, we recant nothing. We have nothing to recant. We support this bill. We may possibly think it a better bill than that which preceded it. But are we therefore bound to admit that we were in the wrong, that the Opposition was in the right, that the House of Lords has conferred a great benefit

on the nation? We saw—who did not see?—great defects in the first bill. But did we see nothing else? Is delay no evil? Is prolonged excitement no evil? Is it no evil that the heart of a great people should be made sick by deferred hope? We allow that many of the changes which have been made are improvements. But we think that it would have been far better for the country to have had the last bill, with all its defects, than the present bill, with all its improvements. Second thoughts are proverbially the best, but there are emergencies which do not admit of second thoughts. There probably never was a law which might not have been amended by delay. But there have been many cases in which there would have been more mischief in the delay than benefit in the amendments. The first bill, however inferior it may have been in its details to the present bill, was yet herein far superior to the present bill, that it was the first. If the first bill had passed, it would, I firmly believe, have produced a complete reconciliation between the aristocracy and the people. It is my earnest wish and prayer that the present bill may produce this blessed effect; but I cannot say that my hopes are so sanguine as they were at the beginning of the last Session. The decision of the House of Lords has, I fear, excited in the public mind feelings of resentment which will not soon be allayed. What ~~then~~, it is said, would you legislate in haste? [Would you legislate in times of great excitement concerning matters of such deep concern? Yes, Sir, I would: and if any bad consequences should follow from the haste and the excitement, let those be held answerable who, when there was no need of haste, when there existed no excitement, refused to listen to any project of Reform, nay, who made it an argument against Reform, that the public mind was not excited. When few meetings were held, when few petitions were sent up to us, these politicians said, "Would you alter a Constitution with which the people are perfectly satisfied?" And now, when the kingdom from one end to the other is convulsed by the question of Reform, we hear it said by the very same persons, "Would you alter the Representative system in such agitated times as these?" Half the logic of misgovernment lies in this one sophistical dilemma: If the people are turbulent, they are unfit for liberty: if they are quiet, they do not want liberty.]

I allow that hasty legislation is an evil. I allow that there are great objections to legislating in troubled times. But

Reformers are compelled to legislate fast, because bigots will not legislate early. Reformers are compelled to legislate in times of excitement, because bigots will not legislate in times of tranquillity. If, ten years ago, nay if only two years ago, there had been at the head of affairs men who understood the signs of the times and the temper of the nation, we should not have been forced to hurry now. If we cannot take our time, it is because we have to make up for their lost time. If they had reformed gradually, we might have reformed gradually; but we are compelled to move fast, because they would not move at all.

Though I admit, Sir, that this bill is in its details superior to the former bill, I must say that the best parts of this bill, those parts for the sake of which principally I support it, those parts for the sake of which I would support it, however imperfect its details might be, are parts which it has in common with the former bill. It destroys nomination; it admits the great body of the middle orders to a share in the government; and it contains provisions which will, as I conceive, greatly diminish the expense of elections.

Touching the expense of elections I will say a few words, because that part of the subject has not, I think, received so much attention as it deserves. Whenever the nomination boroughs are attacked, the opponents of reform produce a long list of eminent men who have sate for those boroughs, and who, they tell us, would never have taken any part in public affairs but for those boroughs. Now, Sir, I suppose no person will maintain that a large constituent body is likely to prefer ignorant and incapable men to men of information and ability? Whatever objections there may be to democratic institutions, it was never, I believe, doubted that those institutions are favourable to the development of talents. We may prefer the constitution of Sparta to that of Athens, or the constitution of Venice to that of Florence: but no person will deny that Athens produced more great men than Sparta, or that Florence produced more great men than Venice. But to come nearer home; the five largest English towns which have now the right of returning two members each by popular election, are Westminster, Southwark, Liverpool, Bristol, and Norwich. Now let us see what members those places have sent to Parliament. I will not speak of the living, though among the living are some of the most distinguished ornaments of the House. I will confine myself to the dead. Among many respectable and useful mem-

bers of Parliament, whom these towns have returned, during the last half century, I find Mr. Burke, Mr. Fox, Mr. Sheridan, Mr. Windham, Mr. Tierney, Sir Samuel Romilly, Mr. Canning, Mr. Huskisson. These were eight of the most illustrious parliamentary leaders of the generation which is passing away from the world. Mr. Pitt was, perhaps, the only person worthy to make a ninth with them. It is, surely, a remarkable circumstance that, of the nine most distinguished Members of the House of Commons who have died within the last forty years, eight should have been returned to Parliament by the five largest represented towns. I am, therefore, warranted in saying that great constituent bodies are quite as competent to discern merit, and quite as much disposed to reward merit, as the proprietors of boroughs. It is true that some of the distinguished statesmen whom I have mentioned would never have been known to large constituent bodies if they had not first sate for nomination boroughs. But why is this? Simply, because the expense of contesting popular places, under the present system, is ruinously great. A poor man cannot defray it; an untried man cannot expect his constituents to defray it for him. And this is the way in which our Representative system is defended. Corruption vouches corruption. Every abuse is made the plea for another abuse. We must have nomination at Gatton, because we have profusion at Liverpool. Sir, these arguments convince me, not that no Reform is required, but that a very deep and searching Reform is required. If two evils serve in some respects to counterbalance each other, this is a reason, not for keeping both, but for getting rid of both together. At present you close against men of talents that broad, that noble entrance which belongs to them, and which ought to stand wide open to them; and in exchange you open to them a bye entrance, low and narrow, always obscure, often filthy, through which, too often, they can pass only by crawling on their hands and knees, and from which they too often emerge sullied with stains never to be washed away. But take the most favourable case. Suppose that the member who sits for a nomination borough owes his seat to a man of virtue and honor, to a man whose service is perfect freedom, to a man who would think himself degraded by any proof of gratitude which might degrade his nominee. Yet is it nothing that such a member comes into this House wearing the badge, though not feeling the chain of servitude? Is it nothing that he cannot speak of his independence with-

out exciting a smile? Is it nothing that he is considered, not as a Representative, but as an adventurer? This is what your system does for men of genius. It admits them to political power, not as, under better institutions, they would be admitted to power, erect, independent, unsullied; but by means which corrupt the virtue of many, and in some degree diminish the authority of all. Could any system be devised, better fitted to pervert the principles and break the spirit of men formed to be the glory of their country? And, can we mention no instance in which this system has made such men useless, or worse than useless, to the country of which their talents were the ornament, and might, in happier circumstances, have been the salvation? Ariel, the beautiful and kindly Ariel, doing the bidding of the loathsome and malignant Sycorax, is but a faint type of genius enslaved by the spells, and employed in the drudgery, of corruption—

> "A spirit too delicate
> To act those earthy and abhorred commands."

We cannot do a greater service to men of real merit than by destroying that which has been called their refuge, which is their house of bondage; by taking from them the patronage of the great, and giving to them in its stead the respect and confidence of the people. The bill now before us will, I believe, produce that happy effect. It facilitates the canvass; it reduces the expense of legal agency; it shortens the poll; above all, it disfranchises the outvoters. It is not easy to calculate the precise extent to which these changes will diminish the cost of elections. I have attempted, however, to obtain some information on this subject. I have applied to a gentlemen of great experience in affairs of this kind, a gentleman who, at the last three general elections, managed the finances of the popular party in one of the largest boroughs in the kingdom. He tells me, that at the general election of 1826, when that borough was contested, the expenses of the popular candidate amounted to eighteen thousand pounds; and that, by the best estimate which can now be made, the borough may, under the reformed system, be as effectually contested for one tenth part of that sum. In the new constituent bodies there are no ancient rights reserved. In those bodies, therefore, the expense of an election will be still smaller. I firmly believe, that it will be possible to poll out Manchester for less than the market price of Old Sarum.

Sir, I have, from the beginning of these discussions, supported Reform on two grounds; first, because I believe it to be in itself a good thing; and secondly, because I think the dangers of withholding it so great that, even if it were an evil, it would be the less of two evils. The dangers of the country have in no wise diminished. I believe that they have greatly increased. It is, I fear, impossible to deny that what has happened with respect to almost every great question that ever divided mankind has happened also with respect to the Reform Bill. Wherever great interests are at stake there will be much excitement; and wherever there is much excitement there will be some extravagance. The same great stirring of the human mind which produced the Reformation produced also the follies and crimes of the Anabaptists. The same spirit which resisted the Shipmoney, and abolished the Starchamber, produced the Levellers and the Fifth Monarchy men. And so, it cannot be denied that bad men, availing themselves of the agitation produced by the question of Reform, have promulgated, and promulgated with some success, doctrines incompatible with the existence, I do not say of monarchy, or of aristocracy, but of all law, of all order, of all property, of all civilisation, of all that makes us to differ from Mohawks or Hottentots. I bring no accusation against that portion of the working classes which has been imposed upon by these doctrines. Those persons are what their situation has made them, ignorant from want of leisure, irritable from the sense of distress. That they should be deluded by impudent assertions and gross sophisms; that, suffering cruel privations, they should give ready credence to promises of relief; that, never having investigated the nature and operation of government, they should expect impossibilities from it, and should reproach it for not performing impossibilities; all this is perfectly natural. No errors which they may commit ought ever to make us forget that it is in all probability owing solely to the accident of our situation that we have not fallen into errors precisely similar. There are few of us who do not know from experience that, even with all our advantages of education, pain and sorrow can make us very querulous and very unreasonable. We ought not, therefore, to be surprised that, as the Scotch proverb says, "it should be ill talking between a full man and a fasting;" that the logic of the rich man who vindicates the rights of property, should seem very inconclusive to the poor man who hears his children cry for bread. I bring, I say, no

accusation against the working classes. I would withhold from them nothing which it might be for their good to possess. I see with pleasure that, by the provisions of the Reform Bill, the most industrious and respectable of our labourers will be admitted to a share in the government of the State. If I would refuse to the working people that larger share of power which some of them have demanded, I would refuse it, because I am convinced that, by giving it, I should only increase their distress. I admit that the end of government is their happiness. But, that they may be governed for their happiness, they must not be governed according to the doctrines which they have learned from their illiterate, incapable, lowminded flatterers.

But, Sir, the fact that such doctrines have been promulgated among the multitude is a strong argument for a speedy and effectual reform. That government is attacked is a reason for making the foundations of government broader, and deeper, and more solid. That property is attacked is a reason for binding together all proprietors in the firmest union. That the agitation of the question of Reform has enabled worthless demagogues to propagate their notions with some success is a reason for speedily settling the question in the only way in which it can be settled. It is difficult, Sir, to conceive any spectacle more alarming than that which presents itself to us, when we look at the two extreme parties in this country; a narrow oligarchy above; an infuriated multitude below; on the one side the vices engendered by power; on the other side the vices engendered by distress; one party blindly averse to improvement; the other party blindly clamouring for destruction; one party ascribing to political abuses the sanctity of property; the other party crying out against property as a political abuse. Both these parties are alike ignorant of their true interest. God forbid that the State should ever be at the mercy of either, or should ever experience the calamities which must result from a collision between them! I anticipate no such horrible event. For, between those two parties stands a third party, infinitely more powerful than both the others put together, attacked by both, villified by both, but destined, I trust, to save both from the fatal effects of their own folly. To that party I have never ceased, through all the vicissitudes of public affairs, to look with confidence and with a good hope. I speak of that great party which zealously and steadily supported the first Reform Bill, and which will, I have no doubt, support the second Reform Bill, with

equal steadiness and equal zeal. That party is the middle class of England, with the flower of the aristocracy at its head, and the flower of the working classes bringing up its rear. That great party has taken its immovable stand between the enemies of all order and the enemies of all liberty. It will have Reform: it will not have revolution: it will destroy political abuses: it will not suffer the rights of property to be assailed: it will preserve, in spite of themselves, those who are assailing it, from the right and from the left, with contradictory accusations: it will be a daysman between them: it will lay its hand upon them both: it will not suffer them to tear each other in pieces. While that great party continues unbroken, as it now is unbroken, I shall not relinquish the hope that this great contest may be conducted, by lawful means, to a happy termination. But, of this I am assured, that by means, lawful or unlawful, to a termination, happy or unhappy, this contest must speedily come. All that I know of the history of past times, all the observations that I have been able to make on the present state of the country, have convinced me that the time has arrived when a great concession must be made to the democracy of England; that the question, whether the change be in itself good or bad, has become a question of secondary importance; that good or bad, the thing must be done; that a law as strong as the laws of attraction and motion has decreed it.

I well know that history, when we look at it in small portions, may be so construed as to mean anything, that it may be interpreted in as many ways as a Delphic oracle. "The French Revolution," says one expositor, "was the effect of concession." "Not so," cries another: "the French Revolution was produced by the obstinacy of an arbitrary government." "If the French nobles," says the first, "had refused to sit with the Third Estate, they would never have been driven from their country." "They would never have been driven from their country," answers the other, "if they had agreed to the reforms proposed by M. Turgot." These controversies can never be brought to any decisive test, or to any satisfactory conclusion. But, as I believe that history, when we look at it in small fragments, proves anything, or nothing, so I believe that it is full of useful and precious instruction when we contemplate it in large portions, when we take in, at one view, the whole lifetime of great societies. I believe that it is possible to obtain some insight into the law which regulates the growth of communities, and some knowledge of

the effects which that growth produces. The history of England, in particular, is the history of a government constantly giving way, sometimes peaceably, sometimes after a violent struggle, but constantly giving way before a nation which has been constantly advancing. The forest laws, the laws of villenage, the oppressive power of the Roman Catholic Church, the power, scarcely less oppressive, which, during some time after the Reformation, was exercised by the Protestant Establishment, the prerogatives of the Crown, the censorship of the Press, successively yielded. The abuses of the representative system are now yielding to the same irresistible force. It was impossible for the Stuarts, and it would have been impossible for them if they had possessed all the energy of Richelieu, and all the craft of Mazarin, to govern England as England had been governed by the Tudors. It was impossible for the princes of the House of Hanover to govern England as England had been governed by the Stuarts. And so it is impossible that England should be any longer governed as it was governed under the four first princes of the House of Hanover. I say impossible. I believe that over the great changes of the moral world we possess as little power as over the great changes of the physical world. We can no more prevent time from changing the distribution of property and of intelligence, we can no more prevent property and intelligence from aspiring to political power, than we can change the courses of the seasons and of the tides. In peace or in tumult, by means of old institutions, where those institutions are flexible, over the ruins of old institutions, where those institutions oppose an unbending resistance, the great march of society proceeds, and must proceed. The feeble efforts of individuals to bear back are lost and swept away in the mighty rush with which the species goes onward. Those who appear to lead the movement are, in fact, only whirled along before it; those who attempt to resist it, are beaten down and crushed beneath it.

It is because rulers do not pay sufficient attention to the stages of this great movement, because they underrate its force, because they are ignorant of its law, that so many violent and fearful revolutions have changed the face of society. We have heard it said a hundred times during these discussions, we have heard it said repeatedly in the course of this very debate, that the people of England are more free than ever they were, that the Government is more democratic than ever it was; and this is urged as an argument against Reform. I admit the fact; but I deny the inference.

It is a principle never to be forgotten, in discussions like this, that it is not by absolute, but by relative misgovernment that nations are roused to madness. It is not sufficient to look merely at the form of government. We must look also to the state of the public mind. The worst tyrant that ever had his neck wrung in modern Europe might have passed for a paragon of clemency in Persia or Morocco. Our Indian subjects submit patiently to a monopoly of salt. We tried a stamp duty, a duty so light as to be scarcely perceptible, on the fierce head of the old Puritans; and we lost an empire. The Government of Lewis the Sixteenth was certainly a much better and milder Government than that of Lewis the Fourteenth; yet Lewis the Fourteenth was admired, and even loved, by his people. Lewis the Sixteenth died on the scaffold. Why? Because, though the Government had made many steps in the career of improvement, it had not advanced so rapidly as the nation. Look at our own history. The liberties of the people were at least as much respected by Charles the First as by Henry the Eighth, by James the Second as by Edward the Sixth. But did this save the crown of James the Second? Did this save the head of Charles the First? Every person who knows the history of our civil dissensions knows that all those arguments which are now employed by the opponents of the Reform Bill might have been employed, and were actually employed, by the unfortunate Stuarts. The reasoning of Charles, and of all his apologists, runs thus:—"What new grievance does the nation suffer? What has the King done more than what Henry did? more than what Elizabeth did? Did the people ever enjoy more freedom than at present? Did they ever enjoy so much freedom?" But what would a wise and honest counsellor, if Charles had been so happy as to possess such a counsellor, have replied to arguments like these? He would have said, "Sir, I acknowledge that the people were never more [illegible] government. I acknowledge that [illegible] ring the old Constitution of Eng[illegible]ssion. I acknowledge that the [illegible]vement during those very [illegible]ons imagine that there has [illegible] But, though there has been [illegible] for the worse, there has been [illegible] which produces exactly the same [illegible] change in the govern[illegible]nge in the public mind

is to be regretted. But no matter; you cannot reverse it. You cannot undo all that eighty eventful years have done. You cannot transform the Englishmen of 1640 into the Englishman of 1560. It may be that the simple loyalty of our fathers was preferable to that inquiring, censuring, resisting spirit which is now abroad. It may be that the times when men paid their benevolences cheerfully were better times than these, when a gentleman goes before the Exchequer Chamber to resist an assessment of twenty shillings. (And so it may be that infancy is a happier time than manhood, and manhood than old age. [But God has decreed that old age shall succeed to manhood, and manhood to infancy. Even so have societies their law of growth. As their strength becomes greater, as their experience becomes more extensive, you can no longer confine them within the swaddling bands, or lull them in the cradles, or amuse them with the rattles, or terrify them with the bugbears of their infancy. I do not say that they are better or happier than they were; but this I say, that they are different from what they were, that you cannot again make them what they were, and that you cannot safely treat them as if they continued to be what they were."] This was the advice which a wise and honest Minister would have given to Charles the First. These were the principles on which that unhappy prince should have acted. But no. He would govern, I do not say ill, I do not say tyrannically; I say only this; he would govern the men of the seventeenth century as if they had been the men of the sixteenth century; and therefore it was, that all his talents and all his virtues did not save him from unpopularity, from civil war, from a prison, from a bar, from a scaffold.] These things are written for our instruction. Another great intellectual revolution has taken place; our lot has been cast on a time analogous, in many respects, to the time which immediately preceded the meeting of the Long Parliament. There is a change in society. There must be a corresponding change in the government. We are not, we cannot, in the nature of things, be, what our fathers were. We are no more like the men of the American war, or the men of the gagging bills, than the men who cried "privilege" round the coach of Charles the First, were like the men who changed their religion once a year at the bidding of Henry the Eighth. That there is such a change, I can no more doubt than I can doubt that we have more power looms, more steam engines, more gas lights, than our ancestors. That

there is such a change, the Minister will surely find who shall attempt to fit the yoke of Mr. Pitt to the necks of the Englishmen of the nineteenth century. What then can you do to bring back those times when the constitution of this House was an object of veneration to the people? Even as much as Strafford and Laud could do to bring back the days of the Tudors; as much as Bonner and Gardiner could do to bring back the days of Hildebrand; as much as Villèle and Polignac could do to bring back the days of Lewis the Fourteenth. You may make the change tedious; you may make it violent; you may—God in his mercy forbid!—you may make it bloody; but avert it you cannot. Agitations of the public mind, so deep and so long continued as those which we have witnessed, do not end in nothing. In peace or in convulsion, by the law, or in spite of the law, through the Parliament, or over the Parliament, Reform must be carried. Therefore be content to guide that movement which you cannot stop. Fling wide the gates to that force which else will enter through the breach. Then will it still be, as it has hitherto been, the peculiar glory of our Constitution that, though not exempt from the decay which is wrought by the vicissitudes of fortune, and the lapse of time, in all the proudest works of human power and wisdom, it yet contains within it the means of self-reparation. Then will England add to her manifold titles of glory this, the noblest and the purest of all; that every blessing which other nations have been forced to seek, and have too often sought in vain, by means of violent and bloody revolutions, she will have attained by a peaceful and a lawful Reform.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 27TH OF FEBRUARY, 1832.

On Monday, the twenty-seventh of February, 1832, the House took into consideration the report of the Committee on Mr. Warburton's Anatomy Bill. Mr. Henry Hunt attacked that bill with great asperity. In reply to him the following Speech was made.

SIR, I cannot, even at this late hour of the night, refrain from saying two or three words. Most of the observations of the honorable Member for Preston I pass by, as undeserving of any answer before an audience like this. But on one part of his speech I must make a few remarks. We are, he says, making a law to benefit the rich, at the expense of the poor. Sir, the fact is the direct reverse. This is a bill which tends especially to the benefit of the poor. What are the evils against which we are attempting to make provision? Two especially; that is to say, the practice of Burking, and bad surgery. Now to both these the poor alone are exposed. What man, in our rank of life, runs the smallest risk of being Burked? That a man has property, that he has connections, that he is likely to be missed and sought for, are circumstances which secure him against the burker. It is curious to observe the difference between murders of this kind and other murders. An ordinary murderer hides the body, and disposes of the property. Bishop and Williams dig holes and bury the property, and expose the body to sale. The more wretched, the more lonely, any human being may be, the more desirable prey is he to these wretches. It is the man, the mere naked man, that they pursue. Again, as to bad surgery; this is, of all evils, the evil by which the rich suffer least, and the poor most. If we could do all that in the opinion of the Member for Preston ought to be done, if we could prevent disinterment, if we could prevent dissection, if we could destroy the English school of anatomy, if we could force

every student of medical science to go to the expense of a foreign education, on whom would the bad consequences fall? On the rich? Not at all. As long as there is in France, in Italy, in Germany, a single surgeon of eminent skill, a single surgeon who is, to use the phrase of the Member for Preston, addicted to dissection, that surgeon will be in attendance whenever an English nobleman is to be cut for the stone. The higher orders in England will always be able to procure the best medical assistance. Who suffers by the bad state of the Russian school of surgery? The Emperor Nicholas? By no means. The whole evil falls on the peasantry. If the education of a surgeon should become very expensive, if the fees of surgeons should consequently rise, if the supply of regular surgeons should diminish, the sufferers would be, not the rich, but the poor in our country villages, who would again be left to mountebanks, and barbers, and old women, and charms, and quack medicines. The honourable gentleman talks of sacrificing the interests of humanity to the interests of science, as if this were a question about the squaring of the circle, or the transit of Venus. This is not a mere question of science: it is not the unprofitable exercise of an ingenious mind: it is a question between health and sickness, between ease and torment, between life and death. Does the honourable gentleman know from what cruel sufferings the improvement of surgical science has rescued our species? I will tell him one story, the first that comes into my head. He may have heard of Leopold, Duke of Austria, the same who imprisoned our Richard Cœur-de-Lion. Leopold's horse fell under him, and crushed his leg. The surgeons said that the limb must be amputated; but none of them knew how to amputate it. Leopold, in his agony, laid a hatchet on his thigh, and ordered his servant to strike with a mallet. The leg was cut off, and the Duke died of the gush of blood. Such was the end of that powerful prince. Why, there is not now a bricklayer who falls from a ladder in England, who cannot obtain surgical assistance, infinitely superior to that which the sovereign of Austria could command in the twelfth century. I think this is a bill which tends to the good of the people, and which tends especially to the good of the poor. Therefore I support it. If it is unpopular, I am sorry for it. But I shall cheerfully take my share of its unpopularity. For such, I am convinced, ought to be the conduct of one whose object it is not to flatter the people, but to serve them.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

A COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 28TH OF FEBRUARY, 1832.

On Tuesday, the twenty-eighth of February, 1832, in the Committee on the Bill to amend the representation of the people in England and Wales, the question was put, "That the Tower Hamlets, Middlesex, stand part of Schedule C." The opponents of the Bill mustered their whole strength on this occasion, and were joined by some members who had voted with the Government on the second reading. The question was carried, however, by 316 votes to 236. The following Speech was made in reply to the Marquess of Chandos and Sir Edward Sugden, who, on very different grounds, objected to any increase in the number of metropolitan members.

MR. BERNAL

I HAVE spoken so often on the question of Parliamentary Reform, that I am very unwilling to occupy the time of the Committee. But the importance of the amendment proposed by the noble Marquess, and the peculiar circumstances in which we are placed to-night, make me so anxious that I cannot remain silent.

In this debate, as in every other debate, our first object should be to ascertain on which side the burden of the proof lies. Now, it seems to me quite clear that the burden of the proof lies on those who support the amendment. I am entitled to take it for granted that it is right and wise to give representatives to some wealthy and populous places which have hitherto been unrepresented. To this extent, at least, we all, with scarcely an exception, now profess ourselves Reformers. There is, indeed, a great party which still objects to the disfranchising even of the smallest borough. But all the most distinguished chiefs of that party have, here

and elsewhere, admitted that the elective franchise ought to be given to some great towns which have risen into importance since our representative system took its present form. If this be so, on what ground can it be contended that these metropolitan districts ought not to be represented? Are they inferior in importance to the other places to which we are all prepared to give members? I use the word importance with perfect confidence: for, though in our recent debates there has been some dispute as to the standard by which the importance of towns is to be measured, there is no room for dispute here. Here, take what standard you will, the result will be the same. Take population: take the rental: take the number of ten pound houses: take the amount of the assessed taxes: take any test in short: take any number of tests, and combine those tests in any of the ingenious ways which men of science have suggested: multiply: divide: substract: add: try squares or cubes: try square roots or cube roots: you will never be able to find a pretext for excluding these districts from Schedule C. If, then, it be acknowledged that the franchise ought to be given to important places which are at present unrepresented, and if it be acknowledged that these districts are in importance not inferior to any place which is at present unrepresented, you are bound to give us strong reasons for withholding the franchise from these districts.

The honorable and learned gentleman* has tried to give such reasons: and, in doing so, he has completely refuted the whole speech of the noble Marquess, with whom he means to divide.† The truth is that the noble Marquess and the honorable and learned gentleman, though they agree in their votes, do not at all agree in their forebodings or in their ulterior intentions. The honorable and learned gentleman thinks it dangerous to increase the number of metropolitan voters. The noble Lord is perfectly willing to increase the number of metropolitan voters, and objects only to any increase in the number of metropolitan members. "Will you," says the honorable and learned gentleman, "be so rash, so insane, as to create constituent bodies of twenty or thirty thousand electors?" "Yes," says the noble Marquess, "and much more than that. I will create constituent bodies of forty thousand, sixty thousand, a hundred thousand. I will add Marylebone to Westminster. I will add Lambeth to

* Sir E. Sudgen. † The Marquess of Chandos.

Southwark. I will add Finsbury and the Tower Hamlets to the City." The noble Marquess, it is clear, is not afraid of the excitement which may be produced by the polling of immense multitudes. Of what then is he afraid? Simply of eight members: nay, of six members: for he is willing, he tells us, to add two members to the two who already sit for Middlesex, and who may be considered as metropolitan members. Are six members, then, so formidable? I could mention a single peer who now sends more than six members to the House. But, says the noble Marquess, the members for the metropolitan districts will be called to a strict account by their constituents: they will be mere delegates: they will be forced to speak, not their own sense, but the sense of the capital. I will answer for it, Sir, that they will not be called to a stricter account than those gentlemen who are nominated by some great proprietors of boroughs. Is it not notorious that those who represent it as in the highest degree pernicious and degrading that a public man should be called to account by a great city which has entrusted its dearest interests to his care, do nevertheless think that he is bound by the most sacred ties of honor to vote according to the wishes of his patron or to apply for the Chiltern Hundreds? It is a bad thing, I fully admit, that a Member of Parliament should be a mere delegate. But it is not worse that he should be the delegate of a hundred thousand people than of one too powerful individual. What a perverse, what an inconsistent spirit is this; too proud to bend to the wishes of a nation, yet ready to lick the dust at the feet of a patron! And how is it proved that a member for Lambeth or Finsbury will be under a more servile awe of his constituents than a member for Leicester, or a member for Leicestershire, or a member for the University of Oxford? Is it not perfectly notorious that many members voted, year after year, against Catholic Emancipation, simply because they knew that, if they voted otherwise, they would lose their seats? No doubt this is an evil. But it is an evil which will exist in some form or other as long as human nature is the same, as long as there are men so lowminded as to prefer the gratification of a vulgar ambition to the approbation of their conscience and the welfare of their country. Construct your representative system as you will, these men will always be sycophants. If you give power to Marylebone, they will fawn on the householders of Marylebone. If you leave power to Gatton, they will fawn on the proprietor of Gatton. I can

see no reason for believing that their baseness will be more mischievous in the former case than in the latter.

But, it is said, the power of this huge capital is even now dangerously great; and will you increase that power? Now, Sir, I am far from denying that the power of London is, in some sense, dangerously great; but I altogether deny that the danger will be increased by this bill. It has always been found that a hundred thousand people congregated close to the seat of government exercise a greater influence on public affairs than five hundred thousand dispersed over a remote province. But this influence is not proportioned to the number of representatives chosen by the capital. This influence is felt at present, though the greater part of the capital is unrepresented. This influence is felt in countries where there is no representative system at all. Indeed, this influence is nowhere so great as under despotic governments. I need not remind the Committee that the Cæsars, while ruling by the sword, while putting to death without a trial every senator, every magistrate, who incurred their displeasure, yet found it necessary to keep the populace of the imperial city in good humour by distributions of corn and shows of wild beasts. Every country, from Britain to Egypt, was squeezed for the means of filling the granaries and adorning the theatres of Rome. On more than one occasion, long after the Cortes of Castile had become a mere name, the rabble of Madrid assembled before the royal palace, forced their King, their absolute King, to appear in the balcony, and exacted from him a promise that he would dismiss an obnoxious minister. It was in this way that Charles the Second was forced to part with Oropesa, and that Charles the Third was forced to part with Squillaci. If there is any country in the world where pure despotism exists, that country is Turkey; and yet there is no country in the world where the inhabitants of the capital are so much dreaded by the Government. The Sultan, who stands in awe of nothing else, stands in awe of the turbulent populace, which may, at any moment, besiege him in his Seraglio. As soon as Constantinople is up, everything is conceded. The unpopular edict is recalled. The unpopular vizier is beheaded. This sort of power has nothing to do with representation. It depends on physical force and on vicinity. You do not propose to take this sort of power away from London. Indeed, you cannot take it away. Nothing can take it away but an earthquake more terrible than that of Lisbon, or a fire more destructive

than that of 1666. Law can do nothing against this description of power; for it is a power which is formidable only when law has ceased to exist. While the reign of law continues, eight votes in a House of six hundred and fifty-eight Members will hardly do much harm. When the reign of law is at an end, and the reign of violence commences, the importance of a million and a half of people, all collected within a walk of the Palace, of the Parliament House, of the Bank, of the Courts of Justice, will not be measured by eight or by eighty votes. See, then, what you are doing. That power which is not dangerous you refuse to London. That power which is dangerous you leave undiminished; nay, you make it more dangerous still. For by refusing to let eight or nine hundred thousand people express their opinions and wishes in a legal and constitutional way, you increase the risk of disaffection and of tumult. It is not necessary to have recourse to the speeches or writings of democrats to show that a represented district is far more likely to be turbulent than an unrepresented district. Mr. Burke, surely not a rash innovator, not a flatterer of the multitude, described long ago in this place with admirable eloquence the effect produced by the law which gave representative institutions to the rebellious mountaineers of Wales. That law, he said, had been to an agitated nation what the twin stars celebrated by Horace were to a stormy sea: the wind had fallen; the clouds had dispersed; the threatening waves had sunk to rest. I have mentioned the commotions of Madrid and Constantinople. Why is it that the population of unrepresented London, though physically far more powerful than the population of Madrid or of Constantinople, has been far more peaceable? Why have we never seen the inhabitants of the metropolis besiege St. James's, or force their way riotously into this House? Why, but because they have other means of giving vent to their feelings, because they enjoy the liberty of unlicensed printing, and the liberty of holding public meetings. Just as the people of unrepresented London are more orderly than the people of Constantinople and Madrid, so will the people of represented London be more orderly than the people of unrepresented London.

Surely, Sir, nothing can be more absurd than to withhold legal power from a portion of the community because that portion of the community possesses natural power. Yet that is precisely what the noble Marquess would have us do. In all ages a chief cause of the intestine disorders of states has

been that the natural distribution of power and the legal distribution of power have not corresponded with each other. This is no newly discovered truth. It was well known to Aristotle more than two thousand years ago. It is illustrated by every part of ancient and of modern history, and eminently by the history of England during the last few months. Our country has been in serious danger; and why? Because a representative system, framed to suit the England of the thirteenth century, did not suit the England of the nineteenth century; because an old wall, the last relique of a departed city, retained the privileges of that city, while great towns, celebrated all over the world for wealth and intelligence, had no more share in the government than when they were still hamlets. The object of this bill is to correct those monstrous disproportions, and to bring the legal order of society into something like harmony with the natural order. What, then, can be more inconsistent with the fundamental principle of the bill than to exclude any district from a share in the representation, for no reason but because that district is, and must always be, one of great importance. This bill was meant to reconcile and unite. Will you frame it in such a manner that it must inevitably produce irritation and discord? This bill was meant to be final in the only rational sense of the word final. Will you frame it in such a way that it must inevitably be shortlived? Is it to be the first business of the first reformed House of Commons to pass a new Reform Bill? Gentlemen opposite have often predicted that the settlement which we are making will not be permanent; and they are now taking the surest way to accomplish their own prediction. I agree with them in disliking change merely as change. I would bear with many things which are indefensible in theory, nay with some things which are grievous in practice, rather than venture on a change in the composition of Parliament. But when such a change is necessary,—and that such a change is now necessary is admitted by men of all parties,—then I hold that it ought to be full and effectual. A great crisis may be followed by the complete restoration of health. But no constitution will bear perpetual tampering. If the noble Marquess's amendment should unhappily be carried, it is morally certain that the immense population of Finsbury, of Marylebone, of Lambeth, of the Tower Hamlets, will, importunately and clamorously, demand redress from the reformed Parliament. That Parliament, you tell us, will be much more democratically

inclined than the Parliaments of past times. If so, how can you expect that it will resist the urgent demands of a million of people close to its door? These eight seats will be given. More than eight seats will be given. The whole question of Reform will be opened again; and the blame will rest on those who will, by mutilating this great law in an essential part, cause hundreds of thousands who now regard it as a boon to regard it as an outrage.

Sir, our word is pledged. Let us remember the solemn promise which we gave to the nation last October at a perilous conjuncture. That promise was that we would stand firmly by the principles and leading provisions of the Reform Bill. Our sincerity is now brought to the test. One of the leading provisions of the bill is in danger. The question is, not merely whether these districts shall be represented, but whether we will keep the faith which we plighted to our countrymen. Let us be firm. Let us make no concession to those who, having in vain tried to throw the bill out, are now trying to fritter it away. An attempt has been made to induce the Irish members to vote against the Government. It has been hinted that, perhaps, some of the seats taken from the metropolis may be given to Ireland. Our Irish friends will, I doubt not, remember that the very persons who offer this bribe exerted themselves not long ago to raise a cry againt the proposition to give additional members to Belfast, Limerick, Waterford, and Galway. The truth is that our enemies wish only to divide us, and care not by what means. One day they try to excite jealousy among the English by asserting that the plan of the government is too favourable to Ireland. Next day they try to bribe the Irish to desert us, by promising to give something to Ireland at the expense of England. Let us disappoint these cunning men. Let us, from whatever part of the United Kingdom we come, be true to each other and to the good cause. We have the confidence of our country. We have justly earned it. For God's sake let us not throw it away. Other occasions may arise on which honest Reformers may fairly take different sides. But to-night he that is not with us is against us.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 6TH OF FEBRUARY, 1833.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1833, the first Parliament elected under the Reform Act of 1832 met at Westminster. On the fifth of February, King William the Fourth made a speech from the throne, in which he expressed his hope that the Houses would entrust him with such powers as might be necessary for maintaining order in Ireland and for preserving and strengthening the union between that country and Great Britain. An Address, assuring His Majesty of the concurrence and support of the Commons, was moved by Lord Ormelie and seconded by Mr. John Marshall. Mr. O'Connell opposed the Address, and moved, as an amendment, that the House should resolve itself into a Committee. After a discussion of four nights the amendment was rejected by 428 votes to 40. On the second night of the debate the following Speech was made.

LAST night, Sir, I thought that it would not be necessary for me to take any part in the present debate: but the appeal which has this evening been made to me by my honourable friend the Member for Lincoln* has forced me to rise. I will, however, postpone the few words which I have to say in defence of my own consistency, till I have expressed my opinion on the much more important subject which is before the House.

My honorable friend tells us that we are now called upon to make a choice between two modes of pacifying Ireland; that the Government recommends coercion; that the honorable and learned member for Dublin† recommends redress; and that it is our duty to try the effect of redress before we have recourse to coercion. The antithesis is framed with all

* Mr. Edward Lytton Bulwer. † Mr. O'Connell.

the ingenuity which is characteristic of my honourable friend's style; but I cannot help thinking that, on this occasion, his ingenuity has imposed on himself, and that he has not sufficiently considered the meaning of the pointed phrase which he used with so much effect. Redress is no doubt a very well sounding word. What can be more reasonable than to ask for redress? What more unjust than to refuse redress? But my honorable friend will perceive, on reflection, that, though he and the honorable and learned Member for Dublin agree in pronouncing the word redress, they agree in nothing else. They utter the same sound; but they attach to it two diametrically opposite meanings. The honorable and learned Member for Dublin means by redress simply the Repeal of the Union. Now, to the Repeal of the Union my honorable friend the Member for Lincoln is decidedly adverse. When we get at his real meaning, we find that he is just as unwilling as we are to give the redress which the honorable and learned Member for Dublin demands. Only a small minority of the House will, I hope and believe, vote with that honorable and learned member; but the minority which thinks with him will be very much smaller.

We have, indeed, been told by some gentlemen, who are not themselves repealers, that the question of Repeal deserves a much more serious consideration than it has yet received. Repeal, they say, is an object on which millions have, however unwisely, set their hearts: and men who speak in the name of millions are not to be coughed down or sneered down. That which a suffering nation regards, rightly or wrongly, as the sole cure for all its distempers, ought not to be treated with levity, but to be the subject of full and solemn debate. All this, Sir, is most true: but I am surprised that this lecture should have been read to us who sit on your right. It would, I apprehend, have been with more propriety addressed to a different quarter. Whose fault is it that we have not yet had, and that there is no prospect of our having, this full and solemn debate? Is it the fault of His Majesty's Ministers? Have not they framed the Speech which their Royal Master delivered from the throne, in such a manner as to invite the grave and searching discussion of the question of Repeal? And has not the invitation been declined? Is it not fresh in our recollection that the honorable and learned member for Dublin spoke two hours, perhaps three hours,—nobody keeps accurate account of time while he speaks,—but two or three hours without venturing to join

issue with us on this subject? In truth, he suffered judgment to go against him by default. We, on this side of the House, did our best to provoke him to the conflict. We called on him to maintain here those doctrines which he had proclaimed elsewhere with so much vehemence, and, I am sorry to be forced to add, with a scurrility unworthy of his parts and eloquence. Never was a challenge more fairly given: but it was not accepted. The great champion of Repeal would not lift our glove. He shrank back; he skulked away; not, assuredly, from distrust of his powers, which have never been more vigorously exerted than in this debate, but evidently from distrust of his cause. I have seldom heard so able a speech as his: I certainly never heard a speech so evasive. From the beginning to the end he studiously avoided saying a single word tending to raise a discussion about that Repeal which, in other places, he constantly affirms to be the sole panacea for all the evils by which his country is afflicted. Nor is this all. Yesterday night he placed on our order book not less than fourteen notices; and of those notices not a single one had any reference to the Union between Great Britain and Ireland. It is therefore evident to me, not only that the honorable and learned gentleman is not now prepared to debate the question in this House, but that he has no intention of debating it in this House at all. He keeps it, and prudently keeps it, for audiences of a very different kind. I am therefore, I repeat, surprised to hear the Government accused of avoiding the discussion of this subject. Why should we avoid a battle in which the bold and skilful captain of the enemy evidently knows that we must be victorious?

One gentleman, though not a repealer, has begged us not to declare ourselves decidedly adverse to repeal till we have studied the petitions which are coming in from Ireland. Really, Sir, this is not a subject on which any public man ought to be now making up his mind. My mind is made up. My reasons are such as, I am certain, no petition from Ireland will confute. Those reasons have long been ready to be produced; and, since we are accused of flinching, I will at once produce them. I am prepared to show that the Repeal of the Union would not remove the political and social evils which afflict Ireland, nay, that it would aggravate almost every one of those evils.

I understand, though I do not approve, the proceedings of poor Wolfe Tone and his confederates. They wished to

make a complete separation between Great Britain and Ireland. They wished to establish a Hibernian republic. Their plan was a very bad one; but, to do them justice, it was perfectly consistent; and an ingenious man might defend it by some plausible arguments. But that is not the plan of the honorable and learned Member for Dublin. He assures us that he wishes the connection between the islands to be perpetual. He is for a complete separation between the two Parliaments; but he is for indissoluble union between the two Crowns. Nor does the honorable and learned gentleman mean, by an union between the Crowns, such an union as exists between the Crown of this kingdom and the Crown of Hanover. For I need not say that, though the same person is king of Great Britian and of Hanover, there is no more political connection between Great Britain and Hanover than between Great Britain and Hesse or between Great Britain and Bavaria. Hanover may be at peace with a state with which Great Britain is at war. Nay, Hanover may, as a member of the Germanic body, send a contingent of troops to cross bayonets with the King's English footguards. This is not the relation in which the honorable and learned gentleman proposes that Great Britain and Ireland should stand to each other. His plan is, that each of the two countries shall have an independent legislature, but that both shall have the same executive government. Now, is it possible that a mind so acute and so well informed as his should not at once perceive that this plan involves an absurdity, a downright contradiction. Two independent legislatures! One executive government! How can the thing be? No doubt, if the legislative power were quite distinct from the executive power, England and Ireland might as easily have two legislatures as two Chancellors and two Courts of King's Bench. But though, in books written by theorists, the executive power and the legislative power may be treated as things quite distinct, every man acquainted with the real working of our constitution knows that the two powers are most closely connected, nay, intermingled with each other. During several generations, the whole administration of affairs has been conducted in conformity with the sense of Parliament. About every exercise of the prerogative of the Crown it is the privilege of Parliament to offer advice; and that advice no wise king will ever slight. It is the prerogative of the Sovereign to choose his own servants; but it is impossible for him to maintain them in office unless Parlia-

ment will support them. It is the prerogative of the Sovereign to treat with other princes; but it is impossible for him to persist in any scheme of foreign policy which is disagreeable to Parliament. It is the prerogative of the Sovereign to make war; but he cannot raise a battalion or man a frigate without the help of Parliament. The repealers may therefore be refuted out of their own mouths. They say that Great Britain and Ireland ought to have one executive power. But the legislature has a most important share of the executive power. Therefore, by the confession of the repealers themselves, Great Britain and Ireland ought to have one legislature.

Consider for one moment in what a situation the executive government will be placed if you have two independent legislatures, and if those legislatures should differ, as all bodies which are independent of each other will sometimes differ. Suppose the case of a commercial treaty which is unpopular in England and popular in Ireland. The Irish Parliament expresses its approbation of the terms, and passes a vote of thanks to the negotiator. We at Westminster censure the terms and impeach the negotiator. Or are we to have two foreign offices, one in Downing Street and one in Dublin Castle? Is His Majesty to send to every court in Christendom two diplomatic agents, to thwart each other and to be spies upon each other? It is inconceivable but that, in a very few years, disputes such as can be terminated only by arms must arise between communities so absurdly united and so absurdly disunited. All history confirms this reasoning. Superficial observers have fancied that they had found cases on the other side. But as soon as you examine those cases you will see either that they bear no analogy to the case with which we have to deal, or that they corroborate my argument. The case of Ireland herself has been cited. Ireland, it has been said, had an independent legislature from 1782 to 1800: during eighteen years there were two coequal parliaments under one Crown; and yet there was no collision. Sir, the reason that there was not perpetual collision was, as we all know, that the Irish parliament, though nominally independent, was generally kept in real dependence by means of the foulest corruption that ever existed in any assembly. But it is not true that there was no collision. Before the Irish legislature had been six years independent, a collision did take place, a collision such as might well have produced a civil war. In the year 1788, George the Third was incapacitated by illness from discharging his regal functions. According to the constitution, the duty of making provision

for the discharge of those functions devolved on the Parliaments of Great Britain and Ireland. Between the government of Great Britain and the government of Ireland there was, during the interregnum, no connection whatever. The sovereign who was the common head of both governments had virtually ceased to exist: and the two legislatures were no more to each other than this House and the Chamber of Deputies at Paris. What followed? The Parliament of Great Britain resolved to offer the regency to the Prince of Wales under many important restrictions. The Parliament of Ireland made him an offer of the Regency without any restrictions whatever. By the same right by which the Irish Lords and Commons made that offer, they might, if Mr. Pitt's doctrine be the constitutional doctrine, as I believe it to be, have made the Duke of York or the Duke of Leinster Regent. To this Regent they might have given all the prerogatives of the King. Suppose,—no extravagant supposition,—that George the Third had not recovered, that the rest of his long live had been passed in seclusion, Great Britain and Ireland would then have been, during thirty-two years, as completely separated as Great Britain and Spain. There would have been nothing in common between the governments, neither executive power nor legislative power. It is plain, therefore, that a total separation between the two islands might, in the natural course of things, and without the smallest violation of the constitution on either side, be the effect of the arrangement recommended by the honorable and learned gentleman, who solemnly declares that he should consider such a separation as the greatest of calamities.

No doubt, Sir, in several continental kingdoms there have been two legislatures, and indeed more than two legislatures, under the same Crown. But the explanation is simple. Those legislatures were of no real weight in the government. Under Lewis the Fourteenth Britanny had its States; Burgundy had its States; and yet there was no collision between the States of Britanny and the States of Burgundy. But why? Because neither the States of Britanny nor the States of Burgundy imposed any real restraint on the arbitrary power of the monarch. So, in the dominions of the House of Hapsburg, there is the semblance of a legislature in Hungary and the semblance of a legislature in the Tyrol: but all the real power is with the Emperor. I do not say that you cannot have one executive power and two mock parliaments, two parliaments which merely transact parish business, two parliaments which exercise no more influence on great affairs

of state than the vestry of St. Pancras or the vestry of Marylebone. What I do say, and what common sense teaches, and what all history teaches, is this, that you cannot have one executive power and two real parliaments, two parliaments possessing such powers as the parliament of this country has possessed ever since the Revolution, two parliaments to the deliberate sense of which the Sovereign must conform. If they differ, how can he conform to the sense of both? The thing is as plain as a proposition in Euclid.

It is impossible for me to believe that considerations so obvious and so important should not have occurred to the honorable and learned Member for Dublin. Doubtless they have occurred to him; and therefore it is that he shrinks from arguing the question here. Nay, even when he harangues more credulous assemblies on this subject, he carefully avoids precise explanations; and the hints which sometimes escape him are not easily to be reconciled with each other. On one occasion, if the newspapers are to be trusted, he declared that his object was to establish a federal union between Great Britain and Ireland. A local parliament, it seems, is to sit at Dublin, and to send deputies to an imperial parliament which is to sit at Westminster. The honorable and learned gentleman thinks, I suppose, that in this way he evades the difficulties which I have pointed out. But he deceives himself. If, indeed, his local legislature is to be subject to his imperial legislature, if his local legislature is to be merely what the Assembly of Antigua or Barbadoes is, or what the Irish Parliament was before 1782, the danger of collision is no doubt removed: but what, on the honorable and learned gentleman's own principles, would Ireland gain by such an arrangement? If, on the other hand, his local legislature is to be for certain purposes independent, you have again the risk of collision. Suppose that a difference of opinion should arise between the Imperial Parliament and the Irish Parliament as to the limits of their powers, who is to decide between them? A dispute between the House of Commons and the House of Lords is bad enough. Yet in that case the Sovereign can, by a high exercise of his prerogative, produce harmony. He can send us back to our constituents; and, if that expedient fails, he can create more lords. When, in 1705, the dispute between the Houses about the Aylesbury men ran high, Queen Anne restored concord by dismissing the Parliament. Seven years later she put an end to another conflict between the Houses by making twelve peers in one day.

But who is to arbitrate between two representative bodies chosen by different constituent bodies? Look at what is now passing in America. Of all federal constitutions that of the United States is the best. It was framed by a convention which contained many wise and experienced men, and over which Washington presided. Yet there is a debatable ground on the frontier which separates the functions of Congress from those of the state legislatures. A dispute as to the exact boundary has lately arisen. Neither party seems disposed to yield: and, if both persist, there can be no umpire but the sword.

For my part, Sir, I have no hesitation in saying that I should very greatly prefer the total separation which the honorable and learned gentleman professes to consider as a calamity, to the partial separation which he has taught his countrymen to regard as a blessing. If, on a fair trial, it be found that Great Britain and Ireland cannot exist happily together as parts of one empire, in God's name let them separate. I wish to see them joined as the limbs of a well formed body are joined. In such a body the members assist each other: they are nourished by the same food: if one member suffer, all suffer with it: if one member rejoice, all rejoice with it. But I do not wish to see the countries united, like those wretched twins from Siam who were exhibited here a little while ago, by an unnatural ligament which made each the constant plague of the other, always in each other's way, more helpless than others because they had twice as many hands, slower than others because they had twice as many legs, sympathising with each other only in evil, not feeling each other's pleasures, not supported by each other's aliment, but tormented by each other's infirmities, and certain to perish miserably by each other's dissolution.

Ireland has undoubtedly just causes of complaint. We heard those causes recapitulated last night by the honorable and learned Member, who tells us that he represents not Dublin alone, but Ireland, and that he stands between his country and civil war. I do not deny that most of the grievances which he recounted exist, that they are serious, and that they ought to be remedied as far as it is in the power of legislation to remedy them. What I do deny is that they were caused by the Union, and that the Repeal of the Union would remove them. I listened attentively while the honorable and learned gentleman went through that long and melancholy list: and I am confident that he did not

Reform Bill I believe to be a blessing to the nation. Repeal I know to be a mere delusion. I know it to be impracticable: and I know that, if it were practicable, it would be pernicious to every part of the empire, and utterly ruinous to Ireland. Is it not then absurd to say that, because I wished last year to quiet the English people by giving them that which was beneficial to them, I am therefore bound in consistency to quiet the Irish people this year by giving them that which will be fatal to them? I utterly deny, too, that, in consenting to arm the government with extraordinary powers for the purpose of repressing disturbances in Ireland, I am guilty of the smallest inconsistency. On what occasion did I ever refuse to support any government in repressing disturbances? It is perfectly true that, in the debates on the Reform Bill, I imputed the tumults and outrages of 1830 to misrule. But did I ever say that those tumults and outrages ought to be tolerated? I did attribute the Kentish riots, the Hampshire riots, the burning of corn stacks, the destruction of threshing machines, to the obstinacy with which the Ministers of the Crown had refused to listen to the demands of the people. But did I ever say that the rioters ought not to be imprisoned, that the incendiaries ought not to be hanged? I did ascribe the disorders of Nottingham and the fearful sacking of Bristol to the unwise rejection of the Reform Bill by the Lords. But did I ever say that such excesses as were committed at Nottingham and Bristol ought not to be put down, if necessary, by the sword?

I would act towards Ireland on the same principles on which I acted towards England. In Ireland, as in England, I would remove every just cause of complaint; and in Ireland, as in England, I would support the Government in preserving the public peace. What is there inconsistent in this? My honorable friend seems to think that no person who believes that disturbances have been caused by maladministration can consistently lend his help to put down those disturbances. If that be so, the honourable and learned Member for Dublin is quite as inconsistent as I am; indeed, much more so; for he thinks very much worse of the Government than I do; and yet he declares himself willing to assist the Government in quelling the tumults which, as he assures us, its own misconduct is likely to produce. He told us yesterday that our harsh policy might perhaps goad the unthinking populace of Ireland into insurrection; and he added that, if there should be an insurrection, he should, while execrating us as

the authors of all the mischief, be found in our ranks, and should be ready to support us in everything that might be necessary for the restoration of order. As to this part of the subject, there is no difference in principle between the honorable and learned gentleman and myself. In his opinion, it is probable that a time may soon come when vigorous coercion may be necessary, and when it may be the duty of every friend of Ireland to cooperate in the work of coercion. In my opinion, that time has already come. The grievances of Ireland are doubtless great, so great that I never would have connected myself with a Government which I did not believe to be intent on redressing those grievances. But am I, because the grievances of Ireland are great, and ought to be redressed, to abstain from redressing the worst grievance of all? Am I to look on quietly while the laws are insulted by a furious rabble, while houses are plundered and burned, while my peaceable fellow subjects are butchered? The distribution of Church property, you tell us, is unjust. Perhaps I agree with you. But what then? To what purpose is it to talk about the distribution of Church property, while no property is secure? Then you try to deter us from putting down robbery, arson and murder, by telling us that if we resort to coercion we shall raise a civil war. We are past that fear. Recollect that, in one county alone, there have been within a few weeks sixty murders or assaults with intent to murder, and six hundred burglaries. Since we parted last summer, the slaughter in Ireland has exceeded the slaughter of a pitched battle: the destruction of property has been as great as would have been caused by the storming of three or four towns. Civil war, indeed! I would rather live in the midst of any civil war that we have had in England during the last two hundred years than in some parts of Ireland at the present moment. Rather, much rather, would I have lived on the line of march of the Pretender's army in 1745 than in Tipperary now. It is idle to threaten us with civil war; for we have it already; and it is because we are resolved to put an end to it that we are called base, and brutal, and bloody. Such are the epithets which the honorable and learned Member for Dublin thinks it becoming to pour forth against the party to which he owes every political privilege that he enjoys. He need not fear that any member of that party will be provoked into a conflict of scurrility. Use makes even sensitive minds callous to invective; and, copious as his vocabulary is, he will not easily find in it any foul name

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

A COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 17TH OF APRIL, 1833.

On the seventeenth of April, 1833, the House of Commons resolved itself into a Committee to consider of the civil disabilities of the Jews. Mr. Warburton took the chair. Mr. Robert Grant moved the following resolution:

"That it is the opinion of this Committee that it is expedient to remove all civil disabilities at present existing with respect to His Majesty's subjects professing the Jewish religion, with the like exceptions as are provided with respect to His Majesty's subjects professing the Roman Catholic religion."

The resolution passed without a division, after a warm debate, in the course of which the following Speech was made.

MR. WARBURTON,

I RECOLLECT, and my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford will recollect, that, when this subject was discussed three years ago, it was remarked, by one whom we both loved and whom we both regret, that the strength of the case of the Jews was a serious inconvenience to their advocate, for that it was hardly possible to make a speech for them without wearying the audience by repeating truths which were universally admitted. If Sir James Mackintosh felt this difficulty when the question was first brought forward in this House, I may well despair of being able now to offer any arguments which have a pretence to novelty.

My honorable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford, began his speech by declaring that he had no intention of calling in question the principles of religious liberty. He utterly disclaims persecution, that is to say, persecution as defined by himself. It would, in his opinion, be persecu-

tion to hang a Jew, or to flay him, or to draw his teeth, or to imprison him, or to fine him; for every man who conducts himself peaceably has a right to his life and his limbs, to his personal liberty and his property. But it is not persecution, says my honorable friend, to exclude any individual or any class from office; for nobody has a right to office: in every country official appointments must be subject to such regulations as the supreme authority may choose to make; nor can any such regulations be reasonably complained of by any member of the society as unjust. He who obtains an office obtains it, not as matter of right, but as matter of favour. He who does not obtain an office is not wronged; he is only in that situation in which the vast majority of every community must necessarily be. There are in the United Kingdom five and twenty million Christians without places; and, if they do not complain, why should five and twenty thousand Jews complain of being in the same case? In this way my honorable friend has convinced himself that, as it would be most absurd in him and me to say that we are wronged because we are not Secretaries of State, so it is most absurd in the Jews to say that they are wronged because they are, as a people, excluded from public employment.

Now, surely my honorable friend cannot have considered to what conclusions his reasoning leads. Those conclusions are so monstrous that he would, I am certain, shrink from them. Does he really mean that it would not be wrong in the legislature to enact that no man should be a judge unless he weighed twelve stone, or that no man should sit in parliament unless he were six feet high? We are about to bring in a bill for the government of India. Suppose that we were to insert in that bill a clause providing that no graduate of the University of Oxford should be Governor General or Governor of any Presidency, would not my honorable friend cry out against such a clause as most unjust to the learned body which he represents? And would he think himself sufficiently answered by being told, in his own words, that the appointment to office is a mere matter of favour, and that to exclude an individual or a class from office is no injury? Surely, on consideration, he must admit that official appointments ought not to be subject to regulations purely arbitrary, to regulations for which no reason can be given but mere caprice, and that those who would exclude any class from public employment are bound to show some special reason for the exclusion.

My honorable friend has appealed to us as Christians. Let me then ask him how he understands that great command-

ment which comprises the law and the prophets. Can we be said to do unto others as we would that they should do unto us if we wantonly inflict on them even the smallest pain? As Christians, surely we are bound to consider first, whether, by excluding the Jews from all public trust, we give them pain; and, secondly, whether it be necessary to give them that pain in order to avert some greater evil. That by excluding them from public trust we inflict pain on them my honorable friend will not dispute. As a Christian, therefore, he is bound to relieve them from that pain unless he can show, what I am sure he has not yet shown, that it is necessary to the general good that they should continue to suffer.

But where, he says, are you to stop, if once you admit into the House of Commons people who deny the authority of the Gospels? Will you let in a Mussulman? Will you let in a Parsee? Will you let in a Hindoo, who worships a lump of stone with seven heads? I will answer my honorable friend's question by another. Where does he mean to stop? Is he ready to roast unbelievers at slow fires? If not, let him tell us why: and I will engage to prove that his reason is just as decisive against the intolerance which he thinks a duty as against the intolerance which he thinks a crime. Once admit that we are bound to inflict pain on a man because he is not of our religion; and where are you to stop? Why stop at the point fixed by my honorable friend rather than at the point fixed by the honorable Member for Oldham*, who would make the Jews incapable of holding land? And why stop at the point fixed by the honorable Member for Oldham rather than at the point which would have been fixed by a Spanish Inquisitor of the sixteenth century? When once you enter on a course of persecution, I defy you to find any reason for making a halt till you have reached the extreme point. When my honorable friend tells us that he will allow the Jews to possess property to any amount, but that he will not allow them to possess the smallest political power, he holds contradictory language. Property is power. The honorable Member for Oldham reasons better than my honorable friend. The honorable Member for Oldham sees very clearly that it is impossible to deprive a man of political power if you suffer him to be the proprietor of half a county, and therefore very consistently proposes to confiscate the landed estates of the Jews. But even the honourable Member for Oldham does not go far enough. He has not proposed to confiscate the personal pro-

* Mr. Cobbett.

perty of the Jews. Yet it is perfectly certain that any Jew who has a million may easily make himself very important in the state. By such steps we pass from official power to landed property, and from landed property to personal property, and from property to liberty, and from liberty to life. In truth those persecutors who use the rack and the stake have much to say for themselves. They are convinced that their end is good; and it must be admitted that they employ means which are not unlikely to attain the end. Religious dissent has repeatedly been put down by sanguinary persecution. In that way the Albigenses were put down. In that way Protestantism was suppressed in Spain and Italy, so that it has never since reared its head. But I defy any body to produce an instance in which disabilities such as we are now considering have produced any other effect than that of making the sufferers angry and obstinate. My honourable friend should either persecute to some purpose, or not persecute at all. He dislikes the word persecution, I know. He will not admit that the Jews are persecuted. And yet I am confident that he would rather be sent to the King's Bench Prison for three months, or be fined a hundred pounds, than be subject to the disabilities under which the Jews lie. How can he then say that to impose such disabilities is not persecution, and that to fine and imprison is persecution? All his reasoning consists in drawing arbitrary lines. What he does not wish to inflict he calls persecution. What he does wish to inflict he will not call persecution. What he takes from the Jews he calls political power. What he is too good-natured to take from the Jews he will not call political power. The Jew must not sit in Parliament: but he may be the proprietor of all the ten pound houses in a borough. He may have more fifty pound tenants than any peer in the kingdom. He may give the voters treats to please their palates, and hire bands of gipsies to break their heads, as if he were a Christian and a Marquess. All the rest of this system is of a piece. The Jew may be a juryman, but not a judge. He may decide issues of fact, but not issues of law. He may give a hundred thousand pounds damages; but he may not in the most trivial case grant a new trial. He may rule the money market: he may influence the exchanges: he may be summoned to congresses of Emperors and Kings. Great potentates, instead of negotiating a loan with him by tying him in a chair and pulling out his grinders, may treat with him as with a great potentate, and may postpone the declaring of war or the signing of a treaty

till they have conferred with him. All this is as it should be: but he must not be a Privy Councillor. He must not be called Right Honorable, for that is political power. And who is it that we are trying to cheat in this way? Even Omniscience. Yes, Sir; we have been gravely told that the Jews are under the divine displeasure, and that if we give them political power God will visit us in judgment. Do we then think that God cannot distinguish between substance and form? Does not He know that, while we withhold from the Jews the semblance and name of political power, we suffer them to possess the substance? The plain truth is that my honorable friend is drawn in one direction by his opinions, and in a directly opposite direction by his excellent heart. He halts between two opinions. He tries to make a compromise between principles which admit of no compromise. He goes a certain way in intolerance. Then he stops, without being able to give a reason for stopping. But I know the reason. It is his humanity. Those who formerly dragged the Jew at a horse's tail, and singed his beard with blazing furzebushes, were much worse men than my honorable friend; but they were more consistent than he.

It has been said that it would be monstrous to see a Jew judge try a man for blasphemy. In my opinion it is monstrous to see any judge try a man for blasphemy under the present law. But, if the law on that subject were in a sound state, I do not see why a conscientious Jew might not try a blasphemer. Every man, I think, ought to be at liberty to discuss the evidences of religion; but no man ought to be at liberty to force on the unwilling ears and eyes of others sounds and sights which must cause annoyance and irritation. The distinction is clear. I think it wrong to punish a man for selling Paine's Age of Reason in a back shop to those who choose to buy, or for delivering a Deistical lecture in a private room to those who choose to listen. But if a man exhibits at a window in the Strand a hideous caricature of that which is an object of awe and adoration to nine hundred and ninety-nine out of every thousand of the people who pass up and down that great thoroughfare; if a man, in a place of public resort, applies opprobrious epithets to names held in reverence by all Christians; such a man ought, in my opinion, to be severely punished, not for differing from us in opinion, but for commiting a nuisance which gives us pain and disgust. He is no more entitled to outrage our feelings by obtruding his impiety on us, and to say that he is exercising his right of

discussion, than to establish a yard for butchering horses close to our houses and to say that he is exercising his right of property, or to run naked up and down the public streets, and to say that he is exercising his right of locomotion. He has a right of discussion, no doubt, as he has a right of property and a right of locomotion. But he must use all his rights so as not to infringe the rights of others.

These, Sir, are the principles on which I would frame the law of blasphemy; and, if the law were so framed, I am at a loss to understand why a Jew might not enforce it as well as a Christian. I am not a Roman Catholic; but if I were a judge at Malta, I should have no scruple about punishing a bigoted Protestant who should burn the Pope in effigy before the eyes of thousands of Roman Catholics. I am not a Mussulman; but if I were a judge in India, I should have no scruple about punishing a Christian who should pollute a mosque. Why, then, should I doubt that a Jew, raised by his ability, learning, and integrity to the judicial bench, would deal properly with any person who, in a Christian country, should insult the Christian religion?

But, says my honorable friend, it has been prophesied that the Jews are to be wanderers on the face of the earth, and that they are not to mix on terms of equality with the people of the countries in which they sojourn. Now, Sir, I am confident that I can demonstrate that this is not the sense of any prophecy which is part of Holy Writ. For it is an undoubted fact that, in the United States of America, Jewish citizens do possess all the privileges possessed by Christian citizens. Therefore, if the prophecies mean that the Jews never shall, during their wanderings, be admitted by other nations to equal participation of political rights, the prophecies are false. But the prophecies are certainly not false. Therefore their meaning cannot be that which is attributed to them by my honorable friend.

Another objection which has been made to this motion is that the Jews look forward to the coming of a great deliverer, to their return to Palestine, to the rebuilding of their temple, to the revival of their ancient worship, and that therefore they will always consider England, not their country, but merely as their place of exile. But, surely, Sir, it would be the grossest ignorance of human nature to imagine that the anticipation of an event which is to happen at some time altogether indefinite, of an event which has been vainly expected during many centuries, of an event which

even those who confidently expect that it will happen do not confidently expect that they or their children or their grandchildren will see, can ever occupy the minds of men to such a degree as to make them regardless of what is near and present and certain. Indeed, Christians, as well as Jews, believe that the existing order of things will come to an end. Many Christians believe that Jesus will visibly reign on earth during a thousand years. Expositors of prophecy have gone so far as to fix the year when the Millennial period is to commence. The prevailing opinion is, I think, in favour of the year 1866; but, according to some commentators, the time is close at hand. Are we to exclude all millennarians from parliament and office, on the ground that they are impatiently looking forward to the miraculous monarchy which is to supersede the present dynasty and the present constitution of England, and that therefore they cannot be heartily loyal to King William?

In one important point, Sir, my honourable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford, must acknowledge that the Jewish religion is of all erroneous religions the least mischievous. There is not the slighest chance that the Jewish religion will spread. The Jew does not wish to make proselytes. He may be said to reject them. He thinks it almost culpable in one who does not belong to his race to presume to belong to his religion. It is therefore not strange that a conversion from Christianity to Judaism should be a rarer occurrence than a total eclipse of the sun. There was one distinguished convert in the last century, Lord George Gordon; and the history of his conversion deserves to be remembered. For if ever there was a proselyte of whom a proselytising sect would have been proud, it was Lord George; not only because he was a man of high birth and rank; not only because he had been a member of the legislature; but also because he had been distinguished by the intolerance, nay, the ferocity, of his zeal for his own form of Christianity. But was he allured into the Synagogue? Was he even welcomed to it? No, Sir; he was coldly and reluctantly permitted to share the reproach and suffering of the chosen people; but he was sternly shut out from their privileges. He underwent the painful rite which their law enjoins. But when, on his deathbed, he begged hard to be buried among them according to their ceremonial, he was told that his request could not be granted. I understand that cry of "Hear." It reminds me that one of the argu-

ments against this motion is that the Jews are an unsocial people, that they draw close to each other, and stand aloof from strangers. Really, Sir, it is amusing to compare the manner in which the question of Catholic emancipation was argued formerly by some gentlemen with the manner in which the question of Jew emancipation is argued by the same gentlemen now. When the question was about Catholic emancipation, the cry was, "See how restless, how versatile, how encroaching, how insinuating, is the spirit of the Church of Rome. See how her priests compass earth and sea to make one proselyte, how indefatigably they toil, how attentively they study the weak and strong parts of every character, how skilfully they employ literature, arts, sciences, as engines for the propagation of their faith. You find them in every region and under every disguise, collating manuscripts in the Bodleian, fixing telescopes in the Observatory of Pekin, teaching the use of the plough and the spinning wheel to the savages of Paraguay. Will you give power to the members of a Church so busy, so aggressive, so insatiable?" Well, now the question is about people who never try to seduce any stranger to join them, and who do not wish any body to be of their faith who is not also of their blood. And now you exclaim, "Will you give power to the members of a sect which remains sullenly apart from other sects, which does not invite, nay, which hardly even admits, neophytes?" The truth is, that bigotry will never want a pretence. Whatever the sect be which it is proposed to tolerate, the peculiarities of that sect will, for the time, be pronounced by intolerant men to be the most odious and dangerous that can be conceived. As to the Jews, that they are unsocial as respects religion is true; and so much the better: for surely, as Christians, we cannot wish that they should bestir themselves to pervert us from our own faith. But that the Jews would be unsocial members of the civil community, if the civil community did its duty by them, has never been proved. My right honorable friend who made the motion which we are discussing has produced a great body of evidence to show that they have been grossly misrepresented; and that evidence has not been refuted by my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford. But what if it were true that the Jews are unsocial? What if it were true that they do not regard England as their country? Would not the treatment which they have undergone explain and excuse their antipathy to the society in which they live?

Has not similar antipathy often been felt by persecuted Christians to the society which persecuted them? While the bloody code of Elizabeth was enforced against the English Roman Catholics, what was the patriotism of Roman Catholics? Oliver Cromwell said that in his time they were Espaniolised. At a later period it might have been said that they were Gallicised. It was the same with the Calvinists. What more deadly enemies had France in the days of Lewis the Fourteenth than the persecuted Huguenots? But would any rational man infer from these facts that either the Roman Catholic as such, or the Calvinist as such, is incapable of loving the land of his birth? If England were now invaded by Roman Catholics, how many English Roman Catholics would go over to the invader? If France were now attacked by a Protestant enemy, how many French Protestants would lend him help? Why not try what effect would be produced on the Jews by that tolerant policy which has made the English Roman Catholic a good Englishman, and the French Calvinist a good Frenchman?

Another charge has been brought against the Jews, not by my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford,—he has too much learning and too much good feeling to make such a charge,—but by the honorable Member for Oldham, who has, I am sorry to see, quitted his place. The honorable Member for Oldham tells us that the Jews are naturally a mean race, a sordid race, a moneygetting race; that they are averse to all honorable callings; that they neither sow nor reap; that they have neither flocks nor herds; that usury is the only pursuit for which they are fit; that they are destitute of all elevated and amiable sentiments. Such, Sir, has in every age been the reasoning of bigots. They never fail to plead in justification of persecution the vices which persecution has engendered. England has been to the Jews less than half a country; and we revile them because they do not feel for England more than a half patriotism. We treat them as slaves, and wonder that they do not regard us as brethren. We drive them to mean occupations, and then reproach them for not embracing honorable professions. We long forbade them to possess land; and we complain that they chiefly occupy themselves in trade. We shut them out from all the paths of ambition; and then we despise them for taking refuge in avarice. During many ages we have, in all our dealings with them, abused our immense superiority of force; and then we are disgusted because they have recourse to that cun-

ning which is the natural and universal defence of the weak against the violence of the strong. But were they always a mere moneychanging, moneygetting, moneyhoarding race? Nobody knows better than my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford that there is nothing in their national character which unfits them for the highest duties of citizens. He knows that, in the infancy of civilisation, when our island was as savage as New Guinea, when letters and arts were still unknown to Athens, when scarcely a thatched hut stood on what was afterwards the site of Rome, this contemned people had their fenced cities and cedar palaces, their splendid Temple, their fleets of merchant ships, their schools of sacred learning, their great statesmen and soldiers, their natural philosophers, their historians and their poets. What nation ever contended more manfully against overwhelming odds for its independence and religion? What nation ever, in its last agonies, gave such signal proofs of what may be accomplished by a brave despair? And if, in the course of many centuries, the oppressed descendants of warriors and sages have degenerated from the qualities of their fathers, if, while excluded from the blessings of law, and bowed down under the yoke of slavery, they have contracted some of the vices of outlaws and of slaves, shall we consider this as matter of reproach to them? Shall we not rather consider it as matter of shame and remorse to ourselves? Let us do justice to them. Let us open to them the door of the House of Commons. Let us open to them every career in which ability and energy can be displayed. Till we have done this, let us not presume to say that there is no genius among the countrymen of Isaiah, no heroism among the descendants of the Maccabees.

Sir, in supporting the motion of my honorable friend, I am, I firmly believe, supporting the honor and the interests of the Christian religion. I should think that I insulted that religion if I said that it cannot stand unaided by intolerant laws. Without such laws it was established, and without such laws it may be maintained. It triumphed over the superstitions of the most refined and of the most savage nations, over the graceful mythology of Greece and the bloody idolatry of the northern forests. It prevailed over the power and policy of the Roman empire. It tamed the barbarians by whom that empire was overthrown. But all these victories were gained not by the help of intolerance, but in spite of the opposition of intolerance. The whole history of Christianity proves that she has little indeed to fear from persecution as a

foe, but much to fear from persecution as an ally. May she long continue to bless our country with her benignant influence, strong in her sublime philosophy, strong in her spotless morality, strong in those internal and external evidences to which the most powerful and comprehensive of human intellects have yielded assent, the last solace of those who have outlived every earthly hope, the last restraint of those who are raised above every earthly fear! But let not us, mistaking her character and her interests, fight the battle of truth with the weapons of error, and endeavour to support by oppression that religion which first taught the human race the great lesson of universal charity.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 10TH OF JULY, 1833.

On Wednesday, the tenth of July, 1833, Mr. Charles Grant, President of the Board of Control, moved that the Bill for effecting an arrangement with the India Company, and for the better government of His Majesty's Indian territories, should be read a second time. The motion was carried without a division, but not without a long debate, in the course of which the following Speech was made.

HAVING, while this bill was in preparation, enjoyed the fullest and kindest confidence of my right honorable friend, the President of the Board of Control, agreeing with him completely in all those views which on a former occasion he so luminously and eloquently developed, having shared his anxieties, and feeling that in some degree I share his responsibility, I am naturally desirous to obtain the attention of the House while I attempt to defend the principles of the proposed arrangement. I wish that I could promise to be very brief; but the subject is so extensive that I will only promise to condense what I have to say as much as I can.

I rejoice, Sir, that I am completely dispensed, by the turn which our debates have taken, from the necessity of saying anything in favour of one part of our plan, the opening of the China trade. No voice, I believe, has yet been raised here in support of the monopoly. On that subject all public men of all parties seem to be agreed. The resolution proposed by the Ministers has received the unanimous assent of both Houses, and the approbation of the whole kingdom. I will not, therefore, Sir, detain you by vindicating what no gentleman has yet ventured to attack, but will proceed to call your attention to those effects which this great commercial revolution neces-

sarily produced on the system of Indian government and finance.

The China trade is to be opened. Reason requires this. Public opinion requires it. The Government of the Duke of Wellington felt the necessity as strongly as the Government of Lord Grey. No Minister, Whig or Tory, could have been found to propose a renewal of the monopoly. No parliament, reformed or unreformed, would have listened to such a proposition. But though the opening of the trade was a matter concerning which the public had long made up its mind, the political consequences which must necessarily follow from the opening of the trade seem to me to be even now little understood. The language which I have heard in almost every circle where the subject was discussed was this: "Take away the monopoly, and leave the government of India to the Company:" a very short and convenient way of settling one of the most complicated questions that ever a legislature had to consider. The honorable Member for Sheffield*, though not disposed to retain the Company as an organ of government, has repeatedly used language which proves that he shares in the general misconception. The fact is that the abolition of the monopoly rendered it absolutely necessary to make a fundamental change in the constitution of that great Corporation.

The Company had united in itself two characters, the character of trader and the character of sovereign. Between the trader and the sovereign there was a long and complicated account, almost every item of which furnished matter for litigation. While the monopoly continued, indeed, litigation was averted. The effect of the monopoly was, to satisfy the claims both of commerce and of territory, at the expense of a third party, the English people; to secure at once funds for the dividend of the stockholder and funds for the government of the Indian Empire, by means of a heavy tax on the tea consumed in this country. But, when the third party would no longer bear this charge, all the great financial questions which had, at the cost of that third party, been kept in abeyance, were opened in an instant. The connection between the Company in its mercantile capacity, and the same Company in its political capacity, was dissolved. Even if the Company were permitted, as has been suggested, to govern India and at the same time to trade with China, no advances would be made from the profits of its Chinese trade for the

* Mr. Buckingham.

support of its Indian government. It was in consideration of the exclusive privilege that the Company had hitherto been required to make those advances; it was by the exclusive privilege that the Company had been enabled to make them. When that privilege was taken away, it would be unreasonable in the Legislature to impose such an obligation, and impossible for the Company to fulfil it. The whole system of loans from commerce to territory, and repayments from territory to commerce, must cease. Each party must rest altogether on its own resources. It was therefore absolutely necessary to ascertain what resources each party possessed, to bring the long and intricate account between them to a close, and to assign to each a fair portion of assets and liabilities. There was vast property. How much of that property was applicable to purposes of state? How much was applicable to a dividend? There were debts to the amount of many millions. Which of these were the debts of the government that ruled at Calcutta? Which of the great mercantile house that bought tea at Canton? Were the creditors to look to the land revenues of India for their money? Or were they entitled to put executions into the warehouses behind Bishopsgate Street?

There were two ways of settling these questions; adjudication and compromise. The difficulties of adjudication were great; I think insuperable. Whatever acuteness and diligence could do has been done. One person in particular, whose talents and industry peculiarly fitted him for such investigations, and of whom I can never think without regret, Mr. Hyde Villiers, devoted himself to the examination with an ardour and a perseverance which, I believe, shortened a life most valuable to his country and to his friends. The assistance of the most skilful accountants has been called in. But the difficulties are such as no accountant, however skilful, could possibly remove. The difficulties are not arithmetical, but political. They arise from the constitution of the Company, from the long and intimate union of the commercial and imperial characters in one body. Suppose that the treasurer of a charity were to mix up the money which he receives on account of the charity with his own private rents and dividends, to pay the whole into his bank to his own private account, to draw it out again by cheques in exactly the same form when he wanted it for his private expenses, and when he wanted it for the purposes of his public trust. Suppose that he were to continue to act thus till he was himself

ignorant whether he were in advance or in arrear; and suppose that many years after his death a question were to arise whether his estate were in debt to the charity or the charity in debt to his estate. Such is the question which is now before us, with this important difference; that the accounts of an individual could not be in such a state unless he had been guilty of fraud, or of that gross negligence which is scarcely less culpable than fraud, and that the accounts of the Company were brought into this state by circumstances of a very peculiar kind, by circumstances unparalleled in the history of the world.

It is a mistake to suppose that the Company was a merely commercial body till the middle of the last century. Commerce was its chief object; but in order to enable it to pursue that object, it had been, like the other Companies which were its rivals, like the Dutch India Company, like the French India Company, invested from a very early period with political functions. More than a hundred and twenty years ago, the Company was in miniature precisely what it now is. It was entrusted with the very highest prerogatives of sovereignty. It had its forts, and its white captains, and its black sepoys; it had its civil and criminal tribunals; it was authorised to proclaim martial law; it sent ambassadors to the native governments, and concluded treaties with them; it was Zemindar of several districts, and within those districts, like other Zemindars of the first class, it exercised the powers of a sovereign, even to the infliction of capital punishment on the Hindoos within its jurisdiction. It is incorrect, therefore, to say, that the Company was at first a mere trader, and has since become a sovereign. It was at first a great trader and a petty prince. The political functions at first attracted little notice, because they were merely auxiliary to the commercial functions. By degrees, however, the political functions became more and more important. The Zemindar became a great nabob, became sovereign of all India; the two hundred Sepoys became two hundred thousand. This change was gradually wrought, and was not immediately comprehended. It was natural that, while the political functions of the Company were merely auxiliary to its commerce, the political accounts should have been mixed up with the commercial accounts. It was equally natural that this mode of keeping accounts, having once been established, should have remained unaltered; and the more so, as the change in the situation of the Company, though rapid, was not sudden. It is impossible to name any one day, or any one year, as the day or the year

when the Company became a great potentate. It has been the fashion indeed to fix on the year 1765, the year in which the Mogul issued a commission authorising the Company to administer the revenues of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, as the precise date of the accession of this singular body to sovereignty. I am utterly at a loss to understand why this epoch should be selected. Long before 1765 the Company had the reality of political power. Long before that year, they made a nabob of Arcot; they made and unmade nabobs of Bengal; they humbled the Vizier of Oude; they braved the Emperor of Hindostan himself; more than half the revenues of Bengal were under one pretence or another administered by them. And after the grant, the Company was not, in form and name, an independent power. It was merely a minister of the Court of Delhi. Its coinage bore the name of Shah Alum. The inscription which, down to the time of the Marquess of Hastings, appeared on the seal of the Governor General, declared that great functionary to be the slave of the Mogul. Even to this day we have never formally deposed the King of Delhi. The Company contents itself with being Mayor of the Palace, while the *Roi Fainéant* is suffered to play at being a sovereign. In fact, it was considered, both by Lord Clive and by Warren Hastings, as a point of policy to leave the character of the Company thus undefined, in order that the English might treat the princes in whose names they governed as realities or nonentities, just as might be most convenient.

Thus the transformation of the Company from a trading body, which possessed some sovereign prerogatives for the purposes of trade, into a sovereign body, the trade of which was auxiliary to its sovereignty, was affected by degrees and under disguise. It is not strange, therefore, that the mercantile and political transactions of this great corporation should be entangled together in inextricable complication. The commercial investments have been purchased out of the revenues of the empire. The expenses of war and government have been defrayed out of the profits of the trade. Commerce and territory have contributed to the improvement of the same spot of land, to the repairs of the same building. Securities have been given in precisely the same form, for money which has been borrowed for purposes of State, and for money which has been borrowed for purposes of traffic. It is easy, indeed, —and this is a circumstance which has, I think, misled some gentlemen,—it is easy to see what part of the assets of the Company appears in a commercial form, and what part ap-

pears in a political or territorial form. But this is not the question. Assets which are commercial in form may be territorial as respects the right of property; assets which are territorial in form may be commercial as respects the right of property. A chest of tea is not necessarily commercial property; it may have been bought out of the territorial revenue. A fort is not necessarily territorial property; it may stand on ground which the Company bought a hundred years ago out of their commercial profits. Adjudication, if by adjudication be meant decision according to some known rule of law, was out of the question. To leave matters like these to be determined by the ordinary maxims of our civil jurisprudence would have been the height of absurdity and injustice. For example, the home bond debt of the Company, it is believed, was incurred partly for political and partly for commercial purposes. But there is no evidence which would enable us to assign to each branch its proper share. The bonds all run in the same form; and a court of justice would, therefore, of course, either lay the whole burthen on the proprietors, or lay the whole on the territory. We have legal opinions, very respectable legal opinions, to the effect, that in strictness of law the territory is not responsible, and that the commercial assets are responsible for every farthing of the debts which were incurred for the government and defence of India. But though this may be, and I believe is, law, it is, I am sure, neither reason nor justice. On the other hand, it is urged by the advocates of the Company, that some valuable portions of the territory are the property of that body in its commercial capacity; that Calcutta, for example, is the private estate of the Company; that the Company holds the island of Bombay, in free and common socage, as of the Manor of East Greenwich. I will not pronounce any opinion on these points. I have considered them enough to see that there is quite difficulty enough in them to exercise all the ingenuity of all the lawyers in the kingdom for twenty years. But the fact is, Sir, that the municipal law was not made for controversies of this description. The existence of such a body as this gigantic corporation, this political monster of two natures, subject in one hemisphere, sovereign in another, had never been contemplated by the legislators or judges of former ages. Nothing but grotesque absurdity and atrocious injustice could have been the effect, if the claims and liabilities of such a body had been settled according to the rules of Westminster Hall, if the maxims of conveyancers had been

applied to the titles by which flourishing cities and provinces are held, or the maxims of the law merchant to those promissory notes which are the securities for a great National Debt, raised for the purpose of exterminating the Pindarrees and humbling the Burmese.

It was, as I have said, absolutely impossible to bring the question between commerce and territory to a satisfactory adjudication; and I must add that, even if the difficulties which I have mentioned could have been surmounted, even if there had been reason to hope that a satisfactory adjudication could have been obtained, I should still have wished to avoid that course. I think it desirable that the Company should continue to have a share in the government of India; and it would evidently have been impossible, pending a litigation between commerce and territory, to leave any political power to the Company. It would clearly have been the duty of those who were charged with the superintendence of India, to be the patrons of India throughout that momentous litigation, to scrutinise with the utmost severity every claim which might be made on the Indian revenues, and to oppose, with energy and perseverance, every such claim, unless its justice were manifest. If the Company was to be engaged in a suit for many millions, in a suit which might last for many years, against the Indian territory, could we entrust the Company with the government of that territory? Could we put the plaintiff in the situation of *prochain ami* of the defendant? Could we appoint governors who would have had an interest opposed in the most direct manner to the interest of the governed, whose stock would have been raised in value by every decision which added to the burthens of their subjects, and depressed by every decision which diminished those burthens? It would be absurd to suppose that they would efficiently defend our Indian Empire against the claims which they were themselves bringing against it; and it would be equally absurd to give the government of the Indian Empire to those who could not be trusted to defend its interests.

Seeing, then, that it was most difficult, if not wholly impossible, to resort to adjudication between commerce and territory, seeing that, if recourse were had to adjudication, it would be necessary to make a complete revolution in the whole constitution of India, the Government has proposed a compromise. That compromise, with some modifications which did not in the slightest degree affect its principle, and which, while they gave satisfaction to the Company, will eventually

lay no additional burthen on the territory, has been accepted. It has, like all other compromises, been loudly censured by violent partisans on both sides. It has been represented by some as far too favourable to the Company, and by others as most unjust to the Company. Sir, I own that we cannot prove that either of these accusations is unfounded. It is of the very essence of our case that we should not be able to show that we have assigned, either to commerce or to territory, its precise due. For our principal reason for recommending a compromise was our full conviction that it was absolutely impossible to ascertain with precision what was due to commerce and what was due to territory. It is not strange that some people should accuse us of robbing the Company, and others of conferring a vast boon on the Company, at the expense of India: for we have proposed a middle course, on the very ground that there was a chance of a result much more favorable to the Company than our arrangement, and a chance also of a result much less favorable. If the questions pending between the Company and India had been decided as the ardent supporters of the Company predicted, India, would, if I calculate rightly, have paid eleven millions more than she will now have to pay. If those questions had been decided as some violent enemies of the Company predicted, that great body would have been utterly ruined. The very meaning of compromise is that each party gives up his chance of complete success, in order to be secured against the chance of utter failure. And, as men of sanguine minds always overrate the chances in their own favour, every fair compromise is sure to be severely censured on both sides. I conceive that, in a case so dark and complicated as this, the compromise which we recommend is sufficiently vindicated, if it cannot be proved to be unfair. We are not bound to prove it to be fair. For it would have been unnecessary for us to resort to compromise at all, if we had been in possession of evidence which would have enabled us to pronounce, with certainty, what claims were fair and what were unfair. It seems to me that we have acted with due consideration for every party. The dividend which we give to the proprietors is precisely the same dividend which they have been receiving during forty years, and which they have expected to receive permanently. The price of their stock bears at present the same proportion to the price of other stock which it bore four or five years ago, before the anxiety and excitement which the late negotiations naturally produced had begun to operate. As to the territory on the other hand, it is true that, if the

assets which are now in a commercial form should not produce a fund sufficient to pay the debts and dividend of the Company, the territory must stand to the loss and pay the difference. But in return for taking this risk, the territory obtains an immediate release from claims to the amount of many millions. I certainly do not believe that all those claims could have been substantiated; but I know that very able men think differently. And, if only one-fourth of the sum demanded had been awarded to the Company, India would have lost more than the largest sum which, as it seems to me, she can possibly lose under the proposed arrangement.

In a pecuniary point of view, therefore, I conceive that we can defend the measure as it affects the territory. But to the territory the pecuniary question is of secondary importance. If we have made a good pecuniary bargain for India, but a bad political bargain, if we have saved three or four millions to the finances of that country, and given to it, at the same time, pernicious institutions, we shall indeed have been practising a most ruinous parsimony. If, on the other hand, it shall be found that we have added fifty or a hundred thousand pounds a-year to the expenditure of an empire which yields a revenue of twenty millions, but that we have at the same time secured to that empire, as far as in us lies, the blessings of good government, we shall have no reason to be ashamed of our profusion. I hope and believe that India will have to pay nothing. But on the most unfavorable supposition that can be made, she will not have to pay so much to the Company as she now pays annually to a single state pageant, to the titular Nabob of Bengal, for example, or the titular King of Delhi. What she pays to these nominal princes, who, while they did anything, did mischief, and who now do nothing, she may well consent to pay to her real rulers, if she receives from them, in return, efficient protection and good legislation.

We come then to the great question. Is it desirable to retain the Company as an organ of government for India? I think that it is desirable. The question is, I acknowledge, beset with difficulties. We have to solve one of the hardest problems in politics. We are trying to make brick without straw, to bring a clean thing out of an unclean, to give a good government to a people to whom we cannot give a free government. In this country, in any neighbouring country, it is easy to frame securities against oppression. In Europe, you have the materials of good government everywhere ready to your hands. The people are everywhere perfectly competent to hold some share, not in every country an equal share, but

some share, of political power. If the question were, What is the best mode of securing good government in Europe? the merest smatterer in politics would answer, representative institutions. In India you cannot have representative institutions. Of all the innumerable speculators who have offered their suggestions on Indian politics, not a single one, as far as I know, however democratical his opinions may be, has ever maintained the possibility of giving, at the present time, such institutions to India. One gentleman, extremely well acquainted with the affairs of our Eastern Empire, a most valuable servant of the Company, and the author of a History of India, which, though certainly not free from faults, is, I think, on the whole, the greatest historical work which has appeared in our language since that of Gibbon, I mean Mr. Mill, was examined on this point. That gentleman is well known to be a very bold and uncompromising politician. He has written strongly, far too strongly I think, in favour of pure democracy. He has gone so far as to maintain that no nation which has not a representative legislature, chosen by universal suffrage, enjoys security against oppression. But when he was asked before the Committee of last year, whether he thought representative government practicable in India, his answer was, 'utterly out of the question.' This, then, is the state in which we are. We have to frame a good government for a country into which, by universal acknowledgment, we cannot introduce those institutions which all our habits, which all the reasonings of European philosophers, which all the history of our own part of the world would lead us to consider as the one great security for good government. We have to engraft on despotism those blessings which are the natural fruits of liberty. In these circumstances, Sir, it behoves us to be cautious, even to the verge of timidity. The light of political science and of history are withdrawn: we are walking in darkness: we do not distinctly see whither we are going. It is the wisdom of a man, so situated, to feel his way, and not to plant his foot till he is well assured that the ground before him is firm.

Some things, however, in the midst of this obscurity, I can see with clearness. I can see, for example, that it is desirable that the authority exercised in this country over the Indian government should be divided between two bodies, between a minister or a board appointed by the Crown, and some other body independent of the Crown. If India is to be a dependency of England, to be at war with our enemies, to be at peace with our allies, to be protected by the English navy

from maritime aggression, to have a portion of the English army mixed with its sepoys, it plainly follows that the King, to whom the Constitution gives the direction of foreign affairs, and the command of the military and naval forces, ought to have a share in the direction of the Indian government. Yet, on the other hand, that a revenue of twenty millions a year, an army of two hundred thousand men, a civil service abounding with lucrative situations, should be left to the disposal of the Crown without any check whatever, is what no Minister, I conceive, would venture to propose. This House is indeed the check provided by the Constitution on the abuse of the royal prerogative. But that this House is, or is likely ever to be, an efficient check on abuses practised in India, I altogether deny. We have, as I believe we all feel, quite business enough. If we were to undertake the task of looking into Indian affairs as we look into British affairs, if we were to have Indian budgets and Indian estimates, if we were to go into the Indian currency question and the Indian Bank Charter, if to our disputes about Belgium and Holland, Don Pedro and Don Miguel, were to be added disputes about the debts of the Guicowar and the disorders of Mysore, the ex-king of the Afghans and the Maharajah Runjeet Sing; if we were to have one night occupied by the embezzlements of the Benares mint, and another by the panic in the Calcutta money market; if the questions of Suttee or no Suttee, Pilgrim tax or no Pilgrim tax, Ryotwary or Zemindary, half Batta or whole Batta, were to be debated at the same length at which we have debated Church reform and the assessed taxes, twenty-four hours a day and three hundred and sixty-five days a year would be too short a time for the discharge of our duties. The House, it is plain, has not the necessary time to settle these matters; nor has it the necessary knowledge; nor has it the motives to acquire that knowledge. The late change in its constitution has made it, I believe, a much more faithful representative of the English people. But it is as far as ever from being a representative of the Indian people. A broken head in Cold Bath Fields produces a greater sensation among us than three pitched battles in India. A few weeks ago we had to decide on a claim brought by an individual against the revenues of India. If it had been an English question the walls would scarcely have held the Members who would have flocked to the division. It was an Indian question; and we could scarcely, by dint of supplication, make a House. Even when my right honorable friend, the President of the Board of Control, gave his able and interesting explanation of the plan

which he intended to propose for the government of a hundred millions of human beings, the attendance was not so large as I have often seen it on a turnpike bill or a railroad bill.

I then take these things as proved, that the Crown must have a certain authority over India, that there must be an efficient check on the authority of the Crown, and that the House of Commons cannot be that efficient check. We must then find some other body to perform that important office. We have such a body, the Company. Shall we discard it?

It is true that the power of the Company is an anomaly in politics. It is strange, very strange, that a joint stock society of traders, a society, the shares of which are daily passed from hand to hand, a society, the component parts of which are perpetually changing, a society, which, judging *à priori* from its constitution, we should have said was as little fitted for imperial functions as the Merchant Tailors' Company or the New River Company, should be entrusted with the sovereignty of a larger population, the disposal of a larger clear revenue, the command of a larger army, than are under the direct management of the Executive Government of the United Kingdom. But what constitution can we give to our Indian Empire which shall not be strange, which shall not be anomalous? That Empire is itself the strangest of all political anomalies. That a handful of adventurers from an island in the Atlantic should have subjugated a vast country divided from the place of their birth by half the globe; a country which at no very distant period was merely the subject of fable to the nations of Europe; a country never before violated by the most renowned of Western Conquerors; a country which Trajan never entered; a country lying beyond the point where the phalanx of Alexander refused to proceed; that we should govern a territory ten thousand miles from us, a territory larger and more populous than France, Spain, Italy, and Germany put together, a territory, the present clear revenue of which exceeds the present clear revenue of any state in the world, France excepted; a territory, inhabited by men differing from us in race, colour, language, manners, morals, religion; these are prodigies to which the world has seen nothing similar. Reason is confounded. We interrogate the past in vain. General rules are useless where the whole is one vast exception. The Company is an anomaly; but it is part of a system where everything is anomaly. It is the strangest of all governments; but it is designed for the strangest of all Empires.

If we discard the Company, we must find a substitute: and, take what substitute we may, we shall find ourselves unable to give any reason for believing that the body which we have put in the room of the Company is likely to acquit itself of its duties better than the Company. Commissioners appointed by the King during pleasure would be no check on the Crown; Commissioners appointed by the King or by Parliament for life would always be appointed by the political party which might be uppermost, and if a change of administration took place, would harass the new Government with the most vexatious opposition. The plan suggested by the right honorable Gentleman, the Member for Montgomeryshire,* is I think the very worst that I have ever heard. He would have Directors nominated every four years by the Crown. Is it not plain that these Directors would always be appointed from among the supporters of the Ministry for the time being; that their situations would depend on the permanence of that Ministry; that therefore all their power and patronage would be employed for the purpose of propping that Ministry, and, in case of a change, for the purpose of molesting those who might succeed to power; that they would be subservient while their friends were in, and factious when their friends were out? How would Lord Grey's Ministry have been situated if the whole body of Directors had been nominated by the Duke of Wellington in 1830? I mean no imputation on the Duke of Wellington. If the present Ministers had to nominate Directors for four years, they would, I have no doubt, nominate men who would give no small trouble to the Duke of Wellington if he were to return to office. What we want is a body independent of the Government, and no more than independent, not a tool of the Treasury, not a tool of the opposition. No new plan which I have heard proposed would give us such a body. The Company, strange as its constitution may be, is such a body. It is, as a corporation, neither Whig nor Tory, neither high-church nor low-church. It cannot be charged with having been for or against the Catholic Bill, for or against the Reform Bill. It has constantly acted with a view, not to English politics, but to Indian politics. We have seen the country convulsed by faction. We have seen Ministers driven from office by this House, Parliament dissolved in anger, general elections of unprecedented turbulence, debates of unprecedented interest. We have seen the two branches of the Legislature placed in

* Mr. Charles Wynn.

direct opposition to each other. We have seen the advisers of the Crown dismissed one day, and brought back the next day on the shoulders of the people. And amidst all these agitating events the Company has preserved strict and unsuspected neutrality. This is, I think, an inestimable advantage; and it is an advantage which we must altogether forego, if we consent to adopt any of the schemes which I have heard proposed on the other side of the House.

We must judge of the Indian government, as of all other governments, by its practical effects. According to the honorable Member for Sheffield, India is ill governed; and the whole fault is with the Company. Innumerable accusations, great and small, are brought by him against the Directors. They are fond of war: they are fond of dominion: the taxation is burthensome: the laws are undigested: the roads are rough: the post goes on foot: and for everything the Company is answerable. From the dethronement of the Mogul princes to the mishaps of Sir Charles Metcalfe's courier, every disaster that has taken place in the East during sixty years is laid to the charge of this Corporation. And the inference is, that all the power which they possess ought to be taken out of their hands, and transferred at once to the Crown.

Now, Sir, it seems to me that, for all the evils which the honorable Gentleman has so pathetically recounted, the Ministers of the Crown are as much to blame as the Company; nay, much more so: for the Board of Control could, without the consent of the Directors, have redressed those evils; and the Directors most certainly could not have redressed them without the consent of the Board of Control. Take the case of that frightful grievance which seems to have made the deepest impression on the mind of the honorable Gentleman, the slowness of the mail. Why, Sir, if my right honorable friend, the President of our Board, thought fit, he might direct me to write to the Court and require them to frame a dispatch on that subject. If the Court disobeyed, he might himself frame a dispatch ordering Lord William Bentinck to put the dawks all over Bengal on horseback. If the Court refused to send out this dispatch, the Board could apply to the King's Bench for a Mandamus. If, on the other hand, the Directors wished to accelerate the journeys of the mail, and the Board were adverse to the project, the Directors could do nothing at all. For all measures of internal policy the servants of the King are at least as deeply responsible as

the Company. For all measures of foreign policy the servants of the King, and they alone, are responsible. I was surprised to hear the honorable Gentleman accuse the Directors of insatiable ambition and rapacity, when he must know that no act of aggression on any native state can be committed by the Company without the sanction of the Board, and that, in fact, the Board has repeatedly approved of warlike measures, which were strenuously opposed by the Company. He must know, in particular, that, during the energetic and splendid administration of the Marquess Wellesley, the Company was all for peace, and the Board all for conquest. If a line of conduct which the honorable Gentleman thinks unjustifiable has been followed by the Ministers of the Crown in spite of the remonstrances of the Directors, this is surely a strange reason for turning off the Directors, and giving the whole power unchecked to the Crown.

The honorable member tells us that India, under the present system, is not so rich and flourishing as she was two hundred years ago. Really, Sir, I doubt whether we are in possession of sufficient data to enable us to form a judgment on that point. But the matter is of little importance. We ought to compare India under our Government, not with India under Acbar and his immediate successors, but with India as we found it. The calamities through which that country passed during the interval between the fall of the Mogul power and the establishment of the English supremacy were sufficient to throw the people back whole centuries. It would surely be unjust to say, that Alfred was a bad King, because Britain, under his government, was not so rich or so civilised as in the time of the Romans.

In what state, then, did we find India? And what have we made India? We found society throughout that vast country in a state to which history scarcely furnishes a parallel. The nearest parallel would, perhaps, be the state of Europe during the fifth century. The Mogul empire in the time of the successors of Aurungzebe, like the Roman empire in the time of the successors of Theodosius, was sinking under the vices of a bad internal administration, and under the assaults of barbarous invaders. At Delhi, as at Ravenna, there was a mock sovereign, immured in a gorgeous state prison. He was suffered to indulge in every sensual pleasure. He was adored with servile prostrations. He assumed and bestowed the most magnificent titles. But, in fact, he was a mere puppet in the hands of some ambitious subject. While the

Honorii and Augustuli of the East, surrounded by their fawning eunuchs, revelled and dozed without knowing or caring what might pass beyond the walls of their palace gardens, the provinces had ceased to respect a government which could neither punish nor protect them. Society was a chaos. Its restless and shifting elements formed themselves every moment into some new combination, which the next moment dissolved. In the course of a single generation a hundred dynasties grew up, flourished, decayed, were extinguished, were forgotten. Every adventurer who could muster a troop of horse might aspire to a throne. Every palace was every year the scene of conspiracies, treasons, revolutions, parricides. Meanwhile a rapid succession of Alarics and Attilas passed over the defenceless empire. A Persian invader penetrated to Delhi, and carried back in triumph the most precious treasures of the House of Tamerlane. The Afghan soon followed, by the same track, to glean whatever the Persian had spared. The Jauts established themselves on the Jumna. The Seiks devastated Lahore. Every part of India, from Tanjore to the Himalayas, was laid under contribution by the Mahrattas. The people were ground down to the dust by the oppressor without and the oppressor within, by the robber from whom the Nabob was unable to protect them, by the Nabob who took whatever the robber had left to them. All the evils of despotism, and all the evils of anarchy, pressed at once on that miserable race. They knew nothing of government but its exactions. Desolation was in their imperial cities, and famine all along the banks of their broad and redundant rivers. It seemed that a few more years would suffice to efface all traces of the opulence and civilisation of an earlier age.

Such was the state of India when the Company began to take part in the disputes of its ephemeral sovereigns. About eighty years have elapsed since we appeared as auxiliaries in a contest between two rival families for the sovereignty of a small corner of the Peninsula. From that moment commenced a great, a stupendous process, the reconstruction of a decomposed society. Two generations have passed away; and the process is complete. The scattered fragments of the empire of Aurungzebe have been united in an empire stronger and more closely knit together than that which Aurungzebe ruled. The power of the new sovereigns penetrates their dominions more completely, and is far more implicitly obeyed, than was that of the proudest princes of the Mogul dynasty.

It is true, that the early history of this great revolution is chequered with guilt and shame. It is true that the founders of our Indian empire too often abused the strength which they derived from superior energy and superior knowledge. It is true that, with some of the highest qualities of the race from which they sprang, they combined some of the worst defects of the race over which they ruled. How should it have been otherwise? Born in humble stations, accustomed to earn a slender maintenance by obscure industry, they found themselves transformed in a few months from clerks drudging over desks, or captains in marching regiments, into statesmen and generals, with armies at their command, with the revenues of kingdoms at their disposal, with power to make and depose sovereigns at their pleasure. They were what it was natural that men should be who had been raised by so rapid an ascent to so dizzy an eminence, profuse and rapacious, imperious and corrupt.

It is true, then, that there was too much foundation for the representations of those satirists and dramatists who held up the character of the English Nabob to the derision and hatred of a former generation. It is true that some disgraceful intrigues, some unjust and cruel wars, some instances of odious perfidy and avarice stain the annals of our Eastern empire. It is true that the duties of government and legislation were long wholly neglected or carelessly performed. It is true that when the conquerors at length began to apply themselves in earnest to the discharge of their high functions, they committed the errors natural to rulers who were but imperfectly acquainted with the language and manners of their subjects. It is true that some plans, which were dictated by the purest and most benevolent feelings, have not been attended by the desired success. It is true that India suffers to this day from a heavy burthen of taxation and from a defective system of law. It is true, I fear, that in those states which are connected with us by subsidiary alliance, all the evils of oriental despotism have too frequently shown themselves in their most loathsome and destructive form.

All this is true. Yet in the history and in the present state of our Indian empire I see ample reason for exultation and for a good hope.

I see that we have established order where we found confusion. I see that the petty dynasties which were generated by the corruption of the great Mahometan empire, and which, a century ago, kept all India in constant agitation, have been

quelled by one overwhelming power. I see that the predatory tribes which, in the middle of the last century, passed annually over the harvests of India with the destructive rapidity of a hurricane, have quailed before the valour of a braver and sterner race, have been vanquished, scattered, hunted to their strongholds, and either extirpated by the English sword, or compelled to exchange the pursuits of rapine for those of industry.

I look back for many years; and I see scarcely a trace of the vices which blemished the splendid fame of the first conquerors of Bengal. I see peace studiously preserved. I see faith inviolably maintained towards feeble and dependent states. I see confidence gradually infused into the minds of suspicious neighbours. I see the horrors of war mitigated by the chivalrous and Christian spirit of Europe. I see examples of moderation and clemency, such as I should seek in vain in the annals of any other victorious and dominant nation. I see captive tyrants, whose treachery and cruelty might have excused a severe retribution, living in security, comfort, and dignity, under the protection of the government which they laboured to destroy.

I see a large body of civil and military functionaries resembling in nothing but capacity and valour those adventurers who, seventy years ago, came hither, laden with wealth and infamy, to parade before our fathers the plundered treasures of Bengal and Tanjore. I reflect with pride that to the doubtful splendour which surrounds the memory of Hastings and of Clive, we can oppose the spotless glory of Elphinstone and Munro. I contemplate with reverence and delight the honorable poverty which is the evidence of rectitude firmly maintained amidst strong temptations. I rejoice to see my countrymen, after ruling millions of subjects, after commanding victorious armies, after dictating terms of peace at the gates of hostile capitals, after administering the revenues of great provinces, after judging the causes of wealthy Zemindars, after residing at the Courts of tributary Kings, return to their native land with no more than a decent competence.

I see a government anxiously bent on the public good. Even in its errors I recognise a paternal feeling towards the great people committed to its charge. I see toleration strictly maintained: yet I see bloody and degrading superstitions gradually losing their power. I see the morality, the philosophy, the taste of Europe, beginning to produce a

salutary effect on the hearts and understandings of our subjects. I see the public mind of India, that public mind which we found debased and contracted by the worst forms of political and religious tyranny, expanding itself to just and noble views of the ends of government and of the social duties of man.

I see evils: but I see the government actively employed in the work of remedying those evils. The taxation is heavy; but the work of retrenchment is unsparingly pursued. The mischiefs arising from the system of subsidiary alliance are great: but the rulers of India are fully aware of those mischiefs, and are engaged in guarding against them. Wherever they now interfere for the purpose of supporting a native government, they interfere also for the purpose of reforming it.

Seeing these things, then, am I prepared to discard the Company as an organ of government? I am not. Assuredly I will never shrink from innovation where I see reason to believe that innovation will be improvement. That the present Government does not shrink from innovations which it considers as improvements the bill now before the House sufficiently shows. But surely the burthen of the proof lies on the innovators. They are bound to show that there is a fair probability of obtaining some advantage before they call upon us to take up the foundations of the Indian government. I have no superstitious veneration for the Court of Directors or the Court of Proprietors. Find me a better Council: find me a better constituent body: and I am ready for a change. But of all the substitutes for the Company which have hitherto been suggested, not one has been proved to be better than the Company; and most of them I could, I think, easily prove to be worse. Circumstances might force us to hazard a change. If the Company were to refuse to accept of the government unless we would grant pecuniary terms which I thought extravagant, or unless we gave up the clauses in this bill which permit Europeans to hold landed property and natives to hold office, I would take them at their word. But I will not discard them in the mere rage of experiment.

Do I call the government of India a perfect government? Very far from it. No nation can be perfectly well governed till it is competent to govern itself. I compare the Indian government with other governments of the same class, with despotisms, with military despotisms, with foreign military despotisms; and I find none that approaches it in excellence.

I compare it with the government of the Roman provinces, with the government of the Spanish colonies; and I am proud of my country and my age. Here are a hundred millions of people under the absolute rule of a few strangers, differing from them physically, differing from them morally, mere Mamelukes, not born in the country which they rule, not meaning to lay their bones in it. If you require me to make this government as good as that of England, France, or the United States of America, I own frankly that I can do no such thing. Reasoning *à priori*, I should have come to the conclusion that such a government must be a horrible tyranny. It is a source of constant amazement to me that it is so good as I find it to be. I will not, therefore, in a case in which I have neither principles nor precedents to guide me, pull down the existing system on account of its theoretical defects. For I know that any system which I could put in its place would be equally condemned by theory, while it would not be equally sanctioned by experience.

Some change in the constitution of the Company was, as I have shown, rendered inevitable by the opening of the China Trade; and it was the duty of the Government to take care that the change should not be prejudicial to India. There were many ways in which the compromise between commerce and territory might have been effected. We might have taken the assets, and paid a sum down, leaving the Company to invest that sum as they chose. We might have offered English security with a lower interest. We might have taken the course which the late ministers designed to take. They would have left the Company in possession of the means of carrying on its trade in competition with private merchants. My firm belief is that, if this course had been taken, the Company must, in a very few years, have abandoned the trade, or the trade would have ruined the Company. It was not, however, solely or principally by regard for the interest of the Company, or of English merchants generally, that the Government was guided on this occasion. The course which appeared to us the most likely to promote the interests of our Eastern Empire was to make the proprietors of India stock creditors of the Indian territory. Their interest will thus be in a great measure the same with the interest of the people whom they are to rule. Their income will depend on the revenues of their empire. The revenues of their empire will depend on the manner in which the affairs of that empire are administered. We furnish them

with the strongest motives to watch over the interests of the cultivator and the trader, to maintain peace, to carry on with vigour the work of retrenchment, to detect and punish extortion and corruption. Though they live at a distance from India, though few of them have ever seen or may ever see the people whom they rule, they will have a great stake in the happiness of their subjects. If their misgovernment should produce disorder in the finances, they will themselves feel the effects of that disorder in their own household expenses. I believe this to be, next to a representative constitution, the constitution which is the best security for good government. A representative constitution India cannot at present have. And we have therefore, I think, given her the best constitution of which she is capable.

One word as to the new arrangement which we propose with respect to the patronage. It is intended to introduce the principle of competition in the disposal of writerships; and from this change I cannot but anticipate the happiest results. The civil servants of the Company are undoubtedly a highly respectable body of men; and in that body, as in every large body, there are some persons of very eminent ability. I rejoice most cordially to see this. I rejoice to see that the standard of morality is so high in England, that intelligence is so generally diffused through England, that young persons who are taken from the mass of society, by favour and not by merit, and who are therefore only fair samples of the mass, should, when placed in situations of high importance, be so seldom found wanting. But it is not the less true that India is entitled to the service of the best talents which England can spare. That the average of intelligence and virtue is very high in this country is matter for honest exultation. But it is no reason for employing average men where you can obtain superior men. Consider, too, Sir, how rapidly the public mind of India is advancing, how much attention is already paid by the higher classes of the natives to those intellectual pursuits on the cultivation of which the superiority of the European race to the rest of mankind principally depends. Surely, in such circumstances, from motives of selfish policy, if from no higher motive, we ought to fill the magistracies of our Eastern Empire with men who may do honour to their country, with men who may represent the best part of the English nation. This, Sir, is our object; and we believe that by the plan which is now proposed this object will be attained. It is proposed that for every vacancy in the civil

service four candidates shall be named, and the best candidate selected by examination. We conceive that, under this system, the persons sent out will be young men above par, young men superior either in talents or in diligence to the mass. It is said, I know, that examinations in Latin, in Greek, and in mathematics, are no tests of what men will prove to be in life. I am perfectly aware that they are not infallible tests: but that they are tests I confidently maintain. Look at every walk of life, at this House, at the other House, at the Bar, at the Bench, at the Church, and see whether it be not true that those who attain high distinction in the world were generally men who were distinguished in their academic career. Indeed, Sir, this objection would prove far too much even for those who use it. It would prove that there is no use at all in education. Why should we put boys out of their way? Why should we force a lad, who would much rather fly a kite or trundle a hoop, to learn his Latin Grammar? Why should we keep a young man to his Thucydides or his Laplace, when he would much rather be shooting? Education would be mere useless torture, if, at two or three and twenty, a man who had neglected his studies were exactly on a par with a man who had applied himself to them, exactly as likely to perform all the offices of public life with credit to himself and with advantage to society. Whether the English system of education be good or bad is not now the question. Perhaps I may think that too much time is given to the ancient languages and to the abstract sciences. But what then? Whatever be the languages, whatever be the sciences, which it is, in any age or country, the fashion to teach, the persons who become the greatest proficients in those languages and those sciences will generally be the flower of the youth, the most acute, the most industrious, the most ambitious of honourable distinctions. If the Ptolemaic system were taught at Cambridge instead of the Newtonian, the senior wrangler would nevertheless be in general a superior man to the wooden spoon. If, instead of learning Greek, we learned the Cherokee, the man who understood the Cherokee best, who made the most correct and melodious Cherokee verses, who comprehended most accurately the effect of the Cherokee particles, would generally be a superior man to him who was destitute of these accomplishments. If astrology were taught at our Universities, the young man who cast nativities best would generally turn out a superior man. If alchymy were taught, the young

man who showed most activity in the pursuit of the philosopher's stone would generally turn out a superior man.

I will only add one other observation on this subject. Although I am inclined to think that too exclusive an attention is paid in the education of young English gentlemen to the dead languages, I conceive that when you are choosing men to fill situations for which the very first and most indispensable qualification is familiarity with foreign languages, it would be difficult to find a better test of their fitness than their classical acquirements.

Some persons have expressed doubts as to the possibility of procuring fair examinations. I am quite sure that no person who has been either at Cambridge or at Oxford can entertain such doubts. I feel, indeed, that I ought to apologise for even noticing an objection so frivolous.

Next to the opening of the China Trade, Sir, the change most eagerly demanded by the English people was, that the restrictions on the admission of Europeans to India should be removed. In this change there are undoubtedly very great advantages. The chief advantage is, I think, the improvement which the minds of our native subjects may be expected to derive from free intercourse with a people far advanced beyond themselves in intellectual cultivation. I cannot deny, however, that the advantages are attended with some danger.

The danger is that the new comers, belonging to the ruling nation, resembling in colour, in language, in manners, those who hold supreme military and political power, and differing in all these respects from the great mass of the population, may consider themselves as a superior class, and may trample on the indigenous race. Hitherto there have been strong restraints on Europeans resident in India. Licences were not easily obtained. Those residents who were in the service of the Company had obvious motives for conducting themselves with propriety. If they incurred the serious displeasure of the Government, their hopes of promotion were blighted. Even those who were not in the public service were subject to the formidable power which the Government possessed of banishing them at its pleasure.

The licence of the Government will now no longer be necessary to persons who desire to reside in the settled provinces of India. The power of arbitrary deportation is withdrawn. Unless, therefore, we mean to leave the natives exposed to the tyranny and insolence of every profligate adventurer who may visit the East, we must place the European

under the same power which legislates for the Hindoo. No man loves political freedom more than I. But a privilege enjoyed by a few individuals, in the midst of a vast population who do not enjoy it, ought not to be called freedom. It is tyranny. In the West Indies I have not the least doubt that the existence of the Trial by Jury and of Legislative Assemblies has tended to make the condition of the slaves worse than it would otherwise have been. Or, to go to India itself for an instance, though I fully believe that a mild penal code is better than a severe penal code, the worst of all systems was surely that of having a mild code for the Brahmins, who sprang from the head of the Creator, while there was a severe code for the Sudras, who sprang from his feet. India has suffered enough already from the distinction of castes, and from the deeply rooted prejudices which that distinction has engendered. God forbid that we should inflict on her the curse of a new caste, that we should send her a new breed of Brahmins, authorised to treat all the native population as Parias!

With a view to the prevention of this evil, we propose to give to the Supreme Government the power of legislating for Europeans as well as for natives. We propose that the regulations of the Government shall bind the King's Court as they bind all other courts, and that registration by the Judges of the King's Courts shall no longer be necessary to give validity to those regulations within the towns of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay.

I could scarcely, Sir, believe my ears when I heard this part of our plan condemned in another place. I should have thought that it would have been received with peculiar favour in that quarter where it has met with the most severe condemnation. What, at present, is the case? If the Supreme Court and the Government differ on a question of jurisdiction, or on a question of legislation within the towns which are the seats of Government, there is absolutely no umpire but the Imperial Parliament. The device of putting one wild elephant between two tame elephants was ingenious; but it may not always be practicable. Suppose a tame elephant between two wild elephants, or suppose that the whole herd should run wild together. The thing is not without example. And is it not most unjust and ridiculous that, on one side of a ditch, the edict of the Governor General should have the force of law, and that on the other side it should be of no effect unless registered by the Judges of the Supreme Court?

If the registration be a security for good legislation, we are bound to give that security to all classes of our subjects. If the registration be not a security for good legislation, why give it to any? Is the system good? Extend it. Is it bad? Abolish it. But in the name of common sense do not leave it as it is. It is as absurd as our old law of sanctuary. The law which authorises imprisonment for debt may be good or bad. But no man in his senses can approve of the ancient system under which a debtor who might be arrested in Fleet Street was safe as soon as he had scampered into Whitefriars. Just in the same way, doubts may fairly be entertained about the expediency of allowing four or five persons to make laws for India; but to allow them to make laws for all India without the Mahratta ditch, and to except Calcutta, is the height of absurdity.

I say, therefore, that either you must enlarge the power of the Supreme Court, and give it a general veto on laws, or you must enlarge the power of the Government, and make its regulations binding on all Courts without distinction. The former course no person has ventured to propose. To the latter course objections have been made; but objections which to me, I must own, seem altogether frivolous.

It is acknowledged that of late years inconvenience has arisen from the relation in which the Supreme Court stands to the Government. But, it is said, that Court was originally instituted for the protection of natives against Europeans. The wise course would therefore be to restore its original character.

Now, Sir, the fact is, that the Supreme Court has never been so mischievous as during the first ten years of its power, or so respectable as it has lately been. Every body who knows anything of its early history knows, that, during a considerable time, it was the terror of Bengal, the scourge of the native population, the screen of European delinquents, a convenient tool of the Government for all purposes of evil, an insurmountable obstacle to the Government in all undertakings for the public good; that its proceedings were made up of pedantry, cruelty, and corruption; that its disputes with the Government were at one time on the point of breaking up the whole fabric of society; and that a convulsion was averted only by the dexterous policy of Warren Hastings, who at last bought off the opposition of the Chief Justice for eight thousand pounds a year. It is notorious that, while the Supreme Court opposed Hastings in all his best measures,

it was a thoroughgoing accomplice in his worst; that it took part in the most scandalous of those proceedings which, fifty years ago, roused the indignation of Parliament and of the country; that it assisted in the spoliation of the princesses of Oude; that it passed sentence of death on Nuncomar. And this is the Court which we are to restore from its present state of degeneracy to its original purity. This is the protection which we are to give to the natives against the Europeans. Sir, so far is it from being true that the character of the Supreme Court has deteriorated, that it has, perhaps, improved more than any other institution in India. But the evil lies deep in the nature of the institution itself. The Judges have in our time deserved the greatest respect. Their judgment and integrity have done much to mitigate the vices of the system. The worst charge that can be brought against any of them is that of pertinacity, disinterested, conscientious pertinacity, in error. The real evil is the state of the law. You have two supreme powers in India. There is no arbitrator except a Legislature fifteen thousand miles off. Such a system is on the face of it an absurdity in politics. My wonder is, not that this system has several times been on the point of producing fatal consequences to the peace and resources of India;—those, I think, are the words in which Warren Hastings described the effect of the contest between his government and the Judges;—but that it has not actually produced such consequences. The most distinguished members of the Indian Government, the most distinguished Judges of the Supreme Court, call upon you to reform this system. Sir Charles Metcalfe, Sir Charles Grey, represent with equal urgency the expediency of having one single paramount council armed with legislative power. The admission of Europeans to India renders it absolutely necessary not to delay our decision. The effect of that admission would be to raise a hundred questions, to produce a hundred contests between the Council and the judicature. The Government would be paralysed at the precise moment at which all its energy was required. While the two equal powers were acting in opposite directions, the whole machine of the state would stand still. The Europeans would be uncontrolled. The natives would be unprotected. The consequences I will not pretend to foresee. Everything beyond is darkness and confusion.

Having given to the Government supreme legislative power, we next propose to give to it for a time the assistance

of a Commission for the purpose of digesting and reforming the laws of India, so that those laws may, as soon as possible, be formed into a code. Gentlemen of whom I wish to speak with the highest respect have expressed a doubt whether India be at present in a fit state to receive a benefit which is not yet enjoyed by this free and highly civilised country. Sir, I can allow to this argument very little weight beyond that which it derives from the personal authority of those who use it. For, in the first place, our freedom and our high civilisation, make this improvement, desirable as it must always be, less indispensably necessary to us than to our Indian subjects; and in the next place our freedom and civilisation, I fear, make it far more difficult for us to obtain this benefit for ourselves than to bestow it on them.

I believe that no country ever stood so much in need of a code of laws as India; and I believe also that there never was a country in which the want might so easily be supplied. I said that there were many points of analogy between the state of that country after the fall of the Mogul power, and the state of Europe after the fall of the Roman empire. In one respect the analogy is very striking. As there were in Europe then, so there are in India now, several systems of law widely differing from each other, but coexisting and coequal. The indigenous population has its own laws. Each of the successive races of conquerors has brought with it its own peculiar jurisprudence: the Mussulman his Koran and the innumerable commentators on the Koran; the Englishman his Statute Book and his Term Reports. As there were established in Italy, at one and the same time, the Roman law, the Lombard law, the Ripuarian law, the Bavarian law, and the Salic law, so we have now in our Eastern Empire Hindoo Law, Mahometan law, Parsee law, English law, perpetually mingling with each other and disturbing each other, varying with the person, varying with the place. In one and the same cause the process and pleadings are in the fashion of one nation, the judgment is according to the laws of another. An issue is evolved according to the rules of Westminster, and decided according to those of Benares. The only Mahometan book in the nature of a code is the Koran; the only Hindoo book the Institutes. Every body who knows those books knows that they provide for a very small part of the cases which must arise in every community. All beyond them is comment and tradition. Our regulations in civil matters do not define rights, but merely establish

remedies. If a point of Hindoo law arises, the Judge calls on the Pundit for an opinion. If a point of Mahometan law arises, the Judge applies to the Cauzee. What the integrity of these functionaries is, we may learn from Sir William Jones. That eminent man declared that he could not answer it to his conscience to decide any point of law on the faith of a Hindoo expositor. Sir Thomas Strange confirms this declaration. Even if there were no suspicion of corruption on the part of the interpreters of the law, the science which they profess is in such a state of confusion that no reliance can be placed on their answers. Sir Francis Macnaghten tells us, that it is a delusion to fancy that there is any known and fixed law under which the Hindoo people live; that texts may be produced on any side of any question; that expositors equal in authority perpetually contradict each other; that the obsolete law is perpetually confounded with the law actually in force, and that the first lesson to be impressed on a functionary who has to administer Hindoo law is that it is vain to think of extracting certainty from the books of the jurist. The consequence is that in practice the decisions of the tribunals are altogether arbitrary. What is administered is not law, but a kind of rude and capricious equity. I asked an able and excellent judge lately returned from India how one of our Zillah Courts would decide several legal questions of great importance, questions not involving considerations of religion or of caste, mere questions of commercial law. He told me, that it was a mere lottery. He knew how he should himself decide them. But he knew nothing more. I asked a most distinguished civil servant of the Company, with reference to the clause in this Bill on the subject of slavery, whether at present, if a dancing girl ran away from her master, the judge would force her to go back. "Some judges," he said, "send a girl back. Others set her at liberty. The whole is a mere matter of chance. Everything depends on the temper of the individual judge."

Even in this country, we have had complaints of judge-made law; even in this country, where the standard of morality is higher than in almost any other part of the world; where, during several generations, not one depositary of our legal traditions has incurred the suspicion of personal corruption; where there are popular institutions; where every decision is watched by a shrewd and learned audience; where there is an intelligent and observant public; where every remarkable case is fully reported in a hundred newspapers;

where, in short, there is everything which can mitigate the evils of such a system. But judge-made law, where there is an absolute government and a lax morality, where there is no bar and no public, is a curse and a scandal not to be endured. It is time that the magistrate should know what law he is to administer, that the subject should know under what law he is to live. We do not mean that all the people of India should live under the same law: far from it: there is not a word in the bill, there was not a word in my right honorable friend's speech, susceptible of such an interpretation. We know how desirable that object is; but we also know that it is unattainable. We know that respect must be paid to feelings generated by differences of religion, of nation, and of caste. Much, I am persuaded, may be done to assimilate the different systems of law without wounding those feelings. But, whether we assimilate those systems or not, let us ascertain them; let us digest them. We propose no rash innovation; we wish to give no shock to the prejudices of any part of our subjects. Our principle is simply this; uniformity where you can have it; diversity where you must have it; but in all cases certainty.

As I believe that India stands more in need of a code than any other country in the world, I believe also that there is no country on which that great benefit can more easily be conferred. A code is almost the only blessing, perhaps it is the only blessing, which absolute governments are better fitted to confer on a nation than popular governments. The work of digesting a vast and artificial system of unwritten jurisprudence is far more easily performed, and far better performed, by few minds than by many, by a Napoleon than by a Chamber of Deputies and a Chamber of Peers, by a government like that of Prussia or Denmark than by a government like that of England. A quiet knot of two or three veteran jurists is an infinitely better machinery for such a purpose than a large popular assembly divided, as such assemblies almost always are, into adverse factions. This seems to me, therefore, to be precisely that point of time at which the advantage of a complete written code of laws may most easily be conferred on India. It is a work which cannot be well performed in an age of barbarism, which cannot without great difficulty be performed in an age of freedom. It is a work which especially belongs to a government like that of India, to an enlightened and paternal despotism.

I have detained the House so long, Sir, that I will defer what

I had to say on some parts of this measure, important parts, indeed, but far less important, as I think, than those to which I have adverted, till we are in Committee. There is, however, one part of the bill on which, after what has recently passed elsewhere, I feel myself irresistibly impelled to say a few words. I allude to that wise, that benevolent, that noble clause, which enacts that no native of our Indian empire shall, by reason of his colour, his descent, or his religion, be incapable of holding office. At the risk of being called by that nickname which is regarded as the most opprobrious of all nicknames by men of selfish hearts and contracted minds, at the risk of being called a philosopher, I must say that, to the last day of my life, I shall be proud of having been one of those who assisted in the framing of the bill which contains that clause. We are told that the time can never come when the natives of India can be admitted to high civil and military office. We are told that this is the condition on which we hold our power. We are told, that we are bound to confer on our subjects every benefit—which they are capable of enjoying?—no;—which it is in our power to confer on them?—no;—but which we can confer on them without hazard to the perpetuity of our own domination. Against that proposition I solemnly protest as inconsistent alike with sound policy and sound morality.

I am far, very far, from wishing to proceed hastily in this most delicate matter. I feel that, for the good of India itself, the admission of natives to high office must be effected by slow degrees. But that, when the fulness of time is come, when the interest of India requires the change, we ought to refuse to make that change lest we should endanger our own power, this is a doctrine of which I cannot think without indignation. Governments, like men, may buy existence too dear. "Propter vitam vivendi perdere causas," is a despicable policy both in individuals and in states. In the present case, such a policy would be not only despicable, but absurd. The mere extent of empire is not necessarily an advantage. To many governments it has been cumbersome; to some it has been fatal. It will be allowed by every statesman of our time that the prosperity of a community is made up of the prosperity of those who compose the community, and that it is the most childish ambition to covet dominion which adds to no man's comfort or security. To the great trading nation, to the great manufacturing nation, no progress which any portion of the human race can make in knowledge, in

taste for the conveniences of life, or in the wealth by which those conveniences are produced, can be matter of indifference. It is scarcely possible to calculate the benefits which we might derive from the diffusion of European civilisation among the vast population of the East. It would be, on the most selfish view of the case, far better for us that the people of India were well governed and independent of us, than ill governed and subject to us; that they were ruled by their own kings, but wearing our broadcloth, and working with our cutlery, than that they were performing their salams to English collectors and English magistrates, but were too ignorant to value, or too poor to buy, English manufactures. To trade with civilised men is infinitely more profitable than to govern savages. That would, indeed, be a doting wisdom, which, in order that India might remain a dependency, would make it an useless and costly dependency, which would keep a hundred millions of men from being our customers in order that they might continue to be our slaves.

It was, as Bernier tells us, the practice of the miserable tyrants whom he found in India, when they dreaded the capacity and spirit of some distinguished subject, and yet could not venture to murder him, to administer to him a daily dose of the pousta, a preparation of opium, the effect of which was in a few months to destroy all the bodily and mental powers of the wretch who was drugged with it, and to turn him into a helpless idiot. The detestable artifice, more horrible than assassination itself, was worthy of those who employed it. It is no model for the English nation. We shall never consent to administer the pousta to a whole community, to stupify and paralyse a great people whom God has committed to our charge, for the wretched purpose of rendering them more amenable to our control. What is power worth if it is founded on vice, on ignorance, and on misery; if we can hold it only by violating the most sacred duties which as governors we owe to the governed, and which, as a people blessed with far more than an ordinary measure of political liberty and of intellectual light, we owe to a race debased by three thousand years of despotism and priestcraft? We are free, we are civilised, to little purpose, if we grudge to any portion of the human race an equal measure of freedom and civilisation.

Are we to keep the people of India ignorant in order that we may keep them submissive? Or do we think that we can give them knowledge without awakening ambition? Or

do we mean to awaken ambition and to provide it with no legitimate vent? Who will answer any of these questions in the affirmative? Yet one of them must be answered in the affirmative, by every person who maintains that we ought permanently to exclude the natives from high office. I have no fears. The path of duty is plain before us: and it is also the path of wisdom, of national prosperity, of national honor.

The destinies of our Indian Empire are covered with thick darkness. It is difficult to form any conjecture as to the fate reserved for a state which resembles no other in history, and which forms by itself a separate class of political phenomena. The laws which regulate its growth and its decay are still unknown to us. It may be that the public mind of India may expand under our system till it has outgrown that system; that by good government we may educate our subjects into a capacity for better government; that, having become instructed in European knowledge, they may, in some future age, demand European institutions. Whether such a day will ever come I know not. But never will I attempt to avert or to retard it. Whenever it comes, it will be the proudest day in English history. To have found a great people sunk in the lowest depths of slavery and superstition, to have so ruled them as to have made them desirous and capable of all the privileges of citizens, would indeed be a title to glory all our own. The sceptre may pass away from us. Unforeseen accidents may derange our most profound schemes of policy. Victory may be inconstant to our arms. But there are triumphs which are followed by no reverse. There is an empire exempt from all natural causes of decay. Those triumphs are the pacific triumphs of reason over barbarism; that empire is the imperishable empire of our arts and our morals, our literature and our laws.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED AT

EDINBURGH ON THE 29TH OF MAY, 1839.

The elevation of Mr. Abercromby to the peerage in May, 1839, caused a vacancy in the representation of the city of Edinburgh. A meeting of the electors was called to consider of the manner in which the vacancy should be supplied. At this meeting the following Speech was made.

MY LORD PROVOST AND GENTLEMEN,

AT the request of a very large and respectable portion of your body, I appear before you as a candidate for a high and solemn trust, which, uninvited, I should have thought it presumption to solicit, but which, thus invited, I should think it cowardice to decline. If I had felt myself justified in following my own inclinations, I am not sure that even a summons so honorable as that which I have received would have been sufficient to draw me away from pursuits far better suited to my taste and temper than the turmoil of political warfare. But I feel that my lot is cast in times in which no man is free to judge, merely according to his own taste and temper, whether he will devote himself to active or to contemplative life; in times in which society has a right to demand, from every one of its members, active and strenuous exertions. I have, therefore, obeyed your call; and I now present myself before you for the purpose of offering to you, not, what I am sure you would reject with disdain, flattery, degrading alike to a candidate, and to a constituent body; but such reasonable, candid, and manly explanations as become the mouth of a free man ambitious of the confidence of a free people.

It is hardly necessary for me to say that I stand here unconnected with this great community. It would be mere

affectation not to acknowledge that with respect to local questions I have much to learn; but I hope that you will find in me no sluggish or inattentive learner. From an early age I have felt a strong interest in Edinburgh, although attached to Edinburgh by no other ties than those which are common to me with multitudes; that tie which attaches every man of Scottish blood to the ancient and renowned capital of our race; that tie which attaches every student of history to the spot ennobled by so many great and memorable events; that tie which attaches every traveller of taste to the most beautiful of British cities; and that tie which attaches every lover of literature to a place which, since it has ceased to be the seat of empire, has derived from poetry, philosophy, and eloquence a far higher distinction than empire can bestow. If to those ties it shall now be your pleasure to add a tie still closer and more peculiar, I can only assure you that it shall be the study of my life so to conduct myself in these our troubled times that you may have no reason to be ashamed of your choice.

Those Gentlemen who invited me to appear as a candidate before you were doubtless acquainted with the part which I took in public affairs during the three first Parliaments of the late King. Circumstances have since that time undergone great alteration; but no alteration has taken place in my principles. I do not mean to say that thought, discussion, and the new phenomena produced by the operation of a new representative system, have not led me to modify some of my views on questions of detail; but, with respect to the fundamental principles of government, my opinions are still what they were when, in 1831 and 1832, I took part, according to the measure of my abilities, in that great pacific victory which purified the representative system of England, and which first gave a real representative system to Scotland. Even at that time, Gentlemen, the leaning of my mind was in favour of one measure to which the illustrious leader of the Whig party, whose name ought never to be mentioned without gratitude and reverence in any assembly of British electors, I mean Earl Grey, was understood to entertain strong objections, and to which his Cabinet, as a Cabinet, was invariably opposed. I speak of the vote by ballot. All that has passed since that time confirms me in the view which I was then inclined to take of that important question. At the same time I do not think that all the advantages are on one side and all the disadvantages on the other. I must admit

that the effect of the practice of secret voting would be to withdraw the voter from the operation of some salutary and honorable, as well as of some pernicious and degrading motives. But seeing, as I cannot help seeing, that the practice of intimidation, instead of diminishing, is gaining ground, I am compelled to consider whether the time has not arrived when we are bound to apply what seems the only efficient remedy. And I am compelled to consider whether, in doing so, I am not strictly following the principles of the Reform Bill to the legitimate conclusions. For surely those who supported the Reform Bill intended to give the people of Britain a reality, not a delusion; to destroy nomination, and not to make an outward show of destroying it; to bestow the franchise, and not the name of the franchise; and least of all, to give suffering and humiliation under the name of the franchise. If men are to be returned to Parliament, not by popular election, but by nomination, then I say without hesitation that the ancient system was much the best. Both systems alike sent men to Parliament who were not freely chosen by independent constituent bodies: but under the old system that there was little or no need of intimidation, while, under the new system, we have the misery and disgrace produced by intimidation added to the process. If, therefore, we are to have nomination, I prefer the nomination which used to take place at Old Sarum to the nomination which now takes place at Newark. In both cases you have members returned at the will of one landed proprietor: but at Newark you have two hundred ejectments into the bargain, to say nothing of the mortification and remorse endured by all those who, though they were not ejected, yet voted against their consciences from fear of ejectment.

There is perhaps no point on which good men of all parties are more completely agreed than on the necessity of restraining and punishing corruption in the election of Members of Parliament. The evils of corruption are doubtless very great; but it appears to me that those evils which are attributed to corruption may, with equal justice, be attributed to intimidation, and that intimidation produces also some monstrous evils with which corruption cannot be reproached. In both cases alike the elector commits a breach of trust. In both cases alike he employs for his own advantage an important power which was confided to him, that it might be used, to the best of his judgment, for the general good of the community. Thus far corruption and intimidation operate in

the same manner. But there is this difference betwixt the two systems; corruption operates by giving pleasure, intimidation by giving pain. To give a poor man five pounds causes no pain: on the contrary it produces pleasure. It is in itself no bad act: indeed, if the five pounds were given on another occasion, and without a corrupt object, it might pass for a benevolent act. But to tell a man that you will reduce him to a situation in which he will miss his former comforts, and in which his family will be forced to beg their bread, is a cruel act. Corruption has a sort of illegitimate relationship to benevolence, and engenders some feelings of a cordial and friendly nature. There is a notion of charity connected with the distribution of the money of the rich among the needy, even in a corrupt manner. The comic writer who tells us that the whole system of corruption is to be considered as a commerce of generosity on one side and of gratitude on the other, has rather exaggerated than misrepresented what really takes place in many of these English constituent bodies where money is lavished to conciliate the favour and obtain the suffrages of the people. But in intimidation the whole process is an odious one. The whole feeling on the part of the elector is that of shame, degradation, and hatred of the person to whom he has given his vote. The elector is indeed placed in a worse situation than if he had no vote at all; for there is not one of us who would not rather be without a vote than be compelled to give it to the person whom he dislikes above all others.

Thinking, therefore, that the practice of intimidation has all the evils which are to be found in corruption, and that it has other evils which are not to be found in corruption, I was naturally led to consider whether it was possible to prevent it by any process similar to that by which corruption is restrained. Corruption, you all know, is the subject of penal laws. If it is brought home to the parties, they are liable to severe punishment. Although it is not often that it can be brought home, yet there are instances. I remember several men of large property confined in Newgate for corruption. Penalties have been awarded against offenders to the amount of five hundred pounds. Many members of Parliament have been unseated on account of the malpractices of their agents. But you cannot, I am afraid, repress intimidation by penal laws. Such laws would infringe the most sacred rights of property. How can I require a man to deal with tradesmen who have voted against him, or to renew the leases of tenants

who have voted against him? What is it that the Jew says in the play?

> "I'll not answer that,
> But say it is my humour."

Or, as a Christian of our own time has expressed himself, "I have a right to do what I will with my own." There is a great deal of weight in the reasoning of Shylock and the Duke of Newcastle. There would be an end of the right of property if you were to interdict a landlord from ejecting a tenant, if you were to force a gentleman to employ a particular butcher, and to take as much beef this year as last year. The principle of the right of property is that a man is not only to be allowed to dispose of his wealth rationally and usefully, but to be allowed to indulge his passions and caprices, to employ whatever tradesmen and labourers he chooses, and to let, or refuse to let, his land according to his own pleasure, without giving any reason or asking any body's leave. I remember that, on one of the first evenings on which I sate in the House of Commons, Mr. Poulett Thompson proposed a censure on the Duke of Newcastle for His Grace's conduct towards the electors of Newark. Sir Robert Peel opposed the motion, not only with considerable ability, but with really unanswerable reasons. He asked if it was meant that a tenant who voted against his landlord was to keep his lease for ever. If so, tenants would vote against a landlord to secure themselves, as they now vote with a landlord to secure themselves. I thought, and think, this argument unanswerable; but then it is unanswerable in favour of the ballot; for, if it be impossible to deal with intimidation by punishment, you are bound to consider whether there be any means of prevention; and the only mode of prevention that has ever been suggested is the ballot. That the ballot has disadvantages to be set off against its advantages, I admit; but it appears to me that we have only a choice of evils, and that the evils for which the ballot is a specific remedy are greater than any which the ballot is likely to produce. Observe with what exquisite accuracy the ballot draws the line of distinction between the power which we ought to give to the proprietor and the power which we ought not to give him. It leaves the proprietor the absolute power to do what he will with his own. Nobody calls upon him to say why he ejected this tenant, or took away his custom from that tradesman. It leaves him at liberty to follow his own tastes, to

follow his strangest whims. The only thing which it puts beyond his power is the vote of the tenant, the vote of the tradesman, which it is our duty to protect. I ought at the same time to say, that there is one objection to the ballot of a very serious nature, but which I think may, nevertheless, be obviated. It is quite clear that, if the ballot shall be adopted, there will be no remedy for an undue return by a subsequent scrutiny. Unless, therefore, the registration of votes can be counted on as correct, the ballot will undoubtedly lead to great inconvenience. It seems, therefore, that a careful revision of the whole system of registration, and an improvement of the tribunal before which the rights of the electors are to be established, should be an inseparable part of any measure by which the ballot is to be introduced.

As to those evils which we have been considering, they are evils which are practically felt; they are evils which press hard upon a large portion of the constituent body; and it is not therefore strange, that the cry for a remedy should be loud and urgent. But there is another subject, respecting which I am told that many among you are anxious, a subject of a very different description. I allude to the duration of Parliaments.

It must be admitted that for some years past we have had little reason to complain of the length of Parliaments. Since the year 1830 we have had five general elections; two occasioned by the deaths of two Sovereigns, and three by political conjunctures. As to the present Parliament, I do not think that, whatever opinion gentlemen may entertain of the conduct of that body, they will impute its faults to any confidence which the members have that they are to sit for seven years; for I very much question whether there be one gentleman in the House of Commons who thinks, or has ever thought, that his seat is worth three years' purchase. When, therefore, we discuss this question, we must remember that we are discussing a question not immediately pressing. I freely admit, however, that this is no reason for not fairly considering the subject: for it is the part of wise men to provide against evils which, though not actually felt, may be reasonably apprehended. It seems to me that here, as in the case of the ballot, there are serious considerations to be urged on both sides. The objections to long Parliaments are perfectly obvious. The truth is that, in very long Parliaments, you have no representation at all. The mind of the

people goes on changing; and the Parliament, remaining unchanged, ceases to reflect the opinion of the constituent bodies. In the old times before the Revolution, a Parliament might sit during the life of the monarch. Parliaments were then sometimes of eighteen or twenty years' duration. Thus the Parliament called by Charles the Second soon after his return from exile, and elected when the nation was drunk with hope and convulsed by a hysterical paroxysm of loyalty, continued to sit long after two thirds of those who had heartily welcomed the King back from Holland as heartily wished him in Holland again. Since the Revolution we have not felt that evil to the same extent; but it must be admitted that the term of seven years is too long. There are, however, other considerations to set off against this. There are two very serious evils connected with every general election: the first is, the violent political excitement: the second is, the ruinous expense. Both these evils were very greatly diminished by the Reform Act. Formerly, these were things which you in Scotland knew nothing about; but in England the injury to the peace and morals of society resulting from a general election was incalculable. During a fifteen days' poll in a town of one hundred thousand inhabitants, money was flowing in all directions; the streets were running with beer; all business was suspended; and there was nothing but disturbance and riot, and slander, and calumny, and quarrels, which left in the bosoms of private families heartburnings such as were not extinguished in the course of many years. By limiting the duration of the poll, the Reform Act has conferred as great a blessing on the country,—and that is saying a bold word,—as by any other provision which it contains. Still it is not to be denied that there are evils inseparable from that state of political excitement into which every community is thrown by the preparations for an election. A still greater evil is the expense. That evil too has been diminished by the operation of the Reform Act; but it still exists to a considerable extent. We do not now indeed hear of such elections as that of Yorkshire in 1807, or that of Northumberland in 1827. We do not hear of elections that cost two hundred thousand pounds. But that the tenth part of that sum, nay, that the hundredth part of that sum should be expended in a contest, is a great evil. Do not imagine, Gentlemen, that all this evil falls on the candidates. It is on you that the evil falls. The effect must necessarily be to limit you in your choice of able men

to serve you. The number of men who can advance fifty thousand pounds is necessarily much smaller than the number of men who can advance five thousand pounds; the number of these again, is much smaller than the number of those who can advance five hundred pounds; and the number of men who can advance five hundred pounds every three years is necessarily smaller than the number of those who can advance five hundred pounds every seven years. Therefore it seems to me that the question is one of comparison. In long Parliaments the representative character is in some measure effaced. On the other side, if you have short Parliaments, your choice of men will be limited. Now in all questions of this sort, it is the part of wisdom to weigh, not indeed with minute accuracy,—for questions of civil prudence cannot be subjected to an arithmetical test,—but to weigh the advantages and disadvantages carefully, and then to strike the balance. Gentlemen will probably judge according to their habits of mind, and according to their opportunities of observation. Those who have seen much of the evils of elections will probably incline to long Parliaments; those who have seen little or nothing of these evils will probably incline to a short term. Only observe this, that, whatever may be the legal term, it ought to be a year longer than that for which Parliaments ought ordinarily to sit. For there must be a general election at the end of the legal term, let the state of the country be what it may. There may be riot; there may be revolution; there may be famine in the country; and yet if the Minister wait to the end of the legal term, the writs must go out. A wise Minister will therefore always dissolve the parliament a year before the end of the legal term, if the country be then in a quiet state. It has now been long the practice not to keep a Parliament more than six years. Thus the Parliament which was elected in 1784 sate till 1790, six years; the Parliament of 1790 till 1796, the Parliament of 1796 to 1802, the Parliament of 1812 to 1818, and the Parliament of 1820 till 1826. If, therefore, you wish the duration of Parliaments to be shortened to three years, the proper course would be to fix the legal term at four years; and if you wish them to sit for four years, the proper course would be to fix the legal term at five years. My own inclination would be to fix the legal term at five years, and thus to have a Parliament practically every four years. I ought to add that, whenever any shortening of Parliaments takes place, we ought to alter that rule which

requires that Parliament shall be dissolved as often as a demise of the Crown takes place. It is a rule for which no statesmanlike reason can be given: it is a mere technical rule; and it has already been so much relaxed that, even considered as a technical rule, it is absurd.

I come now to another subject, of the highest and gravest importance: I mean the elective franchise; and I acknowledge that I am doubtful whether my opinions on this subject may be so pleasing to many here present as, if I may judge from your expressions, my sentiments on other subjects have been. I shall express my opinions, however, on this subject as frankly as I have expressed them when they may have been more pleasing. I shall express them with the frankness of a man who is more desirous to gain your esteem than to gain your votes. I am for the original principle of the Reform Bill. I think that principle excellent; and I am sorry that we ever deviated from it. There were two deviations to which I was strongly opposed, and to which the authors of the bill, hard pressed by their opponents and feebly supported by their friends, very unwillingly consented. One was the admission of the freemen to vote in towns: the other was the admission of the fifty pound tenants at will to vote in counties. At the same time I must say that I despair of being able to apply a direct remedy to either of these evils. The ballot might perhaps be an indirect remedy for the latter. I think that the system of registration should be amended, that the clauses relating to the payment of rates should be altered, or altogether removed, and that the elective franchise should be extended to every ten pound householder, whether he resides within or without the limits of a town. To this extent I am prepared to go; but I should not be dealing with the ingenuousness which you have a right to expect, if I did not tell you that I am not prepared to go farther. There are many other questions as to which you are entitled to know the opinions of your representative: but I shall only glance rapidly at the most important. I have ever been a most determined enemy to the slave trade, and to personal slavery under every form. I have always been a friend to popular education. I have always been a friend to the right of free discussion. I have always been adverse to all restrictions on trade, and especially to those restrictions which affect the price of the necessaries of life. I have always been adverse to religious persecution, whether it takes the form of direct penal laws, or of civil disabilities.

Now, having said so much upon measures, I hope you will permit me to say something about men. If you send me as your representative to Parliament, I wish you to understand that I shall go there determined to support the present ministry. I shall do so not from any personal interest or feeling. I have certainly the happiness to have several kind and much valued friends among the members of the Government; and there is one member of the government, the noble President of the Council, to whom I owe obligations which I shall always be proud to avow. That noble Lord, when I was utterly unknown in public life, and scarcely known even to himself, placed me in the House of Commons; and it is due to him to say that he never in the least interfered with the freedom of my parliamentary conduct. I have since represented a great constituent body, for whose confidence and kindness I can never be sufficiently grateful, I mean the populous borough of Leeds. I may possibly by your kindness be placed in the proud situation of Representative of Edinburgh; but I never could and never can be a more independent Member of the House of Commons than when I sat there as the nominee of Lord Lansdowne. But, while I acknowledge my obligations to that noble person, while I avow the friendship which I feel for many of his colleagues, it is not on such grounds that I vindicate the support which it is my intention to give them. I have no right to sacrifice your interests to my personal or private feelings: my principles do not permit me to do so; nor do my friends expect that I should do so. The support which I propose to give to the present Ministry I shall give on the following grounds. I believe the present Ministry to be by many degrees the best Ministry which, in the present state of the country, can be formed. I believe that we have only one choice. I believe that our choice is between a Ministry substantially,—for of course I do not speak of particular individuals,—between a Ministry substantially the same that we have, and a Ministry under the direction of the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel. I do not hesitate to pronounce that my choice is in favour of the former. Some gentleman appears to dissent from what I say. If I knew what his objections are, I would try to remove them. But it is impossible to answer inarticulate noises. Is the objection that the Government is too conservative? Or is the objection that the Government is too radical? If I understand rightly, the objection is that the Government does not pro-

ceed vigorously enough in the work of Reform. To that objection then I will address myself. Now, I am far from denying that the Ministers have committed faults. But, at the same time, I make allowances for the difficulties with which they are contending; and, having made these allowances, I confidently say that, when I look back at the past, I think them entitled to praise, and that, looking forward to the future, I can pronounce with still more confidence that they are entitled to support.

It is a common error, and one which I have found among men, not only intelligent, but much conversant in public business, to think that in politics, legislation is everything and administration nothing. Nothing is more usual than to hear people say, "What! another session gone and nothing done; no new bills passed; the Irish Municipal Bill stopped in the House of Lords. How could we be worse off if the Tories were in?" My answer is that, if the Tories were in our legislation would be in as bad a state as at present, and we should have a bad administration into the bargain. It seems strange to me that gentlemen should not be aware that it may be better to have unreformed laws administered in a reforming spirit, than reformed laws administered in a spirit hostile to all reform. We often hear the maxim, "Measures not men," and there is a sense in which it is an excellent maxim. Measures not men, certainly: that is, we are not to oppose Sir Robert Peel simply because he is Sir Robert Peel, or to support Lord John Russell simply because he is Lord John Russell. We are not to follow our political leaders in the way in which my honest Highland ancestors followed their chieftains. We are not to imitate that blind devotion which led all the Campbells to take the side of George the Second because the Duke of Argyle was a Whig, and all the Camerons to take the side of the Stuarts because Lochiel was a Jacobite. But if you mean that, while the laws remain the same, it is unimportant by whom they are administered, then I say that a doctrine more absurd was never uttered. Why, what are laws? They are mere words; they are a dead letter; till a living agent comes to put life into them. This is the case even in judicial matters. You can tie up the judges of the land much more closely than it would be right to tie up the Secretary for the Home Department or the Secretary for Foreign Affairs. Yet is it immaterial whether the laws be administered by Chief Justice Hale or Chief Justice Jeffreys? And can you doubt that the

case is still stronger when you come to political questions? It would be perfectly easy, as many of you must be aware, to point out instances in which society has prospered under defective laws, well administered, and other instances in which society has been miserable under institutions that looked well on paper. But we need not go beyond our own country and our own times. Let us see what, within this island and in the present year, a good administration has done to mitigate bad laws. For example, let us take the law of libel. I hold the present state of our law of libel to be a scandal to a civilised community. Nothing more absurd can be found in the whole history of jurisprudence. How the law of libel was abused formerly, you all know. You all know how it was abused under the administrations of Lord North, of Mr. Pitt, of Mr. Perceval, of the Earl of Liverpool; and I am sorry to say that it was abused, most unjustifiably abused, by Lord Abinger, under the administration of the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel. Now is there any person who will pretend to say that it has ever been abused by the Government of Lord Melbourne? That Government has enemies in abundance; it has been attacked by Tory malcontents and by Radical malcontents; but has any one of them ever had the effrontery to say that it has abused the power of filing *ex officio* informations for libel? Has this been from want of provocation? On the contrary, the present Government has been libelled in a way in which no Government was ever libelled before. Has the law been altered? Has it been modified? Not at all. We have exactly the same laws that we had when Mr. Perry was brought to trial for saying that George the Third was unpopular, Mr. Leigh Hunt for saying that George the Fourth was fat, and Sir Francis Burdett for expressing, not perhaps in the best taste, a natural and honest indignation at the slaughter which took place at Manchester in 1819. The law is precisely the same; but if it had been entirely remodelled, political writers could not have had more liberty than they have enjoyed since Lord Melbourne came into power.

I have given you an instance of the power of a good administration to mitigate a bad law. Now, see how necessary it is that there should be a good administration to carry a good law into effect. An excellent bill was brought into the House of Commons by Lord John Russell in 1828, and passed. To any other man than Lord John Russell the carrying of such a bill would have been an enviable distinction indeed;

but his name is identified with still greater reforms. It will, however, always be accounted one of his titles to public gratitude that he was the author of the law which repealed the Test Act. Well, a short time since, a noble peer, the Lord Lieutenant of the county of Nottingham, thought fit to reenact the Test Act, so far as that county was concerned. I have already mentioned his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, and, to say truth, there is no life richer in illustrations of all forms and branches of misgovernment than his. His Grace very coolly informed Her Majesty's Ministers that he had not recommended a certain gentleman for the commission of the peace because the gentleman was a Dissenter. Now here is a law which admits Dissenters to offices; and a Tory nobleman takes it on himself to rescind that law. But happily we have Whig ministers. What did they do? Why, they put the Dissenter into the Commission; and they turned the Tory nobleman out of the Lieutenancy. Do you seriously imagine that under a Tory administration this would have been done? I have no wish to say anything disrespectful of the great Tory leaders. I shall always speak with respect of the great qualities and public services of the Duke of Wellington: I have no other feeling about him than one of pride that my country has produced so great a man; nor do I feel anything but respect and kindness for Sir Robert Peel, of whose abilities no person that has had to encounter him in debate will ever speak slightingly. I do not imagine that those eminent men would have approved of the conduct of the Duke of Newcastle. I believe that the Duke of Wellington would as soon have thought of running away from the field of battle as of doing the same thing in Hampshire, where he is Lord Lieutenant. But do you believe that he would have turned the Duke of Newcastle out? I believe that he would not. As Mr. Pulteney, a great political leader, said a hundred years since, "The heads of parties are, like the heads of snakes, carried on by the tails." It would have been utterly impossible for the Tory Ministers to have discarded the powerful Tory Duke, unless they had at the same time resolved, like Mr. Canning in 1827, to throw themselves for support on the Whigs.

Now I have given you these two instances to show that a change in the administration may produce all the effects of a change in the law. You see that to have a Tory Government is virtually to reenact the Test Act, and that to have a Whig Government is virtually to repeal the law of libel. And if

this is the case in England and Scotland, where society is in a sound state, how much more must it be the case in the diseased part of the empire, in Ireland? Ask any man there, whatever may be his religion, whatever may be his politics, Churchman, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, Repealer, Precursor, Orangeman, ask Mr. O'Connell, ask Colonel Conolly, whether it is a slight matter in whose hands the executive power is lodged. Every Irishman will tell you that it is a matter of life and death; that in fact more depends upon the men than upon the laws. It disgusts me therefore to hear men of liberal politics say, "What is the use of a Whig Government? The Ministers can do nothing for the country. They have been four years at work on an Irish Municipal Bill, without being able to pass it through the Lords." Would any ten Acts of Parliament make such a difference to Ireland as the difference between having Lord Ebrington for Lord Lieutenant, with Lord Morpeth for Secretary, and having the Earl of Roden for Lord Lieutenant, with Mr. Lefroy for Secretary? Ask the popular Irish leaders whether they would like better to remain as they are, with Lord Ebrington as Lord Lieutenant, or to have the Municipal Bill, and any other three bills which they might name, with Lord Roden for Viceroy; and they will at once answer, "Leave us Lord Ebrington; and burn your bills." The truth is that, the more defective the legislation, the more important is a good administration, just as the personal qualities of a Sovereign are of more importance in despotic countries like Russia than in a limited monarchy. If we have not in our Statute Book all the securities necessary for good government, it is of the more importance that the character of the men who administer the government should be an additional security.

But we are told that the Government is weak. That is most true: and I believe that almost all that we are tempted to blame in the conduct of the Government is to be attributed to weakness. But let us consider what the nature of this weakness is. Is it that kind of weakness which makes it our duty to oppose the Government? Or is it that kind of weakness which makes it our duty to support the Government? Is it intellectual weakness, moral weakness, the incapacity to discern, or the want of courage to pursue, the true interest of the nation? Such was the weakness of Mr. Addington, when this country was threatened with invasion from Boulogne. Such was the weakness of the Government which sent out the wretched Walcheren expedition, and starved the Duke of

Wellington in Spain; a government whose only strength was shown in prosecuting writers who exposed abuses, and in slaughtering rioters whom oppression had driven into outrage. Is that the weakness of the present Government? I think not. As compared with any other party capable of holding the reins of Government, they are deficient neither in intellectual nor in moral strength. On all great questions of difference between the Ministers and the Opposition, I hold the Ministers to be in the right. When I consider the difficulties with which they have to struggle, when I see how manfully that struggle is maintained by Lord Melbourne, when I see that Lord John Russell has excited even the admiration of his opponents by the heroic manner in which he has gone on, year after year, in sickness and domestic sorrow, fighting the battle of Reform, I am led to the conclusion that the weakness of the Ministers is of that sort which makes it our duty to give them, not opposition, but support; and that support it is my purpose to afford to the best of my ability.

If, indeed, I thought myself at liberty to consult my own inclination, I should have stood aloof from the conflict. If you should be pleased to send me to Parliament, I shall enter an assembly very different from that which I quitted in 1834. I left the Whigs united and dominant, strong in the confidence and attachment of one House of Parliament, strong also in the fears of the other. I shall return to find them helpless in the Lords, and forced almost every week to fight a battle for existence in the Commons. Many, whom I left bound together by what seemed indissoluble private and public ties, I shall now find assailing each other with more than the ordinary bitterness of political hostility. Many with whom I sate side by side, contending through whole nights for the Reform Bill, till the sun broke over the Thames on our undiminished ranks, I shall now find on hostile benches. I shall be compelled to engage in painful altercations with many with whom I had hoped never to have a conflict, except in the generous and friendly strife which should best serve the common cause. I left the Liberal Government strong enough to maintain itself against an adverse Court; I see that the Liberal Government now rests for support on the preference of a sovereign, in whom the country sees with delight the promise of a better, a gentler, a happier Elizabeth, of a sovereign in whom we hope that our children and our grandchildren will admire the firmness, the sagacity, and the spirit

which distinguished the last and greatest of the Tudors, tempered by the beneficent influence of more humane times and more popular institutions. Whether royal favor, never more needed and never better deserved, will enable the Government to surmount the difficulties with which it has to deal, I cannot presume to judge. It may be that the blow has only been deferred for a season, and that a long period of Tory domination is before us. Be it so. I entered public life a Whig; and a Whig I am determined to remain. I use that word, and I wish you to understand that I use it, in no narrow sense. I mean by a Whig, not one who subscribes implicitly to the contents of any book, though that book may have been written by Locke; not one who approves the whole conduct of any statesman, though that statesman may have been Fox; not one who adopts the opinions in fashion in any circle, though that circle may be composed of the finest and noblest spirits of the age. But it seems to me that, when I look back on our history, I can discern a great party which has, through many generations, preserved its identity; a party often depressed, never extinguished; a party which, though often tainted with the faults of the age, has always been in advance of the age; a party which, though guilty of many errors and some crimes, has the glory of having established our civil and religious liberties on a firm foundation; and of that party I am proud to be a member. It was that party which, on the great question of monopolies, stood up against Elizabeth. It was that party which, in the reign of James the First, organized the earliest parliamentary opposition, which steadily asserted the privileges of the people, and wrested prerogative after prerogative from the Crown. It was that party which forced Charles the First to relinquish the ship-money. It was that party which destroyed the Star Chamber and the High Commission Court. It was that party which, under Charles the Second, carried the Habeas Corpus Act, which effected the Revolution, which passed the Toleration Act, which broke the yoke of a foreign church in your country, and which saved Scotland from the fate of unhappy Ireland. It was that party which reared and maintained the constitutional throne of Hanover against the hostility of the Church and of the landed aristocracy of England. It was that party which opposed the war with America and the war with the French Republic; which imparted the blessings of our free Constitution to the Dissenters; and which, at a later period, by unparalleled sacrifices and exertions, extended the same blessings

to the Roman Catholics. To the Whigs of the seventeenth century we owe it that we have a House of Commons. To the Whigs of the nineteenth century we owe it that the House of Commons has been purified. The abolition of the slave trade, the abolition of colonial slavery, the extension of popular education, the mitigation of the rigour of the penal code, all, all were effected by that party; and of that party, I repeat, I am a member. I look with pride on all that the Whigs have done for the cause of human freedom and of human happiness. I see them now hard pressed, struggling with difficulties, but still fighting the good fight. At their head I see men who have inherited the spirit and the virtues, as well as the blood, of old champions and martyrs of freedom. To those men I propose to attach myself. Delusion may triumph; but the triumphs of delusion are but for a day. We may be defeated: but our principles will only gather fresh strength from defeats. Be that, however, as it may, my part is taken. While one shred of the old banner is flying, by that banner will I at least be found. The good old cause, as Sidney called it on the scaffold, vanquished or victorious, insulted or triumphant, the good old cause is still the good old cause with me. Whether in or out of Parliament, whether speaking with that authority which must always belong to the representative of this great and enlightened community, or expressing the humble sentiments of a private citizen, I will to the last maintain inviolate my fidelity to principles which, though they may be borne down for a time by senseless clamour, are yet strong with the strength and immortal with the immortality of truth, and which, however they may be misunderstood or misrepresented by contemporaries, will assuredly find justice from a better age. Gentlemen, I have done. I have only to thank you for the kind attention with which you have heard me, and to express my hope that, whether my principles have met with your concurrence or not, the frankness with which I have expressed them will at least obtain your approbation.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 29TH OF JANUARY, 1840.

On the twenty-eighth of January, 1840, Sir John Yarde Buller moved the following resolution:

"That Her Majesty's Government, as at present constituted, does not possess the confidence of the House."

After a discussion of four nights the motion was rejected by 308 votes to 287. The following speech was made on the second night of the debate.

THE House, Sir, may possibly imagine that I rise under some little feeling of irritation to reply to the personal reflections which have been introduced into the discussion. It would be easy to reply to these reflections; it would be still easier to retort them: but I should think either course unworthy of me and of this great occasion. If ever I should so far forget myself as to wander from the subject of debate to matters concerning only myself, it will not, I hope, be at a time when the dearest interests of our country are staked on the result of our deliberations. I rise under feelings of anxiety which leave no room in my mind for selfish vanity or petty vindictiveness. I believe with the most intense conviction that, in pleading for the Government to which I belong, I am pleading for the safety of the Commonwealth, for the reformation of abuses, and at the same time for the preservation of august and venerable institutions: and I trust, Mr. Speaker, that when the question is whether a Cabinet be or be not worthy of the confidence of Parliament, the first Member of that Cabinet who comes forward to defend himself and his colleagues will find here some portion of that generosity and good feeling which once distinguished English gentlemen. But

be this as it may, my voice shall be heard. I repeat, that I am pleading at once for the reformation and for the preservation of our institutions, for liberty and order, for justice administered in mercy, for equal laws, for the rights of conscience, and for the real union of Great Britain and Ireland. If, on so grave an occasion, I should advert to one or two of the charges which have been brought against myself personally, I shall do so only because I conceive that those charges affect in some degree the character of the Government to which I belong.

One of the chief accusations brought against the Government by the honorable Baronet* who opened the debate, and repeated by the seconder†, and by almost every gentleman who has addressed the House from the benches opposite, is that I have been invited to take office though my opinion with respect to the Ballot is known to be different from that of my colleagues. We have been repeatedly told that a Ministry in which there is not perfect unanimity on a subject so important must be undeserving of the public confidence. Now, Sir, it is true that I am in favor of secret voting, that my noble and right honorable friends near me are in favor of open voting, and yet that we sit in the same Cabinet. But if, on account of this difference of opinion, the Government is unworthy of public confidence, then I am sure that scarcely any government which has existed within the memory of the oldest man has been deserving of public confidence. It is well known that in the Cabinets of Mr. Pitt, of Mr. Fox, of Lord Liverpool, of Mr. Canning, of the Duke of Wellington, there were open questions of great moment. Mr. Pitt, while still zealous for parliamentary reform, brought into the Cabinet Lord Grenville, who was adverse to parliamentary reform. Again, Mr. Pitt, while eloquently supporting the abolition of the Slave Trade, brought into the Cabinet Mr. Dundas, who was the chief defender of the Slave Trade. Mr. Fox, too, intense as was his abhorrence of the Slave Trade, sat in the same Cabinet with Lord Sidmouth and Mr. Windham, who voted to the last against the abolition of that trade. Lord Liverpool, Mr. Canning, the Duke of Wellington, all left the question of Catholic Emancipation open. And yet, of all questions, that was perhaps the very last that should have been left open. For it was not merely a legislative question, but a question which affected every part of the executive administration.

* Sir John Yarde Buller. † Alderman Thompson.

But, to come to the present time, suppose that you could carry your resolution, suppose that you could drive the present Ministers from power, who that may succeed them will be able to form a government in which there will be no open questions? Can the right honorable Baronet the Member for Tamworth* form a Cabinet without leaving the great question of our privileges open? In what respect is that question less important than the question of the Ballot? Is it not indeed from the privileges of the House that all questions relating to the constitution of the House derive their importance? What does it matter how we are chosen, if, when we meet, we do not possess the powers necessary to enable us to perform the functions of a legislative assembly? Yet you, who would turn out the present Ministers because they differ from each other as to the way in which Members of this House should be chosen, wish to bring in men who decidedly differ from each other as to the relation in which this House stands to the nation, to the other House, and to the Courts of Judicature. Will you say that the dispute between the House and the Court of Queen's Bench is a trifling dispute? Surely, in the late debates, you were all perfectly agreed as to the importance of the question, though you were agreed as to nothing else. Some of you told us that we were contending for a power essential to our honor and usefulness. Many of you protested against our proceedings, and declared that we were encroaching on the province of the tribunals, violating the liberty of our fellow citizens, punishing honest magistrates for not perjuring themselves. Are these trifles? And can we believe that you really feel a horror of open questions when we see your Prime Minister elect sending people to prison overnight, and his law officers elect respectfully attending the levee of those prisoners the next morning? Observe, too, that this question of privileges is not merely important; it is also pressing. Something must be done, and that speedily. My belief is that more inconvenience would follow from leaving that question open one month than from leaving the question of the Ballot open ten years.

The Ballot, Sir, is not the only subject on which I am accused of holding dangerous opinions. The right honorable Baronet the Member for Pembroke† pronounces the present Government a Chartist Government; and he proves his point by saying that I am a member of the government, and that I wish to give the elective franchise to every ten pound householder, whether his house be in a town or in the

* Sir Robert Peel. † Sir James Graham.

country. Is it possible, Sir, that the honorable Baronet should not know that the fundamental principle of the plan of government called the People's Charter is that every male of twenty-one should have a vote? Or is it possible that he can see no difference between giving the franchise to all ten pound householders, and giving the franchise to all males of twenty-one? Does he think the ten pound householders a class morally or intellectually unfit to possess the franchise, he who bore a chief part in framing the law which gave them the franchise in all the represented towns of the United Kingdom? Or will he say that the ten pound householder in a town is morally and intellectually fit to be an elector, but that the ten pound householder who lives in the open country is morally and intellectually unfit? Is not house rent notoriously higher in towns than in the country? Is it not, therefore, probable that the occupant of a ten pound house in a rural hamlet will be a man who has a greater stake in the peace and welfare of society than a man who has a ten pound house in Manchester or Birmingham? Can you defend on conservative principles an arrangement which gives votes to a poorer class and withholds them from a richer? For my own part, I believe it to be essential to the welfare of the state, that the elector should have a pecuniary qualification. I believe that the ten pound qualification cannot be proved to be either too high or too low. Changes, which may hereafter take place in the value of money and in the condition of the people, may make a change of the qualification necessary. But the ten pound qualification is, I believe, well suited to the present state of things. At any rate I am unable to conceive why it should be a sufficient qualification within the limits of a borough, and an insufficient qualification a yard beyond those limits; sufficient at Knightsbridge, but insufficient at Kensington; sufficient at Lambeth, but insufficient at Battersea? If any person calls this Chartism, he must permit me to tell him that he does not know what Chartism is.

A motion, Sir, such as that which we are considering, brings under our review the whole policy of the kingdom, domestic, foreign, and colonial. It is not strange, therefore, that there should have been several episodes in this debate. Something has been said about the hostilities on the River Plata, something about the hostilities on the coast of China, something about Commissioner Lin, something about Captain Elliot. But on such points I shall not dwell, for it is

evidently not by the opinion which the House may entertain on such points that the event of the debate will be decided. The main argument of the gentlemen who support the motion, the argument on which the right honorable Baronet who opened the debate chiefly relied, the argument which his seconder repeated, and which has formed the substance of every speech since delivered from the opposite side of the House, may be fairly summed up thus, "The country is not in a satisfactory state. There is much recklessness, much turbulence, much craving for political change; and the cause of these evils is the policy of the Whigs. They rose to power by agitation in 1830; they retained power by means of agitation through the tempestuous months which followed; they carried the Reform Bill by means of agitation: expelled from office, they forced themselves in again by means of agitation; and now we are paying the penalty of their misconduct. Chartism is the natural offspring of Whiggism. From those who caused the evil we cannot expect the remedy. The first thing to be done is to dismiss them, and to call to power men who, not having instigated the people to commit excesses, can, without incurring the charge of inconsistency, enforce the laws."

Now, Sir, it seems to me that this argument was completely refuted by the able and eloquent speech of my right honorable friend the Judge Advocate.* He said, and he said most truly, that those who hold this language are really accusing, not the Government of Lord Melbourne, but the Government of Lord Grey. I was therefore, I must say, surprised, after the speech of my right honorable friend, to hear the right honorable Baronet the Member for Pembroke, himself a distinguished member of the cabinet of Lord Grey, pronounce a harangue against agitation. That he was himself an agitator he does not venture to deny; but he tries to excuse himself by saying, "I liked the Reform Bill; I thought it a good bill; and so I agitated for it; and, in agitating for it, I acknowledge that I went to the very utmost limit of what was prudent, to the very utmost limit of what was legal." Does not the right honorable Baronet perceive that, by setting up this defence for his own past conduct, he admits that agitation is good or evil according as the objects of the agitation are good or evil? When I hear him speak of agitation as a practice disgraceful to a public man, and especially to a Minister of the Crown, and address his lecture in a particular

* Sir George Grey.

manner to me, I cannot but wonder that he should not perceive that his reproaches, instead of wounding me, recoil on himself. I was not a member of the Cabinet which brought in the Reform Bill, which dissolved the Parliament in a moment of intense excitement in order to carry the Reform Bill, which refused to serve the Sovereign longer unless he would create peers in sufficient numbers to carry the Reform Bill. I was at that time only one of those hundreds of members of this House, one of those millions of Englishmen, who were deeply impressed with the conviction that the Reform Bill was one of the best laws that ever had been framed, and who reposed entire confidence in the abilities, the integrity, and the patriotism of the ministers; and I must add that in no member of the administration did I place more confidence than in the right honorable Baronet, who was then First Lord of the Admiralty, and in the noble lord who was then Secretary for Ireland.* It was indeed impossible for me not to see that the public mind was strongly, was dangerously stirred: but I trusted that men so able, men so upright, men who had so large a stake in the country, would carry us safe through the storm which they had raised. And is it not rather hard that my confidence in the right honorable Baronet and the noble lord is to be imputed to me as a crime by the very men who are trying to raise the right honorable Baronet and the noble lord to power? The Charter, we have been told in this debate, is the child of the Reform Bill. But whose child is the Reform Bill? If men are to be deemed unfit for office because they roused the national spirit to support that bill, because they went as far as the law permitted in order to carry that bill, then I say that no men can be more unfit for office than the right honorable Baronet and the noble lord. It may be thought presumptuous in me to defend two persons who are so well able to defend themselves, and the more so, as they have a powerful ally in the right honorable Baronet the Member for Tamworth, who, having twice offered them high places in the Government, must be supposed to be of opinion that they are not disqualified for being ministers by having been agitators. I will, however, venture to offer some arguments in vindication of the conduct of my noble and right honorable friends, as I once called them, and as, notwithstanding the asperity which has characterized the present debate, I should still have pleasure in calling them. I would say in their behalf that agitation

* Lord Stanley.

ought not to be indiscriminately condemned; that great abuses ought to be removed; that in this country scarcely any great abuse was ever removed till the public feeling had been roused against it; and that the public feeling has seldom been roused against abuses without exertions to which the name of agitation may be given. I altogether deny the assertion which we have repeatedly heard in the course of this debate, that a government which does not discountenance agitation cannot be trusted to suppress rebellion. Agitation and rebellion, you say, are in kind the same thing: they differ only in degree. Sir, they are the same thing in the sense in which to breathe a vein and to cut a throat are the same thing. There are many points of resemblance between the act of the surgeon and the act of the assassin. In both there is the steel, the incision, the smart, the bloodshed. But the acts differ as widely as possible both in moral character and in physical effect. So with agitation and rebellion. I do not believe that there has been any moment since the revolution of 1688 at which an insurrection in this country would have been justifiable. On the other hand, I hold that we have owed to agitation a long series of beneficent reforms, which could have been effected in no other way. Nor do I understand how any person can reprobate agitation merely as agitation, unless he is prepared to adopt the maxim of Bishop Horsley, that the people have nothing to do with the laws but to obey them. The truth is that agitation is inseparable from popular government. If you wish to get rid of agitation, you must establish an oligarchy like that of Venice, or a despotism like that of Russia. If a Russian thinks that he is able to suggest an improvement in the commercial code or the criminal code of his country, he tries to obtain an audience of the Emperor Nicholas or of Count Nesselrode. If he can satisfy them that his plans are good, then undoubtedly, without agitation, without controversy in newspapers, without harangues from hustings, without clamorous meetings in great halls and in marketplaces, without petitions signed by tens of thousands, you may have a reform effected with one stroke of the pen. Not so here. Here the people, as electors, have power to decide questions of the highest importance. And ought they not to hear and read before they decide? And how can they hear if nobody speaks, or read if nobody writes? You must admit, then, that it is our right, and that it may be our duty, to attempt by speaking and writing to induce the great body of our countrymen to pronounce what

we think a right decision; and what else is agitation? In saying this I am not defending one party alone. Has there been no Tory agitation? No agitation against Popery? No agitation against the new Poor Law? No agitation against the plan of education framed by the present Government? Or, to pass from questions about which we differ to questions about which we all agree: Would the slave trade ever have been abolished without agitation? Would slavery ever have been abolished without agitation? Would your prison discipline ever have been improved without agitation. Would your penal code, once the scandal of the Statute Book, have been mitigated without agitation? I am far from denying that agitation may be abused, may be employed for bad ends, may be carried to unjustifiable lengths. So may that freedom of speech which is one of the most precious privileges of this House. Indeed, the analogy is very close. What is agitation but the mode in which the public, the body which we represent, the great outer assembly, if I may so speak, holds its debates? It is as necessary to the good government of the country that our constituents should debate as that we should debate. They sometimes go wrong, as we sometimes go wrong. There is often much exaggeration, much unfairness, much acrimony in their debates. Is there none in ours? Some worthless demagogues may have exhorted the people to resist the laws. But what member of Lord Grey's Government, what member of the present Government, ever gave any countenance to any illegal proceedings? It is perfectly true that some words which have been uttered here and in other places, and which, when taken together with the context and candidly construed, will appear to mean nothing but what was reasonable and constitutional and moderate, have been distorted and mutilated into something that has a seditious aspect. But who is secure against such misrepresentation? Not, I am sure, the right honorable Baronet the Member for Pembroke. He ought to remember that his own speeches have been used by bad men for bad ends. He ought to remember that some expressions which he used in 1830, on the subject of the emoluments divided among Privy Councillors, have been quoted by the Chartists in vindication of their excesses. Do I blame him for this? Not at all. He said nothing that was not justifiable. But it is impossible for a man so to guard his lips that his language shall not sometimes be misunderstood by dull men, and sometimes misrepresented by dishonest men. I do not, I say,

blame him for having used those expressions: but I do say that, knowing how his own expressions had been perverted, he should have hesitated before he threw upon men, not less attached than himself to the cause of law, of order and property, imputations certainly not better founded than those to which he is himself liable.

And now, Sir, to pass by many topics to which, but for the lateness of the hour, I would willingly advert, let me remind the House that the question before us is not a positive question, but a question of comparison. No man, though he may disapprove of some part of the conduct of the present Ministers, is justified in voting for the motion which we are considering, unless he believes that a change would, on the whole, be beneficial. No government is perfect: but some government there must be; and, if the present government were worse than its enemies think it, it ought to exist until it can be succeeded by a better. Now I take it to be perfectly clear that, in the event of the removal of Her Majesty's present advisers, an administration must be formed of which the right honorable Baronet the Member for Tamworth will be the head. Towards that right honorable Baronet, and towards many of the noblemen and gentlemen who would probably in that event be associated with him, I entertain none but kind and respectful feelings. I am far, I hope, from that narrowness of mind which makes a man unable to see merit in any party but his own. If I may venture to parody the old Venetian proverb, I would be "First an Englishman; and then a Whig." I feel proud of my country when I think how much ability, uprightness, and patriotism may be found on both sides of the House. Among our opponents stands forth, eminently distinguished by parts, eloquence, knowledge, and, I willingly admit, by public spirit, the right honorable Baronet the Member for Tamworth. Having said this, I shall offer no apology for the remarks which, in the discharge of my public duty, I shall make, without, I hope, any personal discourtesy, on his past conduct and his present position.

It has been, Sir, I will not say his fault, but his misfortune, his fate, to be the leader of a party with which he has no sympathy. To go back to what is now matter of history, the right honorable Baronet bore a chief part in the restoration of the currency. By a very large proportion of his followers the restoration of the currency is considered as the chief cause of the distresses of the country. The right honorable

Baronet cordially supported the commercial policy of Mr. Huskisson. But there was no name more odious than that of Mr. Huskisson to the rank and file of the Tory party. The right honorable baronet assented to the Act which removed the disabilities of the Protestant Dissenters. But, a very short time ago, a noble Duke, one of the highest in power and rank of the right honorable Baronet's adherents, positively refused to lend his aid to the executing of that Act. The right honorable Baronet brought in the bill which removed the disabilities of the Roman Catholics: but his supporters make it a chief article of charge against us that we have given practical effect to the law which is his best title to public esteem. The right honorable Baronet has declared himself decidedly favorable to the new Poor Law. Yet, if a voice is raised against the Whig Bastilles and the Kings of Somerset House, it is almost certain to be the voice of some zealous retainer of the right honorable Baronet. On the great question of privilege the right honorable Baronet has taken a part which entitles him to the gratitude of all who are solicitous for the honor and the usefulness of the popular branch of the legislature. But if any person calls us tyrants, and calls those whom we have imprisoned martyrs, that person is certain to be a partisan of the right honorable Baronet. Even when the right honorable Baronet does happen to agree with his followers as to a conclusion, he seldom arrives at that conclusion by the same process of reasoning which satisfies them. Many great questions which they consider as questions of right and wrong, as questions of moral and religious principle, as questions which must, for no earthly object, and on no emergency, be compromised, are treated by him merely as questions of expediency, of place, and of time. He has opposed many bills introduced by the present Government; but he has opposed them on such grounds that he is at perfect liberty to bring in the same bills himself next year, with perhaps some slight variation. I listened to him, as I always listen to him, with pleasure, when he spoke last session on the subject of education. I could not but be amused by the skill with which he performed the hard task of translating the gibberish of bigots into language which might not misbecome the mouth of a man of sense. I felt certain that he despised the prejudices of which he condescended to make use, and that his opinion about the Normal Schools and the Douai Version entirely agreed with my own. I therefore do not think that,

in times like these, the right honorable Baronet can conduct the administration with honor to himself or with satisfaction to those who are impatient to see him in office. I will not affect to feel apprehensions from which I am entirely free. I do not fear, and I will not pretend to fear, that the right honorable Baronet will be a tyrant and a persecutor. I do not believe that he will give up Ireland to the tender mercies of those zealots who form, I am afraid, the strongest, and I am sure the loudest, part of his retinue. I do not believe that he will strike the names of Roman Catholics from the Privy Council book, and from the Commissions of the Peace. I do not believe that he will lay on our table a bill for the repeal of that great Act which was introduced by himself in 1829. What I do anticipate is this, that he will attempt to keep his party together by means which will excite grave discontents, and yet that he will not succeed in keeping his party together; that he will lose the support of the Tories without obtaining the support of the nation; and that his government will fall from causes purely internal.

This, Sir, is not mere conjecture. The drama is not a new one. It was performed a few years ago on the same stage and by most of the same actors. In 1827 the right honorable Baronet was, as now, the head of a powerful Tory opposition. He had, as now, the support of a strong minority in this House. He had, as now, a majority in the other House. He was, as now, the favorite of the Church and of the Universities. All who dreaded political change, all who hated religious liberty, rallied round him then, as they rally round him now. Their cry was then, as now, that a government unfriendly to the civil and ecclesiastical constitution of the realm was kept in power by intrigue and court favor, and that the right honorable Baronet was the man to whom the nation must look to defend its laws against revolutionists, and its religion against idolaters. At length that cry became irresistible. Tory animosity had pursued the most accomplished of Tory statesmen and orators to a restingplace in Westminster Abbey. The arrangement which was made after his death lasted but a very few months: a Tory government was formed; and the right honorable Baronet became the leading minister of the Crown in the House of Commons. His adherents hailed his elevation with clamorous delight, and confidently expected many years of triumph and dominion. Is it necessary to say in what disappointment, in what sorrow, in what fury, those expectations ended? The right honorable Baronet had been raised to

power by prejudices and passions in which he had no share. His followers were bigots. He was a statesman. He was coolly weighing conveniences against inconveniences, while they were ready to resort to a proscription and to hazard a civil war rather than depart from what they called their principles. For a time he tried to take a middle course. He imagined that it might be possible for him to stand well with his old friends, and yet to perform some part of his duty to the state. But those were not times in which he could long continue to halt between two opinions. His elevation, as it had excited the hopes of the oppressors, had excited also the terror and the rage of the oppressed. Agitation which had, during more than a year, slumbered in Ireland, awoke with renewed vigor, and soon became more formidable than ever. The Roman Catholic Association began to exercise authority such as the Irish Parliament, in the days of its independence, had never possessed. An agitator became more powerful than the Lord Lieutenant. Violence engendered violence. Every explosion of feeling on one side of St. George's Channel was answered by a louder explosion on the other. The Clare election, the Penenden Heath meeting showed that the time for evasion and delay was past. A crisis had arrived which made it absolutely necessary for the Government to take one side or the other. A simple issue was proposed to the right honorable Baronet, concession or civil war; to disgust his party, or to ruin his country. He chose the good part. He performed a duty, deeply painful, in some sense humiliating, yet in truth highly honorable to him. He came down to this house and proposed the emancipation of the Roman Catholics. Among his adherents were some who, like himself, had opposed the Roman Catholic claims merely on the ground of political expediency; and these persons readily consented to support his new policy. But not so the great body of his followers. Their zeal for Protestant ascendency was a ruling passion, a passion, too, which they thought it a virtue to indulge. They had exerted themselves to raise to power the man whom they regarded as the ablest and most trusty champion of that ascendency; and he had not only abandoned the good cause, but had become its adversary. Who can forget in what a roar of obloquy their anger burst forth? Never before was such a flood of calumny and invective poured on a single head. All history, all fiction were ransacked by the old friends of the right honorable Baronet, for nicknames and allusions. One right honorable gentleman, whom I am sorry not to see

in his place opposite, found English prose too weak to express his indignation, and pursued his perfidious chief with reproaches borrowed from the ravings of the deserted Dido. Another Tory explored Holy Writ for parallels, and could find no parallel but Judas Iscariot. The great university which had been proud to confer on the right honorable Baronet the highest marks of favour, was foremost in affixing the brand of infamy. From Cornwall, from Northumberland, clergymen came up by hundreds to Oxford, in order to vote against him whose presence, a few days before, would have set the bells of their parish churches jingling. Nay, such was the violence of this new enmity that the old enmity of the Tories to Whigs, Radicals, Dissenters, Papists, seemed to be forgotten. That Ministry which, when it came into power at the close of 1828, was one of the strongest that the country ever saw, was, at the close of 1829, one of the weakest. It lingered another year, staggering between two parties, leaning now on one, now on the other, reeling sometimes under a blow from the right, sometimes under a blow from the left, and certain to fall as soon as the Tory opposition and the Whig opposition could find a question on which to unite. Such a question was found: and that Ministry fell without a struggle.

Now what I wish to know is this. What reason have we to believe that any administration which the right honorable Baronet can now form will have a different fate? Is he changed since 1829? Is his party changed? He is, I believe, still the same, still a statesman, moderate in opinions, cautious in temper, perfectly free from that fanaticism which inflames so many of his supporters. As to his party, I admit that it is not the same; for it is very much worse. It is decidedly fiercer and more unreasonable than it was eleven years ago. I judge by its public meetings; I judge by its journals; I judge by its pulpits, pulpits which every week resound with ribaldry and slander such as would disgrace the hustings. A change has come over the spirit of a part, I hope not the larger part, of the Tory body. It was once the glory of the Tories that, through all changes of fortune, they were animated by a steady and fervent loyalty which made even error respectable, and gave to what might otherwise have been called servility something of the manliness and nobleness of freedom. A great Tory poet, whose eminent services to the cause of monarchy had been ill requited by an ungrateful Court, boasted that

"Loyalty is still the same,
Whether it win or lose the game;
True as the dial to the sun,
Although it be not shined upon."

Toryism has now changed its character. We have lived to see a monster of a faction made up of the worst parts of the Cavalier and the worst parts of the Roundhead. We have lived to see a race of disloyal Tories. We have lived to see Tories giving themselves the airs of those insolent pikemen who puffed out their tobacco smoke in the face of Charles the First. We have lived to see Tories who, because they are not allowed to grind the people after the fashion of Strafford, turn round and revile the Sovereign in the style of Hugh Peters. I say, therefore, that, while the leader is still what he was eleven years ago, when his moderation alienated his intemperate followers, his followers are more intemperate than ever. It is my firm belief that the majority of them desire the repeal of the Emancipation Act. You say, no. But I will give reasons, and unanswerable reasons, for what I say. How, if you really wish to maintain the Emancipation Act, do you explain that clamour which you have raised, and which has resounded through the whole kingdom, about the three Popish Privy Councillors? You resent, as a calumny, the imputation that you wish to repeal the Emancipation Act; and yet you cry out that Church and State are in danger of ruin whenever the Government carries that Act into effect. If the Emancipation Act is never to be executed, why should it not be repealed? I perfectly understand that an honest man may wish it to be repealed. But I am at a loss to understand how honest men can say, "We wish the Emancipation Act to be maintained: you who accuse us of wishing to repeal it slander us foully: we value it as much as you do. Let it remain among our statutes, provided always that it remains as a dead letter. If you dare to put it in force, indeed, we will agitate against you; for, though we talk against agitation, we too can practise agitation: we will denounce you in our associations; for, though we call associations unconstitutional, we too have our associations: our divines shall preach about Jezebel: our tavern spouters shall give significant hints about James the Second." Yes, Sir, such hints have been given, hints that a sovereign who has merely executed the law, ought to be treated like a sovereign who grossly violated the law. I perfectly understand, as I said, that an honest man may disapprove of the Emancipa-

tion Act, and may wish it repealed. But can any man, who is of opinion that Roman Catholics ought to be admitted to office, honestly maintain that they now enjoy more than their fair share of power and emolument? What is the proportion of Roman Catholics to the whole population of the United Kingdom? About one fourth. What proportion of the Privy Councillors are Roman Catholics? About one seventieth. And what, after all, is the power of a Privy Councillor, merely as such? Are not the right honorable gentlemen opposite Privy Councillors? If a change should take place, will not the present Ministers still be Privy Councillors? It is notorious that no Privy Councillor goes to Council unless he is specially summoned. He is called Right Honorable, and he walks out of a room before Esquires and Knights. And can we seriously believe that men who think it monstrous that this honorary distinction should be given to three Roman Catholics, do sincerely desire to maintain a law by which a Roman Catholic may be Commander in Chief with all the military patronage, First Lord of the Admiralty with all the naval patronage, or First Lord of the Treasury, with the chief influence in every department of the Government? I must therefore suppose that those who join in the cry against the three Privy Councillors, are either imbecile or hostile to the Emancipation Act.

I repeat, therefore, that, while the right honorable Baronet is as free from bigotry as he was eleven years ago, his party is more bigoted than it was eleven years ago. The difficulty of governing Ireland in opposition to the feelings of the great body of the Irish people is, I apprehend, as great now as it was eleven years ago. What then must be the fate of a government formed by the right honorable Baronet? Suppose that the event of this debate should make him Prime Minister? Should I be wrong if I were to prophesy that three years hence he will be more hated and vilified by the Tory party than the present advisers of the Crown have been? Should I be wrong if I were to say that all those literary organs which now deafen us with praise of him, will then deafen us with abuse of him? Should I be wrong if I were to say that he will be burned in effigy by those who now drink his health with three times three and one cheer more? Should I be wrong if I were to say that those very gentlemen who have crowded hither to-night in order to vote him into power, will crowd hither to vote Lord Melbourne back? Once already have I seen those very persons go out into the

lobby for the purpose of driving the right honorable Baronet from the high situation to which they had themselves exalted him. I went out with them myself; yes, with the whole body of Tory country gentlemen, with the whole body of high Churchmen. All the four University Members were with us. The effect of that division was to bring Lord Grey, Lord Althorpe, Lord Brougham, Lord Durham into power. You may say that the Tories on that occasion judged ill, that they were blinded by vindictive passion, that if they had foreseen all that followed they might have acted differently. Perhaps so. But what has been once may be again. I cannot think it possible that those who are now supporting the right honorable Baronet will continue from personal attachment to support him if they see that his policy is in essentials the same as Lord Melbourne's. I believe that they have quite as much personal attachment to Lord Melbourne as to the right honorable Baronet. They follow the right honorable Baronet because his abilities, his eloquence, his experience are necessary to them; but they are but half reconciled to him. They never can forget that, in the most important crisis of his public life, he deliberately chose rather to be the victim of their injustice than its instrument. It is idle to suppose that they will be satisfied by seeing a new set of men in power. Their maxim is most truly "Measures, not men." They care not before whom the sword of state is borne at Dublin, or who wears the badge of St. Patrick. What they abhor is not Lord Normanby personally or Lord Ebrington personally, but the great principles in conformity with which Ireland has been governed by Lord Normanby and by Lord Ebrington, the principles of justice, humanity, and religious freedom. What they wish to have in Ireland is not my Lord Haddington, or any other viceroy whom the right honorable Baronet may select, but the tyranny of race over race, and of creed over creed. Give them what they want; and you convulse the empire. Refuse them; and you dissolve the Tory party. I believe that the right honorable Baronet himself is by no means without apprehensions that, if he were now called to the head of affairs, he would, very speedily, have the dilemma of 1829 again before him. He certainly was not without such apprehensions when, a few months ago, he was commanded by Her Majesty to submit to her the plan of an administration. The aspect of public affairs was not at that time cheering. The Chartists were stirring in England. There were troubles in Canada. There were great discon-

tents in the West Indies. An expedition, of which the event was still doubtful, had been sent into the heart of Asia. Yet, among many causes of anxiety, the discerning eye of the right honorable Baronet easily discerned the quarter where the great and immediate danger lay. He told the House that his difficulty would be Ireland. Now, Sir, that which would be the difficulty of his administration is the strength of the present administration. Her Majesty's Ministers enjoy the confidence of Ireland; and I believe that what ought to be done for that country will excite less discontent here if done by them than if done by him. He, I am afraid, great as his abilities are, and good as I willingly admit his intentions to be, would find it easy to lose the confidence of his partisans, but hard indeed to win the confidence of the Irish people.

It is indeed principally on account of Ireland that I feel solicitous about the issue of the present debate. I well know how little chance he who speaks on that theme has of obtaining a fair hearing. Would to God that I were addressing an audience which would judge this great controversy as it is judged by foreign nations, and as it will be judged by future ages. The passions which inflame us, the sophisms which delude us, will not last for ever. The paroxysms of faction have their appointed season. Even the madness of fanaticism is but for a day. The time is coming when our conflicts will be to others what the conflicts of our forefathers are to us; when the preachers who now disturb the State, and the politicians who now make a stalking horse of the Church will be no more than Sacheverel and Harley. Then will be told, in language very different from that which now calls forth applause from the mob of Exeter Hall, the true story of these troubled years.

There was, it will then be said, a part of the kingdom of Queen Victoria which presented a lamentable contrast to the rest; not from want of natural fruitfulness, for there was no richer soil in Europe; not from want of facilities for trade, for the coasts of this unhappy region were indented by bays and estuaries capable of holding all the navies of the world: not because the people were too dull to improve these advantages or too pusillanimous to defend them; for in natural quickness of wit and gallantry of spirit they ranked high among the nations. But all the bounty of nature had been made unavailing by the crimes and errors of man. In the twelfth century that fair island was a conquered province.

The nineteenth century found it a conquered province still. During that long interval many great changes had taken place which had conduced to the general welfare of the empire: but those changes had only aggravated the misery of Ireland. The Reformation came, bringing to England and Scotland divine truth and intellectual liberty. To Ireland it brought only fresh calamities. Two new war cries, Protestant and Catholic, animated the old feud between the Englishry and the Irishry. The Revolution came, bringing to England and Scotland civil and spiritual freedom, to Ireland subjugation, degradation, persecution. The Union came: but, though it joined legislatures, it left hearts as widely disjoined as ever. Catholic Emancipation came: but it came too late; it came as a concession made to fear, and, having excited unreasonable hopes, was naturally followed by unreasonable disappointment. Then came violent irritation, and numerous errors on both sides. Agitation produced coercion, and coercion produced fresh agitation. Difficulties and dangers went on increasing, till a government arose which, all other means having failed, determined to employ the only means that had not yet been fairly tried, justice and mercy. The State, long the stepmother of the many, and the mother only of the few, became for the first time the common parent of all the great family. The body of the people began to look on their rulers as friends. Battalion after battalion, squadron after squadron, was withdrawn from districts which, as it had till then been thought, could be governed by the sword alone. Yet the security of property and the authority of law became every day more complete. Symptoms of amendment, symptoms such as cannot be either concealed or counterfeited, began to appear; and those who once despaired of the destinies of Ireland began to entertain a confident hope that she would at length take among European nations that high place to which her natural resources and the intelligence of her children entitle her to aspire.

In words such as these, I am confident, will the next generation speak of the events of our time. Relying on the sure justice of history and of posterity, I care not, as far as I am personally concerned, whether we stand or fall. That issue it is for the House to decide. Whether the result will be victory or defeat, I know not. But I know that there are defeats not less glorious than any victory; and yet I have shared in some glorious victories. Those were proud and happy days;—some who sit on the benches opposite can well remember, and must,

I think, regret them;—those were proud and happy days when, amidst the applauses and blessings of millions, my noble friend led us on in the great struggle for the Reform Bill; when hundreds waited round our doors till sunrise to hear how we had sped; when the great cities of the north poured forth their population on the highways to meet the mails which brought from the capital the tidings whether the battle of the people had been lost or won. Such days my noble friend cannot hope to see again. Two such triumphs would be too much for one life. But perhaps there still awaits him a less pleasing, a less exhilarating, but a not less honorable task, the task of contending against superior numbers, and through years of discomfiture, for those civil and religious liberties which are inseparably associated with the name of his illustrious house. At his side will not be wanting men who against all odds, and through all turns of fortune, in evil days and amidst evil tongues, will defend to the last, with unabated spirit, the noble principles of Milton and of Locke. We may be driven from office. We may be doomed to a life of opposition. We may be made marks for the rancour of sects which, hating each other with a deadly hatred, yet hate toleration still more. We may be exposed to the rage of Laud on one side, and of Praise-God-Barebones on the other. But justice will be done at last: and a portion of the praise which we bestow on the old champions and martyrs of freedom will not be refused by future generations to the men who have in our days endeavoured to bind together in real union races too long estranged, and to efface, by the mild influence of a parental government, the fearful traces which have been left by the misrule of ages.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 7TH OF APRIL, 1840.

On the seventh of April, 1840, Sir James Graham moved the following resolution:

"That it appears to this House, on consideration of the papers relating to China presented to this House by command of Her Majesty, that the interruption in our commercial and friendly intercourse with that country, and the hostilities which have since taken place, are mainly to be attributed to the want of foresight and precaution on the part of Her Majesty's present advisers, in respect to our relations with China, and especially to their neglect to furnish the Superintendent at Canton with powers and instructions calculated to provide against the growing evils connected with the contraband trade in opium, and adapted to the novel and difficult situation in which the Superintendent was placed."

As soon as the question had been put from the Chair, the following Speech was made.

The motion was rejected, after a debate of three nights, by 271 votes to 261.

MR. SPEAKER,

IF the right honorable Baronet, in rising to make an attack on the Government, was forced to own that he was unnerved and overpowered by his sense of the importance of the question with which he had to deal, one who rises to repel that attack may, without any shame, confess that he feels similar emotions. And yet I must say that the anxiety, the natural and becoming anxiety, with which Her Majesty's Ministers have awaited the judgment of the House on these papers, was not a little allayed by the terms of the right honorable Baronet's motion, and has been still more allayed

by his speech. It was impossible for us to doubt either his inclination or his ability to detect and to expose any fault which we might have committed; and we may well congratulate ourselves on finding that, after the closest examination into a long series of transactions, so extensive, so complicated, and, in some respects, so disastrous, so keen an assailant could produce only so futile an accusation.

In the first place, Sir, the resolution which the right honorable Baronet has moved relates entirely to events which took place before the rupture with the Chinese government. That rupture took place in March, 1839. The right honorable Baronet therefore does not propose to pass any censure on any step which has been taken by the Government within the last thirteen months; and it will, I think, be generally admitted, that when he abstains from censuring the proceedings of the Government, it is because the most unfriendly scrutiny can find nothing in those proceedings to censure. We by no means deny that he has a perfect right to propose a vote expressing disapprobation of what was done in 1837 or 1838. At the same time, we cannot but be gratified by learning that he approves of our present policy, and of the measures which we have taken, since the rupture, for the vindication of the national honor and for the protection of the national interests.

It is also to be observed that the right honorable Baronet has not ventured, either in his motion or in his speech, to charge Her Majesty's Ministers with any unwise or unjust act, with any act tending to lower the character of England, or to give cause of offence to China. The only sins which he imputes to them are sins of omission. His complaint is merely that they did not foresee the course which events would take at Canton, and that consequently they did not send sufficient instructions to the British resident who was stationed there. Now it is evident that such an accusation is of all accusations that which requires the fullest and most distinct proof; for it is of all accusations that which it is easiest to make and hardest to refute. A man charged with a culpable act which he has not committed has comparatively little difficulty in proving his innocence. But when the charge is merely this, that he has not, in a long and intricate series of transactions, done all that it would have been wise to do, how is he to vindicate himself? And the case which we are considering has this peculiarity, that the envoy to whom the Ministers are said to have left too large a discre-

tion, was fifteen thousand miles from them. The charge against them therefore is this, that they did not give such copious and particular directions as were sufficient, in every possible emergency, for the guidance of a functionary who was fifteen thousand miles off. Now, Sir, I am ready to admit that, if the papers on our table related to important negotiations with a neighbouring state, if they related, for example, to a negotiation carried on with France, my noble friend the Secretary for Foreign Affairs* might well have been blamed for sending instructions so meagre and so vague to our Ambassador at Paris. For my noble friend knows to-night what passed between our ambassador at Paris and the French Ministers yesterday; and a messenger despatched to-night from Downing Street will be at the Embassy in the Faubourg Saint Honoré the day after to-morrow. But that constant and minute control, which the Foreign Secretary is bound to exercise over diplomatic agents who are near, becomes an useless and pernicious meddling when exercised over agents who are separated from him by a voyage of five months. There are on both sides of the House gentlemen conversant with the affairs of India. I appeal to those gentlemen. India is nearer to us than China. India is far better known to us than China. Yet is it not universally acknowledged that India can be governed only in India? The authorities at home point out to a governor the general line of policy which they wish him to follow; but they do not send him directions as to the details of his administration. How indeed is it possible that they should send him such directions? Consider in what a state the affairs of this country would be if they were to be conducted according to directions framed by the ablest statesman residing in Bengal. A despatch goes hence asking for instructions while London is illuminating for the peace of Amiens. The instructions arrive when the French army is encamped at Boulogne, and when the whole island is up in arms to repel invasion. A despatch is written asking for instructions when Buonaparte is at Elba. The instructions come when he is at the Tuileries. A despatch is written asking for instructions when he is at the Tuileries. The instructions come when he is at St. Helena. It would be just as impossible to govern India in London as to govern England at Calcutta. While letters are preparing here on the supposition that there is profound peace in the Carnatic, Hyder is at the gates of Fort St. George. While letters are preparing here on the suppo-

* Lord Palmerston.

sition that trade is flourishing and that the revenue exceeds the expenditure, the crops have failed, great agency houses have broken, and the government is negotiating a loan on hard terms. It is notorious that the great men who founded and preserved our Indian empire, Clive and Warren Hastings, treated all particular orders which they received from home as mere waste paper. Had not those great men had the sense and spirit so to treat such orders, we should not now have had an Indian empire. But the case of China is far stronger. For, though a person who is now writing a despatch to Fort William in Leadenhall Street or Cannon Row, cannot know what events have happened in India within the last two months, he may be very intimately acquainted with the general state of that country, with its wants, with its resources, with the habits and temper of the native population, and with the character of every prince and minister from Nepaul to Tanjore. But what does anybody here know of China? Even those Europeans who have been in that empire are almost as ignorant of it as the rest of us. Everything is covered by a veil, through which a glimpse of what is within may occasionally be caught, a glimpse just sufficient to set the imagination at work, and more likely to mislead than to inform. The right honorable Baronet has told us that an Englishman at Canton sees about as much of China as a foreigner who should land at Wapping and proceed no further would see of England. Certainly the sights and sounds of Wapping would give a foreigner but a very imperfect notion of our Government, of our manufactures, of our agriculture, of the state of learning and the arts among us. And yet the illustration is but a faint one. For a foreigner may, without seeing even Wapping, without visiting England at all, study our literature, and may thence form a vivid and correct idea of our institutions and manners. But the literature of China affords us no such help. Obstacles unparalleled in any other country which has books must be surmounted by the student who is determined to master the Chinese tongue. To learn to read is the business of half a life. It is easier to become such a linguist as Sir William Jones was than to become a good Chinese scholar. You may count upon your fingers the Europeans whose industry and genius, even when stimulated by the most fervent religious zeal, has triumphed over the difficulties of a language without an alphabet. Here then is a country separated from us physically by half the globe, separated from us still more effectually by the barriers which

the most jealous of all governments and the hardest of all languages oppose to the researches of strangers. Is it then reasonable to blame my noble friend because he has not sent to our envoys in such a country as this instructions as full and precise as it would have been his duty to send to a minister at Brussels or at the Hague. The right honorable Baronet who comes forward as the accuser on this occasion is really accusing himself. He was a member of the Government of Lord Grey. He was himself concerned in framing the first instructions which were given by my noble friend to our first Superintendent at Canton. For those instructions the right honorable Baronet frankly admits that he is himself responsible. Are those instructions then very copious and minute? Not at all. They merely lay down general principles. The resident, for example, is enjoined to respect national usages, and to avoid whatever may shock the prejudices of the Chinese; but no orders are given him as to matters of detail. In 1834 my noble friend quitted the Foreign Office, and the Duke of Wellington went to it. Did the Duke of Wellington send out those copious and exact directions with which, according to the right honorable Baronet, the Government is bound to furnish its agent in China. No, Sir; the Duke of Wellington, grown old in the conduct of great affairs, knows better than anybody that a man of very ordinary ability at Canton is likely to be a better judge of what ought to be done on an emergency arising at Canton than the greatest politician at Westminster can possibly be. His Grace, therefore, like a wise man as he is, wrote only one letter to the Superintendent, and in that letter merely referred the Superintendent to the general directions given by Lord Palmerston. And how, Sir, does the right honorable Baronet prove that, by persisting in the course which he himself took when in office, and which the Duke of Wellington took when in office, Her Majesty's present advisers have brought on that rupture which we all deplore? He has read us, from the voluminous papers which are on the table, much which has but a very remote connection with the question. He has said much about things which happened before the present Ministry existed, and much about things which have happened at Canton since the rupture; but very little that is relevant to the issue raised by the resolution which he has himself proposed. That issue is simply this, whether the mismanagement of the present Ministry produced the rupture. I listened to his long and able speech with

the greatest attention, and did my best to separate that part which had any relation to his motion from a great mass of extraneous matter. If my analysis be correct, the charge which he brings against the Government consists of four articles.

The first article is, that the Government omitted to alter that part of the original instructions which directed the Superintendent to reside at Canton.

The second article is, that the Government omitted to alter that part of the original instructions which directed the Superintendent to communicate directly with the representatives of the Emperor.

The third article is, that the Government omitted to follow the advice of the Duke of Wellington, who had left at the Foreign Office a memorandum recommending that a British ship of war should be stationed in the China sea.

The fourth article is, that the Government omitted to authorise an dempower the Superintendent to put down the contraband trade carried on by British subjects with China.

Such, Sir, are the counts of this indictment. Of these counts, the fourth is the only one which will require a lengthened defence. The first three may be disposed of in very few words.

As to the first, the answer is simple. It is true that the Government did not revoke that part of the instructions which directed the Superintendent to reside at Canton: and it is true that this part of the instructions did at one time cause a dispute between the Superintendent and the Chinese authorities. But it is equally true that this dispute was accommodated early in 1837; that the Chinese Government furnished the Superintendent with a passport authorising him to reside at Canton; that, during the two years which preceded the rupture, the Chinese Government made no objection to his residing at Canton; and that there is not in all this huge blue book one word indicating that the rupture was caused, directly or indirectly, by his residing at Canton. On the first count, therefore, I am confident that the verdict must be, Not Guilty.

To the second count we have a similar answer. It is true that there was a dispute with the authorities at Canton about the mode of communication. But it is equally true that this dispute was settled by a compromise. The Chinese made a concession as to the channel of communication. The Superintendent made a concession as to the form of communication.

The question had been thus set at rest before the rupture, and had absolutely nothing to do with the rupture.

As to the third charge, I must tell the right honorable Baronet that he has altogether misapprehended that memorandum which he so confidently cites. The Duke of Wellington did not advise the Government to station a ship of war constantly in the China seas. The Duke, writing in 1835, at a time when the regular course of the trade had been interrupted, recommended that a ship of war should be stationed near Canton "till the trade should take its regular peaceable course." Those are His Grace's own words. Do they not imply that, when the trade had again taken its regular peaceable course, it might be right to remove the ship of war? Well, Sir, the trade, after that memorandum was written, did resume its regular peaceable course: that the right honorable Baronet himself will admit; for it is part of his own case that Sir George Robinson had succeeded in restoring quiet and security. The third charge then is simply this, that the Ministers did not do in a time of perfect tranquillity what the Duke of Wellington thought that it would have been right to do in a time of trouble.

And now, Sir, I come to the fourth charge, the only real charge; for the other three are so futile that I hardly understand how the right honorable Baronet should have ventured to bring them forward. The fourth charge is, that the Ministers omitted to send to the Superintendent orders and powers to suppress the contraband trade, and that this omission was the cause of the rupture.

Now, Sir, let me ask whether it was not notorious, when the right honorable Baronet was in office, that British subjects carried on an extensive contraband trade with China? Did the right honorable Baronet and his colleagues instruct the Superintendent to put down that trade? Never. That trade went on while the Duke of Wellington was at the Foreign Office. Did the Duke of Wellington instruct the Superintendent to put down that trade? No, Sir, never. Are then the followers of the right honorable Baronet, are the followers of the Duke of Wellington, prepared to pass a vote of censure on us for following the example of the right honorable Baronet and of the Duke of Wellington? But I am understating my case. Since the present Ministers came into office, the reasons against sending out such instructions were much stronger than when the right honorable Baronet was in office, or when the Duke of Wellington was in office. Down to the

month of May, 1838, my noble friend had good grounds for believing that the Chinese Government was about to legalise the trade in opium. It is by no means easy to follow the windings of Chinese politics. But, it is certain that about four years ago the whole question was taken into serious consideration at Pekin. The attention of the Emperor was called to the undoubted fact, that the law which forbade the trade in opium was a dead letter. That law had been intended to guard against two evils, which the Chinese legislators seem to have regarded with equal horror, the importation of a noxious drug, and the exportation of the precious metals. It was found, however, that as many pounds of opium came in, and that as many pounds of silver went out, as if there had been no such law. The only effect of the prohibition was that the people learned to think lightly of imperial edicts, and that no part of the great sums expended in the purchase of the forbidden luxury came into the imperial treasury. These considerations were set forth in a most luminous and judicious state paper, drawn up by Tang Tzee, President of the Sacrificial Offices. I am sorry to hear that this enlightened minister has been turned out of office on account of his liberality: for to be turned out of office is, I apprehend, a much more serious misfortune in China than in England. Tang Tzee argued that it was unwise to attempt to exclude opium, for that, while millions desired to have it, no law would keep it out, and that the manner in which it had long been brought in had produced an injurious effect both on the revenues of the state and on the morals of the people. Opposed to Tang Tzee was Tchu Sing, a statesman of a very different class, of a class which, I am sorry to say, is not confined to China. Tchu Sing appears to be one of those staunch Conservatives who, when they find that a law is inefficient because it is too severe, imagine that they can make it efficient by making it more severe still. His historical knowledge is much on a par with his legislative wisdom. He seems to have paid particular attention to the rise and progress of our Indian Empire, and he informs his imperial master that opium is the weapon by which England effects her conquests. She had, it seems, persuaded the people of Hindostan to smoke and swallow this besotting drug, till they became so feeble in body and mind, that they were subjugated without difficulty. Some time appears to have elapsed before the Emperor made up his mind on the point in dispute between Tang Tzee and Tchu Sing. Our Superintendent, Captain Elliot, was of opinion

that the decision would be in favor of the rational view taken by Tang Tzee; and such, as I can myself attest, was, during part of the year 1837, the opinion of the whole mercantile community of Calcutta. Indeed, it was expected that every ship which arrived in the Hoogley from Canton would bring the news that the opium trade had been declared legal. Nor was it known in London till May, 1838, that the arguments of Tchu Sing had prevailed. Surely, Sir, it would have been most absurd to order Captain Elliot to suppress this trade at a time when everybody expected that it would soon cease to be contraband. The right honorable Baronet must, I think, himself admit that, till the month of May, 1838, the Government here omitted nothing that ought to have been done.

The question before us is therefore reduced to very narrow limits. It is merely this: Ought my noble friend in May, 1838, to have sent out a despatch commanding and empowering Captain Elliot to put down the opium trade?. I do not think that it would have been right or wise to send out such a despatch. Consider, Sir, with what powers it would have been necessary to arm the Superintendent. He must have been authorised to arrest, to confine, to send across the sea any British subject whom he might believe to have been concerned in introducing opium into China. I do not deny that, under the Act of Parliament, the Government might have invested him with this dictatorship. But I do say that the Government ought not lightly to invest any man with such a dictatorship, and that if, in consequence of directions sent out by the Government, numerous subjects of Her Majesty had been taken into custody and shipped off to Bengal or to England without being permitted to wind up their affairs, this House would in all probability have called the Ministers to a strict account. Nor do I believe that by sending such directions the Government would have averted the rupture which has taken place. I will go further. I believe that, if such directions had been sent, we should now have been, as we are, at war with China; and that we should have been at war in circumstances singularly dishonorable and disastrous.

For, Sir, suppose that the Superintendent had been authorised and commanded by the Government to put forth an order prohibiting British subjects from trading in opium; suppose that he had put forth such an order; how was he to enforce it? The right honorable Baronet has had too much experience of public affairs to imagine that a lucrative trade

will be suppressed by a sheet of paper and a seal. In England we have a preventive service which costs us half a million a year. We employ more than fifty cruisers to guard our coasts. We have six thousand effective men whose business is to intercept smugglers. And yet everybody knows that every article which is much desired, which is easily concealed, and which is heavily taxed, is smuggled into our island to a great extent. The quantity of brandy which comes in without paying duty is known to be not less than six hundred thousand gallons a year. Some people think that the quantity of tobacco which is imported clandestinely is as great as the quantity which goes through the custom houses. Be this as it may, there is no doubt that the illicit importation is enormous. It has been proved before a Committee of this House that not less than four millions of pounds of tobacco have lately been smuggled into Ireland. And all this, observe, has been done in spite of the most efficient preventive service that, I believe, ever existed in the world. Consider, too, that the price of an ounce of opium is far, very far higher, than the price of a pound of tobacco. Knowing this, knowing that the whole power of King, Lords, and Commons cannot here put a stop to a traffic less easy and less profitable than the traffic in opium, can you believe that an order prohibiting the traffic in opium would have been readily obeyed? Remember by what powerful motives both the buyer and the seller would have been impelled to deal with each other. The buyer would have been driven to the seller by something little short of torture, by a physical craving as fierce and impatient as any to which our race is subject. For, when stimulants of this sort have been long used, they are desired with a rage which resembles the rage of hunger. The seller would have been driven to the buyer by the hope of vast and rapid gain. And do you imagine that the intense appetite, on one side for what had become a necessary of life, and on the other for riches, would have been appeased by a few lines signed Charles Elliot? The very utmost effect which it is possible to believe that such an order would have produced would have been this, that the opium trade would have left Canton, where the dealers were under the eye of the Superintendent, and where they would have run some risk of being punished by him, and would have spread itself along the coast. If we know anything about the Chinese government, we know this, that its coast guard is neither trusty nor efficient; and we know

that a coast guard as trusty and as efficient as our own would not be able to cut off communication between the merchant longing for silver and the smoker longing for his pipe. Whole fleets of vessels would have managed to land their cargoes along the shore. Conflicts would have arisen between our countrymen and the local magistrates, who would not, like the authorities at Canton, have had some knowledge of European habits and feelings. The mere *malum prohibitum* would, as usual, have produced the *mala in se*. The unlawful traffic would inevitably have led to a crowd of acts, not only unlawful, but immoral. The smuggler would, by the almost irresistible force of circumstances, have been turned into a pirate. We know that, even at Canton, where the smugglers stand in some awe of the authority of the Superintendent and of the opinion of an English society which contains many respectable persons, the illicit trade has caused many brawls and outrages. What, then, was to be expected when every captain of a ship laden with opium would have been the sole judge of his own conduct? It is easy to guess what would have happened. A boat is sent ashore to fill the watercasks and to buy fresh provisions. The provisions are refused. The sailors take them by force. Then a well is poisoned. Two or three of the ship's company die in agonies. The crew in a fury land, shoot and stab every man whom they meet, and sack and burn a village. Is this improbable? Have not similar causes repeatedly produced similar effects? Do we not know that the jealous vigilance with which Spain excluded the ships of other nations from her Transatlantic possessions turned men who would otherwise have been honest merchant adventurers into buccaneers? The same causes which raised up one race of buccaneers in the Gulf of Mexico would soon have raised up another in the China sea. And can we doubt what would in that case have been the conduct of the Chinese authorities at Canton? We see that Commissioner Lin has arrested and confined men of spotless character, men whom he had not the slightest reason to suspect of being engaged in any illicit commerce. He did so on the ground that some of their countrymen had violated the revenue laws of China. How then would he have acted if he had learned that the redheaded devils had not merely been selling opium, but had been fighting, plundering, slaying, burning? Would he not have put forth a proclamation in his most vituperative style, setting forth that the Outside Barbarians had undertaken to stop the contraband trade, but

that they had been found deceivers, that the Superintendent's edict was a mere pretence, that there was more smuggling than ever, that to the smuggling had been added robbery and murder; and that therefore he should detain all men of the guilty race as hostages till reparation should be made. I say, therefore, that, if the Ministers had done that which the right honorable Baronet blames them for not doing, we should only have reached by a worse way the point at which we now are.

I have now, Sir, gone through the four heads of the charge brought against the Government; and I say with confidence that the interruption of our friendly relations with China cannot justly be imputed to any one of the omissions mentioned by the right honorable Baronet. In truth, if I could feel assured that no gentleman would vote for the motion without attentively reading it, and considering whether the proposition which it affirms has been made out, I should have no uneasiness as to the result of this debate. But I know that no member weighs the words of a resolution for which he is asked to vote, as he would weigh the words of an affidavit which he was asked to swear. And I am aware that some persons, for whose humanity and honesty I entertain the greatest respect, are inclined to divide with the right honorable Baronet, not because they think that he has proved his case, but because they have taken up a notion that we are making war for the purpose of forcing the Government of China to admit opium into that country, and that, therefore, we richly deserve to be censured. Certainly, Sir, if we had been guilty of such absurdity and such atrocity as those gentlemen impute to us, we should deserve not only censure but condign punishment. But the imputation is altogether unfounded. Our course was clear. We may doubt indeed whether the Emperor of China judged well in listening to Tchu Sing and disgracing Tang Tzee. We may doubt whether it be a wise policy to exclude altogether from any country a drug which is often fatally abused, but which to those who use it rightly is one of the most precious boons vouchsafed by Providence to man, powerful to assuage pain, to soothe irritation, and to restore health. We may doubt whether it be a wise policy to make laws for the purpose of preventing the precious metals from being exported in the natural course of trade. We have learned from all history, and from our own experience, that revenue cutters, custom house officers, informers, will never keep out of any country foreign luxuries

of small bulk for which consumers are willing to pay high prices, and will never prevent gold and silver from going abroad in exchange for such luxuries. We cannot believe that what England, with her skilfully organized fiscal system and her gigantic marine, has never been able to effect, will be accomplished by the junks which are at the command of the mandarins of China. But, whatever our opinion on these points may be, we are perfectly aware that they are points which it belongs not to us but to the Emperor of China to decide. He had a perfect right to keep out opium and to keep in silver, if he could do so by means consistent with morality and public law. If his officers seized a chest of the forbidden drug, we were not entitled to complain; nor did we complain. But when, finding that they could not suppress the contraband trade by just means, they resorted to means flagrantly unjust, when they imprisoned our innocent countrymen, when they insulted our Sovereign in the person of her representative, then it became our duty to demand satisfaction. Whether the opium trade be a pernicious trade is not the question. Take a parallel case: take the most execrable crime that ever was called a trade, the African slave trade. You will hardly say that a contraband trade in opium is more immoral than a contraband trade in negroes. We prohibited slave trading: we made it felony; we made it piracy; we invited foreign powers to join with us in putting it down; to some foreign powers we paid large sums in order to obtain their co-operation; we employed our naval force to intercept the kidnappers; and yet it is notorious that, in spite of all our exertions and sacrifices, great numbers of slaves were, even as late as ten or twelve years ago, introduced from Madagascar into our own island of Mauritius. Assuredly it was our right, it was our duty, to guard the coasts of that island strictly, to stop slave ships, to bring the buyers and sellers to punishment. But suppose, Sir, that a ship under French colours was seen skulking near the island, that the Governor was fully satisfied from her build, her rigging, and her movements, that she was a slaver, and was only waiting for the night to put on shore the wretches who were in her hold. Suppose that, not having a sufficient naval force to seize this vessel, he were to arrest thirty or forty French merchants, most of whom had never been suspected of slave trading, and were to lock them up. Suppose that he were to lay violent hands on the French consul. Suppose that the Governor were to threaten to starve his prisoners

to death unless they produced the proprietor of the slaver. Would not the French Government in such a case have a right to demand reparation? And, if we refused reparation, would not the French Government have a right to exact reparation by arms? And would it be enough for us to say, "This is a wicked trade, an inhuman trade. Think of the misery of the poor creatures who are torn from their homes. Think of the horrors of the middle passage. Will you make war in order to force us to admit slaves into our colonies?" Surely the answer of the French would be, "We are not making war in order to force you to admit slaves into the Mauritius. By all means keep them out. By all means punish every man, French or English, whom you can convict of bringing them in. What we complain of is that you have confounded the innocent with the guilty, and that you have acted towards the representative of our government in a manner inconsistent with the law of nations. Do not, in your zeal for one great principle, trample on all the other great principles of morality." Just such are the grounds on which Her Majesty has demanded reparation from China. And was it not time? See, Sir, see how rapidly injury has followed injury. The Imperial Commissioner, emboldened by the facility with which he had perpetrated the first outrage, and utterly ignorant of the relative position of his country and ours in the scale of power and civilisation, has risen in his requisitions. He began by confiscating property. His next demand was for innocent blood. A Chinese had been slain. Careful inquiry was made; but it was impossible to ascertain who was the slayer, or even to what nation the slayer belonged. No matter. It was notified to the Superintendent that some subject of the Queen, innocent or guilty, must be delivered up to suffer death. The Superintendent refused to comply. Then our countrymen at Canton were seized. Those who were at Macao were driven thence; not men alone, but women with child, babies at the breast. The fugitives begged in vain for a morsel of bread. Our Lascars, people of a different colour from ours, but still our fellow subjects, were flung into the sea. An English gentleman was barbarously mutilated. And was this to be borne? I am far from thinking that we ought, in our dealings with such a people as the Chinese, to be litigious on points of etiquette. The place of our country among the nations of the world is not so mean or so ill-ascertained that we need resent mere impertinence, which is the effect of a very pitiable ignorance. Conscious of

superior power, we can bear to hear our Sovereign described as a tributary of the Celestial Empire. Conscious of superior knowledge, we can bear to hear ourselves described as savages destitute of every useful art. When our ambassadors were required to perform a prostration, which in Europe would have been considered as degrading, we were rather amused than irritated. It would have been unworthy of us to have recourse to arms on account of an uncivil phrase, or of a dispute about a ceremony. But this is not a question of phrases and ceremonies. The liberties and lives of Englishmen are at stake: and it is fit that all nations, civilised and uncivilised, should know that, wherever the Englishman may wander, he is followed by the eye and guarded by the power of England.

I was much touched, and so, I dare say, were many other gentlemen, by a passage in one of Captain Elliot's despatches. I mean that passage in which he describes his arrival at the factory in the moment of extreme danger. As soon as he landed he was surrounded by his countrymen, all in an agony of distress and despair. The first thing which he did was to order the British flag to be brought from his boat and planted in the balcony. The sight immediately revived the hearts of those who had a minute before given themselves up for lost. It was natural that they should look up with hope and confidence to that victorious flag. For it reminded them that they belonged to a country unaccustomed to defeat, to submission, or to shame; to a country which had exacted such reparation for the wrongs of her children as had made the ears of all who heard of it to tingle; to a country which had made the Dey of Algiers humble himself to the dust before her insulted Consul; to a country which had avenged the victims of the Black Hole on the Field of Plassey; to a country which had not degenerated since the great Protector vowed that he would make the name of Englishman as much respected as ever had been the name of Roman citizen. They knew that, surrounded as they were by enemies, and separated by great oceans and continents from all help, not a hair of their heads would be harmed with impunity. On this part of the subject I believe that both the great contending parties in this House are agreed. I did not detect in the speech of the right honorable Baronet,—and I listened to that speech with the closest attention,—one word indicating that he is less disposed than we to insist on full satisfaction for the great wrong which has been done. I cannot believe that the House will pass a vote

of censure so grossly unjust as that which he has moved. But I rejoice to think that, whether we are censured or not, the national honor will still be safe. There may be a change of men; but, as respects China, there will be no change of measures. I have done; and have only to express my fervent hope that this most righteous quarrel may be prosecuted to a speedy and triumphant close; that the brave men to whom is entrusted the task of exacting reparation may perform their duty in such a manner as to spread, throughout regions in which the English name is hardly known, the fame not only of English skill and valour, but of English mercy and moderation; and that the overruling care of that gracious Providence which has so often brought good out of evil may make the war to which we have been forced the means of establishing a durable peace, beneficial alike to the victors and the vanquished.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 5TH OF FEBRUARY, 1841.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1841, Mr. Serjeant Talfourd obtained leave to bring in a bill to amend the law of copyright. The object of this bill was to extend the term of copyright in a book to sixty years, reckoned from the death of the writer.

On the fifth of February Mr. Serjeant Talfourd moved that the bill should be read a second time. In reply to him the following Speech was made. The bill was rejected by 45 votes to 38.

THOUGH, Sir, it is in some sense agreeable to approach a subject with which political animosities have nothing to do, I offer myself to your notice with some reluctance. It is painful to me to take a course which may possibly be misunderstood or misrepresented as unfriendly to the interests of literature and literary men. It is painful to me, I will add, to oppose my honorable and learned friend on a question which he has taken up from the purest motives, and which he regards with a parental interest. These feelings have hitherto kept me silent when the law of copyright has been under discussion. But as I am, on full consideration, satisfied that the measure before us will, if adopted, inflict grievous injury on the public, without conferring any compensating advantage on men of letters, I think it my duty to avow that opinion and to defend it.

The first thing to be done, Sir, is to settle on what principles the question is to be argued. Are we free to legislate for the public good, or are we not? Is this a question of expediency, or is it a question of right? Many of those who have written and petitioned against the existing state of things treat the question as one of right. The law of nature, according to them, gives to every man a sacred and indefeasible property in his own ideas, in the fruits of his own

reason and imagination. The legislature has indeed the power to take away this property, just as it has the power to pass an act of attainder for cutting off an innocent man's head without a trial. But, as such an act of attainder would be legal murder, so would an act invading the right of an author to his copy be, according to these gentlemen, legal robbery.

Now, Sir, if this be so, let justice be done, cost what it may. I am not prepared, like my honorable and learned friend, to agree to a compromise between right and expediency, and to commit an injustice for the public convenience. But I must say, that his theory soars far beyond the reach of my faculties. It is not necessary to go, on the present occasion, into a metaphysical inquiry about the origin of the right of property; and certainly nothing but the strongest necessity would lead me to discuss a subject so likely to be distasteful to the House. I agree, I own, with Paley in thinking that property is the creature of the law, and that the law which creates property can be defended only on this ground, that it is a law beneficial to mankind. But it is unnecessary to debate that point. For, even if I believed in a natural right of property, independent of utility and anterior to legislation, I should still deny that this right could survive the original proprietor. Few, I apprehend, even of those who have studied in the most mystical and sentimental schools of moral philosophy, will be disposed to maintain that there is a natural law of succession older and of higher authority than any human code. If there be, it is quite certain that we have abuses to reform much more serious than any connected with the question of copyright. For this natural law can be only one; and the modes of succession in the Queen's dominions are twenty. To go no further than England, land generally descends to the eldest son. In Kent the sons share and share alike. In many districts the youngest takes the whole. Formerly a portion of a man's personal property was secured to his family; and it was only of the residue that he could dispose by will. Now he can dispose of the whole by will: but you limited his power, a few years ago, by enacting that the will should not be valid unless there were two witnesses. If a man dies intestate, his personal property generally goes according to the statute of distributions; but there are local customs which modify that statute. Now which of all these systems is conformed to the eternal standard of right? Is it primogeniture, or gavelkind, or borough English? Are wills *jure divino?* Are the two witnesses *jure divino?* Might not the *pars*

rationabilis of our old law have a fair claim to be regarded as of celestial institution? Was the statute of distributions enacted in Heaven long before it was adopted by Parliament? Or is it to Custom of York, or to Custom of London that this preeminence belongs? Surely, Sir, even those who hold that there is a natural right of property must admit that rules prescribing the manner in which the effects of deceased persons shall be distributed are purely arbitrary, and originate altogether in the will of the legislature. If so, Sir, there is no controversy between my honourable and learned friend and myself as to the principles on which this question is to be argued. For the existing law gives an author copyright during his natural life; nor do I propose to invade that privilege, which I should, on the contrary, be prepared to defend strenuously against any assailant. The only point in issue between us is, how long after an author's death the State shall recognise a copyright in his representatives and assigns; and it can, I think, hardly be disputed by any rational man that this is a point which the legislature is free to determine in the way which may appear to be most conducive to the general good.

We may now, therefore, I think, descend from these high regions, where we are in danger of being lost in the clouds, to firm ground and clear light. Let us look at this question like legislators, and after fairly balancing conveniences and inconveniences, pronounce between the existing law of copyright and the law now proposed to us. The question of copyright, Sir, like most questions of civil prudence, is neither black nor white, but grey. The system of copyright has great advantages and great disadvantages; and it is our business to ascertain what these are, and then to make an arrangement under which the advantages may be as far as possible secured, and the disadvantages as far as possible excluded. The charge which I bring against my honorable and learned friend's bill is this, that it leaves the advantages nearly what they are at present, and increases the disadvantages at least four fold.

The advantages arising from a system of copyright are obvious. It is desirable that we should have a supply of good books: we cannot have such a supply unless men of letters are liberally remunerated; and the least objectionable way of remunerating them is by means of copyright. You cannot depend for literary instruction and amusement on the leisure of men occupied in the pursuits of active life. Such men may

occasionally produce compositions of great merit. But you must not look to such men for works which require deep meditation and long research. Works of that kind you can expect only from persons who make literature the business of their lives. Of these persons few will be found among the rich and the noble. The rich and the noble are not impelled to intellectual exertion by necessity. They may be impelled to intellectual exertion by the desire of distinguishing themselves, or by the desire of benefiting the community. But it is generally within these walls that they seek to signalise themselves and to serve their fellow creatures. Both their ambition and their public spirit, in a country like this, naturally take a political turn. It is then on men whose profession is literature, and whose private means are not ample, that you must rely for a supply of valuable books. Such men must be remunerated for their literary labour. And there are only two ways in which they can be remunerated. One of those ways is patronage; the other is copyright.

There have been times in which men of letters looked, not to the public, but to the government, or to a few great men, for the reward of their exertions. It was thus in the time of Mæcenas and Pollio at Rome, of the Medici at Florence, of Lewis the Fourteenth in France, of Lord Halifax and Lord Oxford in this country. Now, Sir, I well know that there are cases in which it is fit and graceful, nay, in which it is a sacred duty to reward the merits or to relieve the distresses of men of genius by the exercise of this species of liberality. But these cases are exceptions. I can conceive no system more fatal to the integrity and independence of literary men than one under which they should be taught to look for their daily bread to the favour of ministers and nobles. I can conceive no system more certain to turn those minds which are formed by nature to be the blessings and ornaments of our species into public scandals and pests.

We have, then, only one resource left. We must betake ourselves to copyright, be the inconveniences of copyright what they may. Those inconveniences, in truth, are neither few nor small. Copyright is monopoly, and produces all the effects which the general voice of mankind attributes to monopoly. My honorable and learned friend talks very contemptuously of those who are led away by the theory that monopoly makes things dear. That monopoly makes things dear is certainly a theory, as all the great truths which have been established by the experience of all ages and nations,

and which are taken for granted in all reasonings, may be said to be theories. It is a theory in the same sense in which it is a theory, that day and night follow each other, that lead is heavier than water, that bread nourishes, that arsenic poisons, that alcohol intoxicates. If, as my honorable and learned friend seems to think, the whole world is in the wrong on this point, if the real effect of monopoly is to make articles good and cheap, why does he stop short in his career of change? Why does he limit the operation of so salutary a principle to sixty years? Why does he consent to anything short of a perpetuity? He told us that in consenting to anything short of a perpetuity he was making a compromise between extreme right and expediency. But if his opinion about monopoly be correct, extreme right and expediency would coincide. Or rather why should we not restore the monopoly of the East India trade to the East India Company? Why should we not revive all those old monopolies which, in Elizabeth's reign, galled our fathers so severely that, maddened by intolerable wrong, they opposed to their sovereign a resistance before which her haughty spirit quailed for the first and for the last time? Was it the cheapness and excellence of commodities that then so violently stirred the indignation of the English people? I believe, Sir, that I may safely take it for granted that the effect of monopoly generally is to make articles scarce, to make them dear, and to make them bad. And I may with equal safety challenge my honorable friend to find out any distinction between copyright and other privileges of the same kind; any reason why a monopoly of books should produce an effect directly the reverse of that which was produced by the East India Company's monopoly of tea, or by Lord Essex's monopoly of sweet wines. Thus, then, stands the case. It is good that authors should be remunerated; and the least exceptionable way of remunerating them is by a monopoly. Yet monopoly is an evil. For the sake of the good we must submit to the evil; but the evil ought not to last a day longer than is necessary for the purpose of securing the good.

Now, I will not affirm, that the existing law is perfect, that it exactly hits the point at which the monopoly ought to cease; but this I confidently say, that the existing law is very much nearer that point than the law proposed by my honorable and learned friend. For consider this; the evil effects of the monopoly are proportioned to the length of its duration. But the good effects for the sake of which we bear

with the evil effects are by no means proportioned to the length of its duration. A monopoly of sixty years produces twice as much evil as a monopoly of thirty years, and thrice as much evil as a monopoly of twenty years. But it is by no means the fact that a posthumous monopoly of sixty years gives to an author thrice as much pleasure and thrice as strong a motive as a posthumous monopoly of twenty years. On the contrary, the difference is so small as to be hardly perceptible. We all know how faintly we are affected by the prospect of very distant advantages, even when they are advantages which we may reasonably hope that we shall ourselves enjoy. But an advantage that is to be enjoyed more than half a century after we are dead, by somebody, we know not by whom, perhaps by somebody unborn, by somebody utterly unconnected with us, is really no motive at all to action. It is very probable, that in the course of some generations, land in the unexplored and unmapped heart of the Australasian continent, will be very valuable. But there is none of us who would lay down five pounds for a whole province in the heart of the Australasian continent. We know, that neither we, nor anybody for whom we care, will ever receive a farthing of rent from such a province. And a man is very little moved by the thought that in the year 2000 or 2100, somebody who claims through him will employ more shepherds than Prince Esterhazy, and will have the finest house and gallery of pictures at Victoria or Sydney. Now, this is the sort of boon which my honorable and learned friend holds out to authors. Considered as a boon to them, it is a mere nullity; but, considered as an impost on the public, it is no nullity, but a very serious and pernicious reality. I will take an example. Dr. Johnson died fifty-six years ago. If the law were what my honorable and learned friend wishes to make it, somebody would now have the monopoly of Dr. Johnson's works. Who that somebody would be it is impossible to say; but we may venture to guess. I guess, then, that it would have been some bookseller, who was the assign of another bookseller, who was the grandson of a third bookseller, who had bought the copyright from Black Frank, the Doctor's servant and residuary legatee, in 1785 or 1786. Now, would the knowledge that this copyright would exist in 1841 have been a source of gratification to Johnson? Would it have stimulated his exertions? Would it have once drawn him out of his bed before noon? Would it have once cheered him under a fit of the spleen? Would it have induced him to give us one more allegory, one

more life of a poet, one more imitation of Juvenal? I firmly believe not. I firmly believe that a hundred years ago, when he was writing our debates for the Gentleman's Magazine, he would very much rather have had twopence to buy a plate of shin of beef at a cook's shop underground. Considered as a reward to him, the difference between a twenty years' term and a sixty years' term of posthumous copyright would have been nothing or next to nothing. But is the difference nothing to us? I can buy Rasselas for sixpence; I might have had to give five shillings for it. I can buy the Dictionary, the entire genuine Dictionary, for two guineas, perhaps for less; I might have had to give five or six guineas for it. Do I grudge this to a man like Dr. Johnson? Not at all. Show me that the prospect of this boon roused him to any vigorous effort, or sustained his spirits under depressing circumstances, and I am quite willing to pay the price of such an object, heavy as that price is. But what I do complain of is that my circumstances are to be worse, and Johnson's none the better; that I am to give five pounds for what to him was not worth a farthing.

The principle of copyright is this. It is a tax on readers for the purpose of giving a bounty to writers. The tax is an exceedingly bad one; it is a tax on one of the most innocent and most salutary of human pleasures; and never let us forget, that a tax on innocent pleasures is a premium on vicious pleasures. I admit, however, the necessity of giving a bounty to genius and learning. In order to give such a bounty, I willingly submit even to this severe and burdensome tax. Nay, I am ready to increase the tax, if it can be shown that by so doing I should proportionally increase the bounty. My complaint is, that my honorable and learned friend doubles, triples, quadruples, the tax, and makes scarcely any perceptible addition to the bounty. Why, Sir, what is the additional amount of taxation which would have been levied on the public for Dr. Johnson's works alone, if my honourable and learned friend's bill had been the law of the land? I have not data sufficient to form an opinion. But I am confident that the taxation on his Dictionary alone would have amounted to many thousands of pounds. In reckoning the whole additional sum which the holders of his copyrights would have taken out of the pockets of the public during the last half century at twenty thousand pounds, I feel satisfied that I very greatly underrate it. Now, I again say that I think it but fair that we should pay twenty thousand pounds

in consideration of twenty thousand pounds worth of pleasure and encouragement received by Dr. Johnson. But I think it very hard that we should pay twenty thousand pounds for what he would not have valued at five shillings.

My honorable and learned friend dwells on the claims of the posterity of great writers. Undoubtedly, Sir, it would be very pleasing to see a descendant of Shakespeare living in opulence on the fruits of his great ancestor's genius. A house maintained in splendour by such a patrimony would be a more interesting and striking object than Blenheim is to us, or than Strathfieldsaye will be to our children. But, unhappily, it is scarcely possible that, under any system, such a thing can come to pass. My honorable and learned friend does not propose that copyright shall descend to the eldest son, or shall be bound up by irrevocable entail. It is to be merely personal property. It is therefore highly improbable that it will descend during sixty years or half that term from parent to child. The chance is that more people than one will have an interest in it. They will in all probability sell it and divide the proceeds. The price which a bookseller will give for it will bear no proportion to the sum which he will afterwards draw from the public, if his speculation proves successful. He will give little, if any thing, more for a term of sixty years than for a term of thirty or five and twenty. The present value of a distant advantage is always small; but when there is great room to doubt whether a distant advantage will be any advantage at all, the present value sinks to almost nothing. Such is the inconstancy of the public taste that no sensible man will venture to pronounce, with confidence, what the sale of any book published in our days will be in the years between 1890 and 1900. The whole fashion of thinking and writing has often undergone a change in a much shorter period than that to which my honorable and learned friend would extend posthumous copyright. What would have been considered the best literary property in the earlier part of Charles the Second's reign? I imagine Cowley's poems. Overleap sixty years, and you are in the generation of which Pope asked, "who now reads Cowley?" What works were ever expected with more impatience by the public than those of Lord Bolingbroke, which appeared, I think, in 1754. In 1814, no bookseller would have thanked you for the copyright of them all, if you had offered it to him for nothing. What would Paternoster Row give now for the copyright of Hayley's Triumphs

of Temper, so much admired within the memory of many people still living? I say, therefore, that, from the very nature of literary property, it will almost always pass away from an author's family; and I say, that the price given for it to the family will bear a very small proportion to the tax which the purchaser, if his speculation turns out well, will in the course of a long series of years levy on the public.

If, Sir, I wished to find a strong and perfect illustration of the effects which I anticipate from long copyright, I should select,—my honorable and learned friend will be surprised, —I should select the case of Milton's granddaughter. As often as this bill has been under discussion, the fate of Milton's granddaughter has been brought forward by the advocates of monopoly. My honorable and learned friend has repeatedly told the story with great eloquence and effect. He has dilated on the sufferings, on the abject poverty, of this illfated woman, the last of an illustrious race. He tells us that, in the extremity of her distress, Garrick gave her a benefit, that Johnson wrote a prologue, and that the public contributed some hundreds of pounds. Was it fit, he asks, that she should receive, in this eleemosynary form, a small portion of what was in truth a debt? Why, he asks, instead of obtaining a pittance from charity, did she not live in comfort and luxury on the proceeds of the sale of her ancestor's works? But, Sir, will my honorable and learned friend tell me that this event, which he has so often and so pathetically described, was caused by the shortness of the term of copyright? Why, at that time, the duration of copyright was longer than even he, at present, proposes to make it. The monopoly lasted not sixty years, but for ever. At the time at which Milton's granddaughter asked charity, Milton's works were the exclusive property of a bookseller. Within a few months of the day on which the benefit was given at Garrick's theatre, the holder of the copyright of Paradise Lost, — I think it was Tonson, — applied to the Court of Chancery for an injunction against a bookseller, who had published a cheap edition of the great epic poem, and obtained the injunction. The representation of Comus was, if I remember rightly, in 1750; the injunction in 1752. Here, then, is a perfect illustration of the effect of long copyright. Milton's works are the property of a single publisher. Everybody who wants them must buy them at Tonson's shop, and at Tonson's price. Whoever attempts to undersell Tonson is harassed with legal proceedings.

Thousands who would gladly possess a copy of Paradise Lost, must forego that great enjoyment. And what, in the meantime, is the situation of the only person for whom we can suppose that the author, protected at such a cost to the public, was at all interested? She is reduced to utter destitution. Milton's works are under a monopoly. Milton's granddaughter is starving. The reader is pillaged; but the writer's family is not enriched. Society is taxed doubly. It has to give an exorbitant price for the poems; and it has at the same time to give alms to the only surviving descendant of the poet.

But this is not all. I think it right, Sir, to call the attention of the House to an evil, which is perhaps more to be apprehended when an author's copyright remains in the hands of his family, than when it is transferred to booksellers. I seriously fear that, if such a measure as this should be adopted, many valuable works will be either totally suppressed or grievously mutilated. I can prove that this danger is not chimerical; and I am quite certain that, if the danger be real, the safeguards which my honorable and learned friend has devised are altogether nugatory. That the danger is not chimerical may easily be shown. Most of us, I am sure, have known persons who, very erroneously as I think, but from the best motives, would not choose to reprint Fielding's novels, or Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. Some gentlemen may perhaps be of opinion, that it would be as well if Tom Jones and Gibbon's History were never reprinted. I will not, then, dwell on these or similar cases. I will take cases respecting which it is not likely that there will be any difference of opinion here; cases, too, in which the danger of which I now speak is not matter of supposition, but matter of fact. Take Richardson's novels. Whatever I may, on the present occasion, think of my honorable and learned friend's judgment as a legislator, I must always respect his judgment as a critic. He will, I am sure, say that Richardson's novels are among the most valuable, among the most original works in our language. No writings have done more to raise the fame of English genius in foreign countries. No writings are more deeply pathetic. No writings, those of Shakespeare excepted, show more profound knowledge of the human heart. As to their moral tendency, I can cite the most respectable testimony. Dr. Johnson describes Richardson as one who had taught the passions to move at the command of

virtue. My dear and honoured friend, Mr. Wilberforce, in his celebrated religious treatise, when speaking of the unchristian tendency of the fashionable novels of the eighteenth century, distinctly excepts Richardson from the censure. Another excellent person whom I can never mention without respect and kindness, Mrs. Hannah More, often declared in conversation, and has declared in one of her published poems, that she first learned from the writings of Richardson those principles of piety by which her life was guided. I may safely say that books celebrated as works of art through the whole civilised world, and praised for their moral tendency by Dr. Johnson, by Mr. Wilberforce, by Mrs. Hannah More, ought not to be suppressed. Sir, it is my firm belief, that if the law had been what my honorable and learned friend proposes to make it, they would have been suppressed. I remember Richardson's grandson well; he was a clergyman in the city of London; he was a most upright and excellent man: but he had conceived a strong prejudice against works of fiction. He thought all novel-reading not only frivolous but sinful. He said,—this I state on the authority of one of his clerical brethren who is now a bishop,—he said that he had never thought it right to read one of his grandfather's books. Suppose, Sir, that the law had been what my honorable and learned friend would make it. Suppose that the copyright of Richardson's novels had descended, as might well have been the case, to this gentleman. I firmly believe, that he would have thought it sinful to give them a wide circulation. I firmly believe, that he would not for a hundred thousand pounds have deliberately done what he thought sinful. He would not have reprinted them. And what protection does my honorable and learned friend give to the public in such a case? Why, Sir, what he proposes is this: if a book is not reprinted during five years, any person who wishes to reprint it may give notice in the London Gazette: the advertisement must be repeated three times: a year must elapse; and then, if the proprietor of the copyright does not put forth a new edition, he loses his exclusive privilege. Now, what protection is this to the public? What is a new edition? Does the law define the number of copies that make an edition? Does it limit the price of a copy? Are twelve copies on large paper, charged at thirty guineas each, an edition? It has been usual, when monopolies have been granted, to prescribe numbers and to limit prices. But I do not find that my honorable and

learned friend proposes to do so in the present case. And, without some such provision, the security which he offers is manifestly illusory. It is my conviction, that under such a system as that which he recommends to us, a copy of Clarissa would have been as rare as an Aldus or a Caxton.

I will give another instance. One of the most instructive, interesting, and delightful books in our language is Boswell's Life of Johnson. Now it is well known that Boswell's eldest son considered this book, considered the whole relation of Boswell to Johnson, as a blot in the escutcheon of the family. He thought, not perhaps altogether without reason, that his father had exhibited himself in a ludicrous and degrading light. And thus he became so sore and irritable that at last he could not bear to hear the life of Johnson mentioned. Suppose that the law had been what my honorable and learned friend wishes to make it. Suppose that the copyright of Boswell's Life of Johnson had belonged, as it well might, during sixty years, to Boswell's eldest son. What would have been the consequence? An unadulterated copy of the finest biographical work in the world would have been as scarce as the first edition of Camden's Britannia.

These are strong cases. I have shown you that, if the law had been what you are now going to make it, the finest prose work of fiction in the language, the finest biographical work in the language, would very probably have been suppressed. But I have stated my case weakly. The books which I have mentioned are singularly inoffensive books, books not touching on any of those questions which drive even wise men beyond the bounds of wisdom. There are books of a very different kind, books which are the rallying points of great political and religious parties. What is likely to happen if the copyright of one of these books should by descent or transfer come into the possession of some hostile zealot? I will take a single instance. It is only fifty years since John Wesley died; and all his works, if the law had been what my honorable and learned friend wishes to make it, would now have been the property of some person or other. The sect founded by Wesley is the most numerous, the wealthiest, the most powerful, the most zealous of sects. In every parliamentary election it is a matter of the greatest importance to obtain the support of the Wesleyan Methodists. Their numerical strength is reckoned by hundreds of thousands. They hold the memory of their founder in the greatest reverence; and not without reason, for he was unquestionably a great and a good man. To

his authority they constantly appeal. His works are in their eyes of the highest value. His doctrinal writings they regard as containing the best system of theology ever deduced from Scripture. His journals, interesting even to the common reader, are peculiarly interesting to the Methodist: for they contain the whole history of that singular polity which, weak and despised in its beginning, is now, after the lapse of a century, so strong, so flourishing, and so formidable. The hymns to which he gave his Imprimatur are a most important part of the public worship of his followers. Now, suppose that the copyright of these works should belong to some person who holds the memory of Wesley and the doctrines and discipline of the Methodists in abhorrence. There are many such persons. The Ecclesiastical Courts are at this very time sitting on the case of a clergyman of the Established Church who refused Christian burial to a child baptized by a Methodist preacher. I took up the other day a work which is considered as among the most respectable organs of a large and growing party in the Church of England, and there I saw John Wesley designated as a forsworn priest. Suppose that the works of Wesley were suppressed. Why, Sir, such a grievance would be enough to shake the foundations of Government. Let gentlemen who are attached to the Church reflect for a moment what their feelings would be if the Book of Common Prayer were not to be reprinted for thirty or forty years, if the price of a Book of Common Prayer were run up to five or ten guineas. And then let them determine whether they will pass a law under which it is possible, under which it is probable, that so intolerable a wrong may be done to some sect consisting perhaps of half a million of persons.

I am so sensible, Sir, of the kindness with which the House has listened to me, that I will not detain you longer. I will only say this, that if the measure before us should pass, and should produce one tenth part of the evil which it is calculated to produce, and which I fully expect it to produce, there will soon be a remedy, though of a very objectionable kind. Just as the absurd acts which prohibited the sale of game were virtually repealed by the poacher, just as many absurd revenue acts have been virtually repealed by the smuggler, so will this law be virtually repealed by piratical booksellers. At present the holder of copyright has the public feeling on his side. Those who invade copyright are regarded as knaves who take the bread out of the mouths of deserving men. Every body is well pleased to see them restrained by the law, and com-

pelled to refund their ill-gotten gains No tradesmen of good repute will have anything to do with such disgraceful transactions. Pass this law: and that feeling is at an end. Men very different from the present race of piratical booksellers will soon infringe this intolerable monopoly. Great masses of capital will be constantly employed in the violation of the law. Every art will be employed to evade legal pursuit; and the whole nation will be in the plot. On which side indeed should the public sympathy be when the question is whether some book as popular as Robinson Crusoe, or the Pilgrim's Progress, shall be in every cottage, or whether it shall be confined to the libraries of the rich for the advantage of the great-grandson of a bookseller who, a hundred years before, drove a hard bargain for the copyright with the author when in great distress? Remember too that, when once it ceases to be considered as wrong and discreditable to invade literary property, no person can say where the invasion will stop. The public seldom makes nice distinctions. The wholesome copyright which now exists will share in the disgrace and danger of the new copyright which you are about to create. And you will find that, in attempting to impose unreasonable restraints on the reprinting of the works of the dead, you have, to a great extent, annulled those restraints which now prevent men from pillaging and defrauding the living. If I saw, Sir, any probability that this bill could be so amended in the Committee that my objections might be removed, I would not divide the House in this stage. But I am so fully convinced that no alteration which would not seem insupportable to my honorable and learned friend, could render his measure supportable to me, that I must move, though with regret, that this bill be read a second time this day six months.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

A COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 6TH OF APRIL, 1842.

On the third of March, 1842, Lord Mahon obtained permission to bring in a bill to amend the Law of Copyright. This bill extended the term of Copyright in a book to twenty-five years, reckoned from the death of the author.

On the sixth of April the House went into Committee on the bill, and Mr. Greene took the Chair. Several divisions took place, of which the result was that the plan suggested in the following Speech was, with some modifications, adopted.

MR. GREENE,

I HAVE been amused and gratified by the remarks which my noble friend* has made on the arguments by which I prevailed on the last House of Commons to reject the bill introduced by a very able and accomplished man, Mr. Serjeant Talfourd. My noble friend has done me a high and rare honor. For this is, I believe, the first occasion on which a speech made in one Parliament has been answered in another. I should not find it difficult to vindicate the soundness of the reasons which I formerly urged, to set them in a clearer light, and to fortify them by additional facts. But it seems to me that we had better discuss the bill which is now on our table than the bill which was there fourteen months ago. Glad I am to find that there is a very wide difference between the two bills, and that my noble friend, though he has tried to refute my arguments, has acted as if he had been convinced by them. I objected to the term of sixty years as far too long. My noble friend has cut that term down to twenty-five years. I warned the House that, under the provisions of Mr. Serjeant

* Lord Mahon.

Talfourd's bill, valuable works might not improbably be suppressed by the representatives of authors. My noble friend has prepared a clause which, as he thinks, will guard against that danger. I will not therefore waste the time of the Committee by debating points which he has conceded, but will proceed at once to the proper business of this evening.

Sir, I have no objection to the principle of my noble friend's bill. Indeed, I had no objection to the principle of the bill of last year. I have long thought that the term of copyright ought to be extended. When Mr. Serjeant Talfourd moved for leave to bring in his bill, I did not oppose the motion. Indeed I meant to vote for the second reading, and to reserve what I had to say for the Committee. But the learned Serjeant left me no choice. He, in strong language, begged that nobody who was disposed to reduce the term of sixty years would divide with him. "Do not," he said, "give me your support if all that you mean to grant to men of letters is a miserable addition of fourteen or fifteen years to the present term. I do not wish for such support. I despise it." Not wishing to obtrude on the learned Serjeant a support which he despised, I had no course left but to take the sense of the House on the second reading. The circumstances are now different. My noble friend's bill is not at present a good bill; but it may be improved into a very good bill; nor will he, I am persuaded, withdraw it if it should be so improved. He and I have the same object in view; but we differ as to the best mode of attaining that object. We are equally desirous to extend the protection now enjoyed by writers. In what way it may be extended with most benefit to them and with least inconvenience to the public, is the question.

The present state of the law is this. The author of a work has a certain copyright in that work for a term of twenty-eight years. If he should live more than twenty-eight years after the publication of the work, he retains the copyright to the end of his life.

My noble friend does not propose to make any addition to the term of twenty-eight years. But he proposes that the copyright shall last twenty-five years after the author's death. Thus my noble friend makes no addition to that term which is certain, but makes a very large addition to that term which is uncertain.

My plan is different. I would make no addition to the uncertain term; but I would make a large addition to the certain term. I propose to add fourteen years to the twenty-eight years which the law now allows to an author. His copy-

right will, in this way, last till his death, or till the expiration of forty-two years, whichever shall first happen. And I think that I shall be able to prove to the satisfaction of the Committee that my plan will be more beneficial to literature and to literary men than the plan of my noble friend.

It must surely, Sir, be admitted that the protection which we give to books ought to be distributed as evenly as possible, that every book should have a fair share of that protection, and no book more than a fair share. It would evidently be absurd to put tickets into a wheel, with different numbers marked upon them, and to make writers draw, one a term of twenty-eight years, another a term of fifty, another a term of ninety. And yet this sort of lottery is what my noble friend proposes to establish. I know that we cannot altogether exclude chance. You have two terms of copyright; one certain, the other uncertain; and we cannot, I admit, get rid of the uncertain term. It is proper, no doubt, that an author's copyright should last during his life. But, Sir, though we cannot altogether exclude chance, we can very much diminish the share which chance must have in distributing the recompense which we wish to give to genius and learning. By every addition which we make to the certain term we diminish the influence of chance; by every addition which we make to the uncertain term we increase the influence of chance. I shall make myself best understood by putting cases. Take two eminent female writers, who died within our own memory, Madame D'Arblay and Miss Austen. As the law now stands, Miss Austen's charming novels would have only from twenty-eight to thirty-three years of copyright. For that extraordinary woman died young: she died before her genius was fully appreciated by the world. Madame D'Arblay outlived the whole generation to which she belonged. The copyright of her celebrated novel, Evelina, lasted, under the present law, sixty-two years. Surely this inequality is sufficiently great, sixty-two years of copyright for Evelina, only twenty-eight for Persuasion. But to my noble friend this inequality seems not great enough. He proposes to add twenty-five years to Madame D'Arblay's term, and not a single day to Miss Austen's term. He would give to Persuasion a copyright of only twenty-eight years, as at present, and to Evelina a copyright more than three times as long, a copyright of eighty-seven years. Now, is this reasonable? See, on the other hand, the operation of my plan. I make no addition at all to Madame D'Arblay's term of

sixty-two years, which is, in my opinion, quite long enough; but I extend Miss Austen's term to forty-two years, which is, in my opinion, not too much. You see, Sir, that at present chance has too much sway in this matter; that at present the protection which the state gives to letters is very unequally given. You see that if my noble friend's plan be adopted, more will be left to chance than under the present system, and you will have such inequalities as are unknown under the present system. You see also that, under the system which I recommend, we shall have, not perfect certainty, not perfect equality, but much less uncertainty and inequality than at present.

But this is not all. My noble friend's plan is not merely to institute a lottery in which some writers will draw prizes and some will draw blanks. It is much worse than this. His lottery is so contrived that, in the vast majority of cases, the blanks will fall to the best books, and the prizes to books of inferior merit.

Take Shakespeare. My noble friend gives a longer protection than I should give to Love's Labour Lost, and Pericles, Prince of Tyre; but he gives a shorter protection than I should give to Othello and Macbeth.

Take Milton. Milton died in 1674. The copyrights of Milton's great works would, according to my noble friend's plan, expire in 1699. Comus appeared in 1634, the Paradise Lost in 1668. To Comus, then, my noble friend would give sixty-five years of copyright, and to the Paradise Lost only thirty-one years. Is that reasonable? Comus is a noble poem: but who would rank it with the Paradise Lost? My plan would give forty-two years both to the Paradise Lost and to Comus.

Let us pass on from Milton to Dryden. My noble friend would give more than sixty years of copyright to Dryden's worst works; to the encomiastic verses on Oliver Cromwell, to the Wild Gallant, to the Rival Ladies, to other wretched pieces as bad as anything written by Flecknoe or Settle: but for Theodore and Honoria, for Tancred and Sigismunda, for Cimon and Iphigenia, for Palamon and Arcite, for Alexander's Feast, my noble friend thinks a copyright of twenty-eight years sufficient. Of all Pope's works, that to which my noble friend would give the largest measure of protection is the volume of Pastorals, remarkable only as the production of a boy. Johnson's first work was a Translation of a Book of Travels Abyssinia, published in 1735. It was so poorly executed

that in his later years he did not like to hear it mentioned. Boswell once picked up a copy of it, and told his friend that he had done so. "Do not talk about it," said Johnson: "it is a thing to be forgotten." To this performance my noble friend would give protection during the enormous term of seventy-five years. To the Lives of the Poets he would give protection during about thirty years. Well; take Henry Fielding; it matters not whom I take, but take Fielding. His early works are read only by the curious, and would not be read even by the curious, but for the fame which he acquired in the later part of his life by works of a very different kind. What is the value of the Temple Beau, of the Intriguing Chambermaid, of half a dozen other plays of which few gentlemen have even heard the names? Yet to these worthless pieces my noble friend would give a term of copyright longer by more than twenty years than that which he would give to Tom Jones and Amelia.

Go on to Burke. His little tract, entitled The Vindication of Natural Society, is certainly not without merit; but it would not be remembered in our days if it did not bear the name of Burke. To this tract my noble friend would give a copyright of near seventy years. But to the great work on the French Revolution, to the Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs, to the letters on the Regicide Peace, he would give a copyright of thirty years or little more.

And, Sir, observe that I am not selecting here and there extraordinary instances in order to make up the semblance of a case. I am taking the greatest names of our literature in chronological order. Go to other nations; go to remote ages; you will still find the general rule the same There was no copyright at Athens or Rome; but the history of the Greek and Latin literature illustrates my argument quite as well as if copyright had existed in ancient times. Of all the plays of Sophocles, the one to which the plan of my noble friend would have given the most scanty recompense would have been that wonderful masterpiece, the Œdipus at Colonos. Who would class together the Speech of Demosthenes against his Guardians, and the Speech for the Crown? My noble friend, indeed, would not class them together. For to the Speech against the Guardians he would give a copyright of near seventy years; and to the incomparable Speech for the Crown a copyright of less than half that length. Go to Rome. My noble friend would give more than twice as long a term to Cicero's juvenile declamation in defence of Roscius Amerinus

as to the Second Philippic. Go to France; my noble friend would give a far longer term to Racine's Frères Ennemis than to Athalie, and to Molière's Étourdi than to Tartuffe. Go to Spain. My noble friend would give a longer term to forgotten works of Cervantes, works which nobody now reads, than to Don Quixote. Go to Germany. According to my noble friend's plan, of all the works of Schiller the Robbers would be the most favoured: of all the works of Goethe, the Sorrows of Werter would be the most favoured. I thank the Committee for listening so kindly to this long enumeration. Gentlemen will perceive, I am sure, that it is not from pedantry that I mention the names of so many books and authors. But just as, in our debates on civil affairs, we constantly draw illustrations from civil history, we must, in a debate about literary property, draw our illustrations from literary history. Now, Sir, I have, I think, shown from literary history that the effect of my noble friend's plan would be to give to crude and imperfect works, to third-rate and fourth-rate works, a great advantage over the highest productions of genius. It is impossible to account for the facts which I have laid before you by attributing them to mere accident. Their number is too great, their character too uniform. We must seek for some other explanation; and we shall easily find one.

It is the law of our nature that the mind shall attain its full power by slow degrees; and this is especially true of the most vigorous minds. Young men, no doubt, have often produced works of great merit; but it would be impossible to name any writer of the first order whose juvenile performances were his best. That all the most valuable books of history, of philology, of physical and metaphysical science, of divinity, of political economy, have been produced by men of mature years, will hardly be disputed.

The case may not be quite so clear as respects works of the imagination. And yet I know no work of the imagination of the very highest class that was ever, in any age or country, produced by a man under thirty-five. Whatever powers a youth may have received from nature, it is impossible that his taste and judgment can be ripe, that his mind can be richly stored with images, that he can have observed the vicissitudes of life, that he can have studied the nicer shades of character. How, as Marmontel very sensibly said, is a person to paint portraits who has never seen faces? On the whole I believe that I may, without fear of contradiction, affirm this, that of the good books now extant in the world

more than nineteen-twentieths were published after the writers had attained the age of forty. If this be so, it is evident that the plan of my noble friend is framed on a vicious principle. For, while he gives to juvenile productions a very much larger protection than they now enjoy, he does comparatively little for the works of men in the full maturity of their powers, and absolutely nothing for any work which is published during the last three years of the life of the writer. For, by the existing law, the copyright of such a work lasts twenty-eight years from the publication; and my noble friend gives only twenty-five years to be reckoned from the writer's death.

What I recommend is, that the certain term, reckoned from the date of publication, shall be forty-two years instead of twenty-eight years. In this arrangement there is no uncertainty, no inequality. The advantage which I propose to give will be the same to every book. No work will have so long a copyright as my noble friend gives to some books, or so short a copyright as he gives to others. No copyright will last ninety years. No copyright will end in twenty-eight years. To every book published in the course of the last seventeen years of a writer's life I give a longer term of copyright than my noble friend gives; and I am confident that no person versed in literary history will deny this, —that in general the most valuable works of an author are published in the course of the last seventeen years of his life. I will rapidly enumerate a few, and but a few, of the great works of English writers to which my plan is more favourable than my noble friend's plan. To Lear, to Macbeth, to Othello, to the Fairy Queen, to the Paradise Lost, to Bacon's Novum Organum and De Augmentis, to Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding, to Clarendon's History, to Hume's History, to Gibbon's History, to Smith's Wealth of Nations, to Addison's Spectators, to almost all the great works of Burke, to Clarissa and Sir Charles Grandison, to Joseph Andrews, Tom Jones, and Amelia, and, with the single exception of Waverley, to all the novels of Sir Walter Scott, I give a longer term of copyright than my noble friend gives. Can he match that list? Does not that list contain what England has produced greatest in many various ways, poetry, philosophy, history, eloquence, wit, skilful portraiture of life and manners? I confidently, therefore, call on the Committee to take my plan in preference to the plan of my noble friend. I have shown that the protection which

he proposes to give to letters is unequal, and unequal in the worst way. I have shown that his plan is to give protection to books in inverse proportion to their merit. I shall move when we come to the third clause of the bill to omit the words "twenty-five years," and in a subsequent part of the same clause I shall move to substitute for the words "twenty-eight years" the words "forty-two years." I earnestly hope that the Committee will adopt these amendments; and I feel the firmest conviction that my noble friend's bill, so amended, will confer a great boon on men of letters with the smallest possible inconvenience to the public.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 3RD OF MAY, 1842.

On the second of May, 1842, Mr. Thomas Duncombe, Member for Finsbury, presented a petition, very numerously signed, of which the prayer was as follows:

"Your petitioners, therefore, exercising their just constitutional right, demand that your Honorable House, to remedy the many gross and manifest evils of which your petitioners complain, do immediately, without alteration, deduction, or addition, pass into a law the document entitled the People's Charter."

On the following day Mr. Thomas Duncombe moved that the petitioners should be heard by themselves or their Counsel at the Bar of the House. The following Speech was made in opposition to the motion.

The motion was rejected by 287 votes to 49.

MR. SPEAKER,

I WAS particularly desirous to catch your eye this evening, because, when the motion of the honorable member for Rochdale* was under discussion, I was unable to be in my place. I understand that, on that occasion, the absence of some members of the late Government was noticed in severe terms, and was attributed to discreditable motives. As for myself, Sir, I was prevented from coming down to the House by illness: a noble friend of mine, to whom particular allusion was made, was detained elsewhere by pure accident; and I am convinced that no member of the late administration was withheld by any unworthy feeling from avowing his opinions. My own opinions I could have no motive for disguising. They have been frequently avowed, and avowed

* Mr. Sharman Crawford.

before audiences which were not likely to regard them with much favour.

I should wish, Sir, to say what I have to say in the temperate tone which has with so much propriety been preserved by the right honorable Baronet the Secretary for the Home Department*; but, if I should use any warm expression, I trust that the House will attribute it to the strength of my convictions and to my solicitude for the public interests. No person who knows me will, I am quite sure, suspect me of regarding the hundreds of thousands who have signed the petition which we are now considering with any other feeling than cordial good will.

Sir, I cannot conscientiously assent to this motion. And yet I must admit that the honorable Member for Finsbury† has framed it with considerable skill. He has done his best to obtain the support of all those timid and interested politicians who think much more about the security of their seats than about the security of their country. It would be very convenient to me to give a silent vote with him. I should then have it in my power to say to the Chartists of Edinburgh, "When your petition was before the House I was on your side; I was for giving you a full hearing." I should at the same time be able to assure my conservative constituents that I never had supported and never would support the Charter. But, Sir, though this course would be very convenient, it is one which my sense of duty will not suffer me to take. When questions of private right are before us we hear, and we ought to hear, the arguments of the parties interested in those questions. But it has never been, and surely it ought not to be, our practice to grant a hearing to persons who petition for or against a law in which they have no other interest than that which is common between them and the whole nation. Of the many who petitioned against slavery, against the Roman Catholic claims, against the corn laws, none was suffered to harangue us at the bar in support of his views. If in the present case we depart from a general rule which everybody must admit to be a very wholesome one, what inference can reasonably be drawn from our conduct, except this, that we think the petition which we are now considering entitled to extraordinary respect, and that we have not fully made up our minds to refuse what the petitioners ask. Now, Sir, I have fully made up my mind to resist to the last the change

* Sir James Graham. † Mr. Thomas Duncombe.

which they urge us to make in the constitution of the kingdom. I therefore think that I should act disingenuously if I gave my voice for calling in orators whose eloquence, I am certain, will make no alteration in my opinion. I think too that if, after voting for hearing the petitioners, I should then vote against granting their prayer, I should give them just ground for accusing me of having first encouraged and then deserted them. That accusation, at least, they shall never bring against me.

The honorable member for Westminster* has expressed a hope that the language of the petition will not be subjected to severe criticism. If he means literary criticism, I entirely agree with him. The style of this composition is safe from any censure of mine; but the substance it is absolutely necessary that we should closely examine. What the petitioners demand is this, that we do forthwith pass what is called the People's Charter into a law without alteration, diminution, or addition. This is the prayer in support of which the honorable member for Finsbury would have us hear an argument at the bar. Is it then reasonable to say, as some gentlemen have said, that, in voting for the honorable member's motion, they mean to vote merely for an inquiry into the causes of the public distress? If any gentleman thinks that an inquiry into the causes of the public distress would be useful, let him move for such an inquiry. I will not oppose it. But this petition does not tell us to inquire. It tells us that we are not to inquire. It directs us to pass a certain law word for word, and to pass it without the smallest delay.

I shall, Sir, notwithstanding the request or command of the petitioners, venture to exercise my right of free speech on the subject of the People's Charter. There is, among the six points of the Charter, one for which I have voted. There is another of which I decidedly approve. There are others as to which, though I do not agree with the petitioners, I could go some way to meet them. In fact, there is only one of the six points on which I am diametrically opposed to them: but unfortunately that point happens to be infinitely the most important of the six.

One of the six points is the ballot. I have voted for the ballot; and I have seen no reason to change my opinion on that subject.

Another point is the abolition of the pecuniary qualifica-

* Mr. Leader.

tion for members of this House. On that point I cordially agree with the petitioners. You have established a sufficient pecuniary qualification for the elector; and it therefore seems to me quite superfluous to require a pecuniary qualification from the representative. Everybody knows that many English members have only fictitious qualifications, and that the members for Scotch cities and boroughs are not required to have any qualification at all. It is surely absurd to admit the representatives of Edinburgh and Glasgow without any qualification, and at the same time to require the representative of Finsbury or Marylebone to possess a qualification or the semblance of one. If the qualification really be a security for respectability, let that security be demanded from us who sit here for Scotch towns. If, as I believe, the qualification is no security at all, why should we require it from anybody. It is no part of the old constitution of the realm. It was first established in the reign of Anne. It was established by a bad parliament for a bad purpose. It was, in fact, part of a course of legislation which, if it had not been happily interrupted, would have ended in the repeal of the Toleration Act and of the Act of Settlement.

The Chartists demand annual parliaments. There, certainly, I differ from them: but I might, perhaps, be willing to consent to some compromise. I differ from them also as to the expediency of paying the representatives of the people, and of dividing the country into electoral districts. But I do not consider these matters as vital. The kingdom might, I acknowledge, be free, great, and happy, though the members of this House received salaries, and though the present boundaries of counties and boroughs were superseded by new lines of demarcation. These, Sir, are subordinate questions. I do not, of course, mean that they are not important. But they are subordinate when compared with that question which still remains to be considered. The essence of the Charter is universal suffrage. If you withhold that, it matters not very much what else you grant. If you grant that, it matters not at all what else you withhold. If you grant that, the country is lost.

I have no blind attachment to ancient usages. I altogether disclaim what has been nicknamed the doctrine of finality. I have said enough to-night to show that I do not consider the settlement made by the Reform Bill as one which can last for ever. I certainly do think that an extensive change in the polity of a nation must be attended with

serious evils. Still those evils may be overbalanced by advantages: and I am perfectly ready, in every case, to weigh the evils against the advantages, and to judge as well as I can which scale preponderates. I am bound by no tie to oppose any reform which I think likely to promote the public good. I will go so far as to say that I do not quite agree with those who think that they have proved the People's Charter to be absurd when they have proved that it is incompatible with the existence of the throne and of the peerage. For though I am a faithful and loyal subject of Her Majesty, and though I sincerely wish to see the House of Lords powerful and respected, I cannot consider either monarchy or aristocracy as the ends of Government. They are only means. Nations have flourished without hereditary sovereigns or assemblies of nobles; and, though I should be very sorry to see England a republic, I do not doubt that she might, as a republic, enjoy prosperity, tranquillity, and high consideration. The dread and aversion with which I regard universal suffrage would be greatly diminished, if I could believe that the worst effect which it would produce would be to give us an elective first magistrate and a senate instead of a Queen and a House of Peers. My firm conviction is that, in our country, universal suffrage is incompatible, not with this or that form of government, but with all forms of government, and with everything for the sake of which forms of government exist; that it is incompatible with property, and that it is consequently incompatible with civilisation.

It is not necessary for me in this place to go through the arguments which prove beyond dispute that on the security of property civilisation depends; that, where property is insecure, no climate however delicious, no soil however fertile, no conveniences for trade and navigation, no natural endowments of body or of mind, can prevent a nation from sinking into barbarism; that where, on the other hand, men are protected in the enjoyment of what has been created by their industry and laid up by their self-denial, society will advance in arts and in wealth notwithstanding the sterility of the earth and the inclemency of the air, notwithstanding heavy taxes and destructive wars. Those persons who say that England has been greatly misgoverned, that her legislation is defective, that her wealth has been squandered in unjust and impolitic contests with America and with France, do in fact bear the strongest testimony to the truth of my doctrine. For that our country has made and is making

great progress in all that contributes to the material comfort of man is indisputable. If that progress cannot be ascribed to the wisdom of the Government, to what can we ascribe it, but to the diligence, the energy, the thrift of individuals? And to what can we ascribe that diligence, that energy, that thrift, except to the security which property has during many generations enjoyed here? Such is the power of this great principle that, even in the last war, the most costly war, beyond all comparison, that ever was waged in this world, the Government could not lavish wealth so fast as the productive classes created it.

If it be admitted that on the institution of property the wellbeing of society depends, it follows surely that it would be madness to give supreme power in the state to a class which would not be likely to respect that institution. And, if this be conceded, it seems to me to follow that it would be madness to grant the prayer of this petition. I entertain no hope that, if we place the government of the kingdom in the hands of the majority of the males of one and twenty told by the head, the institution of property will be respected. If I am asked why I entertain no such hope, I answer, because the hundreds of thousands of males of twenty-one who have signed this petition tell me to entertain no such hope; because they tell me that, if I trust them with power, the first use which they will make of it will be to plunder every man in the kingdom who has a good coat on his back and a good roof over his head. God forbid that I should put an unfair construction on their language! I will read their own words. This petition, be it remembered, is an authoritative declaration of the wishes of those who, if the Charter ever becomes law, will return the great majority of the House of Commons; and these are their words: "Your petitioners complain, that they are enormously taxed to pay the interest of what is called the national debt, a debt amounting at present to eight hundred millions, being only a portion of the enormous amount expended in cruel and expensive wars for the suppression of all liberty by men not authorised by the people, and who consequently had no right to tax posterity for the outrages committed by them upon mankind." If these words mean anything, they mean that the present generation is not bound to pay the public debt incurred by our rulers in past times, and that a national bankruptcy would be both just and politic. For my part, I believe it to be impossible to make any distinction between the right of a

fundholder to his dividends and the right of a landowner to his rents. And, to do the petitioners justice, I must say that they seem to be much of the same mind. They are for dealing with fundholder and landowner alike. They tell us that nothing will "unshackle labour from its misery, until the people possess that power under which all monopoly and oppression must cease; and your petitioners respectfully mention the existing monopolies of the suffrage, of paper money, of machinery, of land, of the public press, of religion, of the means of travelling and transit, and a host of other evils too numerous to mention, all arising from class legislation." Absurd as this hubbub of words is, part of it is intelligible enough. What can the monopoly of land mean, except property in land? The only monopoly of land which exists in England is this, that nobody can sell an acre of land which does not belong to him. And what can the monopoly of machinery mean but property in machinery? Another monopoly which is to cease is the monopoly of the means of travelling. In other word, all the canal property and railway property in the kingdom is to be confiscated. What other sense do the words bear? And these are only specimens of the reforms which, in the language of the petition, are to unshackle labour from its misery. There remains, it seems, a host of similar monopolies too numerous to mention; the monopoly, I presume, which a draper has of his own stock of cloth; the monopoly which a hatter has of his own stock of hats; the monopoly which we all have of our furniture, bedding, and clothes. In short, the petitioners ask you to give them power in order that they may not leave a man of a hundred a year in the realm.

I am far from wishing to throw any blame on the ignorant crowds which have flocked to the tables where this petition was exhibited. Nothing is more natural than that the labouring people should be deceived by the arts of such men as the author of this absurd and wicked composition. We ourselves, with all our advantages of education, are often very credulous, very impatient, very shortsighted, when we are tried by pecuniary distress or bodily pain. We often resort to means of immediate relief which, as Reason tells us, if we would listen to her, are certain to aggravate our sufferings. Men of great abilities and knowledge have ruined their estates and their constitutions in this way. How then can we wonder that men less instructed than ourselves, and tried by privations such as we have never known, should be easily misled

by mountebanks who promise impossibilities? Imagine a well meaning laborious mechanic fondly attached to his wife and children. Bad times come. He sees the wife whom he loves grow thinner and paler every day. His little ones cry for bread; and he has none to give them. Then come the professional agitators, the tempters, and tell him that there is enough and more than enough for everybody, and that he has too little only because landed gentlemen, fundholders, bankers, manufacturers, railway proprietors, shopkeepers, have too much. Is it strange that the poor man should be deluded, and should eagerly sign such a petition as this? The inequality with which wealth is distributed forces itself on everybody's notice. It is at once perceived by the eye. The reasons which irrefragably prove this inequality to be necessary to the wellbeing of all classes are not equally obvious. Our honest working man has not received such an education as enables him to understand that the utmost distress that he has ever known is prosperity, when compared with the distress which he would have to endure if there were a single month of general anarchy and plunder. But you say, It is not the fault of the labourer that he is not well educated. Most true. It is not his fault. But, though he has no share in the fault, he will, if you are foolish enough to give him supreme power in the state, have a very large share of the punishment. You say that, if the Government had not culpably omitted to establish a good system of public instruction, the petitioners would have been fit for the elective franchise. But is that a reason for giving them the franchise when their own petition proves that they are not fit for it, when they give us fair notice that, if we let them have it, they will use it to our ruin and their own? It is not necessary now to inquire whether, with universal education, we could safely have universal suffrage. What we are asked to do is to give universal suffrage before there is universal education. Have I any unkind feeling towards these poor people? No more than I have to a sick friend who implores me to give him a glass of iced water which the physician has forbidden. No more than a humane collector in India has to those poor peasants who in a season of scarcity crowd round the granaries and beg with tears and piteous gestures that the doors may be opened and the rice distributed. I would not give the draught of water, because I know that it would be poison. I would not give up the keys of the granary, because I know that, by doing so, I should turn a scarcity into a famine. And in the same way

I would not yield to the importunity of multitudes who, exasperated by suffering and blinded by ignorance, demand with wild vehemence the liberty to destroy themselves.

But it is said, You must not attach so much importance to this petition. It is very foolish, no doubt, and disgraceful to the author, be he who he may. But you must not suppose that those who signed it approve of it. They have merely put their names or their marks without weighing the sense of the document which they subscribed. Surely, Sir, of all reasons that ever were given for receiving a petition with peculiar honors, the strangest is that it expresses sentiments diametrically opposed to the real sentiments of those who have signed it. And it is a not less strange reason for giving men supreme power in a state that they sign political manifestoes of the highest importance without taking the trouble to know what the contents are. But how is it possible for us to believe that, if the petitioners had the power which they demand, they would not use it as they threaten? During a long course of years, numerous speakers and writers, some of them ignorant, others dishonest, have been constantly representing the Government as able to do, and bound to do, things which no Government can, without great injury to the country, attempt to do. Every man of sense knows that the people support the Government. But the doctrine of the Chartist philosophers is that it is the business of the Government to support the people. It is supposed by many that our rulers possess, somewhere or other, an inexhaustible storehouse of all the necessaries and conveniences of life, and, from mere hardheartedness, refuse to distribute the contents of this magazine among the poor. We have all of us read speeches and tracts in which it seemed to be taken for granted that we who sit here have the power of working miracles, of sending a shower of manna on the West Riding, of striking the earth and furnishing all the towns of Lancashire with abundance of pure water, of feeding all the cottonspinners and weavers who are out of work with five loaves and two fishes. There is not a working man who has not heard harangues and read newspapers in which these follies are taught. And do you believe that as soon as you give the working men absolute and irresistible power they will forget all this? Yes, Sir, absolute and irresistible power. The Charter would give them no less. In every constituent body throughout the empire the working men will, if we grant the prayer of this petition, be an irresistible majority. In

every constituent body capital will be placed at the feet of labour; knowledge will be borne down by ignorance; and is it possible to doubt what the result must be? The honorable Member for Bath and the honorable Member for Rochdale are now considered as very democratic members of Parliament. They would occupy a very different position in a House of Commons elected by universal suffrage, if they succeeded in obtaining seats. They would, I believe, honestly oppose every attempt to rob the public creditor. They would manfully say "Justice and the public good require that this sum of thirty millions a year should be paid;" and they would immediately be reviled as aristocrats, monopolists, oppressors of the poor, defenders of old abuses. And as to land, is it possible to believe that the millions who have been so long and loudly told that the land is their estate, and is wrongfully kept from them, should not, when they have supreme power, use that power to enforce what they think their rights? What could follow but one vast spoliation? One vast spoliation! That would be bad enough. That would be the greatest calamity that ever fell on our country. Yet would that a single vast spoliation were the worst! No, Sir; in the lowest deep there would be a lower deep. The first spoliation would not be the last. How could it? All the causes which had produced the first spoliation would still operate. They would operate more powerfully than before. The distress would be far greater than before. The fences which now protect property would all have been broken through, levelled, swept away. The new proprietors would have no title to show to anything that they held except recent robbery. With what face then could they complain of being robbed? What would be the end of these things? Our experience, God be praised, does not enable us to predict it with certainty. We can only guess. My guess is that we should see something more horrible than can be imagined, something like the siege of Jerusalem on a far larger scale. There would be many millions of human beings, crowded in a narrow space, deprived of all those resources which alone had made it possible for them to exist in so narrow a space; trade gone; manufactures gone; credit gone. What could they do but fight for the mere sustenance of nature, and tear each other to pieces, till famine, and pestilence following in the train of famine, came to turn the terrible commotion into a more terrible repose? The best event, the very best event, that I can anticipate,—and what must the state of things be, if an Eng-

lishman and a Whig calls such an event the very best?—the very best event, I say, that I can anticipate is that out of the confusion a strong military despotism may arise, and that the sword, firmly grasped by some rough hand, may give a sort of protection to the miserable wreck of all that immense prosperity and glory. But, as to the noble institutions under which our country has made such progress in liberty, in wealth, in knowledge, in arts, do not deceive yourselves into the belief that we should ever see them again. We should never see them again. We should not deserve to see them. All those nations which envy our greatness would insult our downfall, a downfall which would be all our own work; and the history of our calamities would be told thus: England had institutions which, though imperfect, yet contained within themselves the means of remedying every imperfection; those institutions her legislators wantonly and madly threw away; nor could they urge in their excuse even the wretched plea that they were deceived by false promises: for, in the very petition with the prayer of which they were weak enough to comply, they were told, in the plainest terms, that public ruin would be the effect of their compliance.

Thinking thus, Sir, I will oppose, with every faculty which God has given me, every motion which directly or indirectly tends to the granting of universal suffrage. This motion, I think, tends that way. If any gentleman here is prepared to vote for universal suffrage with a full view of all the consequences of universal suffrage as they are set forth in this petition, he acts with perfect consistency in voting for this motion. But, I must say, I heard with some surprise the honorable Baronet the Member for Leicester* say that, though he utterly disapproves of the petition, though he thinks of it just as I do, he wishes the petitioners to be heard at the bar in explanation of their opinions. I conceive that their opinions are quite sufficiently explained already; and to such opinions I am not disposed to pay any extraordinary mark of respect. I shall give a clear and conscientious vote against the motion of the honorable Member for Finsbury; and I conceive that the petitioners will have much less reason to complain of my open hostility, than of the conduct of the honorable Member, who tries to propitiate them by consenting to hear their oratory, but has fully made up his mind not to comply with their demands.

* Sir John Easthope.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 9TH OF MARCH, 1843.

On the ninth of March, 1843, Mr. Vernon Smith, Member for Northampton, made the following motion:

"That this House, having regard to the high and important functions of the Governor General of India, the mixed character of the native population, and the recent measures of the Court of Directors for discontinuing any seeming sanction to idolatry in India, is of opinion that the conduct of Lord Ellenborough in issuing the General Orders of the sixteenth of November, 1842, and in addressing the letter of the same date to all the chiefs, princes, and people of India, respecting the restoration of the gates of a temple to Somnauth, is unwise, indecorous, and reprehensible."

Mr. Emerson Tennant, Secretary of the Board of Control, opposed the motion. In reply to him the following Speech was made.

The motion was rejected by 242 votes to 157.

MR. SPEAKER,

IF the practice of the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, had been in accordance with his precepts, if he had not, after exhorting us to confine ourselves strictly to the subject before us, rambled far from that subject, I should have refrained from all digression. For in truth there is abundance to be said touching both the substance and the style of this Proclamation. I cannot, however, leave the honorable gentleman's peroration entirely unnoticed. But I assure him that I do not mean to wander from the question before us to any great distance or for any long time.

I cannot but wonder, Sir, that he who has, on this, as on former occasions, exhibited so much ability and acuteness,

should have gravely represented it as a ground of complaint, that my right honorable friend the Member for Northampton has made this motion in the Governor General's absence. Does the honorable gentleman mean that this House is to be interdicted from ever considering in what manner Her Majesty's Asiatic subjects, a hundred millions in number, are governed? And how can we consider how they are governed without considering the conduct of him who is governing them? And how can we consider the conduct of him who is governing them, except in his absence? For my own part, I can say for myself, and I may, I doubt not, say for my right honorable friend the Member for Northampton, that we both of us wish, with all our hearts and souls, that we were discussing this question in the presence of Lord Ellenborough. Would to heaven, Sir, for the sake of the credit of England, and of the interests of India, that the noble lord were at this moment under our gallery! But, Sir, if there be any Governor who has no right to complain of remarks made on him in his absence, it is that Governor who, forgetting all official decorum, forgetting how important it is that, while the individuals who serve the State are changed, the State should preserve its identity, inserted in a public proclamation reflections on his predecessor, a predecessor of whom, on the present occasion, I will only say that his conduct had deserved a very different return. I am confident that no enemy of Lord Auckland, if Lord Auckland has an enemy in the House, will deny that, whatever faults he may have committed, he was faultless with respect to Lord Ellenborough. No brother could have laboured more assiduously for the interests and the honor of a brother than Lord Auckland laboured to facilitate Lord Ellenborough's arduous task, to prepare for Lord Ellenborough the means of obtaining success and glory? And what was the requital? A proclamation by Lord Ellenborough, stigmatizing the conduct of Lord Auckland. And, Sir, since the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, has thought fit to divert the debate from its proper course, I will venture to request that he, or the honorable director who sits behind him*, will vouchsafe to give us some explanations on an important point to which allusion has been made. Lord Ellenborough has been accused of having publicly announced that our troops were about to evacuate Afghanistan before he had ascertained that our captive countrymen and country-

* Sir James Hogg.

women had been restored to liberty. This accusation, which is certainly a serious one, the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, pronounces to be a mere calumny. Now, Sir, the proclamation which announces the withdrawing of the troops bears date the first of October, 1842. What I wish to know is, whether any member of the Government, or of the Court of Directors, will venture to affirm that on the first of October, 1842, the Governor General knew that the prisoners had been set at liberty? I believe that no member either of the Government or of the Court of Directors will venture to affirm any such thing. It seems certain that on the first of October the Governor General could not know that the prisoners were safe. Nevertheless, the honorable gentleman the Secretary of the Board of Control assures us that, when the proclamation was drawn up, the Governor General did know that the prisoners were safe. What is the inevitable consequence? It is this, that the date is a false date, that the proclamation was written after the first of October, and antedated. And for what reason was it antedated? I am almost ashamed to tell the House what I believe to have been the reason. I believe that Lord Ellenborough affixed the false date of the first of October to his proclamation because Lord Auckland's manifesto against Afghanistan was dated on the first of October. I believe that Lord Ellenborough wished to make the contrast between his own success and his predecessor's failure more striking, and that for the sake of this paltry, this childish, triumph, he antedated his proclamation, and made it appear to all Europe and all Asia that the English Government was indifferent to the fate of Englishmen and Englishwomen who were in a miserable captivity. If this be so, and I shall be surprised to hear any person deny that it is so, I must say that by this single act, by writing those words, the first of October, the Governor General proved himself to be a man of an ill regulated mind, a man unfit for high public trust.

I might, Sir, if I chose to follow the example of the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, advert to many other matters. I might call the attention of the House to the systematic manner in which the Governor General has exerted himself to lower the character and to break the spirit of that civil service on the respectability and efficiency of which chiefly depends the happiness of a hundred millions of human beings. I might say much about the

financial committee which he appointed in the hope of finding out blunders of his predecessor, but which at last found out no blunders except his own. But the question before us demands our attention. That question has two sides, a serious and a ludicrous side. Let us look first at the serious side. Sir, I disclaim in the strongest manner all intention of raising any fanatical outcry or of lending aid to any fanatical project. I would very much rather be the victim of fanaticism than its tool. If Lord Ellenborough were called in question for having given an impartial protection to the professors of different religions, or for restraining unjustifiable excesses into which Christian missionaries might have been hurried by their zeal, I would, widely as I have always differed from him in politics, have stood up in his defence, though I had stood up alone. But the charge against Lord Ellenborough is that he has insulted the religion of his own country and the religion of millions of the Queen's Asiatic subjects in order to pay honor to an idol. And this the right honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, calls a trivial charge. Sir, I think it a very grave charge. Her Majesty is the ruler of a larger heathen population than the world ever saw collected under the sceptre of a Christian sovereign since the days of the Emperor Theodosius. What the conduct of rulers in such circumstances ought to be is one of the most important moral questions, one of the most important political questions, that it is possible to conceive. There are subject to the British rule in Asia a hundred millions of people who do not profess the Christian faith. The Mahometans are a minority: but their importance is much more than proportioned to their number: for they are an united, a zealous, an ambitious, a warlike class. The great majority of the population of India consists of idolaters, blindly attached to doctrines and rites which, considered merely with reference to the temporal interests of mankind, are in the highest degree pernicious. In no part of the world has a religion ever existed more unfavourable to the moral and intellectual health of our race. The Brahminical mythology is so absurd that it necessarily debases every mind which receives it as truth; and with this absurd mythology is bound up an absurd system of physics, an absurd geography, an absurd astronomy. Nor is this form of Paganism more favourable to art than to science. Through the whole Hindoo Pantheon you will look in vain for anything resembling those beautiful and majestic forms which stood in the

shrines of ancient Greece. All is hideous, and grotesque, and ignoble. As this superstition is of all superstitions the most irrational, and of all superstitions the most inelegant, so is it of all superstitions the most immoral. Emblems of vice are objects of public worship. Acts of vice are acts of public worship. The courtesans are as much a part of the establishment of the temple, as much ministers of the god, as the priests. Crimes against life, crimes against property, are not only permitted but enjoined by this odious theology. But for our interference human victims would still be offered to the Ganges, and the widow would still be laid on the pile with the corpse of her husband, and burned alive by her own children. It is by the command and under the especial protection of one of the most powerful goddesses that the Thugs join themselves to the unsuspecting traveller, make friends with him, slip the noose round his neck, plunge their knives in his eyes, hide him in the earth, and divide his money and baggage. I have read many examinations of Thugs; and I particularly remember an altercation which took place between two of those wretches in the presence of an English officer. One Thug reproached the other for having been so irreligious as to spare the life of a traveller when the omens indicated that their patroness required a victim. "How could you let him go? How can you expect the goddess to protect us if you disobey her commands? That is one of your North country heresies." Now, Sir, it is a difficult matter to determine in what way Christian rulers ought to deal with such superstitions as these. We might have acted as the Spaniards acted in the New World. We might have attempted to introduce our own religion by force. We might have sent missionaries among the natives at the public charge. We might have held out hopes of public employment to converts, and have imposed civil disabilities on Mahometans and Pagans. But we did none of these things; and herein we judged wisely. Our duty, as rulers, was to preserve strict neutrality on all questions merely religious: and I am not aware that we have ever swerved from strict neutrality for the purpose of making proselytes to our own faith. But we have, I am sorry to say, sometimes deviated from the right path in the opposite direction. Some Englishmen, who have held high office in India, seem to have thought that the only religion which was not entitled to toleration and to respect was Christianity. They regarded every Christian missionary with extreme jealousy and disdain; and they suffered the

most atrocious crimes, if enjoined by the Hindoo superstition, to be perpetrated in open day. It is lamentable to think how long after our power was firmly established in Bengal, we, grossly neglecting the first and plainest duty of the civil magistrate, suffered the practices of infanticide and Suttee to continue unchecked. We decorated the temples of the false gods. We provided the dancing girls. We gilded and painted the images to which our ignorant subjects bowed down. We repaired and embellished the car under the wheels of which crazy devotees flung themselves at every festival to be crushed to death. We sent guards of honor to escort pilgrims to the places of worship. We actually made oblations at the shrines of idols. All this was considered, and is still considered, by some prejudiced Anglo-Indians of the old school, as profound policy. I believe that there never was so shallow, so senseless a policy. We gained nothing by it. We lowered ourselves in the eyes of those whom we meant to flatter. We led them to believe that we attached no importance to the difference between Christianity and heathenism. Yet how vast that difference is! I altogether abstain from alluding to topics which belong to divines. I speak merely as a politician anxious for the morality and the temporal well being of society. And, so speaking, I say that to countenance the Brahminical idolatry, and to discountenance that religion which has done so much to promote justice, and mercy, and freedom, and arts, and sciences, and good government, and domestic happiness, which has struck off the chains of the slave, which has mitigated the horrors of war, which has raised women from servants and playthings into companions and friends, is to commit high treason against humanity and civilisation.

Gradually a better system was introduced. A great man whom we have lately lost, Lord Wellesley, led the way. He prohibited the immolation of female children; and this was the most unquestionable of all his titles to the gratitude of his country. In the year 1813 Parliament gave new facilities to persons who were desirous to proceed to India as missionaries. Lord William Bentinck abolished the Suttee. Shortly afterwards the Home Government sent out to Calcutta the important and valuable despatch to which reference has been repeatedly made in the course of this discussion. That despatch Lord Glenelg wrote,—I was then at the Board of Control, and can attest the fact,—with his own hand. One paragraph, the sixty-second, is of the highest moment. I know that

paragraph so well that I could repeat it word for word. It contains in short compass an entire code of regulations for the guidance of British functionaries in matters relating to the idolatry of India. The orders of the Home Government were express, that the arrangements of the temples should be left entirely to the natives. A certain discretion was of course left to the local authorities as to the time and manner of dissolving that connection which had long existed between the English Government and the Brahminical superstition. But the principle was laid down in the clearest manner. This was in February, 1833. In the year 1838 another despatch was sent, which referred to the sixty-second paragraph of Lord Glenelg's despatch, and enjoined the Indian Government to observe the rules contained in that paragraph. Again, in the year 1841, precise orders were sent out on the same subject, orders which Lord Ellenborough seems to me to have studied carefully for the express purpose of disobeying them point by point, and in the most direct manner. You murmur: but only look at the orders of the Directors and at the proclamation of the Governor General. The orders are, distinctly and positively, that the British authorities in India shall have nothing to do with the temples of the natives, shall make no presents to those temples, shall not decorate those temples, shall not pay any military honor to those temples. Now, Sir, the first charge which I bring against Lord Ellenborough is, that he has been guilty of an act of gross disobedience, that he has done that which was forbidden in the strongest terms by those from whom his power is derived. The Home Government says, Do not interfere in the concerns of heathen temples. Is it denied that Lord Ellenborough has interfered in the concerns of a heathen temple? The Home Government says, Make no presents to heathen temples. Is it denied that Lord Ellenborough has proclaimed to all the world his intention to make a present to a heathen temple? The Home Government says, Do not decorate heathen temples. Is it denied that Lord Ellenborough has proclaimed to all the world his intention to decorate a heathen temple? The Home Government says, Do not send troops to do honor to heathen temples. Is it denied that Lord Ellenborough sent a body of troops to escort these gates to a heathen temple? To be sure, the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, tries to get rid of this part of the case in rather a whimsical manner. He says that it is impossible to believe that, by sending troops to escort the gates, Lord Ellenborough can

have meant to pay any mark of respect to an idol. And why? Because, says the honorable gentleman, the Court of Directors had given positive orders that troops should not be employed to pay marks of respect to idols. Why, Sir, undoubtedly, if it is to be taken for granted that Lord Ellenborough is a perfect man, if all our reasonings are to proceed on the supposition that he cannot do wrong, then I admit the force of the honorable gentleman's argument. But it seems to me a strange and a dangerous thing to infer a man's innocence merely from the flagrancy of his guilt. It is certain that the Home authorities ordered the Governor General not to employ the troops in the service of a temple. It is certain that Lord Ellenborough employed the troops to escort a trophy, an oblation, which he sent to the restored temple of Somnauth. Yes, the restored temple of Somnauth. Those are his lordship's words. They have given rise to some discussion, and seem not to be understood by everybody in the same sense. We all know that this temple is in ruins. I am confident that Lord Ellenborough knew it to be in ruins, and that his intention was to rebuild it at the public charge. That is the obvious meaning of his words. But, as this meaning is so monstrous that nobody here can venture to defend it, his friends pretend that he believed the temple to have been already restored, and that he had no thought of being himself the restorer. How can I believe this? How can I believe that, when he issued this proclamation, he knew nothing about the state of the temple to which he proposed to make an offering of such importance? He evidently knew that it had once been in ruins; or he would not have called it the restored temple. Why am I to suppose that he imagined it to have been rebuilt? He had people about him who knew it well, and who could have told him that it was in ruins still. To say that he was not aware that it was in ruins is to say that he put forth this proclamation without taking the trouble to ask a single question of those who were close at hand and were perfectly competent to give him information. Why, Sir, this defence is itself an accusation. I defy the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, I defy all human ingenuity, to get his lordship clear off from both the horns of this dilemma. Either way, he richly deserves a parliamentary censure. Either he published this proclamation in the recklessness of utter ignorance without making the smallest inquiry; or else he, an English and a Christian Governor, meant to build a temple to a heathen god at the

public charge, in direct defiance of the commands of his official superiors. Turn and twist the matter which way you will, you can make nothing else of it. The stain is like the stain on Blue Beard's key, in the nursery tale. As soon as you have scoured one side clean, the spot comes out on the other.

So much for the first charge, the charge of disobedience. It is fully made out; but it is not the heaviest charge which I bring against Lord Ellenborough. I charge him with having done that which, even if it had not been, as it was, strictly forbidden by the Home authorities, it would still have been a high crime to do. He ought to have known, without any instructions from home, that it was his duty not to take part in disputes among the false religions of the East; that it was his duty, in his official character, to show no marked preference for any of those religions, and to offer no marked insult to any. But, Sir, he has paid unseemly homage to one of those religions; he has grossly insulted another; and he has selected as the object of his homage the very worst and most degrading of those religions, and as the object of his insults the best and purest of them. The homage was paid to Lingamism. The insult was offered to Mahometanism. Lingamism is not merely idolatry, but idolatry in its most pernicious form. The honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, seemed to think that he had achieved a great victory when he had made out that his lordship's devotions had been paid, not to Vishnu, but to Siva. Sir, Vishnu is the preserving Deity of the Hindoo Mythology; Siva is the destroying Deity; and, as far as I have any preference for one of your Governor General's gods over another, I confess that my own tastes would lead me to prefer the preserving to the destroying power. Yes, Sir; the temple of Somnauth was sacred to Siva; and the honorable gentleman cannot but know by what emblem Siva is represented, and with what rites he is adored. I will say no more. The Governor General, Sir, is in some degree protected by the very magnitude of his offence. I am ashamed to name those things to which he is not ashamed to pay public reverence. This god of destruction, whose images and whose worship it would be a violation of decency to describe, is selected as the object of homage. As the object of insult is selected a religion which has borrowed much of its theology and much of its morality from Christianity, a religion which in the midst of Polytheism teaches the unity of God, and, in the midst of

idolatry, strictly proscribes the worship of images. The duty of our Government is, as I said, to take no part in the disputes between Mahometans and idolaters. But, if our Government does take a part, there cannot be a doubt that Mahometanism is entitled to the preference. Lord Ellenborough is of a different opinion. He takes away the gates from a Mahometan mosque, and solemnly offers them as a gift to a Pagan temple. Morally, this is a crime. Politically, it is a blunder. Nobody who knows anything of the Mahometans of India can doubt that this affront to their faith will excite their fiercest indignation. Their susceptibility on such points is extreme. Some of the most serious disasters that have ever befallen us in India have been caused by that susceptibility. Remember what happened at Vellore in 1806, and more recently at Bangalore. The mutiny of Vellore was caused by a slight shown to the Mahometan turban; the mutiny of Bangalore by disrespect said to have been shown to a Mahometan place of worship. If a Governor General had been induced by his zeal for Christianity to offer any affront to a mosque held in high veneration by Mussulmans, I should think that he had been guilty of indiscretion such as proved him to be unfit for his post. But to affront a mosque of peculiar dignity, not from zeal for Christianity, but for the sake of this loathsome god of destruction, is nothing short of madness. Some temporary popularity Lord Ellenborough may no doubt gain in some quarters. I hear, and I can well believe, that some bigoted Hindoos have hailed this proclamation with delight, and have begun to entertain a hope that the British Government is about to take their worship under its peculiar protection. But how long will that hope last? I presume that the right honorable Baronet, the First Lord of the Treasury, does not mean to suffer India to be governed on Brahminical principles. I presume that he will not allow the public revenue to be expended in rebuilding temples, adorning idols, and hiring courtesans. I have no doubt that there is already on the way to India such an admonition as will prevent Lord Ellenborough from persisting in the course on which he has entered. The consequence will be that the exultation of the Brahmins will end in mortification and anger. See then of what a complication of faults the Governor General is guilty. In order to curry favour with the Hindoos he has offered an inexpiable insult to the Mahometans; and now, in order to quiet the English, he is forced to disappoint and disgust the Hindoos. But, apart from the irritating effect which these

transactions must produce on every part of the native population, is it no evil to have this continual wavering and changing? This is not the only case in which Lord Ellenborough has, with great pomp, announced intentions which he has not been able to carry into effect. It is his lordship's habit. He put forth a notification that his Durbar was to be honored by the presence of Dost Mahomed. Then came a notification that Dost Mahomed would not make his appearance there. In the proclamation which we are now considering his lordship announced to all the princes of India his resolution to set up these gates at Somnauth. The gates, it is now universally admitted, will not be set up there. All India will see that the Governor General has changed his mind. The change may be imputed to mere fickleness and levity. It may be imputed to the disapprobation with which his conduct has been regarded here. In either case he appears in a light in which it is much to be deplored that a Governor General should appear.

So much for the serious side of this business; and now for the ludicrous side. Even in our mirth, however, there is sadness; for it is no light thing that he who represents the British nation in India should be a jest to the people of India. We have sometimes sent them governors whom they loved, and sometimes governors whom they feared; but they never before had a governor at whom they laughed. Now, however, they laugh; and how can we blame them for laughing, when all Europe and all America are laughing too? You see, Sir, that the gentlemen opposite cannot keep their countenances. And no wonder. Was such a State paper ever seen in our language before? And what is the plea set up for all this bombast? Why, the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, brings down to the House some translations of Persian letters from native princes. Such letters, as everybody knows, are written in a most absurd and turgid style. The honorable gentleman forces us to hear a good deal of this detestable rhetoric; and then he asks why, if the secretaries of the Nizam and of the King of Oude use all these tropes and hyperboles, Lord Ellenborough should not indulge in the same sort of eloquence? The honorable gentleman might as well ask why Lord Ellenborough should not sit cross-legged, why he should not let his beard grow to his waist, why he should not wear a turban, why he should not hang trinkets all about his

person, why he should not ride about Calcutta on a horse jingling with bells and glittering with false pearls. The native princes do these things; and why should not he? Why, Sir, simply because he is not a native prince, but an English Governor General. When the people of India see a Nabob or a Rajah in all his gaudy finery, they bow to him with a certain respect. They know that the splendour of his garb indicates superior rank and wealth. But if Sir Charles Metcalfe had so bedizened himself, they would have thought that he was out of his wits. They are not such fools as the honorable gentleman takes them for. Simplicity is not their fashion. But they understand and respect the simplicity of our fashions. Our plain clothing commands far more reverence than all the jewels which the most tawdry Zemindar wears; and our plain language carries with it far more weight than the florid diction of the most ingenious Persian scribe. The plain language and the plain clothing are inseparably associated in the minds of our subjects with superior knowledge, with superior energy, with superior veracity, with all the high and commanding qualities which erected, and which still uphold, our empire. Sir, if, as the speech of the honorable gentleman, the Secretary of the Board of Control, seems to indicate, Lord Ellenborough has adopted this style on principle, if it be his lordship's deliberate intention to mimic, in his State papers, the Asiatic modes of thought and expression, that alone would be a reason for recalling him. But the honorable gentleman is mistaken in thinking that this proclamation is in the Oriental taste. It bears no resemblance to the very bad Oriental compositions which he has read to us, nor to any other Oriental compositions that I ever saw. It is neither English nor Indian. It is not original, however; and I will tell the House where the Governor General found his models. He has apparently been studying the rants of the French Jacobins during the period of their ascendency, the Carmagnoles of the Convention, the proclamations issued by the Directory and its Proconsuls: and he has been seized with a desire to imitate those compositions. The pattern which he seems to have especially proposed to himself is the rodomontade in which it was announced that the modern Gauls were marching to Rome in order to avenge the fate of Dumnorix and Vercingetorix. Everybody remembers those lines in which revolutionary justice is described by Mr. Canning:—

"Not she in British courts who takes her stand,
The dawdling balance dangling in her hand;
But firm, erect, with keen reverted glance,
The avenging angel of regenerate France,
Who visits ancient sins on modern times,
And punishes the Pope for Cæsar's crimes."

In the same spirit and in the same style our Governor General has proclaimed his intention to retaliate on the Mussulmans beyond the mountains the insults which their ancestors, eight hundred years ago, offered to the idolatry of the Hindoos. To do justice to the Jacobins, however, I must say that they had an excuse which was wanting to the noble lord. The revolution had made almost as great a change in literary tastes as in political institutions. The old masters of French eloquence had shared the fate of the old states and of the old parliaments. The highest posts in the administration were filled by persons who had no experience of affairs, who in the general confusion had raised themselves by audacity and quickness of natural parts, uneducated men or half educated men, who had no notion that the style in which they had heard the heroes and villains of tragedies declaim on the stage was not the style of real warriors and statesmen. But was it for an English gentleman, a man of distinguished abilities and cultivated mind, a man who had sate many years in parliament, and filled some of the highest posts in the state, to copy the productions of such a school?

But, it is said, what does it matter if the noble lord has written a foolish rhapsody which is neither prose nor verse? Is affected phraseology a subject for parliamentary censure? What great ruler can be named who has not committed errors much more serious than the penning of a few sentences of turgid nonsense? This, I admit, sounds plausible. It is quite true that very eminent men, Lord Somers, for example, Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Chatham and his son, all committed faults which did much more harm than any fault of style can do. But I beg the House to observe this, that an error which produces the most serious consequences may not necessarily prove that the man who has committed it is not a very wise man; and that, on the other hand, an error which directly produces no important consequences may prove the man who has committed it to be quite unfit for public trust. Walpole committed a ruinous error when he yielded to the public cry for war with Spain. But, notwithstanding that error, he was an eminently wise man. Caligula, on the other

hand, when he marched his soldiers to the beach, made them fill their helmets with cockle shells, and sent the shells to be placed in the Capitol as trophies of his conquests, did no great harm to anybody; but he surely proved that he was quite incapable of governing an empire. Mr. Pitt's expedition to Quiberon was most ill judged, and ended in defeat and disgrace. Yet Mr. Pitt was a statesman of a very high order. On the other hand, such ukases as those by which the Emperor Paul used to regulate the dress of the people of Petersburg, though they caused much less misery than the slaughter at Quiberon, proved that the Emperor Paul could not safely be trusted with power over his fellow creatures. One day he forebade the wearing of pantaloons. Another day he forbade his subjects to comb their hair over their foreheads. Then he proscribed round hats. A young Englishman, the son of a merchant, thought to evade this decree by going about the city in a hunting cap. Then came out an edict which made it penal to wear on the head a round thing such as the English merchant's son wore. Now, Sir, I say that, when I examine the substance of Lord Ellenborough's proclamation, and consider all the consequences which that paper is likely to produce, I am forced to say that he has committed a grave moral and political offence. When I examine the style, I see that he has committed an act of eccentric folly, much of the same kind with Caligula's campaign against the cockles, and with the Emperor Paul's ukase against round hats. Consider what an extravagant self-confidence, what a disdain for the examples of his great predecessors and for the opinions of the ablest and most experienced men who are now to be found in the Indian services, this strange document indicates. Surely it might have occurred to Lord Ellenborough that, if this kind of eloquence had been likely to produce a favourable impression on the minds of Asiatics, such Governors as Warren Hastings, Mr. Elphinstone, Sir Thomas Munro, and Sir Charles Metcalfe, men who were as familiar with the language and manners of the native population of India as any man here can be with the language and manners of the French, would not have left the discovery to be made by a new comer who did not know any Eastern tongue. Surely too it might have occurred to the noble lord that, before he put forth such a proclamation, he would do well to ask some person who knew India intimately what the effect both on the Mahometans and Hindoos was likely to be. I firmly believe that the Governor

General either did not ask advice or acted in direct opposition to advice. Mr. Maddock was with his lordship as acting Secretary. Now I know enough of Mr. Maddock to be quite certain that he never counselled the Governor General to publish such a paper. I will pawn my life that he either was never called upon to give an opinion, or that he gave an opinion adverse to the course which has been taken. No Governor General who was on good terms with the civil service would have been, I may say, permitted to expose himself thus. Lord William Bentinck and Lord Auckland were, to be sure, the last men in the world to think of doing such a thing as this. But if either of those noble lords, at some unlucky moment when he was not quite himself, when his mind was thrown off the balance by the pride and delight of an extraordinary success, had proposed to put forth such a proclamation, he would have been saved from committing so great a mistake by the respectful but earnest remonstrances of those in whom he placed confidence, and who were solicitous for his honor. From the appearance of this proclamation, therefore, I infer that the terms on which Lord Ellenborough is with the civil servants of the Company are such that those servants could not venture to offer him counsel when he most needed it.

For these reasons, Sir, I think the noble lord unfit for high public trust. Let us, then, consider the nature of the public trust which is now reposed in him. Are gentlemen aware that, even when he is at Calcutta, surrounded by his councillors, his single voice can carry any resolution concerning the executive administration against them all? They can object: they can protest: they can record their opinions in writing, and can require him to give in writing his reasons for persisting in his own course: but they must then submit. On the most important questions, on the question whether a war shall be declared, on the question whether a treaty shall be concluded, on the question whether the whole system of land revenue established in a great province shall be changed, his single vote weighs down the votes of all who sit at the Board with him. The right honorable Baronet opposite is a powerful minister, a more powerful minister than any that we have seen during many years. But I will venture to say that his power over the people of England is nothing when compared with the power which the Governor General possesses over the people of India. Such is Lord Ellenborough's power when he is with his council, and is to some extent held in check. But where is he now? He has given his council the

slip. He is alone. He has near him no person who is entitled and bound to offer advice, asked or unasked: he asks no advice: and you cannot expect men to outstep the strict line of their official duty by obtruding advice on a superior by whom it would be ungraciously received. The danger of having a rash and flighty Governor General is sufficiently serious, at the very best. But the danger of having such a Governor General up the country, eight or nine hundred miles from any person who has a right to remonstrate with him, is fearful indeed. Interests so vast, that the most sober language in which they can be described sounds hyperbolical, are entrusted to a single man; to a man who, whatever his parts may be, and they are doubtless considerable, has shown an indiscretion and temerity almost beyond belief; to a man who has been only a few months in India; to a man who takes no counsel with those who are well acquainted with India.

I cannot sit down without addressing myself to those Directors of the East India Company who are present. I exhort them to consider the heavy responsibility which rests on them. They have the power to recall Lord Ellenborough: and I trust that they will not hesitate to exercise that power. This is the advice of one who has been their servant, who has served them loyally, and who is still sincerely anxious for their credit and for the welfare of the empire of which they are the guardians. But if, from whatever cause, they are unwilling to recall the noble lord, then I implore them to take care that he be immediately ordered to return to Calcutta. Who can say what new freak we may hear of by the next mail? I am quite confident that neither the Court of Directors nor Her Majesty's Ministers can look forward to the arrival of that mail without great uneasiness. Therefore I say, send Lord Ellenborough back to Calcutta. There at least he will find persons who have a right to advise him and to expostulate with him, and who will, I doubt not, have also the spirit to do so. It is something that he will be forced to record his reasons for what he does. It is something that he will be forced to hear reasons against his propositions. It is something that a delay, though only of twenty-four hours, will be interposed between the first conception of a wild scheme and the execution. I am afraid that these checks will not be sufficient to prevent much evil: but they are not absolutely nugatory. I intreat the Directors to consider in what a position they will stand if, in consequence of their neglect, some serious calamity should befall the country which is con-

fided to their care. I will only say, in conclusion, that, if there be any use in having a Council of India, if it be not meant that the members of Council should draw large salaries for doing nothing, if they are really appointed for the purpose of assisting and restraining the Governor, it is to the last degree absurd that their powers should be in abeyance when there is a Governor who, of all the Governors that ever England sent to the East, stands most in need both of assistance and of restraint.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 19TH OF FEBRUARY, 1844.

On the thirteenth of February, 1844, Lord John Russell moved for a Committee of the whole House to take into consideration the state of Ireland. After a discussion of nine nights the motion was rejected by 324 votes to 225. On the fifth night of the debate the following Speech was made.

I CANNOT refrain, Sir, from congratulating you and the House that I did not catch your eye when I rose before. I should have been extremely sorry to have prevented any Irish member from addressing the House on a question so interesting to Ireland, but peculiarly sorry to have stood in the way of the honorable gentleman who to-night pleaded the cause of his country with so much force and eloquence.*

I am sorry to say that I cannot reconcile it to my conscience to follow the advice which has been just given me by my honorable friend the Member for Pomfret†, with all the authority which, as he has reminded us, belongs to his venerable youth. I cannot at all agree with him in thinking that the wisest thing that we can do is to suffer Her Majesty's Ministers to go on in their own way, seeing that the way in which they have long been going on is an exceedingly bad one. I support the motion of my noble friend for these plain reasons.

First, I hold that Ireland is in a most unsatisfactory, indeed in a most dangerous, state.

Secondly, I hold that for the state in which Ireland is Her Majesty's Ministers are in a great measure accountable, and that they have not shown, either as legislators or as administrators, that they are capable of remedying the evils which they have caused.

* Mr. J. O'Brien. † Mr. R. Milnes.

Now, Sir, if I make out these two propositions, it will follow that it is the constitutional right and duty of the representatives of the nation to interfere; and I conceive that my noble friend, by moving for a Committee of the whole House, has proposed a mode of interference which is both parliamentary and convenient.

My first proposition, Sir, will scarcely be disputed. Both sides of the House are fully agreed in thinking that the condition of Ireland may well excite great anxiety and apprehension. That island, in extent about one fourth of the United Kingdom, in population more than one fourth, superior probably in natural fertility to any area of equal size in Europe, possessed of natural facilities for trade such as can nowhere else be found in an equal extent of coast, an inexhaustible nursery of gallant soldiers, a country far more important to the prosperity, the strength, the dignity of this great empire than all our distant dependencies together, than the Canadas and the West Indies added to Southern Africa, to Australasia, to Ceylon, and to the vast dominions of the Moguls, that island, Sir, is acknowledged by all to be so ill affected and so turbulent that it must, in any estimate of our power, be not added but deducted. You admit that you govern that island, not as you govern England and Scotland, but as you govern your new conquests in Scinde; not by means of the respect which the people feel for the laws, but by means of bayonets, of artillery, of entrenched camps.

My first proposition, then, I take to be conceded. Ireland is in a dangerous state. The question which remains to be considered is, whether for the state in which Ireland is Her Majesty's Ministers are to be held accountable.

Now, Sir, I at once admit that the distempers of Ireland must in part be attributed to causes for which neither Her Majesty's present Ministers nor any public men now living can justly be held accountable. I will not trouble the House with a long dissertation on those causes. But it is necessary, I think, to take at least a rapid glance at them: and in order to do so, Sir, we must go back to a period not only anterior to the birth of the statesmen who are now arrayed against each other on the right and left of your chair, but anterior to the birth even of the great parties of which those statesmen are the leaders; anterior to the days when the names of Tory and Whig, of court party and country party, of cavalier and roundhead, came into use; anterior to the existence of those

Puritans to whom the honorable Member for Shrewsbury*, in a very ingenious speech, ascribed all the calamities of Ireland.

The primary cause is, no doubt, the manner in which Ireland became subject to the English crown. The annexation was effected by conquest, and by conquest of a peculiar kind. It was not a conquest such as we have been accustomed to see in modern Europe. It was not a conquest like that which united Artois and Franche Comté to France, or Silesia to Prussia. It was the conquest of a race by a race, such a conquest as that which established the dominion of the Spaniard over the American Indian, or of the Mahratta over the peasant of Guzerat or Tanjore. Of all forms of tyranny I believe that the worst is that of a nation over a nation. Populations separated by seas and mountain ridges may call each other natural enemies, may wage long wars with each other, may recount with pride the victories which they have gained over each other, and point to the flags, the guns, the ships which they have won from each other. But no enmity that ever existed between such populations approaches in bitterness the mutual enmity felt by populations which are locally intermingled, but which have never morally and politically amalgamated; and such were the Englishry and the Irishry. Yet it might have been hoped that the lapse of time and the progress of civilisation would have effaced the distinction between the oppressors and the oppressed. Our island had suffered cruelly from the same evil. Here the Saxon had trampled on the Celt, the Dane on the Saxon, the Norman on Celt, Saxon, and Dane. Yet in the course of ages all the four races had been fused together to form the great English people. A similar fusion would probably have taken place in Ireland but for the Reformation. The English settlers adopted the Protestant doctrines which were received in England. The Aborigines alone, among all the nations of the north of Europe, adhered to the ancient faith. Thus the line of demarcation between the two populations was deepened and widened. The old enmity was reinforced by a new enmity stronger still. Then came those events to which the honorable Member for Shrewsbury referred. The spirit of liberty in England was closely allied with the spirit of Puritanism, and was mortally hostile to the Papacy. Such men as Hampden, Vane, Milton, Locke, though zealous generally for civil and spiritual freedom, yet held that the

* Mr. Disraeli.

Roman Catholic worship had no claim to toleration. On the other hand, all the four kings of the House of Stuart showed far more favour to Roman Catholics than to any class of Protestant nonconformists. James the First at one time had some hopes of effecting a reconciliation with the Vatican. Charles the First entered into secret engagements to grant an indulgence to Roman Catholics. Charles the Second was a concealed Roman Catholic. James the Second was an avowed Roman Catholic. Consequently, through the whole of the seventeenth century, the freedom of Ireland and the slavery of England meant the same thing. The watchwords, the badges, the names, the places, the days, which in the mind of an Englishman were associated with deliverance, prosperity, national dignity, were in the mind of an Irishman associated with bondage, ruin, and degradation. The memory of William the Third, the anniversary of the battle of the Boyne, are instances. I was much struck by a circumstance which occurred on a day which I have every reason to remember with gratitude and pride, the day on which I had the high honor of being declared one of the first two members for the great borough of Leeds. My chair was covered with orange ribands. The horses which drew it could hardly be seen for the profusion of orange colored finery with which they were adorned. Orange cockades were in all the hats; orange favours at all the windows. And my supporters, I need not say, were men who had, like myself, been zealous for Catholic emancipation. I could not help remarking that the badge seemed rather incongruous. But I was told that the friends of Catholic emancipation in Yorkshire had always rallied under the orange banner, that orange was the colour of Sir George Savile, who brought in that bill which caused the No Popery riots of 1780, and that the very chair in which I sate was the chair in which Lord Milton, now Earl Fitzwilliam, had triumphed after the great victory which he won in 1807 over the No Popery party, then headed by the house of Harewood. I thought how different an effect that procession would have produced at Limerick or Cork, with what howls of rage and hatred the Roman Catholic population of those cities would have pursued that orange flag which, to every Roman Catholic in Yorkshire, was the memorial of contests maintained in favour of his own dearest rights. This circumstance, however slight, well illustrates the singular contrast between the history of England and the history of Ireland.

Well, Sir, twice during the seventeenth century the Irish rose up against the English colony. Twice they were completely put down; and twice they were severely chastised. The first rebellion was crushed by Oliver Cromwell; the second by William the Third. Those great men did not use their victory exactly in the same way. The policy of Cromwell was wise, and strong, and straightforward, and cruel. It was comprised in one word, which, as Clarendon tells us, was often in the mouths of the Englishry of that time. That word was extirpation. The object of Cromwell was to make Ireland thoroughly Anglo-Saxon and Protestant. If he had lived twenty years longer he might perhaps have accomplished that work: but he died while it was incomplete; and it died with him. The policy of William, or, to speak more correctly, of those whose inclinations William was under the necessity of consulting, was less able, less energetic, and, though more humane in seeming, perhaps not more humane in reality. Extirpation was not attempted. The Irish Roman Catholics were permitted to live, to be fruitful, to replenish the earth: but they were doomed to be what the Helots were in Sparta, what the Greeks were under the Ottoman, what the blacks now are at New York. Every man of the subject caste was strictly excluded from public trust. Take what path he might in life, he was crossed at every step by some vexatious restriction. It was only by being obscure and inactive that he could, on his native soil, be safe. If he aspired to be powerful and honored, he must begin by being an exile. If he pined for military glory, he might gain a cross or perhaps a Marshal's staff in the armies of France or Austria. If his vocation was to politics, he might distinguish himself in the diplomacy of Italy or Spain. But at home he was a mere Gibeonite, a hewer of wood and a drawer of water. The statute book of Ireland was filled with enactments which furnish to the Roman Catholics but too good a ground for recriminating on us when we talk of the barbarities of Bonner and Gardiner; and the harshness of those odious laws was aggravated by a more odious administration. For, bad as the legislators were, the magistrates were worse still. In those evil times originated that most unhappy hostility between landlord and tenant, which is one of the peculiar curses of Ireland. Oppression and turbulence reciprocally generated each other. The combination of rustic tyrants was resisted by gangs of rustic banditti. Courts of law and juries existed only for the benefit of the

dominant sect. Those priests who were revered by millions as their natural advisers and guardians, as the only authorised expositors of Christian truth, as the only authorised dispensers of the Christian sacraments, were treated by the squires and squireens of the ruling faction as no goodnatured man would treat the vilest beggar. In this manner a century passed away. Then came the French Revolution and the great awakening of the mind of Europe. It would have been wonderful indeed if, when the happiest and most tranquil nations were agitated by vague discontents and vague hopes, Ireland had remained at rest. Jacobinism, it is true, was not a very natural ally of the Roman Catholic religion. But common enmities produce strange coalitions; and a strange coalition was formed. There was a third great rising of the aboriginal population of the island against English and Protestant ascendency. That rising was put down by the sword; and it became the duty of those who were at the head of affairs to consider how the victory should be used.

I shall not be suspected of being partial to the memory of Mr. Pitt. But I cannot refuse to him the praise both of wisdom and of humanity, when I compare the plan which he formed in that hour of triumph with the plans of those English rulers who had before him governed Ireland. Of Mr. Pitt's plan the Union was a part, an excellent and an essential part indeed, but still only a part. We shall do great injustice both to his head and to his heart if we forget that he was permitted to carry into effect only some unconnected portions of a comprehensive and well concerted scheme. He wished to blend, not only the parliaments, but the nations, and to make the two islands one in interest and affection. With that view the Roman Catholic disabilities were to be removed: the Roman Catholic priests were to be placed in a comfortable and honorable position; and measures were to be taken for the purpose of giving to Roman Catholics the benefits of liberal education. In truth Mr. Pitt's opinions on those subjects had, to a great extent, been derived from a mind even more powerful and capacious than his own, from the mind of Mr. Burke. If the authority of these two great men had prevailed, I believe that the Union with Ireland would now have been as secure, and as much beyond the reach of agitation, as the Union with Scotland. The Parliament in College Green would have been remembered as what it was, the most tyrannical, the most venal, the most unprincipled assembly that ever sate on the face of this earth. I do not think that, by saying this, I can

give offence to any gentleman from Ireland, however zealous for Repeal he may be: for I only repeat the language of Wolfe Tone. Wolfe Tone said that he had seen more deliberative assemblies than most men; that he had seen the English Parliament, the American Congress, the French Council of Elders and Council of Five Hundred, the Batavian Convention; but that he had nowhere found anything like the baseness and impudence of the scoundrels, as he called them, at Dublin. If Mr. Pitt's whole plan had been carried into execution, that infamous parliament, that scandal to the name of parliament, would have perished unregretted; and the last day of its existence would have been remembered by the Roman Catholics of Ireland as the first day of their civil and religious liberty. The great boon which he would have conferred on them would have been gratefully received, because it could not have been ascribed to fear, because it would have been a boon bestowed by the powerful on the weak, by the victor on the vanquished. Unhappily, of all his projects for the benefit of Ireland, the Union alone was carried into effect; and therefore that Union was an Union only in name. The Irish found that they had parted with at least the name and show of independence, and that for this sacrifice of national pride they were to receive no compensation. The Union, which ought to have been associated in their minds with freedom and justice, was associated only with disappointed hopes and forfeited pledges. Yet it was not even then too late. It was not too late in 1813. It was not too late in 1821. It was not too late in 1825. Yes: if, even in 1825, some men who then were, as they now are, high in the service of the crown, could have made up their minds to do what they were forced to do four years later, that great work of conciliation which Mr. Pitt had meditated might have been accomplished. The machinery of agitation was not yet fully organized: the Government was under no strong pressure; and therefore concession might still have been received with thankfulness. That opportunity was suffered to escape; and it never returned.

In 1829, at length, concessions were made, were made largely, were made without the conditions which Mr. Pitt would undoubtedly have demanded, and to which, if demanded by Mr. Pitt, the whole body of Roman Catholics would have eagerly assented. But those concessions were made reluctantly, made ungraciously, made under duress, made from the mere dread of civil war. How then was it possible that they

should produce contentment and repose? What could be the effect of that sudden and profuse liberality following that long and obstinate resistance to the most reasonable demands, except to teach the Irishman that he could obtain redress only by turbulence? Could he forget that he had been, during eight and twenty years, supplicating Parliament for justice, urging those unanswerable arguments which prove that the rights of conscience ought to be held sacred, claiming the performance of promises made by ministers and princes, and that he had supplicated, argued, claimed the performance of promises in vain? Could he forget that two generations of the most profound thinkers, the most brilliant wits, the most eloquent orators, had written and spoken for him in vain? Could he forget that the greatest statesmen who took his part had paid dear for their generosity? Mr. Pitt endeavoured to redeem his pledge; and he was driven from office. Lord Grey and Lord Grenville endeavoured to do but a very small part of what Mr. Pitt had thought right and expedient; and they were driven from office. Mr. Canning took the same side; and his reward was to be worried to death by the party of which he was the brightest ornament. At length, when he was gone, the Roman Catholics began to look, not to cabinets and parliaments, but to themselves. They displayed a formidable array of physical force, and yet kept within, just within, the limits of the law. The consequence was that, in two years, more than any prudent friend had ventured to demand for them was granted to them by their enemies. Yes; within two years after Mr. Canning had been laid in the transept near us, all that he would have done, and more than he could have done, was done by his persecutors. How was it possible that the whole Roman Catholic population of Ireland should not take up the notion that from England, or at least from the party which then governed and which now governs England, nothing is to be got by reason, by entreaty, by patient endurance, but everything by intimidation? That tardy repentance deserved no gratitude, and obtaneid none. The whole machinery of agitation was complete and in perfect order. The leaders had tasted the pleasures of popularity; the multitude had tasted the pleasures of excitement. Both the demagogue and his audience felt a craving for the daily stimulant. Grievances enough remained, God knows, to serve as pretexts for agitation: and the whole conduct of the Government had led the sufferers to believe that by agitation alone could any grievance be removed.

Such, Sir, is the history of the rise and progress of the disorders of Ireland. Misgovernment, lasting without interruption from the reign of Henry the Second to the reign of William the Fourth, has left us an immense mass of discontent, which will, no doubt, in ordinary times, make the task of any statesman whom the Queen may call to power sufficiently difficult. But, though this be true, it is not less true, that the immediate causes of the extraordinary agitation which alarms us at this moment is to be found in the misconduct of Her Majesty's present advisers. For, Sir, though Ireland is always combustible, Ireland is not always on fire. We must distinguish between the chronic complaints which are to be attributed to remote causes, and the acute attack, which is brought on by recent imprudence. For, though there is always a predisposition to disease in that unhappy society, the violent paroxysms come only at intervals. I must own that I am indebted for some of my imagery to the right honorable Baronet the First Lord of the Treasury. When he sate on this bench, and was only a candidate for the great place which he now fills, he compared himself to a medical man at the bedside of a patient. Continuing his metaphor, I may say that his prognosis, his diagnosis, his treatment, have all been wrong. I do not deny that the case was difficult. The sufferer was of a very ill habit of body, and had formerly suffered many things of many physicians, and, among others, I must say, of the right honorable Baronet himself. Still the malady had, a very short time ago, been got under, and kept under, by the judicious use of lenitives; and there was reason to hope that if that salutary regimen had been steadily followed, there would have been a speedy improvement in the general health. Unhappily, the new State hygeist chose to apply irritants which have produced a succession of convulsive fits, each more violent than that which preceded it. To drop the figure, it is impossible to doubt that Lord Melbourne's government was popular with the great body of the Roman Catholics of Ireland. It is impossible to doubt that the two Viceroys whom he sent to Ireland were more loved and honored by the Irish people than any Viceroys before whom the sword of state has ever been borne. Under the late Government, no doubt, the empire was threatened by many dangers; but, to whatever quarter the Ministers might look with uneasy apprehension, to Ireland they could always look with confidence. When bad men raised disturbances here, when a Chartist rabble

fired on the Queen's soldiers, numerous regiments could, without the smallest risk, be spared from Ireland. When a rebellion broke out in one of our colonies,—a rebellion too which it might have been expected that the Irish would regard with favor, for it was a rebellion of Roman Catholics against Protestant rulers,—even then Ireland was true to the general interests of the empire, and troops were sent from Munster and Connaught to put down insurrection in Canada. No person will deny that if, in 1840, we had unhappily been forced into war, and if a hostile army had landed in Bantry Bay, the whole population of Cork and Tipperary would have risen up to defend the throne of Her Majesty, and would have offered to the invaders a resistance as determined as would have been offered by the men of Kent or Norfolk. And by what means was this salutary effect produced? Not by great legislative reforms: for, unfortunately, that Government, though it had the will, had not the power, to carry such reforms against the sense of a strong minority in this House, and of a decided majority of the Peers. No, Sir, this effect was produced merely by the wisdom, justice, and humanity with which the existing law, defective as it might be, was administered. The late Government, calumniated and thwarted at every turn, contending against the whole influence of the Established Church, and of the great body of the nobility and landed gentry, yet did show a disposition to act kindly and fairly towards Ireland, and did, to the best of its power, treat Protestants and Roman Catholics alike. If we had been as strong as our successors in parliamentary support, if we had been able to induce the two Houses to follow in legislation the same principles by which we were guided in administration, the Union with Ireland would now have been as secure from the assaults of agitators as the Union with Scotland. But this was not to be. During six years an opposition, formidable in numbers, formidable in ability, selected as the especial object of the fiercest and most pertinacious attacks those very acts of the Government which had, after centuries of mutual animosity, half reconciled the two islands. Those Lords Lieutenants who, in Ireland, were venerated as no preceding Lord Lieutenant had ever been venerated, were here reviled as no preceding Lord Lieutenant had ever been reviled. Every action, every word which was applauded by the nation committed to their care, was here imputed to them as a crime. Every bill framed by the advisers of the Crown for the benefit of Ireland was either rejected or muti-

lated. A few Roman Catholics of distinguished merit were appointed to situations which were indeed below their just claims, but which were higher than any member of their Church had filled during many generations. Two or three Roman Catholics were sworn of the Council; one took his seat at the Board of Treasury; another at the Board of Admiralty. There was great joy in Ireland; and no wonder. What had been done was not much; but the ban had been taken off; the Emancipation Act, which had been little more than a dead letter, was at length a reality. But in England all the underlings of the great Tory party set up a howl of rage and hatred worthy of Lord George Gordon's No Popery mob. The right honorable Baronet now at the head of the Treasury, with his usual prudence, abstained from joining in the cry, and was content to listen to it, to enjoy it, and to profit by it. But some of those who ranked next to him among the chiefs of the opposition, did not imitate his politic reserve. One great man denounced the Irish as aliens. Another called them minions of Popery. Those teachers of religion to whom millions looked up with affection and reverence were called by the Protestant press demon priests and surpliced ruffians, and were denounced from the Protestant pulpit as pontiffs of Baal, as false prophets who were to be slain with the sword. We were reminded that a Queen of the chosen people had in the old time patronised the ministers of idolatry, and that her blood had been given to the dogs. Not content with throwing out or frittering down every law beneficial to Ireland, not content with censuring in severe terms every act of the executive government which gave satisfaction in Ireland, you, yes, you, who now fill the great offices of state, assumed the offensive. From obstruction you proceeded to aggression. You brought in a bill which you called a Bill for the Registration of Electors in Ireland. We then told you that it was a bill for the wholesale disfranchisement of the electors of Ireland. We then proved incontrovertibly that, under pretence of reforming the law of procedure, you were really altering the substantive law; that, by making it impossible for any man to vindicate his right to vote without trouble, expense, and loss of time, you were really taking away the votes of tens of thousands. You denied all this then. You very coolly admit it all now. Am I to believe that you did not know it as well in 1841 as in 1844? Has one new fact been brought to light? Has one argument been discovered which was not,

three or four years ago, urged twenty, thirty, forty times in this House? Why is it that you have, when in power, abstained from proposing that change in the mode of registration which, when you were out of power, you represented as indispensable? You excuse yourselves by saying that now the responsibilities of office are upon you. In plain words, your trick has served its purpose. Your object,—for I will do justice to your patriotism,—your object was not to ruin your country, but to get in; and you are in. Such public virtue deserved such a reward, a reward which has turned out a punishment, a reward which ought to be, while the world lasts, a warning to unscrupulous ambition. Many causes contributed to place you in your present situation. But the chief cause was, beyond all doubt, the prejudice which you excited amongst the English against the just and humane manner in which the late ministers governed Ireland. In your impatience for office, you called up the devil of religious intolerance, a devil more easily evoked than dismissed. He did your work; and he holds your bond. You once found him an useful slave: but you have since found him a hard master. It was pleasant, no doubt, to be applauded by high churchmen and low churchmen, by the Sheldonian Theatre and by Exeter Hall. It was pleasant to be described as the champions of the Protestant faith, as the men who stood up for the Gospel against that spurious liberality which made no distinction between truth and falsehood. It was pleasant to hear your opponents called by every nickname that is to be found in the foul vocabulary of the Reverend Hugh MacNeill. It was pleasant to hear that they were the allies of Antichrist, that they were the servants of the man of sin, that they were branded with the mark of the Beast. But when all this slander and scurrility had raised you to power, when you found that you had to manage millions of those who had been, year after year, constantly insulted and defamed by yourselves and your lacqueys, your hearts began to fail you. Now you tell us that you have none but kind and respectful feelings towards the Irish Roman Catholics, that you wish to conciliate them, that you wish to carry the Emancipation Act into full effect, that nothing would give you more pleasure than to place on the bench of justice a Roman Catholic lawyer of conservative politics, that nothing would give you more pleasure than to place at the Board of Treasury, or at the Board of Admiralty, some Roman Catholic gentleman of conservative politics, distinguished by his

talents for business or debate. Your only reason, you assure us, for not promoting Roman Catholics is that all the Roman Catholics are your enemies; and you ask whether any minister can be expected to promote his enemies. For my part, I do not doubt that you would willingly promote Roman Catholics: for, as I have said, I give you full credit for not wishing to do your country more harm than is necessary for the purpose of turning out and keeping out the Whigs. I also fully admit that you cannot be blamed for not promoting your enemies. But what I want to know is, how it happens that all the Roman Catholics in the United Kingdom are your enemies. Was such a thing ever heard of before? Here are six or seven millions of people of all professions, of all trades, of all grades of rank, fortune, intellect, education. Begin with the premier Peer, the Earl Marshal of the realm, the chief of the Howards, the heir of the Mowbrays and Fitzalans, and go down through earls, barons, baronets, lawyers and merchants, to the very poorest peasant that eats his potatoes without salt in Mayo; and all these millions to a man are arrayed against the Government. How do you explain this? Is there any natural connection between the Roman Catholic theology and the political theories held by Whigs and by reformers more democratical than the Whigs? Not only is there no natural connection, but there is a natural opposition. Of all Christian sects the Roman Catholic Church holds highest the authority of antiquity, of tradition, of immemorial usage. Her spirit is eminently conservative, nay, in the opinion of all Protestants, conservative to an unreasonable and pernicious extent. A man who has been taught from childhood to regard with horror all innovation in religion is surely less likely than another man to be a bold innovator in politics. It is probable that a zealous Roman Catholic, if there were no disturbing cause, would be a Tory; and the Roman Catholics were all Tories till you persecuted them into Whiggism and Radicalism. In the civil war, how many Roman Catholics were there in Fairfax's army? I believe, not one. They were all under the banner of Charles the First. When a reward of five thousand pounds was offered for Charles the Second alive or dead, when to conceal him was to run a most serious risk of the gallows, it was among Roman Catholics that he found shelter. It has been the same in other countries. When everything else in France was prostrate before the Jacobins, the Roman Catholic peasantry of Britanny and Poitou still stood up for the

House of Bourbon. Against the gigantic power of Napoleon, the Roman Catholic peasantry of the Tyrol maintained unaided the cause of the House of Hapsburg. It would be easy to multiply examples. And can we believe, in defiance of all reason and of all history, that, if the Roman Catholics of the United Kingdom had been tolerably well governed, they would not have been attached to the Government? In my opinion the Tories never committed so great an error as when they scourged away and spurned away the Roman Catholics. Mr. Burke understood this well. The sentiment which, towards the close of his life, held entire possession of his mind, was a horror,—a morbid horror it at last became, —of Jacobinism, and of everything that seemed to him to tend towards Jacobinism: and, like a great statesman and philosopher,—for such he was even in his errors,—he perceived, and he taught Mr. Pitt to perceive, that, in the war against Jacobinism, the Roman Catholics were the natural allies of royalty and aristocracy. But the help of these allies was contumeliously rejected by those politicians who make themselves ridiculous by carousing on Mr. Pitt's birthday, while they abjure all Mr. Pitt's principles. The consequence is, as you are forced to own, that there is not in the whole kingdom a Roman Catholic of note who is your friend. Therefore, whatever your inclinations may be, you must entrust power in Ireland to Protestants, to Ultra-Protestants, to men who, whether they belong to Orange lodges or not, are in spirit Orangemen. Every appointment which you make increases the discontent of the Roman Catholics. The more discontented they are, the less you can venture to employ them. The way in which you treated them while you were in opposition has raised in them such a dislike and distrust of you that you cannot carry the Emancipation Act into effect, though, as you tell us, and as I believe, you sincerely desire to do so. As respects the offices of which you dispose, that Act is null and void. Of all the boons which that Act purports to bestow on Roman Catholics they really enjoy only one, admission to Parliament; and that they would not enjoy if you had been able three years ago to carry your Irish Registration Bill. You have wounded national feeling: you have wounded religious feeling: and the animosity which you have roused shows itself in a hundred ways, some of which I abhor, some of which I lament, but at none of which I can wonder. They are the natural effects of insult and injury on quick and ill regulated sensibility. You, for your own purposes, inflamed the public mind of England

against Ireland: and you have no right to be surprised by finding that the public mind of Ireland is inflamed against England. You called a fourth part of the people of the United Kingdom aliens: and you must not blame them for feeling and acting like aliens. You have filled every public department with their enemies. What then could you expect but that they would set up against your Lord Lieutenant and your official hierarchy a more powerful chief and a more powerful organization of their own? They remember, and it would be strange indeed if they had forgotten, what, under the same chief, and by a similar organization, they extorted from you in 1829; and they are determined to try whether you are bolder and more obstinate now than then.

Such are the difficulties of this crisis. To a great extent they are of your own making. And what have you done in order to get out of them? Great statesmen have sometimes committed great mistakes, and yet have by wisdom and firmness extricated themselves from the embarrassments which those mistakes had caused. Let us see whether you are entitled to rank among such statesmen. And first, what,—commanding, as you do, a great majority in this and in the other House of Parliament,—what have you done in the way of legislation? The answer is very short and simple. The beginning and end of all your legislation for Ireland will be found in the Arms Act of last session. You will hardly call that conciliation; and I shall not call it coercion. It was mere petty annoyance. It satisfied nobody. We called on you to redress the wrongs of Ireland. Many of your own friends called on you to stifle her complaints. One noble and learned person was so much disgusted by your remissness that he employed his own great abilities and his own valuable time in framing a new coercion bill for you. You were deaf alike to us and to him. The whole fruit of your legislative wisdom was this one paltry teasing police regulation.

Your executive administration through the whole recess has been one long blunder. The way in which your Lord Lieutenant and his advisers acted about the Clontarf meeting would alone justify a severe vote of censure. The noble lord, the Secretary for the Colonies,* has told us that the Government did all that was possible to caution the people against attending that meeting, and that it would be unreasonable to censure men for not performing impossibilities. Now, Sir, the ministers themselves acknowledge that, as early as the

* Lord Stanley.

morning of the Friday which preceded the day fixed for the meeting, the Lord Lieutenant determined to put forth a proclamation against the meeting. Yet the proclamation was not published in Dublin and the suburbs till after nightfall on Saturday. The meeting was fixed for the Sunday morning. Will any person have the hardihood to assert that it was impossible to have a proclamation drawn up, printed, and circulated in twenty-four hours, nay in six hours. It is idle to talk of the necessity of weighing well the words of such a document. The Lord Lieutenant should have weighed well the value of the lives of his royal mistress's subjects. Had he done so, there can be no doubt that the proclamation might have been placarded on every wall in and near Dublin early in the forenoon of the Saturday. The negligence of the Government would probably have caused the loss of many lives but for the interposition of the man whom you are persecuting. Fortune stood your friend; and he stood your friend; and thus a slaughter more terrible than that which took place twenty-five years ago at Manchester was averted.

But you were incorrigible. No sooner had you, by strange good luck, got safe out of one scrape, than you made haste to get into another out of which, as far as I can see, you have no chance of escape. You instituted the most unwise, the most unfortunate of all state prosecutions. You seem not to have at all known what you were doing. It appears never to have occurred to you that there was any difference between a criminal proceeding which was certain to fix the attention of the whole civilised world and an ordinary *qui tam* action for a penalty. The evidence was such and the law such that you were likely to get a verdict and a judgment; and that was enough for you. Now, Sir, in such a case as this, the probability of getting the verdict and the judgment is only a part, and a very small part, of what a statesman ought to consider. Before you determined to bring the most able, the most powerful, the most popular of your opponents to the bar as a criminal, on account of the manner in which he had opposed you, you ought to have asked yourselves whether the decision which you expected to obtain from the tribunals would be ratified by the voice of your own country, of foreign countries, of posterity; whether the general opinion of mankind might not be that, though you were legally in the right, you were morally in the wrong. It was no common person that you were bent on punishing. About that person I feel, I own, considerable difficulty in saying anything. He is placed in a situation which would prevent generous enemies, which

has prevented all the members of this house, with one ignominious exception, from assailing him acrimoniously. I will try, in speaking of him, to pay the respect due to eminence and to misfortune, without violating the respect due to truth. I am convinced that the end which he is pursuing is not only mischievous but unattainable: and some of the means which he has stooped to use for the purpose of attaining that end I regard with deep disapprobation. But it is impossible for me not to see that the place which he holds in the estimation of his countrymen is such as no popular leader in our history, I might perhaps say in the history of the world, has ever attained. Nor is the interest which he inspires confined to Ireland or to the United Kingdom. Go where you will on the continent: visit any coffee house: dine at any public table; embark on board of any steamboat: enter any diligence, any railway carriage: from the moment that your accent shows you to be an Englishman, the very first question asked by your companions, be they what they may, physicians, advocates, merchants, manufacturers, or what we should call yeomen, is certain to be "What will be done with Mr. O'Connell?" Look over any file of French journals; and you will see what a space he occupies in the eyes of the French people. It is most unfortunate, but it is a truth, and a truth which we ought always to bear in mind, that there is among our neighbours a feeling about the connection between England and Ireland not very much unlike the feeling which exists here about the connection between Russia and Poland. All the sympathies of all continental politicians are with the Irish. We are regarded as the oppressors, and the Irish as the oppressed. An insurrection in Ireland would have the good wishes of a great majority of the people of Europe. And, Sir, it is natural that it should be so. For the cause of the Irish repealers has two different aspects, a democratic aspect, and a Roman Catholic aspect, and is therefore regarded with favour by foreigners of almost every shade of opinion. The extreme left,—to use the French nomenclature,—wishes success to a great popular movement against the throne and the aristocracy. The extreme right wishes success to a movement headed by the bishops and priests of the true church against a heretical government and a heretical hierarchy. The consequence is that, in a contest with Ireland, you will not have, out of this island, a single well-wisher in the world. I do not say this in order to intimidate you. But I do say that, on an occasion on which all Chris-

tendom was watching your conduct with an unfriendly and suspicious eye, you should have carefully avoided everything that looked like foul play. Unhappily you were too much bent on gaining the victory; and you have gained a victory more disgraceful and disastrous than any defeat. Mr. O'Connell has been convicted: but you cannot deny that he has been wronged: you cannot deny that irregularities have been committed, or that the effect of those irregularities has been to put you in a better situation and him in a worse situation than the law contemplated. It is admitted that names which ought to have been in the jury-list were not there. It is admitted that all, or almost all, the names which were wrongfully excluded were the names of Roman Catholics. As to the number of those who were wrongfully excluded there is some dispute. An affidavit has been produced which puts the number at twenty-seven. The right honorable gentleman, the Recorder of Dublin, who of course puts the number as low as he conscientiously can, admits twenty-four. But some gentlemen maintain that this irregularity, though doubtless blamable, cannot have had any effect on the event of the trial. What, they ask, are twenty or twenty-seven names in seven hundred and twenty? Why, Sir, a very simple arithmetical calculation will show that the irregularity was of grave importance. Of the seven hundred and twenty, forty-eight were to be selected by lot, and then reduced by alternate striking to twelve. The forty-eighth part of seven hundred and twenty is fifteen. If, therefore, there had been fifteen more Roman Catholics in the jury-list, it would have been an even chance that there would have been one Roman Catholic more among the forty-eight. If there had been twenty-seven more Roman Catholics in the list it would have been almost an even chance that there would have been two Roman Catholics more among the forty-eight. Is it impossible, is it improbable that, but for this trick or this blunder,—I will not now inquire which,—the result of the trial might have been different? For, remember the power which the law gives to a single juror. He can, if his mind is fully made up, prevent a conviction. I heard murmurs when I used the word trick. Am I not justified in feeling a doubt which it is quite evident that Mr. Justice Perrin feels? He is reported to have said,—and I take the report of newspapers favourable to the Government,—he is reported to have said that there had been great carelessness, great neglect of duty, that there were circumstances which

raised grave suspicion, and that he was not prepared to say that the irregularity was accidental. The noble lord the Secretary for the Colonies has admonished us to pay respect to the judges. I am sure that I pay the greatest respect to everything that falls from Mr. Justice Perrin. He must know much better than I, much better than any English gentleman, what artifices are likely to be employed by Irish functionaries for the purpose of packing a jury; and he tells us that he is not satisfied that this irregularity was the effect of mere inadvertence. But, says the right honorable Baronet, the Secretary for the Home Department, "I am not responsible for this irregularity." Most true; and nobody holds the right honorable Baronet responsible for it. But he goes on to say, "I lament this irregularity most sincerely: for I believe that it has raised a prejudice against the administration of justice." Exactly so. That is just what I say. I say that a prejudice has been created against the administration of justice. I say that a taint of suspicion has been thrown on the verdict which you have obtained. And I ask whether it is right and decent in you to avail yourselves of a verdict on which such a taint has been thrown? The only wise, the only honorable course open to you was to say, "A mistake has been committed: that mistake has given us an unfair advantage; and of that advantage we will not make use." Unhappily, the time when you might have taken this course, and might thus to a great extent have repaired your former errors, has been suffered to elapse.

Well, you had forty-eight names taken by lot from this mutilated jury-list: and then came the striking. You struck out all the Roman Catholic names: and you give us your reasons for striking out these names, reasons which I do not think it worth while to examine. The real question which you should have considered was this: Can a great issue between two hostile religions,—for such the issue was,—be tried in a manner above all suspicion by a jury composed exclusively of men of one of those religions? I know that in striking out the Roman Catholics you did nothing that was not according to technical rules. But my great charge against you is that you have looked on this whole case in a technical point of view, that you have been attorneys when you should have been statesmen. The letter of the law was doubtless with you; but not the noble spirit of the law. The jury *de medietate linguæ* is of immemorial antiquity among us. Suppose that a Dutch sailor at Wapping is accused of

stabbing an Englishman in a brawl. The fate of the culprit is decided by a mixed body, by six Englishmen and six Dutchmen. Such were the securities which the wisdom and justice of our ancestors gave to aliens. You are ready enough to call Mr. O'Connell an alien when it serves your purposes to do so. You are ready enough to inflict on the Irish Roman Catholic all the evils of alienage. But the one privilege, the one advantage of alienage, you deny him. In a case which of all cases most required a jury *de medietate*, in a case which sprang out of the mutual hostility of races and sects, you pack a jury all of one race and all of one sect. Why, if you were determined to go on with this unhappy prosecution, not have a common jury? There was no difficulty in having such a jury; and among the jurors might have been some respectable Roman Catholics who were not members of the Repeal Association. A verdict of Not Guilty from such a jury would have done you infinitely less harm than the verdict of Guilty which you have succeeded in obtaining. Yes, you have obtained a verdict of Guilty; but you have obtained that verdict from twelve men brought together by illegal means, and selected in such a manner that their decision can inspire no confidence. You have obtained that verdict by the help of a Chief Justice of whose charge I can hardly trust myself to speak. To do him right, however, I will say that his charge was not, as it has been called, unprecedented; for it bears a very close resemblance to some charges which may be found in the state trials of the reign of Charles the Second. However, with this jury-list, with this jury, with this judge, you have a verdict. And what have you gained by it? Have you pacified Ireland? No doubt there is just at the present moment an apparent tranquillity; but it is a tranquillity more alarming than turbulence. The Irish will be quiet till you begin to put the sentence of imprisonment into execution, because, feeling the deepest interest in the fate of their persecuted Tribune, they will do nothing that can be prejudicial to him. But will they be quiet when the door of a gaol has been closed on him? Is it possible to believe that an agitator, whom they adored while his agitation was a source of profit to him, will lose his hold on their affections by being a martyr in what they consider as their cause? If I, who am strongly attached to the Union, who believe that the Repeal of the Union would be fatal to the empire, and who think Mr. O'Connell's conduct highly reprehensible, cannot conscien-

tiously say that he has had a fair trial, if the prosecutors themselves are forced to own that things have happened which have excited a prejudice against the verdict and the judgment, what must be the feelings of the people of Ireland, who believe not merely that he is guiltless, but that he is the best friend that they ever had? He will no longer be able to harangue them: but his wrongs will stir their blood more than his eloquence ever did; nor will he in confinement be able to exercise that influence which has so often restrained them, even in their most excited mood, from proceeding to acts of violence.

Turn where we will, the prospect is gloomy; and that which of all things most disturbs me is this, that your experience, sharp as it has been, does not seem to have made you wiser. All that I have been able to collect from your declarations leads me to apprehend that, while you continue to hold power, the future will be of a piece with the past. As to your executive administration, you hold out no hope that it will be other than it has been. If we look back, your only remedies for the disorders of Ireland have been an impolitic state prosecution, an unfair state trial, barracks and soldiers. If we look forward, you promise us no remedies but an unjust sentence, the harsh execution of that sentence, more barracks and more soldiers.

You do indeed try to hold out hopes of one or two legislative reforms beneficial to Ireland; but these hopes, I am afraid, will prove delusive. You hint that you have prepared a Registration bill, of which the effect will be to extend the elective franchise. What the provisions of that bill may be we do not know. But this we know, that the matter is one about which it is utterly impossible for you to do anything that shall be at once honorable to yourselves and useful to the country. Before we see your plan, we can say with perfect confidence that it must either destroy the last remnant of the representative system in Ireland, or the last remnant of your own character for consistency.

About the much agitated question of land tenure you acknowledge that you have at present nothing to propose. We are to have a report, but you cannot tell us when.

The Irish Church, as at present constituted and endowed, you are fully determined to uphold. On some future occasion, I hope to be able to explain at large my views on that subject. To-night I have exhausted my own strength, and I have exhausted also, I am afraid, the kind indulgence of the House.

I will therefore only advert very briefly to some things which have been said about the Church in the course of the present debate.

Several gentlemen opposite have spoken of the religious discord which is the curse of Ireland in language which does them honor; and I am only sorry that we are not to have their votes as well as their speeches. But from the Treasury bench we have heard nothing but this, that the Established Church is there, and that there it must and shall remain. As to the Speech of the noble lord the Secretary for the Colonies, really when we hear such a pitiable defence of a great institution from a man of such eminent abilities, what inference can we draw but that the institution is altogether indefensible? The noble lord tells us that the Roman Catholics, in 1757, when they were asking to be relieved from the penal laws, and in 1792, when they were asking to be relieved from civil disabilities, professed to be quite willing that the Established Church should retain its endowments. What is it to us, Sir, whether they did or not? If you can prove this Church to be a good institution, of course it ought to be maintained. But do you mean to say that a bad institution ought to be maintained because some people who have been many years in their graves said that they did not complain of it? What if the Roman Catholics of the present generation hold a different language on this subject from the Roman Catholics of the last generation? Is this inconsistency, which appears to shock the noble lord, anything but the natural and inevitable progress of all reform? People who are oppressed, and who have no hope of obtaining entire justice, beg to be relieved from the most galling part of what they suffer. They assure the oppressor that if he will only relax a little of his severity they shall be quite content; and perhaps, at the time, they believe that they shall be content. But are expressions of this sort, are mere supplications uttered under duress, to estop every person who utters them, and all his posterity to the end of time, from asking for entire justice? Am I debarred from trying to recover property of which I have been robbed, because, when the robber's pistol was at my breast, I begged him to take everything that I had and to spare my life? The noble lord knows well that, while the slave trade existed, the great men who exerted themselves to put an end to that trade disclaimed all thought of emancipating the negroes. In those days, Mr. Pitt, Mr. Fox, Lord Grenville, Lord Grey, and even my dear and honored friend

of whom I can never speak without emotion, Mr. Wilberforce, always said that it was a calumny to accuse them of intending to liberate the black population of the sugar islands. In 1807 the present Duke of Northumberland, then Lord Percy, in the generous enthusiasm of youth, rose to propose in this House the abolition of slavery. Mr. Wilberforce interposed, nay, I believe, almost pulled Lord Percy down. Nevertheless in 1833 the noble lord the Secretary for the Colonies brought in a bill to abolish slavery. Suppose that when he resumed his seat, after making that most eloquent speech in which he explained his plan to us, some West Indian planter had risen, and had said that in 1792, in 1796, in 1807, all the leading philanthropists had solemnly declared that they had no intention of emancipating the negroes; would not the noble lord have answered that nothing that had been said by anybody in 1792 or 1807 could bind us not to do what was right in 1833?

This is not the only point on which the noble lord's speech is quite at variance with his own conduct. He appeals to the fifth article of the Treaty of Union. He says that, if we touch the revenues and privileges of the Established Church, we shall violate that article; and to violate an article of the Treaty of Union is, it seems, a breach of public faith of which he cannot bear to think. But, Sir, why is the fifth article to be held more sacred than the fourth, which fixes the number of Irish members who are to sit in this House? The fourth article, we all know, has been altered. And who brought in the bill which altered that article? The noble lord himself.

Then the noble lord adverts to the oath taken by Roman Catholic members of this House. They bind themselves, he says, not to use their power for the purpose of injuring the Established Church. I am sorry that the noble lord is not at this moment in the House. Had he been here I should have made some remarks which I now refrain from making on one or two expressions which fell from him. But, Sir, let us allow to his argument all the weight which he can himself claim for it. What does it prove? Not that the Established Church of Ireland is a good institution; not that it ought to be maintained; but merely this, that, when we are about to divide on the question whether it shall be maintained, the Roman Catholic members ought to walk away to the library. The oath which they have taken is nothing to me and to the other Protestant members who have not taken it. Suppose then our Roman Catholic friends withdrawn. Suppose that we,

the six hundred and twenty or thirty Protestant members, remain in the House. Then there is an end of this argument about the oath. Will the noble lord then be able to give us any reason for maintaining the Church of Ireland on the present footing.

I hope, Sir, that the right honorable Baronet the First Lord of the Treasury will not deal with this subject as his colleagues have dealt with it. We have a right to expect that a man of his capacity, placed at the head of government, will attempt to defend the Irish Church in a manly and rational way. I would beg him to consider these questions:—For what ends do Established Churches exist? Does the Established Church of Ireland accomplish those ends or any one of those ends? Can an Established Church which has no hold on the hearts of the body of the people be otherwise than useless, or worse than useless? Has the Established Church of Ireland any hold on the hearts of the body of the people? Has it been successful in making proselytes? Has it been what the Established Church of England has been with justice called, what the Established Church of Scotland was once with at least equal justice called, the poor man's Church? Has it trained the great body of the people to virtue, consoled them in affliction, commanded their reverence, attached them to itself and to the State? Show that these questions can be answered in the affirmative; and you will have made, what I am sure has never yet been made, a good defence of the Established Church of Ireland. But it is mere mockery to bring us quotations from forgotten speeches, and from mouldy petitions presented to George the Second at a time when the penal laws were still in full force.

And, now, Sir, I must stop. I have said enough to justify the vote which I shall give in favour of the motion of my noble friend. I have shown, unless I deceive myself, that the extraordinary disorders which now alarm us in Ireland have been produced by the fatal policy of the Government. I have shown that the mode in which the Government is now dealing with those disorders is far more likely to inflame than to allay them. While this system lasts, Ireland can never be tranquil; and till Ireland is tranquil, England can never hold her proper place among the nations of the world. To the dignity, to the strength, to the safety of this great country, internal peace is indispensably necessary. In every negotiation, whether with France on the right of search, or with America on the line of boundary, the fact that Ireland is dis-

contented is uppermost in the minds of the diplomatists on both sides, making the representative of the British Crown timorous, and making his adversary bold. And no wonder. This is indeed a great and splendid empire, well provided with the means both of annoyance and of defence. England can do many things which are beyond the power of any other nation in the world. She has dictated peace to China. She rules Caffraria and Australasia. She could again sweep from the ocean all commerce but her own. She could again blockade every port from the Baltic to the Adriatic. She is able to guard her vast Indian dominions against all hostility by land or sea. But in this gigantic body there is one vulnerable spot near to the heart. At that spot forty-six years ago a blow was aimed which narrowly missed, and which, if it had not missed, might have been deadly. The government and the legislature, each in its own sphere, is deeply responsible for the continuance of a state of things which is fraught with danger to the State. From my share of that responsibility I shall clear myself by the vote which I am about to give; and I trust that the number and the respectability of those in whose company I shall go into the lobby will be such as to convince the Roman Catholics of Ireland that they need not yet relinquish all hope of obtaining relief from the wisdom and justice of an Imperial Parliament.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 6TH OF JUNE, 1844.

An attempt having been made to deprive certain dissenting congregations of property which they had long enjoyed, on the ground that they did not hold the same religious opinions that had been held by the purchasers from whom they derived their title to that property, the Government of Sir Robert Peel brought in a bill fixing a time of limitation in such cases. The time fixed was twenty-five years.

The bill, having passed the Lords, came down to the House of Commons. On the sixth of June, 1844, the second reading was moved by the Attorney General, Sir William Follett. Sir Robert Inglis, Member for the University of Oxford, moved that the bill should be read a second time that day six months; and the amendment was seconded by Mr. Plumtre, Member for Kent. Early in the debate the following Speech was made.

The second reading was carried by 307 votes to 117.

IF, Sir, I should unhappily fail in preserving that tone in which the question before us ought to be debated, it will assuredly not be for want either of an example or of a warning. The honorable and learned Member who moved the second reading has furnished me with a model which I cannot too closely imitate; and from the honorable Member for Kent, if I can learn nothing else, I may at least learn what temper and what style I ought most carefully to avoid.

I was very desirous, Sir, to catch your eye, not because I was so presumptuous as to hope that I should be able to add much to the powerful and luminous argument of the honorable and learned gentleman who has, to our great joy, again appeared among us to-night; but because I thought it desirable that, at an early period in the debate, some person whose seat

is on this side of the House, some person strongly opposed to the policy of the present Government, should say, what I now say with all my heart, that this is a bill highly honorable to that Government, a bill framed on the soundest principles, and evidently introduced from the best and purest motives. This praise is a tribute due to Her Majesty's Ministers; and I have great pleasure in paying it.

I have great pleasure also in bearing my testimony to the humanity, the moderation, and the decorum with which my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford has expressed his sentiments. I must particularly applaud the resolution which he announced, and to which he strictly adhered, of treating this question as a question of *meum* and *tuum*, and not as a question of orthodoxy and heterodoxy. With him it is possible to reason. But how am I to reason with the honorable Member for Kent, who has made a speech without one fact, one argument, one shadow of an argument, a speech made up of nothing but vituperation? I grieve to say that the same bitterness of theological animosity which characterized that speech may be discerned in too many of the petitions with which, as he boasts, our table has been heaped day after day. The honorable Member complains that those petitions have not been treated with proper respect. Sir, they have been treated with much more respect than they deserved. He asks why we are to suppose that the petitioners are not competent to form a judgment on this question? My answer is, that they have certified their incompetence under their own hands. They have, with scarcely one exception, treated this question as a question of divinity, though it is purely a question of property: and when I see men treat a question of property as if it were a question of divinity, I am certain that, however numerous they may be, their opinion is entitled to no consideration. If the persons whom this bill is meant to relieve are orthodox, that is no reason for our plundering any body else in order to enrich them. If they are heretics, that is no reason for our plundering them in order to enrich others. I should not think myself justified in supporting this bill, if I could not with truth declare that, whatever sect had been in possession of these chapels, my conduct would have been precisely the same. I have no peculiar sympathy with Unitarians. If these people, instead of being Unitarians, had been Roman Catholics, or Wesleyan Methodists, or General Baptists, or Particular Baptists, or members of the Old Secession Church of Scotland, or members of the Free Church of

Scotland, I should speak as I now speak, and vote as I now mean to vote.

Sir, the whole dispute is about the second clause of this bill. I can hardly conceive that any gentleman will vote against the bill on account of the error in the marginal note on the third clause. To the first clause my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford said, if I understood him rightly, that he had no objection; and indeed a man of his integrity and benevolence could hardly say less after listening to the lucid and powerful argument of the Attorney General. It is therefore on the second clause that the whole question turns.

The second clause, Sir, rests on a principle simple, well known, and most important to the welfare of all classes of the community. That principle is this, that prescription is a good title to property, that there ought to be a time of limitation, after which a possessor, in whatever way his possession may have originated, must not be dispossessed. Till very lately, Sir, I could not have imagined that, in any assembly of reasonable, of civilised, of educated men, it could be necessary for me to stand up in defence of that principle. I should have thought it as much a waste of the public time to make a speech on such a subject as to make a speech against burning witches, against trying writs of right by wager of battle, or against requiring a culprit to prove his innocence by walking over red hot ploughshares. But I find that I was in error. Certain sages, lately assembled in conclave at Exeter Hall, have done me the honor to communicate to me the fruits of their profound meditations on the science of legislation. They have, it seems, passed a resolution declaring that the principle, which I had supposed that no man out of Bedlam would ever question, is an untenable principle, and altogether unworthy of a British Parliament. They have been pleased to add, that the present Government cannot, without gross inconsistency, call on Parliament to pass a statute of limitation. And why? Will the House believe it? Because the present Government has appointed two new Vice Chancellors.

Really, Sir, I do not know whether the opponents of this bill shine more as logicians or as jurists. Standing here as the advocate of prescription, I ought not to forget that prescriptive right of talking nonsense which gentlemen who stand on the platform of Exeter Hall are undoubtedly entitled to claim. But, though I recognise the right, I cannot but think that it may be abused, and that it has been abused on the present occasion.

One thing at least is clear, that, if Exeter Hall be in the right, all the masters of political philosophy, all the great legislators, all the systems of law by which men are and have been governed in all civilised countries, from the earliest times, must be in the wrong. How indeed can any society prosper, or even exist, without the aid of this untenable principle, this principle unworthy of a British legislature? This principle was found in the Athenian law. This principle was found in the Roman law. This principle was found in the laws of all those nations of which the jurisprudence was derived from Rome. This principle was found in the law administered by the Parliament of Paris: and, when that Parliament and the law which it administered had been swept away by the revolution, this principle reappeared in the Code Napoleon. Go westward, and you find this principle recognised beyond the Mississippi. Go eastward, and you find it recognised beyond the Indus, in countries which never heard the name of Justinian, in countries to which no translation of the Pandects ever found its way. Look into our own laws; and you will see that the principle, which is now designated as unworthy of Parliament, has guided Parliament ever since Parliament existed. Our first statute of limitation was enacted at Merton, by men some of whom had borne a part in extorting the Great Charter and the Forest Charter from King John. From that time to this it has been the study of a succession of great lawyers and statesmen to make the limitation more and more stringent. The Crown and the Church indeed were long exempted from the general rule. But experience fully proved that every such exemption was an evil: and a remedy was at last applied. Sir George Savile, the model of English country gentlemen, was the author of the Act which barred the claims of the Crown. That eminent magistrate, the late Lord Tenterden, was the author of the Act which barred the claims of the Church. Now, Sir, how is it possible to believe that the Barons, whose seals are upon our Great Charter, would have perfectly agreed with the great jurists who framed the Code of Justinian, with the great jurists who framed the Code of Napoleon, with the most learned English lawyers of the nineteenth century, and with the Pundits of Benares, unless there had been some strong and clear reason which necessarily led men of sense in every age and country to the same conclusion? Nor is it difficult to see what the reason was. For it is evident that the principle which silly and ignorant fanatics have called untenable

is essential to the institution of property, and that, if you take away that principle, you will produce evils resembling those which would be produced by a general confiscation. Imagine what would follow if the maxims of Exeter Hall were introduced into Westminster Hall. Imagine a state of things in which one of us should be liable to be sued on a bill of exchange indorsed by his grandfather in 1760. Imagine a man possessed of an estate and manor house which had descended to him through ten or twelve generations of ancestors, and yet liable to be ejected because some flaw had been detected in a deed executed three hundred years ago, in the reign of Henry the Eighth. Why, Sir, should we not all cry out that it would be better to live under the rule of a Turkish Pasha than under such a system? Is it not plain that the enforcing of an obsolete right is the inflicting of a wrong? Is it not plain that, but for our statutes of limitation, a lawsuit would be merely a grave, methodical robbery? I am ashamed to argue a point so clear.

And if this be the general rule, why should the case which we are now considering be an exception to that rule? I have done my best to understand why. I have read much bad oratory, and many foolish petitions. I have heard with attention the reasons of my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford; and I should have heard the reasons of the honorable Member for Kent, if there had been any to hear. Every argument by which my honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford tried to convince us that this case is an exception to the general rule, will be found on examination to be an argument against the general rule itself. He says that the possession which we propose to sanction was originally a wrongful possession. Why, Sir, all the statutes of limitation that ever were made sanction possession which was originally wrongful. It is for the protection of possessors who are not in condition to prove that their possession was originally rightful that statutes of limitation are passed. Then my honorable friend says that this is an *ex post facto* law. Why, Sir, so are all our great statutes of limitation. Look at the Statute of Merton, passed in 1235; at the Statute of Westminster, passed in 1275; at the Statute of James the First, passed in 1623; at Sir George Savile's Act, passed in the last century; at Lord Tenterden's Act, passed in our own time. Every one of those Acts was retrospective. Every one of them barred claims arising out of past transactions. Nor was any objection ever raised to what

was so evidently just and wise, till bigotry and chicanery formed that disgraceful league against which we are now contending. But, it is said, it is unreasonable to grant a boon to men because they have been many years doing wrong. The length of the time during which they have enjoyed property not rightfully their own, is an aggravation of the injury which they have committed, and is so far from being a reason for letting them enjoy that property for ever, that it is rather a reason for compelling them to make prompt restitution. With this childish sophistry the petitions on our table are filled. Is it possible that any man can be so dull as not to perceive that, if this be a reason, it is a reason against all our statutes of limitation? I do a greater wrong to my tailor if I withhold payment of his bill during six years than if I withhold payment only during two years. Yet the law says that at the end of two years he may bring an action and force me to pay him with interest, but that after the lapse of six years he cannot force me to pay him at all. It is much harder that a family should be kept out of its hereditary estate during five generations than during five days. But if you are kept out of your estate five days you have your action of ejectment; and, after the lapse of five generations, you have no remedy. I say, therefore, with confidence, that every argument which has been urged against this bill is an argument against the great principle of prescription. I go further, and I say that, if there be any case which, in an especial manner, calls for the application of the principle of prescription, this is that case. For the Unitarian congregations have laid out so much on these little spots of ground that it is impossible to take the soil from them without taking from them property which is of much greater value than the mere soil, and which is indisputably their own. This is not the case of a possessor who has been, during many years, receiving great emoluments from land to which he had not a good title. It is the case of a possessor who has, from resources which were undoubtedly his own, expended on the land much more than it was originally worth. Even in the former case, it has been the policy of all wise lawgivers to fix a time of limitation. *À fortiori*, therefore, there ought to be a time of limitation in the latter case.

And here, Sir, I cannot help asking gentlemen to compare the petitions for this bill with the petitions against it. Never was there such a contrast. The petitions against the bill are filled with cant, rant, scolding, scraps of bad sermons.

The petitions in favour of the bill set forth in the simplest manner great practical grievances. Take, for instance, the case of Cirencester. The meeting house there was built in 1730. It is certain that the Unitarian doctrines were taught there as early as 1742. That was only twelve years after the chapel had been founded. Many of the original subscribers must have been living. Many of the present congregation are lineal descendants of the original subscribers. Large sums have from time to time been laid out in repairing, enlarging, and embellishing the edifice; and yet there are people who think it just and reasonable that this congretion should, after the lapse of more than a century, be turned out. At Norwich, again, a great dissenting meeting house was opened in 1688. It is not easy to say how soon Anti-Trinitarian doctrines were taught there. The change of sentiment in the congregation seems to have been gradual: but it is quite certain that, in 1754, ninety years ago, both pastor and flock were decidedly Unitarian. Round the chapel is a cemetery filled with the monuments of eminent Unitarians. Attached to the chapel are a school-house and a library, built and fitted up by Unitarians. And now the occupants find that their title is disputed. They cannot venture to build; they cannot venture to repair; and they are anxiously awaiting our decision. I do not know that I have cited the strongest cases. I am giving you the ordinary history of these edifices. Go to Manchester. Unitarianism has been taught there at least seventy years in a chapel on which the Unitarians have expended large sums. Go to Leeds. Four thousand pounds have been subscribed for the repairing of the Unitarian chapel there, the chapel where, near eighty years ago, Priestley, the great Doctor of the sect, officiated. But these four thousand pounds are lying idle. Not a pew can be repaired till it is known whether this bill will become law. Go to Maidstone. There Unitarian doctrines have been taught during at least seventy years; and seven hundred pounds have recently been laid out by the congregation in repairing the chapel. Go to Exeter. It matters not where you go. But go to Exeter. There Unitarian doctrines have been preached more than eighty years; and two thousand pounds have been laid out on the chapel. It is the same at Coventry, at Bath, at Yarmouth, everywhere. And will a British Parliament rob the possessors of these buildings? I can use no other word. How should we feel if it were proposed to deprive any other class of men of

land held during so long a time, and improved at so large a cost? And, if this property should be transferred to those who covet it, what would they gain in comparison with what the present occupants would lose? The pulpit of Priestley, the pulpit of Lardner, are objects of reverence to congregations which hold the tenets of Priestley and Lardner. To the intruders those pulpits will be nothing; nay, worse than nothing; memorials of heresiarchs. Within these chapels and all around them are the tablets which the pious affection of four generations has placed over the remains of dear mothers and sisters, wives and daughters, of eloquent preachers, of learned theological writers. To the Unitarian, the building which contains these memorials is a hallowed building. To the intruder, it is of no more value than any other room in which he can find a bench to sit on and a roof to cover him. If, therefore, we throw out this bill, we do not merely rob one set of people in order to make a present to another set. That would be bad enough. But we rob the Unitarians of that which they regard as a most precious treasure; of that which is endeared to them by the strongest religious and the strongest domestic associations: of that which cannot be wrenched from them without inflicting on them the bitterest pain and humiliation. To the Trinitarians we give that which can to them be of little or no value except as a trophy of a most inglorious victory won in a most unjust war.

But, Sir, an imputation of fraud has been thrown on the Unitarians; not, indeed, here, but in many other places; and in one place of which I would always wish to speak with respect. The Unitarians, it has been said, knew that the original founders of these chapels were Trinitarians; and to use, for the purpose of propagating Unitarian doctrine, a building erected for the purpose of propagating Trinitarian doctrine was grossly dishonest. One very eminent person* has gone so far as to maintain that the Unitarians cannot pretend to any prescription of more than sixty-three years; and he proves his point thus: Till the year 1779, he says, no dissenting teacher was within the protection of the Toleration Act unless he subscribed those articles of the Church of England which affirm the Athanasian doctrine. It is evident that no honest Unitarian can subscribe those articles. The inference is, that the persons who preached in these chapels down to the year 1779 must have been either Trinitarians or rogues. Now, Sir, I believe that they were neither Trini-

* The Bishop of London.

tarians nor rogues; and I cannot help suspecting that the great prelate who brought this charge against them is not so well read in the history of the nonconformist sects as in the history of that Church of which he is an ornament. The truth is that, long before the year 1779, the clause of the Toleration Act which required dissenting ministers to subscribe thirty-five or thirty-six of our thirty-nine articles had almost become obsolete. Indeed, that clause had never been rigidly enforced. From the very first there were some dissenting ministers who refused to subscribe, and yet continued to preach. Calamy was one; and he was not molested. And if this could be done in the year in which the Toleration Act passed, we may easily believe that, at a later period, the law would not have been very strictly observed. New brooms, as the vulgar proverb tells us, sweep clean; and no statute is so rigidly enforced as a statute just made. But, Sir, so long ago as the year 1711, the provisions of the Toleration Act on this subject were modified. In that year the Whigs, in order to humour Lord Nottingham, with whom they had coalesced against Lord Oxford, consented to let the Occasional Conformity Bill pass; but they insisted on inserting in the bill a clause which was meant to propitiate the dissenters. By this clause it was enacted that, if an information were laid against a dissenting minister for having omitted to subscribe the articles, the defendant might, by subscribing at any stage of the proceedings anterior to the judgment, defeat the information, and throw all the costs on the informer. The House will easily believe that, when such was the state of the law, informers were not numerous. Indeed, during the discussions of 1773, it was distinctly affirmed, both in Parliament and in manifestoes put forth by the dissenting body, that the majority of nonconformist ministers then living had never subscribed. All arguments, therefore, grounded on the insincerity which has been rashly imputed to the Unitarians of former generations, fall at once to the ground.

But, it is said, the persons who, in the reigns of James the Second, of William the Third, and of Anne, first established these chapels, held the doctrine of the Trinity; and therefore, when, at a later period, the preachers and congregations departed from the doctrine of the Trinity, they ought to have departed from the chapels too. The honorable and learned gentleman, the Attorney General, has refuted this argument so ably that he has scarcely left anything for me to say about it. It is well known that the change which, soon after the

Revolution, began to take place in the opinions of a section of the old Puritan body, was a gradual, an almost imperceptible, change. The principle of the English Presbyterians was to have no confession of faith and no form of prayer. Their trust deeds contained no accurate theological definitions. Nonsubscription was in truth the very bond which held them together. What, then, could be more natural than that, Sunday by Sunday, the sermons should have become less and less like those of the old Calvinistic divines, that the doctrine of the Trinity should have been less and less frequently mentioned, that at last it should have ceased to be mentioned, and that thus in the course of years, preachers and hearers should, by insensible degrees, have become first Arians, then, perhaps, Socinians. I know that this explanation has been treated with disdain by people profoundly ignorant of the history of English nonconformity. I see that my right honorable friend near me* does not assent to it. Will he permit me to refer him to an analogous case with which he cannot but be well acquainted? No person in the House is more versed than he in the ecclesiastical history of Scotland; and he will, I am sure, admit that some of the doctrines now professed by the Scotch sects which sprang from the secessions of 1733 and 1760 are such as the seceders of 1733 and the seceders of 1760 would have regarded with horror. I have talked with some of the ablest, most learned, and most pious of the Scotch dissenters of our time; and they all fully admitted that they held more than one opinion which their predecessors would have considered as impious. Take the question of the connection between Church and State. The seceders of 1733 thought that the connection ought to be much closer than it is. They blamed the legislature for tolerating heresy. They maintained that the Solemn League and Covenant was still binding on the kingdom. They considered it as a national sin that the validity of the Solemn League and Covenant was not recognised at the time of the Revolution. When George Whitfield went to Scotland, though they approved of his Calvinistic opinions, and though they justly admired that natural eloquence which he possessed in so wonderful a degree, they would hold no communion with him because he would not subscribe the Solemn League and Covenant? Is that the doctrine of their successors? Are the Scotch dissenters now averse to toleration? Are they not zealous for the voluntary system? Is it not

* Mr. Fox Maule.

their constant cry that it is not the business of the civil magistrate to encourage any religion, false or true? Does any Bishop now abhor the Solemn League and Covenant more than they? Here is an instance in which numerous congregations have, retaining their identity, passed gradually from one opinion to another opinion. And would it be just, would it be decent in me, to impute dishonesty to them on that account? My right honorable friend may be of opinion that the question touching the connection between the Church and State is not a vital question. But was that the opinion of the divines who drew up the Secession Testimony? He well knows that in their view a man who denied that it was the duty of the government to defend religious truth with the civil sword was as much a heretic as a man who denied the doctrine of the Trinity.

Again, Sir, take the case of the Wesleyan Methodists. They are zealous against this bill. They think it monstrous that a chapel originally built for people holding one set of doctrines should be occupied by people holding a different set of doctrines. I would advise them to consider whether they cannot find in the history of their own body reasons for being a little more indulgent. What were the opinions of that great and good man, their founder, on the question whether men not episcopally ordained could lawfully administer the Eucharist? He told his followers that lay administration was a sin which he never could tolerate. Those were the very words which he used; and I believe that, during his lifetime, the Eucharist never was administered by laymen in any place of worship which was under his control. After his death, however, the feeling in favour of lay administration became strong and general among his disciples. The Conference yielded to that feeling. The consequence is that now, in every chapel which belonged to Wesley, those who glory in the name of Wesleyans commit, every Sacrament Sunday, what Wesley declared to be a sin which he would never tolerate. And yet these very persons are not ashamed to tell us in loud and angry tones that it is fraud, downright fraud, in a congregation which has departed from its original doctrines to retain its original endowments. I believe, Sir, that if you refuse to pass this bill, the Courts of Law will soon have to decide some knotty questions which, as yet, the Methodists little dream of.

It has, I own, given me great pain to observe the unfair and acrimonious manner in which too many of the Protestant

nonconformists have opposed this bill. The opposition of the Established Church has been comparatively mild and moderate; and yet from the Established Church we had less right to expect mildness and moderation. It is certainly not right, but it is very natural, that a church, ancient and richly endowed, closely connected with the Crown and the aristocracy, powerful in parliament, dominant in the universities, should sometimes forget what is due to poorer and humbler Christian societies. But when I hear a cry for what is nothing less than persecution set up by men who have been, over and over again within my own memory, forced to invoke in their own defence the principles of toleration, I cannot but feel astonishment mingled with indignation. And what above all excites both my astonishment and my indignation is this, that the most noisy among the noisy opponents of the bill which we are considering are some sectaries who are at this very moment calling on us to pass another bill of just the same kind for their own benefit. I speak of those Irish Presbyterians who are asking for an *ex post facto* law to confirm their marriages. See how exact the parallel is between the case of those marriages and the case of these chapels. The Irish Presbyterians have gone on marrying according to their own forms during a long course of years. The Unitarians have gone on occupying, improving, embellishing certain property during a long course of years. In neither case did any doubt as to the right arise in the most honest, in the most scrupulous mind. At length, about the same time, both the validity of the Presbyterian marriages and the validity of the title by which the Unitarians held their chapels were disputed. The two questions came before the tribunals. The tribunals, with great reluctance, with great pain, pronounced that, neither in the case of the marriages nor in the case of the chapels, can prescription be set up against the letter of the law. In both cases there is a just claim to relief such as the legislature alone can afford. In both the legislature is willing to grant that relief. But this will not satisfy the orthodox Presbyterian. He demands with equal vehemence two things, that he shall be relieved, and that nobody else shall be relieved. In the same breath he tells us that it would be most iniquitous not to pass a retrospective law for his benefit, and that it would be most iniquitous to pass a retrospective law for the benefit of his fellow sufferers. I never was more amused than by reading, the other day, a speech made by a person of great note among the Irish Presbyterians on the subject of these

marriages. "Is it to be endured," he says, "that the mummies of old and forgotten laws are to be dug up and unswathed for the annoyance of dissenters?" And yet a few hours later, this eloquent orator is himself hard at work in digging up and unswathing another set of mummies for the annoyance of another set of dissenters. I should like to know how he and such as he would look if we Churchmen were to assume the same tone towards them which they think it becoming to assume towards the Unitarian body; if we were to say, "You and those whom you would oppress are alike out of our pale. If they are heretics in your opinion, you are schismatics in ours. Since you insist on the letter of the law against them, we will insist on the letter of the law against you. You object to *ex post facto* statutes; and you shall have none. You think it reasonable that men should, in spite of a prescription of eighty or ninety years, be turned out of a chapel built with their own money, and a cemetery where their own kindred lie, because the original title was not strictly legal. We think it equally reasonable that those contracts which you have imagined to be marriages, but which are now adjudged not to be legal marriages, should be treated as nullities." I wish from my soul that some of these orthodox dissenters would recollect that the doctrine which they defend with so much zeal against the Unitarians is not the whole sum and substance of Christianity, and that there is a text about doing unto others as you would that they should do unto you.

To any intelligent man who has no object except to do justice, the Trinitarian dissenter and the Unitarian dissenter who are now asking us for relief will appear to have exactly the same right to it. There is, however, I must own, one distinction between the two cases. The Trinitarian dissenters are a strong body, and especially strong among the electors of towns. They are of great weight in the State. Some of us may probably, by voting to-night against their wishes, endanger our seats in this House. The Unitarians, on the other hand, are few in number. Their creed is unpopular. Their friendship is likely to injure a public man more than their enmity. If therefore there be among us any person of a nature at once tyrannical and cowardly, any person who delights in persecution, but is restrained by fear from persecuting powerful sects, now is his time. He never can have a better opportunity of gratifying his malevolence without risk of retribution. But, for my part, I long ago espoused the cause of religious liberty, not because that cause was popular,

but because it was just; and I am not disposed to abandon the principles to which I have been true through my whole life in deference to a passing clamour. The day may come, and may come soon, when those who are now loudest in raising that clamour may again be, as they have formerly been, suppliants for justice. When that day comes I will try to prevent others from oppressing them, as I now try to prevent them from oppressing others. In the meantime I shall contend against their intolerance with the same spirit with which I may hereafter have to contend for their rights.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 26TH OF FEBRUARY, 1845.

On the 26th of February, 1845, on the question that the order of the day for going into Committee of Ways and Means should be read, Lord John Russell moved the following amendment:

"That it is the opinion of this House that the plan proposed by Her Majesty's Government, in reference to the Sugar Duties, professes to keep up a distinction between foreign free labour sugar and foreign slave labour sugar, which is impracticable and illusory; and, without adequate benefit to the consumer, tends so greatly to impair the revenue as to render the removal of the Income and Property Tax at the end of three years extremely uncertain and improbable."

The amendment was rejected by 236 votes to 142. In the debate the following Speech was made.

SIR, if the question now at issue were merely a financial or a commercial question, I should be unwilling to offer myself to your notice: for I am well aware that there are, both on your right and on your left hand, many gentlemen far more deeply versed in financial and commercial science than myself; and I should think that I discharged my duty better by listening to them than by assuming the office of a teacher. But, Sir, the question on which we are at issue with Her Majesty's Ministers is neither a financial nor a commercial question. I do not understand it to be disputed that, if we were to pronounce our decision with reference merely to fiscal and mercantile considerations, we should at once adopt the plan recommended by my noble friend. Indeed the right honorable gentleman, the late President of the Board of Trade*, has distinctly admitted this. He says that the Ministers of the

* Mr. Gladstone.

Crown call upon us to sacrifice great pecuniary advantages and great commercial facilities, for the purpose of maintaining a moral principle. Neither in any former debate nor in the debate of this night has any person ventured to deny that, both as respects the public purse and as respects the interests of trade, the course recommended by my noble friend is preferable to the course recommended by the Government.

The objections to my noble friend's amendment, then, are purely moral objections. We lie, it seems, under a moral obligation to make a distinction between the produce of free labour and the produce of slave labour. Now I should be very unwilling to incur the imputation of being indifferent to moral obligations. I do, however, think that it is in my power to show strong reasons for believing that the moral obligation pleaded by the Ministers has no existence. If there be no such moral obligation, then, as it is conceded on the other side that all fiscal and commercial arguments are on the side of my noble friend, it follows that we ought to adopt his amendment.

The right honorable gentleman, the late President of the Board of Trade, has said that the Government does not pretend to act with perfect consistency as to this distinction between free labour and slave labour. It was, indeed, necessary that he should say this; for the policy of the Government is obviously most inconsistent. Perfect consistency, I admit, we are not to expect in human affairs. But, surely, there is a decent consistency which ought to be observed; and of this the right honorable gentleman himself seems to be sensible; for he asks how, if we admit sugar grown by Brazilian slaves, we can with decency continue to stop Brazilian vessels engaged in the slave trade. This argument, whatever be its value, proceeds on the very correct supposition that the test of sincerity in individuals, in parties, and in governments, is consistency. The right honorable gentleman feels, as we must all feel, that it is impossible to give credit for good faith to a man who on one occasion pleads a scruple of conscience as an excuse for not doing a certain thing, and who on other occasions, where there is no essential difference of circumstances, does that very thing without any scruple at all. I do not wish to use such a word as hypocrisy, or to impute that odious vice to any gentleman on either side of the House. But whoever declares one moment that he feels himself bound by a certain moral rule, and the next moment, in a case strictly similar, acts in direct defiance of that rule, must sub-

mit to have, if not his honesty, yet at least his power of discriminating right from wrong very gravely questioned.

Now, Sir, I deny the existence of the moral obligation pleaded by the Government. I deny that we are under any moral obligation to turn our fiscal code into a penal code, for the purpose of correcting vices in the institutions of independent states. I say that, if you suppose such a moral obligation to be in force, the supposition leads to consequences from which every one of us would recoil, to consequences which would throw the whole commercial and political system of the world into confusion. I say that, if such a moral obligation exists, our financial legislation is one mass of injustice and inhumanity. And I say more especially that, if such a moral obligation exists, the right honorable Baronet's Budget is one mass of injustice and inhumanity.

Observe, I am not disputing the paramount authority of moral obligation. I am not setting up pecuniary considerations against moral considerations. I know that it would be not only a wicked but a short-sighted policy, to aim at making a nation like this great and prosperous by violating the laws of justice. To those laws, enjoin what they may, I am prepared to submit. But I will not palter with them; I will not cite them to-day in order to serve one turn, and quibble them away to-morrow in order to serve another. I will not have two standards of right; one to be applied when I wish to protect a favourite interest at the public cost; and another to be applied when I wish to replenish the Exchequer, and to give an impulse to trade. I will not have two weights or two measures. I will not blow hot and cold, play fast and loose, strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. Can the Government say as much? Are gentlemen opposite prepared to act in conformity with their own principle? They need not look long for opportunities. The Statute Book swarms with enactments directly opposed to the rule which they profess to respect. I will take a single instance from our existing laws, and propound it to the gentlemen opposite as a test, if I must not say of their sincerity, yet of their power of moral discrimination. Take the article of tobacco. Not only do you admit the tobacco of the United States, which is grown by slaves; not only do you admit the tobacco of Cuba which is grown by slaves, and by slaves, as you tell us, recently imported from Africa; but you actually interdict the free labourer of the United Kingdom from growing tobacco. You have long had in your Statute Book laws prohibiting the cultiva-

tion of tobacco in England, and authorising the Government to destroy all tobacco plantations, except a few square yards, which are suffered to exist unmolested in botanical gardens, for purposes of science. These laws did not extend to Ireland. The free peasantry of Ireland began to grow tobacco. The cultivation spread fast. Down came your legislation upon it; and now, if the Irish freeman dares to engage in competition with the slaves of Virginia and Havannah, you exchequer him; you ruin him; you grub up his plantation. Here, then, we have a test by which we may try the consistency of the gentlemen opposite. I ask you, are you prepared, I do not say to exclude slave grown tobacco, but to take away from slave grown tobacco the monopoly which you now give to it, and to permit the free labourer of the United Kingdom to enter into competition on equal terms, on any terms, with the negro who works under the lash? I am confident that the three right honorable gentlemen opposite, the First Lord of the Treasury, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the late President of the Board of Trade, will all with one voice answer "No." And why not? "Because," say they, "it will injure the revenue. True it is," they will say, "that the tobacco imported from abroad is grown by slaves, and by slaves many of whom have been recently carried across the Atlantic, in defiance not only of justice and humanity, but of law and treaty. True it is that the cultivators of the United Kingdom are freemen. But then on the imported tobacco we are able to raise at the Custom House a duty of six hundred per cent., sometimes indeed of twelve hundred per cent.: and, if tobacco were grown here, it would be difficult to get an excise duty of even a hundred per cent. We cannot submit to this loss of revenue; and therefore we must give a monopoly to the slaveholder, and make it penal in the freeman to invade that monopoly." You may be right; but, in the name of common sense, be consistent. If this moral obligation of which you talk so much be one which may with propriety yield to fiscal considerations, let us have Brazilian sugars. If it be paramount to all fiscal considerations, let us at least have British snuff and cigars.

The present Ministers may indeed plead that they are not the authors of the laws which prohibit the cultivation of tobacco in Great Britain and Ireland. That is true. The present Government found those laws in existence: and no doubt there is good sense in the Conservative doctrine that many things which ought not to have been set up ought not,

when they have been set up, to be hastily and rudely pulled down. But what will the right honorable Baronet urge in vindication of his own new Budget? He is not content with maintaining laws which he finds already existing in favour of produce grown by slaves. He introduces a crowd of new laws to the same effect. He comes down to the House with a proposition for entirely taking away the duties on the importation of raw cotton. He glories in this scheme. He tells us that it is in strict accordance with the soundest principles of legislation. He tells us that it will be a blessing to the country. I agree with him, and I intend to vote with him. But how is all this cotton grown? Is it not grown by slaves? Again I say, you may be right; but, in the name of common sense, be consistent. I saw, with no small amusement, a few days ago, a paragraph by one of the right honorable Baronet's eulogists, which was to the following effect:—"Thus has this eminent statesman given to the English labourer a large supply of a most important raw material, and has manfully withstood those ravenous Whigs who wished to inundate our country with sugar dyed in negro blood." With what, I should like to know, is the right honorable Baronet's cotton dyed?

Formerly, indeed, an attempt was made to distinguish between the cultivation of cotton and the cultivation of sugar. The cultivation of sugar, it was said, was peculiarly fatal to the health and life of the slave. But that plea, whatever it may have been worth, must now be abandoned; for the right honorable Baronet now proposes to reduce, to a very great extent, the duty on slave grown sugar imported from the United States.

Then, a new distinction is set up. The United States, it is said, have slavery; but they have no slave trade. I deny that assertion. I say that the sugar and cotton of the United States are the fruits, not only of slavery, but of the slave trade. And I say further that, if there be on the surface of this earth a country which, before God and man, is more accountable than any other for the misery and degradation of the African race, that country is not Brazil, the produce of which the right honorable Baronet excludes, but the United States, the produce of which he proposes to admit on more favourable terms than ever. I have no pleasure in going into an argument of this nature. I do not conceive that it is the duty of a member of the English Parliament to discuss abuses which exist in other societies. Such discussion seldom tends

to produce any reform of such abuses, and has a direct tendency to wound national pride, and to inflame national animosities. I would willingly avoid this subject: but the right honorable Baronet leaves me no choice. He turns this House into a Court of Judicature for the purpose of criticizing and comparing the institutions of independent States. He tells us that our tariff is to be made an instrument for rewarding the justice and humanity of some Foreign Governments, and for punishing the barbarity of others. He binds up the dearest interests of my constituents with questions with which otherwise I should, as a Member of Parliament, have nothing to do. I would gladly keep silence on such questions. But it cannot be. The tradesmen and the professional men whom I represent say to me, "Why are we to be loaded, certainly for some years, probably for ever, with a tax, admitted by those who impose it to be grievous, unequal, inquisitorial? Why are we to be loaded in time of peace with burdens heretofore reserved for the exigencies of war?" The paper manufacturer, the soap manufacturer, say, "Why, if the Income Tax is to be continued, are our important and suffering branches of industry to have no relief?" And the answer is, "Because Brazil does not behave so well as the United States towards the negro race." Can I then avoid instituting a comparison? Am I not bound to bring to the test the truth of an assertion pregnant with consequences so momentous to those who have sent me hither? I must speak out; and, if what I say gives offence and produces inconvenience, for that offence and for that inconvenience the Government is responsible.

I affirm, then, that there exists in the United States a slave trade, not less odious or demoralising, nay, I do in my conscience believe, more odious and more demoralising than that which is carried on between Africa and Brazil. North Carolina and Virginia are to Louisiana and Alabama what Congo is to Rio Janeiro. The slave States of the Union are divided into two classes, the breeding States, where the human beasts of burden increase and multiply and become strong for labour, and the sugar and cotton States to which those beasts of burden are sent to be worked to death. To what an extent the traffic in man is carried on we may learn by comparing the census of 1830 with the census of 1840. North Carolina and Virginia are, as I have said, great breeding States. During the ten years from 1830 to 1840 the slave population of North Carolina was almost stationary. The slave population of Virginia positively decreased. Yet, both in North

Carolina and Virginia propagation was, during those ten years, going on fast. The number of births among the slaves in those States exceeded by hundreds of thousands the number of the deaths. What then became of the surplus? Look to the returns from the Southern States, from the States whose produce the right honorable Baronet proposes to admit with reduced duty or with no duty at all; and you will see. You will find that the increase in the breeding States was barely sufficient to meet the demand of the consuming States. In Louisiana, for example, where we know that the negro population is worn down by cruel toil, and would not, if left to itself, keep up its numbers, there were, in 1830, one hundred and seven thousand slaves; in 1840, one hundred and seventy thousand. In Alabama, the slave population during those ten years much more than doubled; it rose from one hundred and seventeen thousand to two hundred and fifty-three thousand. In Mississippi it actually tripled. It rose from sixty-five thousand to one hundred and ninety-five thousand. So much for the extent of this slave trade. And as to its nature, ask any Englishman who has ever travelled in the Southern States. Jobbers go about from plantation to plantation looking out for proprietors who are not easy in their circumstances, and who are likely to sell cheap. A black boy is picked up here; a black girl there. The dearest ties of nature and of marriage are torn asunder as rudely as they were ever torn asunder by any slave captain on the coast of Guinea. A gang of three or four hundred negroes is made up; and then these wretches, handcuffed, fettered, guarded by armed men, are driven southward, as you would drive,—or rather as you would not drive,—a herd of oxen to Smithfield, that they may undergo the deadly labour of the sugar mill near the mouth of the Mississippi. A very few years of that labour in that climate suffice to send the stoutest African to his grave. But he can well be spared. While he is fast sinking into premature old age, negro boys in Virginia are growing up as fast into vigorous manhood to supply the void which cruelty is making in Louisiana. God forbid that I should extenuate the horrors of the slave trade in any form! But I do think this its worst form. Bad enough it is that civilised men should sail to an uncivilised quarter of the world where slavery exists, should there buy wretched barbarians, and should carry them away to labour in a distant land: bad enough! But that a civilised man, a baptized man, a man proud of being a citizen of a free state, a man frequenting a

Christian church, should breed slaves for exportation, and, if the whole horrible truth must be told, should even beget slaves for exportation, should see children, sometimes his own children, gambolling around him from infancy, should watch their growth, should become familiar with their faces, and should then sell them for four or five hundred dollars a head, and send them to lead in a remote country a life which is a lingering death, a life about which the best thing that can be said is that it is sure to be short; this does, I own, excite a horror exceeding even the horror excited by that slave trade which is the curse of the African coast. And mark: I am not speaking of any rare case, of any instance of eccentric depravity. I am speaking of a trade as regular as the trade in pigs between Dublin and Liverpool, or as the trade in coals between the Tyne and the Thames.

There is another point to which I must advert. I have no wish to apologise for slavery as it exists in Brazil; but this I say, that slavery, as it exists in Brazil, though a fearful evil, seems to me a much less hopeless evil than slavery as it exists in the United States. In estimating the character of negro slavery we must never forget one most important ingredient; an ingredient which was wanting to slavery as it was known to the Greeks and Romans; an ingredient which was wanting to slavery as it appeared in Europe during the middle ages; I mean the antipathy of colour. Where this antipathy exists in a high degree, it is difficult to conceive how the white masters and the black labourers can ever be mingled together, as the lords and villeins in many parts of the Old World have been, in one free community. Now this antipathy is notoriously much stronger in the United States than in the Brazils. In the Brazils the free people of colour are numerous. They are not excluded from honorable callings. You may find among them merchants, physicians, lawyers: many of them bear arms; some have been admitted to holy orders. Whoever knows what dignity, what sanctity, the Church of Rome ascribes to the person of a priest, will at once perceive the important consequences which follow from this last circumstance. It is by no means unusual to see a white penitent kneeling before the spiritual tribunal of a negro, confessing his sins to a negro, receiving absolution from a negro. It is by no means unusual to see a negro dispensing the Eucharist to a circle of whites. I need not tell the House what emotions of amazement and of rage such a spectacle would excite in Georgia or South Carolina. Fully admitting, therefore, as

I do, that Brazilian slavery is a horrible evil, I yet must say that, if I were called upon to declare whether I think the chances of the African race on the whole better in Brazil or in the United States, I should at once answer that they are better in Brazil. I think it not improbable that in eighty or a hundred years the black population of Brazil may be free and happy. I see no reasonable prospect of such a change in the United States.

The right honorable gentleman, the late President of the Board of Trade, has said much about that system of maritime police by which we have attempted to sweep slave trading vessels from the great highway of nations. Now what has been the conduct of Brazil, and what has been the conduct of the United States, as respects that system of police? Brazil has come into the system; the United States have thrown every impediment in the way of the system. What opinion Her Majesty's Ministers entertain respecting the Right of Search we know from a letter of my Lord Aberdeen which has, within a few days, been laid on our table. I believe that I state correctly the sense of that letter when I say that the noble Earl regards the Right of Search as an efficacious means, and as the only efficacious means, of preventing the maritime slave trade. He expresses most serious doubts whether any substitute can be devised. I think that this check would be a most valuable one, if all nations would submit to it; and I applaud the humanity which has induced successive British administrations to exert themselves for the purpose of obtaining the concurrence of foreign powers in so excellent a plan. Brazil consented to admit the Right of Search; the United States refused, and by refusing deprived the Right of Search of half its value. Not content with refusing to admit the Right of Search, they even disputed the right of visit, a right which no impartial publicist in Europe will deny to be in strict conformity with the Law of Nations. Nor was this all. In every part of the Continent of Europe the diplomatic agents of the Cabinet of Washington have toiled to induce other nations to imitate the example of the United States. You cannot have forgotten General Cass's letter. You cannot have forgotten the terms in which his Government communicated to him its approbation of his conduct. You know as well as I do that, if the United States had submitted to the Right of Search, there would have been no outcry against that right in France. Nor do I much blame the French. It is but natural that, when one maritime Power

makes it a point of honor to refuse us this right, other maritime Powers should think that they cannot, without degradation, take a different course. It is but natural that a Frenchman, proud of his country, should ask why the tricolor is to be less respected than the stars and stripes. The right honorable gentleman says that, if we assent to my noble friend's amendment, we shall no longer be able to maintain the Right of Search. Sir, he need not trouble himself about that right. It is already gone. We have agreed to negotiate on the subject with France. Everybody knows how that negotiation will end. The French flag will be exempted from search: Spain will instantly demand, if she has not already demanded, similar exemption; and you may as well let her have it with a good grace, and without wrangling. For a Right of Search, from which the flags of France and America are exempted, is not worth a dispute. The only system, therefore, which, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Ministers, has yet been found efficacious for the prevention of the maritime slave trade, is in fact abandoned. And who is answerable for this? The United States of America. The chief guilt even of the slave trade between Africa and Brazil lies, not with the Government of Brazil, but with that of the United States. And yet the right honorable Baronet proposes to punish Brazil for the slave trade, and in the same breath proposes to show favour to the United States, because the United States are pure from the crime of slave trading. I thank the right honorable gentleman the late President of the Board of Trade for reminding me of Mr. Calhoun's letter. I could not have wished for a better illustration of my argument. Let anybody who has read that letter say what is the country which, if we take on ourselves to avenge the wrongs of Africa, ought to be the first object of our indignation. The Government of the United States has placed itself on a bad eminence to which Brazil never aspired, and which Brazil, even if aspiring to it, never could attain. The Government of the United States has formally declared itself the patron, the champion of negro slavery all over the world, the evil genius, the Arimanes of the African race, and seems to take pride in this shameful and odious distinction. I well understand that an American statesman may say, "Slavery is a horrible evil; but we were born to it; we see no way at present to rid ourselves of it: and we must endure it as we best may." Good and enlightened men may hold such language; but such is not the language of the American Cabinet. That

Cabinet is actuated by a propagandist spirit, and labours to spread servitude and barbarism with an ardour such as no other Government ever showed in the cause of freedom and civilisation. Nay more; the doctrine held at Washington is that this holy cause sanctifies the most unholy means. These zealots of slavery think themselves justified in snatching away provinces on the right hand and on the left, in defiance of public faith and international law, from neighbouring countries which have free institutions, and this avowedly for the purpose of diffusing over a wider space the greatest curse that afflicts humanity. They put themselves at the head of the slave-driving interest throughout the world, just as Elizabeth put herself at the head of the Protestant interest; and wherever their favourite institution is in danger, are ready to stand by it as Elizabeth stood by the Dutch. This, then, I hold to be demonstrated, that of all societies now existing, the Republic of the United States is by far the most culpable as respects slavery and the slave trade.

Now then I come to the right honorable Baronet's Budget. He tells us, that he will not admit Brazilian sugar, because the Brazilian Government tolerates slavery and connives at the slave trade; and he tells us at the same time, that he will admit the slave grown cotton and the slave grown sugar of the United States. I am utterly at a loss to understand how he can vindicate his consistency. He tells us that if we adopt my noble friend's proposition, we shall give a stimulus to the slave trade between Africa and Brazil. Be it so. But is it not equally clear that, if we adopt the right honorable Baronet's own propositions, we shall give a stimulus to the slave trade between Virginia and Louisiana? I have not the least doubt that, as soon as the contents of his Budget are known on the other side of the Atlantic, the slave trade will become more active than it is at this moment; that the jobbers in human flesh and blood will be more busy than ever; that the droves of manacled negroes, moving southward to their doom, will be more numerous on every road. These will be the fruits of the right honorable Baronet's measure. Yet he tells us that this part of his Budget is framed on sound principles, and will greatly benefit the country; and he tells us truth. I mean to vote with him; and I can perfectly, on my own principles, reconcile to my conscience the vote which I shall give. How the right honorable Baronet can reconcile the course which he takes to his conscience, I am at a loss to conceive, and am not a little curious to know. No man is more

capable than he of doing justice to any cause which he undertakes; and it would be most presumptuous in me to anticipate the defence which he means to set up. But I hope that the House will suffer me, as one who feels deeply on this subject, now to explain the reasons which convince me that I ought to vote for the right honorable Baronet's propositions respecting the produce of the United States. In explaining those reasons, I at the same time explain the reasons which induce me to vote with my noble friend to-night.

I say then, Sir, that I fully admit the paramount authority of moral obligations. But it is important that we should accurately understand the nature and extent of those obligations. We are clearly bound to wrong no man. Nay, more, we are bound to regard all men with benevolence. But to every individual, and to every society, Providence has assigned a sphere within which benevolence ought to be peculiarly active; and if an individual or a society neglects what lies within that sphere in order to attend to what lies without, the result is likely to be harm and not good.

It is thus in private life. We should not be justified in injuring a stranger in order to benefit ourselves or those who are dearest to us. Every stranger is entitled, by the laws of humanity, to claim from us certain reasonable good offices. But it is not true that we are bound to exert ourselves to serve a mere stranger as we are bound to exert ourselves to serve our own relations. A man would not be justified in subjecting his wife and children to disagreeable privations in order to save even from utter ruin some foreigner whom he never saw. And if a man were so absurd and perverse as to starve his own family in order to relieve people with whom he had no acquaintance, there can be little doubt that his crazy charity would produce much more misery than happiness.

It is the same with nations. No statesman ought to injure other countries in order to benefit his own country. No statesman ought to lose any fair opportunity of rendering to foreign nations such good offices as he can render without a breach of the duty which he owes to the society of which he is a member. But, after all, our country is our country, and has the first claim on our attention. There is nothing, I conceive, of narrow-mindedness in this patriotism. I do not say that we ought to prefer the happiness of one particular society to the happiness of mankind; but I say that, by exerting ourselves to promote the happiness of the society with which we are most nearly connected, and with which

we are best acquainted, we shall do more to promote the happiness of mankind than by busying ourselves about matters which we do not fully understand, and cannot efficiently control.

There are great evils connected with the factory system in this country. Some of those evils might, I am inclined to think, be removed or mitigated by legislation. On that point many of my friends differ from me; but we all agree in thinking that it is the duty of a British Legislator to consider the subject attentively, and with a serious sense of responsibility. There are also great social evils in Russia. The peasants of that empire are in a state of servitude. The sovereign of Russia is bound by the most solemn obligations to consider whether he can do anything to improve the condition of that large portion of his subjects. If we watch over our factory children, and he watches over his peasants, much good may be done. But would any good be done if the Emperor of Russia and the British Parliament were to interchange functions; if he were to take under his patronage the weavers of Lancashire, if we were to take under our patronage the peasants of the Volga; if he were to say, "You shall send no cotton to Russia till you pass a Ten Hours' Bill;" if we were to say, "You shall send no hemp or tallow to England till you emancipate your serfs?"

On these principles, Sir, which seem to me to be the principles of plain common sense, I can, without resorting to any casuistical subtilties, vindicate to my own conscience, and, I hope, to my country, the whole course which I have pursued with respect to slavery. When I first came into Parliament, slavery still existed in the British dominions. I had, as it was natural that I should have, a strong feeling on the subject. I exerted myself, according to my station and to the measure of my abilities, on the side of the oppressed. I shrank from no personal sacrifice in that cause. I do not mention this as matter of boast. It was no more than my duty. The right honorable gentleman, the Secretary of State for the Home Department, knows that, in 1833, I disapproved of one part of the measure which Lord Grey's government proposed on the subject of slavery. I was in office; and office was then as important to me as it could be to any man. I put my resignation into the hands of Lord Spencer, and both spoke and voted against the Administration. To my surprise, Lord Grey and Lord Spencer refused to accept my resignation, and I remained in office; but during some

days I considered myself as out of the service of the Crown. I at the same time heartily joined in laying a heavy burden on the country for the purpose of compensating the planters. I acted thus, because, being a British Legislator, I thought myself bound, at any cost to myself and to my constituents, to remove a foul stain from the British laws, and to redress the wrongs endured by persons who, as British subjects, were placed under my guardianship. But my especial obligations in respect of negro slavery ceased when slavery itself ceased in that part of the world for the welfare of which I, as a Member of this House, was accountable. As for the blacks in the United States, I feel for them, God knows. But I am not their keeper. I do not stand in the same relation to the slaves of Louisiana and Alabama in which I formerly stood to the slaves of Demerara and Jamaica. I am bound, on the other hand, by the most solemn obligations, to promote the interests of millions of my own countrymen, who are indeed by no means in a state so miserable and degraded as that of the slaves in the United States, but who are toiling hard from sunrise to sunset in order to obtain a scanty subsistence; who are often scarcely able to procure the necessaries of life; and whose lot would be alleviated if I could open new markets to them, and free them from taxes which now press heavily on their industry. I see clearly that, by excluding the produce of slave labour from our ports, I should inflict great evil on my fellow subjects and constituents. But the good which, by taking such a course, I should do to the negroes in the United States seems to me very problematical. That by admitting slave grown cotton and slave grown sugar we do, in some sense, encourage slavery and the Slave Trade, may be true. But I doubt whether, by turning our fiscal code into a penal code for restraining the cruelty of the American planters, we should not, on the whole, injure the negroes rather than benefit them. No independent nation will endure to be told by another nation, "We are more virtuous than you; we have sate in judgment on your institutions; we find them to be bad; and, as a punishment for your offences, we condemn you to pay higher duties at our Custom House than we demand from the rest of the world." Such language naturally excites the resentment of foreigners. I can make allowance for their susceptibility. For I myself sympathise with them. I know that Ireland has been misgoverned; and I have done, and purpose to do, my best to redress her grievances. But when I take

up a New York journal, and read there the rants of President Tyler's son, I feel so much disgusted by such insolent absurdity that I am for a moment inclined to deny that Ireland has any reason whatever to complain. It seems to me that, if ever slavery is peaceably extinguished in the United States, that great and happy change must be brought about by the efforts of those enlightened and respectable American citizens who hate slavery as much as we hate it. Now I cannot help fearing that, if the British Parliament were to proclaim itself the protector and avenger of the American slave, the pride of those excellent persons would take the alarm. It might become a point of national honour with them to stand by an institution which they have hitherto regarded as a national disgrace. We should thus confer no benefit on the negro; and we should at the same time inflict cruel suffering on our own countrymen.

On these grounds, Sir, I can, with a clear conscience, vote for the right honorable Baronet's propositions respecting the cotton and sugar of the United States. But on exactly the same grounds I can, with a clear conscience, vote for the amendment of my noble friend. And I confess that I shall be much surprised if the right honorable Baronet shall be able to point out any distinction between the cases.

I have detained you too long, Sir: yet there is one point to which I must refer; I mean the refining. Was such a distinction ever heard of? Is there anything like it in all Pascal's Dialogues with the old Jesuit? Not for the world are we to eat one ounce of Brazilian sugar. But we import the accursed thing; we bond it; we employ our skill and machinery to render it more alluring to the eye and to the palate; we export it to Leghorn and Hamburg; we send it to all the coffee houses of Italy and Germany; we pocket a profit on all this; and then we put on a Pharisaical air, and thank God that we are not like those wicked Italians and Germans who have no scruple about swallowing slave grown sugar. Surely this sophistry is worthy only of the worst class of false witnesses. "I perjure myself! Not for the world. I only kissed my thumb; I did not put my lips to the calf-skin." I remember something very like the right honorable Baronet's morality in a Spanish novel which I read long ago. I beg pardon of the House for detaining them with such a trifle; but the story is much to the purpose. A wandering lad, a sort of Gil Blas, is taken into the service of a rich old silversmith, a most pious man, who is always telling his beads,

who hears mass daily, and observes the feasts and fasts of the church with the utmost scrupulosity. The silversmith is alway preaching honesty and piety. "Never," he constantly repeats to his young assistant, "never touch what is not your own; never take liberties with sacred things." Sacrilege, as uniting theft with profaneness, is the sin of which he has the deepest horror. One day, while he is lecturing after his usual fashion, an ill-looking fellow comes into the shop with a sack under his arm. "Will you buy these?" says the visitor, and produces from the sack some church plate and a rich silver crucifix. "Buy them!" cries the pious man. "No, nor touch them; not for the world. I know where you got them. Wretch that you are, have you no care for your soul?" "Well, then," says the thief, "if you will not buy them, will you melt them down for me?" "Melt them down!" answers the silversmith, "that is quite another matter." He takes the chalices and the crucifix with a pair of tongs; the silver, thus in bond, is dropped into the crucible, melted, and delivered to the thief, who lays down five pistoles and decamps with his booty. The young servant stares at this strange scene. But the master very gravely resumes his lecture. "My son," he says, "take warning by that sacrilegious knave, and take example by me. Think what a load of guilt lies on his conscience. You will see him hanged before long. But as to me, you saw that I would not touch the stolen property. I keep these tongs for such occasions. And thus I thrive in the fear of God, and manage to turn an honest penny." You talk of morality. What can be more immoral than to bring ridicule on the very name of morality, by drawing distinctions where there are no differences? Is it not enough that this dishonest casuistry has already poisoned our theology? Is it not enough that a set of quibbles has been devised, under cover of which a divine may hold the worst doctrines of the Church of Rome, and may hold with them the best benefice of the Church of England? Let us at least keep the debates of this House free from the sophistry of Tract Number Ninety.

And then the right honorable gentleman, the late President of the Board of Trade, wonders that other nations consider our abhorrence of slavery and the Slave Trade as sheer hypocrisy. Why, Sir, how should it be otherwise? And, if the imputation annoys us, whom have we to thank for it? Numerous and malevolent as our detractors are, none of them was ever so absurd as to charge us with hypocrisy because we took slave grown tobacco and slave grown cotton, till the

Government began to affect scruples about admitting slave grown sugar. Of course, as soon as our Ministers ostentatiously announced to all the world that our fiscal system was framed on a new and sublime moral principle, everybody began to inquire whether we consistently adhered to that principle. It required much less acuteness and much less malevolence than that of our neighbours to discover that this hatred of slave grown produce was mere grimace. They see that we not only take tobacco produced by means of slavery and of the Slave Trade, but that we positively interdict freemen in this country from growing tobacco. They see that we not only take cotton produced by means of slavery and of the Slave Trade, but that we are about to exempt this cotton from all duty. They see that we are at this moment reducing the duty on the slave grown sugar of Louisiana. How can we expect them to believe that it is from a sense of justice and humanity that we lay a prohibitory duty on the sugar of Brazil? I care little for the abuse which any foreign press or any foreign tribune may throw on the Machiavellian policy of perfidious Albion. What gives me pain is, not that the charge of hypocrisy is made, but that I am unable to see how it is to be refuted.

Yet one word more. The right honorable gentleman, the late President of the Board of Trade, has quoted the opinions of two persons, highly distinguished by the exertions which they made for the abolition of slavery, my lamented friend, Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, and Dr. Lushington. It is most true that those eminent persons did approve of the principle laid down by the right honorable Baronet opposite in 1841. I think that they were in error; but in their error I am sure that they were sincere, and I firmly believe that they would have been consistent. They would have objected, no doubt, to my noble friend's amendment; but they would have objected equally to the right honorable Baronet's budget. It was not prudent, I think, in gentlemen opposite to allude to those respectable names. The mention of those names irresistibly carries the mind back to the days of the great struggle for negro freedom. And it is but natural that we should ask where, during that struggle, were those who now profess such loathing for slave grown sugar? The three persons who are chiefly responsible for the financial and commercial policy of the present Government I take to be the right honorable Baronet at the head of the Treasury, the right honorable gentleman the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the

right honorable gentleman the late President of the Board of Trade. Is there anything in the past conduct of any one of the three which can lead me to believe that his sensibility to the evils of slavery is greater than mine? I am sure that the right honorable Baronet the First Lord of the Treasury would think that I was speaking ironically if I were to compliment him on his zeal for the liberty of the negro race. Never once, during the whole of the long and obstinate conflict which ended in the abolition of slavery in our colonies, did he give one word, one sign, of encouragement to those who suffered and laboured for the good cause. The whole weight of his great abilities and influence was in the other scale. I well remember that, so late as 1833, he declared in this House that he could give his assent neither to the plan of immediate emancipation proposed by my noble friend who now represents Sunderland*, nor to the plan of gradual emancipation proposed by Lord Grey's Government. I well remember that he said, "I shall claim no credit hereafter on account of this bill: all that I desire is to be absolved from the responsibility." As to the other two right honorable gentlemen whom I have mentioned, they are West Indians; and their conduct was that of West Indians. I do not wish to give them pain, or to throw any disgraceful imputation on them. Personally I regard them with feelings of goodwill and respect. I do not question their sincerity; but I know that the most honest men are but too prone to deceive themselves into the belief that the path towards which they are impelled by their own interests and passions is the path of duty. I am conscious that this might be my own case; and I believe it to be theirs. As the right honorable gentleman, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, has left the House, I will only say that, with respect to the question of slavery, he acted after the fashion of the class to which he belonged. But as the right honorable gentleman, the late President of the Board of Trade, is in his place, he must allow me to bring to his recollection the part which he took in the debates of 1833. He then said, "You raise a great clamour about the cultivation of sugar. You say that it is a species of industry fatal to the health and life of the slave. I do not deny that there is some difference between the labour of a sugar plantation and the labour of a cotton plantation, or a coffee plantation. But the difference is not so great as you think. In marshy soils, the slaves who cultivate the sugar cane suffer severely. But in Barba-

* Lord Howick.

does, where the air is good, they thrive and multiply." He proceeded to say that, even at the worst, the labour of a sugar plantation was not more unhealthy than some kinds of labour in which the manufacturers of England are employed, and which nobody thinks of prohibiting. He particularly mentioned grinding. "See how grinding destroys the health, the sight, the life. Yet there is no outcry against grinding." He went on to say that the whole question ought to be left by Parliament to the West Indian Legislatures. [Mr. *Gladstone:* Really I never said so. You are not quoting me at all correctly.] What, not about the sugar cultivation and the grinding? [Mr. *Gladstone:* That is correct; but I never recommended that the question should be left to the West Indian Legislatures.] I have quoted correctly. But since my right honorable friend disclaims the sentiment imputed to him by the reporters, I shall say no more about it. I have no doubt that he is quite right, and that what he said was misunderstood. What is undisputed is amply sufficient for my purpose. I see that the persons who now show so much zeal against slavery in foreign countries, are the same persons who formerly countenanced slavery in the British Colonies. I remember a time when they maintained that we were bound in justice to protect slave grown sugar against the competition of free grown sugar, and even of British free grown sugar. I now hear them calling on us to protect free grown sugar against the competition of slave grown sugar. I remember a time when they extenuated as much as they could the evils of the sugar cultivation. I now hear them exaggerating those evils. But, devious as their course has been, there is one clue by which I can easily track them through the whole maze. Inconstant in everything else, they are constant in demanding protection for the West Indian planter. While he employs slaves, they do their best to apologize for the evils of slavery. As soon as he is forced to employ freemen, they begin to cry up the blessings of freedom. They go round the whole compass, and yet to one point they stedfastly adhere; and that point is the interest of the West Indian proprietors. I have done, Sir; and I thank the House most sincerely for the patience and indulgence with which I have been heard. I hope that I have at least vindicated my own consistency. How Her Majesty's Ministers will vindicate their consistency, how they will show that their conduct has at all times been guided by the same principles, or even that their conduct at the present time is guided by any fixed principle at all, I am unable to conjecture.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 14TH OF APRIL, 1845.

On Saturday the eleventh of April, 1845, Sir Robert Peel moved the second reading of the Maynooth College Bill. After a debate of six nights the motion was carried by 323 votes to 176. On the second night the following Speech was made.

I DO not mean, Sir, to follow the honorable gentleman who has just sate down into a discussion on an amendment which is not now before us. When my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield shall think it expedient to make a motion on that important subject to which he has repeatedly called the attention of the House, I may, perhaps, ask to be heard. At present I shall content myself with explaining the reasons which convince me that it is my duty to vote for the second reading of this bill; and I cannot, I think, better explain those reasons than by passing in review, as rapidly as I can, the chief objections which have been made to the bill here and elsewhere.

The objectors, Sir, may be divided into three classes. The first class consists of those persons who object, not to the principle of the grant to Maynooth College, but merely to the amount. The second class consists of persons who object on principle to all grants made to a church which they regard as corrupt. The third class consists of persons who object on principle to all grants made to churches, whether corrupt or pure.

Now, Sir, of these three classes, the first is evidently that which takes the most untenable ground. How any person can think that Maynooth College ought to be supported by public money, and yet can think this bill too bad to be suffered to go into Committee, I do not well understand. I am forced however to believe that there are many such persons.

For I cannot but remember that the old annual vote attracted scarcely any notice; and I see that this bill has produced violent excitement. I cannot but remember that the old annual vote used to pass with very few dissentients; and I see that great numbers of gentlemen, who never were among those dissentients, have crowded down to the House in order to divide against this bill. It is indeed certain that a large proportion, I believe a majority, of those members who cannot, as they assure us, conscientiously support the plan proposed by the right honorable Baronet at the head of the Government, would without the smallest scruple have supported him if he had in this, as in former years, asked us to give nine thousand pounds for twelve months. So it is: yet I cannot help wondering that it should be so. For how can any human ingenuity turn a question between nine thousand pounds and twenty-six thousand pounds, or between twelve months and an indefinite number of months, into a question of principle. Observe: I am not now answering those who maintain that nothing ought to be given out of the public purse to a corrupt church; nor am I now answering those who maintain that nothing ought to be given out of the public purse to any church whatever. They, I admit, oppose this bill on principle. I perfectly understand, though I do not myself hold, the opinion of the zealous voluntary who says, "Whether the Roman Catholic Church teaches truth or error, she ought to have no assistance from the State." I also perfectly understand, though I do not myself hold, the opinion of the zealous Protestant who says, "The Roman Catholic Church teaches error, and therefore ought to have no assistance from the State." But I cannot understand the reasoning of the man who says, "In spite of the errors of the Roman Catholic Church, I think that she ought to have some assistance from the State; but I am bound to mark my abhorrence of her errors by doling out to her a miserable pittance. Her tenets are so absurd and noxious that I will pay the professor who teaches them wages less than I should offer to my groom. Her rites are so superstitious that I will take care that they shall be performed in a chapel with a leaky roof and a dirty floor. By all means let us keep her a college, provided only that it be a shabby one. Let us support those who are intended to teach her doctrines and to administer her sacraments to the next generation, provided only that every future priest shall cost us less than a foot soldier. Let us board her young theologians; but let their larder be so scantily sup-

plied that they may be compelled to break up before the regular vacation from mere want of food. Let us lodge them; but let their lodging be one in which they may be packed like pigs in a stye, and be punished for their heterodoxy by feeling the snow and the wind through the broken panes." Is it possible to conceive anything more absurd or more disgraceful? Can anything be clearer than this, that whatever it is lawful to do it is lawful to do well. If it be right that we should keep up this college at all, it must be right that we should keep it up respectably. Our national dignity is concerned. For this institution, whether good or bad, is, beyond all dispute, a very important institution. Its office is to form the character of those who are to form the character of millions. Whether we ought to extend any patronage to such an institution is a question about which wise and honest men may differ. But that, if we do extend our patronage to such an institution, our patronage ought to be worthy of the object, and worthy of the greatness of our country, is a proposition from which I am astonished to hear any person dissent.

It is, I must say, with a peculiarly bad grace that one of the members for the University to which I have the honor to belong*, a gentleman who never thought himself bound to say a word or to give a vote against the grant of nine thousand pounds, now vehemently opposes the grant of twenty-six thousand pounds as exorbitant. When I consider how munificently the colleges of Cambridge and Oxford are endowed, and with what pomp religion and learning are there surrounded; when I call to mind the long streets of palaces, the towers and oriels, the venerable cloisters, the trim gardens, the organs, the altar pieces, the solemn light of the stained windows, the libraries, the museums, the galleries of painting and sculpture; when I call to mind also the physical comforts which are provided both for instructors and for pupils; when I reflect that the very sizars and servitors are far better lodged and fed than those students who are to be, a few years hence, the priests and bishops of the Irish people; when I think of the spacious and stately mansions of the heads of houses, of the commodious chambers of the fellows and scholars, of the refectories, the combination rooms, the bowling greens, the stabling, of the state and luxury of the great feast days, of the piles of old plate on the tables, of the

* The Honorable Charles Law, Member for the University of Cambridge.

savoury steam of the kitchens, of the multitudes of geese and capons which turn at once on the spits, of the oceans of excellent ale in the butteries; and when I remember from whom all this splendour and plenty is derived; when I remember what was the faith of Edward the Third and of Henry the Sixth, of Margaret of Anjou and Margaret of Richmond, of William of Wykeham and William of Waynefleet, of Archbishop Chicheley and Cardinal Wolsey; when I remember what we have taken from the Roman Catholics, King's College, New College, Christ Church, my own Trinity; and when I look at the miserable Dotheboys Hall which we have given them in exchange, I feel, I must own, less proud than I could wish of being a Protestant and a Cambridge man.

Some gentlemen, it is true, have made an attempt to show that there is a distinction of principle between the old grant which they have always supported and the larger grant which they are determined to oppose. But never was attempt more unsuccessful. They say that, at the time of the Union, we entered into an implied contract with Ireland to keep up this college. We are therefore, they argue, bound by public faith to continue the old grant; but we are not bound to make any addition to that grant. Now, Sir, on this point, though on no other, I do most cordially agree with those petitioners who have, on this occasion, covered your table with such huge bales of spoiled paper and parchment. I deny the existence of any such contract. I think myself perfectly free to vote for the abolition of this college, if I am satisfied that it is a pernicious institution; as free as I am to vote against any item of the ordnance estimates; as free as I am to vote for a reduction of the number of marines. It is strange, too, that those who appeal to this imaginary contract should not perceive that, even if their fiction be admitted as true, it will by no means get them out of their difficulty. Tell us plainly what are the precise terms of the contract which you suppose Great Britain to have made with Ireland about this college. Whatever the terms be, they will not serve your purpose. Was the contract this, that the Imperial Parliament would do for the college what the Irish Parliament had been used to do? Or was the contract this, that the Imperial Parliament would keep the college in a respectable and efficient state? If the former was the contract, nine thousand pounds would be too much. If the latter was the contract, you will not, I am confident, be able to prove that twenty-six thousand pounds is too little.

I have now, I think, said quite as much as need be said in answer to those who maintain that we ought to give support to this college, but that the support ought to be niggardly and precarious. I now come to another and a much more formidable class of objectors. Their objections may be simply stated thus. No man can justifiably, either as an individual or as a trustee for the public, contribute to the dissemination of religious error. But the Church of Rome teaches religious error. Therefore we cannot justifiably contribute to the support of an institution of which the object is the dissemination of the doctrines of the Church of Rome. Now, Sir, I deny the major of this syllogism. I think that there are occasions on which we are bound to contribute to the dissemination of doctrines with which errors are inseparably intermingled. Let me be clearly understood. The question is not whether we should teach truth or teach error, but whether we should teach truth adulterated with error, or teach no truth at all. The constitution of the human mind is such that it is impossible to provide any machinery for the dissemination of truth which shall not, with the truth, disseminate some error. Even those rays which come down to us from the great source of light, pure as they are in themselves, no sooner enter that gross and dark atmosphere in which we dwell than they are so much refracted, discoloured, and obscured, that they too often lead us astray. It will be generally admitted that, if religious truth can be anywhere found untainted by error, it is in the Scriptures. Yet is there actually on the face of the globe a single copy of the Scriptures of which it can be said that it contains truth absolutely untainted with error? Is there any manuscript, any edition of the Old or New Testament in the original tongues, which any scholar will pronounce faultless? But to the vast majority of Christians the original tongues are and always must be unintelligible. With the exception of perhaps one man in ten thousand, we must be content with translations. And is there any translation in which there are not numerous mistakes? Are there not numerous mistakes even in our own authorised version, executed as that version was with painful diligence and care, by very able men, and under very splendid patronage? Of course mistakes must be still more numerous in those translations which pious men have lately made into Bengalee, Hindostanee, Tamul, Canarese, and other Oriental tongues. I admire the zeal, the industry, the energy of those who, in spite of difficulties which to ordinary minds

would seem insurmountable, accomplished that arduous work. I applaud those benevolent societies which munificently encouraged that work. But I have been assured by good judges that the translations have many faults. And how should it have been otherwise? How should an Englishman produce a faultless translation from the Hebrew into the Cingalese? I say, therefore, that even the Scriptures, in every form in which men actually possess them, contain a certain portion of error. And, if this be so, how can you look for pure undefecated truth in any other composition? You contribute, without any scruple, to the printing of religious tracts, to the establishing of Sunday Schools, to the sending forth of missionaries. But are your tracts perfect? Are your schoolmasters infallible? Are your missionaries inspired? Look at the two churches which are established in this island. Will you say that they both teach truth without any mixture of error? That is impossible. For they teach different doctrines on more than one important subject. It is plain, therefore, that if, as you tell us, it be a sin in a state to patronise an institution which teaches religious error, either the Church of England or the Church of Scotland ought to be abolished. But will anybody even venture to affirm that either of those churches teaches truth without any mixture of error? Have there not long been in the Church of Scotland two very different schools of theology? During many years, Dr. Robertson, the head of the moderate party, and Dr. Erskine, the head of the Calvinistic party, preached under the same roof, one in the morning, the other in the evening. They preached two different religions, so different that the followers of Robertson thought the followers of Erskine fanatics, and the followers of Erskine thought the followers of Robertson Arians or worse. And is there no mixture of error in the doctrine taught by the clergy of the Church of England? Is not the whole country at this moment convulsed by disputes as to what the doctrine of the Church on some important subjects really is? I shall not take on myself to say who is right and who is wrong. But this I say with confidence, that, whether the Tractarians or the Evangelicals be in the right, many hundreds of those divines who every Sunday occupy the pulpits of our parish churches must be very much in the wrong.

Now, Sir, I see that many highly respectable persons, who think it a sin to contribute to the teaching of error at Maynooth College, think it not merely lawful, but a sacred duty,

to contribute to the teaching of error in the other cases which I have mentioned. They know that our version of the Bible contains some error. Yet they subscribe to the Bible Society. They know that the Serampore translations contain a still greater quantity of error. Yet they give largely towards the printing and circulating of those translations. My honorable friend the Member for the University of Oxford will not deny that there is among the clergy of the Church of England a Puritan party, and also an Antipuritan party, and that one of these parties must teach some error. Yet he is constantly urging us to grant to this Church an additional endowment of I know not how many hundreds of thousands of pounds. He would doubtless defend himself by saying that nothing on earth is perfect; that the purest religious society must consist of human beings, and must have those defects which arise from human infirmities; and that the truths held by the established clergy, though not altogether unalloyed with error, are so precious, that it is better that they should be imparted to the people with the alloy than that they should not be imparted at all. Just so say I. I am sorry that we cannot teach pure truth to the Irish people. But I think it better that they should have important and salutary truth, polluted by some error, than that they should remain altogether uninstructed. I heartily wish that they were Protestants. But I had rather that they should be Roman Catholics than that they should have no religion at all. Would you, says one gentleman, teach the people to worship Juggernaut or Kalee? Certainly not. My argument leads to no such conclusion. The worship of Juggernaut and Kalee is a curse to mankind. It is much better that people should be without any religion than that they should believe in a religion which enjoins prostitution, suicide, robbery, assassination. But will any Protestant deny that it is better that the Irish should be Roman Catholics than that they should live and die like the beasts of the field, indulge their appetites without any religious restraint, suffer want and calamity without any religious consolation, and go to their graves without any religious hope? These considerations entirely satisfy my mind. Of course I would not propagate error for its own sake. To do so would be not merely wicked, but diabolical. But, in order that I may be able to propagate truth, I consent to propagate that portion of error which adheres to truth, and which cannot be separated from truth. I wish Christianity to have a great influence on the peasantry

of Ireland. I see no probability that Christianity will have that influence except in one form. That form I consider as very corrupt. Nevertheless, the good seems to me greatly to predominate over the evil; and therefore, being unable to get the good alone, I am content to take the good and the evil together.

I now come to the third class of our opponents. I mean those who take their stand on the voluntary principle. I will not, on this occasion, inquire whether they are right in thinking that governments ought not to contribute to the support of any religion, true or false. For it seems to me that, even if I were to admit that the general rule is correctly laid down by them, the present case would be an exception to that rule. The question on which I am about to vote is not whether the State shall or shall not give any support to religion in Ireland. The State does give such support, and will continue to give such support, whatever may be the issue of this debate. The only point which we have now to decide is whether, while such support is given, it shall be given exclusively to the religion of the minority. Here is an island with a population of near eight millions, and with a wealthy established church, the members of which are little more than eight hundred thousand. There is an archbishop with ten thousand a year. If I recollect rightly, seventy thousand pounds are divided among twelve prelates. At the same time the Protestant dissenters in the north of Ireland receive, in another form, support from the State. But the great majority of the population, the poorest part of the population, the part of the population which is most in need of assistance, the part of the population which holds that faith for the propagation of which the tithes were originally set apart, and the church lands originally given, is left to maintain its own priests. Now is not this a case which stands quite by itself? And may not even those who hold the general proposition, that every man ought to pay his own spiritual pastor, yet vote, without any inconsistency, for this bill? I was astonished to hear the honorable Member for Shrewsbury * tell us that, if we make this grant, it will be impossible for us to resist the claims of any dissenting sect. He particularly mentioned the Wesleyan Methodists. Are the cases analogous? Is there the slightest resemblance between them? Let the honorable gentleman show me that of the sixteen millions of people who inhabit England thirteen millions are Wesleyan Methodists. Let

* Mr. Disraeli.

him show me that the members of the Established Church in England are only one tenth of the population. Let him show me that English dissenters who are not Wesleyan Methodists receive a Regium Donum. Let him show me that immense estates bequeathed to John Wesley for the propagation of Methodism have, by Act of Parliament, been taken from the Methodists and given to the Church. If he can show me this, I promise him that, whenever the Wesleyan Methodists shall ask for twenty-six thousand pounds a year to educate their ministers, I shall be prepared to grant their request. But neither the case of the Methodists, nor any other case which can be mentioned, resembles the case with which we have to do. Look round Europe, round the world, for a parallel; and you will look in vain. Indeed the state of things which exists in Ireland never could have existed had not Ireland been closely connected with a country, which possessed a great superiority of power, and which abused that superiority. The burden which we are now, I hope, about to lay on ourselves is but a small penalty for a great injustice. Were I a staunch voluntary, I should still feel that, while the church of eight hundred thousand people retains its great endowments, I should not be justified in refusing this small boon to the church of eight millions.

To sum up shortly what I have said; it is clear to me in the first place that, if we have no religious scruple about granting to this College nine thousand pounds for one year, we ought to have no religious scruple about granting twenty-six thousand pounds a year for an indefinite term.

Secondly, it seems to me that those persons who tell us that we ought never in any circumstances to contribute to the propagation of error do in fact lay down a rule which would altogether interdict the propagation of truth.

Thirdly, it seems to me that, even on the hypothesis that the voluntary principle is the sound principle, the present case is an excepted case, to which it would be unjust and unwise to apply that principle.

So much, Sir, as to this bill: and now let me add a few words about those by whom it has been framed and introduced. We were exhorted, on the first night of this debate, to vote against the bill, without inquiring into its merits, on the ground that, good or bad, it was proposed by men who could not honestly and honorably propose it. A similar appeal has been made to us this evening. In these circumstances, Sir, I must, not I hope from party spirit, not, I am

sure, from personal animosity, but from a regard for the public interest, which must be injuriously affected by everything which tends to lower the character of public men, say plainly what I think of the conduct of Her Majesty's Ministers. Undoubtedly it is of the highest importance that we should legislate well. But it is also of the highest importance that those who govern us should have, and should be known to have, fixed principles, and should be guided by those principles both in office and in opposition. It is of the highest importance that the world should not be under the impression that a statesman is a person who, when he is out, will profess and promise anything in order to get in, and who, when he is in, will forget all that he professed and promised when he was out. I need not, I suppose, waste time in proving that a law may be in itself an exceedingly good law, and yet that it may be a law which, when viewed in connection with the former conduct of those who proposed it, may prove them to be undeserving of the confidence of their country. When this is the case, our course is clear. We ought to distinguish between the law and its authors. The law we ought, on account of its intrinsic merits, to support. Of the authors of the law, it may be our duty to speak in terms of censure.

In such terms I feel it to be my duty to speak of Her Majesty's present advisers. I have no personal hostility to any of them; and that political hostility which I do not disavow has never prevented me from doing justice to their abilities and virtues. I have always admitted, and I now most willingly admit, that the right honorable Baronet at the head of the Government possesses many of the qualities of an excellent minister, eminent talents for debate, eminent talents for business, great experience, great information, great skill in the management of this House. I will go further, and say that I give him full credit for a sincere desire to promote the welfare of his country. Nevertheless, it is impossible for me to deny that there is too much ground for the reproaches of those who, having, in spite of a bitter experience, a second time trusted him, now find themselves a second time deluded. I cannot but see that it has been too much his practice, when in opposition, to make use of passions with which he has not the slightest sympathy, and of prejudices which he regards with profound contempt. As soon as he is in power a change takes place. The instruments which have done his work are flung aside. The ladder by which he has climbed is kicked

down. I am forced to say that the right honorable Baronet acts thus habitually and on system. The instance before us is not a solitary instance. I do not wish to dwell on the events which took place seventeen or eighteen years ago, on the language which the right honorable Baronet held about the Catholic question when he was out of power in 1827, and on the change which twelve months of power produced. I will only say that one such change was quite enough for one life. Again the right honorable Baronet was in opposition; and again he employed his old tactics. I will not minutely relate the history of the manœuvres by which the Whig Government was overthrown. It is enough to say that many powerful interests were united against that Government under the leading of the right honorable Baronet, and that of those interests there is not one which is not now disappointed and complaining. To confine my remarks to the subject immediately before us,—can any man deny that, of all the many cries which were raised against the late administration, that which most strongly stirred the public mind was the cry of No Popery? Is there a single gentleman in the House who doubts that, if, four years ago, my noble friend the Member for the City of London had proposed this bill, he would have been withstood by every member of the present Cabinet? Four years ago, Sir, we were discussing a very different bill. The party which was then in opposition, and which is now in place, was attempting to force through Parliament a law, which bore indeed a specious name, but of which the effect would have been to disfranchise the Roman Catholic electors of Ireland by tens of thousands. It was in vain that we argued, that we protested, that we asked for the delay of a single session, for delay till an inquiry could be made, for delay till a Committee should report. We were told that the case was one of extreme urgency, that every hour was precious, that the House must, without loss of time, be purged of the minions of Popery. These arts succeeded. A change of administration took place. The right honorable Baronet came into power. He has now been near four years in power. He has had a Parliament which would, beyond all doubt, have passed eagerly and gladly that Registration Bill which he and his colleagues had pretended that they thought indispensable to the welfare of the State. And where is that bill now? Flung away; condemned by its own authors; pronounced by them to be so oppressive, so inconsistent with all the principles of representative Government, that, though they had

vehemently supported it when they were on your left hand, they could not think of proposing it from the Treasury Bench. And what substitute does the honorable Baronet give his followers to console them for the loss of their favourite Registration Bill? Even this bill for the endowment of Maynooth College. Was such a feat of legerdemain ever seen? And can we wonder that the eager, honest, hotheaded Protestants, who raised you to power in the confident hope that you would curtail the privileges of the Roman Catholics, should stare and grumble when you propose to give public money to the Roman Catholics? Can we wonder that, from one end of the country to the other, everything should be ferment and uproar, that petitions should, night after night, whiten all our benches like a snowstorm? Can we wonder that the people out of doors should be exasperated by seeing the very men who, when we were in office, voted against the old grant to Maynooth, now pushed and pulled into the House by your whippers-in to vote for an increased grant? The natural consequences follow. All those fierce spirits, whom you hallooed on to harass us, now turn round and begin to worry you. The Orangeman raises his war-whoop: Exeter Hall sets up its bray: Mr. MacNeill shudders to see more costly cheer than ever provided for the priests of Baal at the table of the Queen; and the Protestant Operatives of Dublin call for impeachments in exceedingly bad English. But what did you expect? Did you think, when, to serve your turn, you called the Devil up, that it was as easy to lay him as to raise him? Did you think, when you went on, session after session, thwarting and reviling those whom you knew to be in the right, and flattering all the worst passions of those whom you knew to be in the wrong, that the day of reckoning would never come? It has come. There you sit, doing penance for the disingenuousness of years. If it be not so, stand up manfully, and clear your fame before the House and the country. Show us that some steady principle has guided your conduct with respect to Irish affairs? Show us how, if you are honest in 1845, you can have been honest in 1841. Explain to us why, after having goaded Ireland to madness for the purpose of ingratiating yourselves with the English, you are now setting England on fire for the purpose of ingratiating yourselves with the Irish. Give us some reason which shall prove that the policy which you are following, as Ministers, is entitled to support, and which shall not equally prove you to have been

the most factious and unprincipled opposition that ever this country saw.

But, Sir, am I, because I think thus of the conduct of Her Majesty's Ministers, to take the counsel of the honorable Member for Shrewsbury and to vote against their bill? Not so. I know well that the fate of this bill and the fate of the administration are in our hands. But far be it from us to imitate the arts by which we were overthrown. The spectacle exhibited on the bench opposite will do quite mischief enough. That mischief will not be lessened, but doubled, if there should be an answering display of inconsistency on this side of the House. If this bill, having been introduced by Tories, shall be rejected by Whigs, both the great parties in the State will be alike discredited. There will be one vast shipwreck of all the public character in the country. Therefore, making up my mind to sacrifices which are not unattended with pain, and repressing some feelings which stir strongly within me, I have determined to give my strenuous support to this bill. Yes, Sir, to this bill, and to every bill which shall seem to me likely to promote the real Union of Great Britain and Ireland, I will give my support, regardless of obloquy, regardless of the risk which I may run of losing my seat in Parliament. For such obloquy I have learned to consider as true glory; and as to my seat, I am determined that it never shall be held by an ignominious tenure; and I am sure that it can never be lost in a more honorable cause.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 23RD OF APRIL, 1845.

On the twenty-third of April, 1845, the order of the day for going into Committee on the Maynooth College Bill was read. On the motion that the Speaker should leave the chair, Mr. Ward, Member for Sheffield, proposed the following amendment:

"That it is the opinion of this House that any provision to be made for the purposes of the present Bill ought to be taken from the funds already applicable to ecclesiastical purposes in Ireland."

After a debate of two nights the amendment was rejected by 322 votes to 148. On the first night the following Speech was made.

I WAS desirous, Sir, to catch your eye this evening, because it happens that I have never yet found an opportunity of fully explaining my views on the important subject of the Irish Church. Indeed, I was not in this country when that subject for a time threw every other into the shade, disturbed the whole political world, produced a schism in the administration of Lord Grey, and overthrew the short administration of the right honorable Baronet opposite. The motion now before us opens, I conceive, the whole question. My honorable friend the member for Sheffield, indeed, asks us only to transfer twenty-six thousand pounds a year from the Established Church of Ireland to the College of Maynooth. But this motion, I think, resembles an action of ejectment brought for a single farm, with the view of trying the title to a large estate. Whoever refuses to assent to what is now proposed must be considered as holding the opinion that the property of the Irish Church ought to be held inviolate: and I can scarcely think that any person will vote for what is now proposed, who is not prepared to go very much farther. The

point at issue, I take, therefore, to be this; whether the Irish Church as now constituted, shall be maintained or not?

Now, Sir, when a legislator is called upon to decide whether an institution shall be maintained or not, it seems to me that he ought in the first place to examine whether it be a good or a bad institution. This may sound like a truism; but if I am to judge by the speeches which, on this and former occasions, have been made by gentlemen opposite, it is no truism, but an exceedingly recondite truth. I, Sir, think the Established Church of Ireland a bad institution. I will go farther. I am not speaking in anger, or with any wish to excite anger in others; I am not speaking with rhetorical exaggeration: I am calmly and deliberately expressing, in the only appropriate terms, an opinion which I formed many years ago, which all my observations and reflections have confirmed, and which I am prepared to support by reasons, when I say that, of all the institutions now existing in the civilised world, the Established Church of Ireland seems to me the most absurd.

I cannot help thinking that the speeches of those who defend this Church suffice of themselves to prove that my views are just. For who ever heard anybody defend it on its merits? Has any gentleman to-night defended it on its merits? We are told of the Roman Catholic oath; as if that oath, whatever be its meaning, whatever be the extent of the obligation which it lays on the consciences of those who take it, could possibly prove this Church to be a good thing. We are told that Roman Catholics of note, both laymen and divines, fifty years ago, declared that if they were relieved from the disabilities under which they then lay, they should willingly see the Church of Ireland in possession of all its endowments: as if anything that anybody said fifty years ago could absolve us from the plain duty of doing what is now best for the country. We are told of the Fifth Article of Union; as if the Fifth Article of Union were more sacred than the Fourth. Surely, if there be any article of the Union which ought to be regarded as inviolable, it is the Fourth, which settles the number of members whom Great Britain and Ireland respectively are to send to Parliament. Yet the provisions of the Fourth Article have been altered with the almost unanimous assent of all parties in the State. The change was proposed by the noble lord who is now Secretary for the Colonies. It was supported by the right honorable Baronet the Secretary for the Home Department, and by other members of the present Administration. And so far were the opponents of the

Reform Bill from objecting to this infraction of the Treaty of Union that they were disposed to go still farther. I well remember the night on which we debated the question, whether Members should be given to Finsbury, Marylebone, Lambeth, and the Tower Hamlets. On that occasion, the Tories attempted to seduce the Irish Reformers from us by promising that Ireland should have a share of the plunder of the metropolitan districts. After this, Sir, I must think it childish in gentlemen opposite to appeal to the Fifth Article of the Union. With still greater surprise, did I hear the right honorable gentleman the Secretary for Ireland say that, if we adopt this amendment, we shall make all landed and funded property insecure. I am really ashamed to answer such an argument. Nobody proposes to touch any vested interest; and surely it cannot be necessary for me to point out to the right honorable gentleman the distinction between property in which some person has a vested interest, and property in which no person has a vested interest. That distinction is part of the very rudiments of political science. Then the right honorable gentleman quarrels with the form of the amendment. Why, Sir, perhaps a more convenient form might have been adopted. But is it by cavils like these that a great institution should be defended? And who ever heard the Established Church of Ireland defended except by cavils like these? Who ever heard any of her advocates speak a manly and statesmanlike language? Who ever heard any of her advocates say, "I defend this institution because it is a good institution: the ends for which an Established Church exists are such and such: and I will show you that this Church attains those ends?" Nobody says this. Nobody has the hardihood to say it. What divine, what political speculator who has written in defence of ecclesiastical establishments, ever defended such establishments on grounds which will support the Church of Ireland? What panegyric has ever been pronounced on the Churches of England and Scotland, which is not a satire on the Church of Ireland? What traveller comes among us who is not moved to wonder and derision by the Church of Ireland? What foreign writer on British affairs, whether European or American, whether Protestant or Catholic, whether Conservative or Liberal, whether partial to England or prejudiced against England, ever mentions the Church of Ireland without expressing his amazement that such an establishment should exist among reasonable men?

And those who speak thus of this Church speak justly. Is

there anything else like it? Was there ever anything else like it? The world is full of ecclesiastical establishments: but such a portent as this Church of Ireland is nowhere to be found. Look round the Continent of Europe. Ecclesiastical establishments from the White Sea to the Mediterranean: ecclesiastical establishments from the Wolga to the Atlantic: but nowhere the Church of a small minority enjoying exclusive establishment. Look at America? There you have all forms of Christianity, from Mormonism, if you call Mormonism Christianity, to Romanism. In some places you have the voluntary system. In some you have several religions connected with the State. In some you have the solitary ascendancy of a single Church. But nowhere, from the Arctic Circle to Cape Horn, do you find the Church of a small minority exclusively established. Look round our own empire. We have an Established Church in England; it is the Church of the majority. There is an Established Church in Scotland. When it was set up, it was the Church of the majority. A few months ago, it was the Church of the majority. I am not quite sure that, even after the late unhappy disruption, it is the Church of the minority. In our colonies the State does much for the support of religion; but in no colony, I believe, do we give exclusive support to the religion of the minority. Nay, even in those parts of the empire where the great body of the population is attached to absurd and immoral superstitions, you have not been guilty of the folly and injustice of calling on them to pay for a Church which they do not want. We have not portioned out Bengal and the Carnatic into parishes, and scattered Christian rectors with stipends and glebes, among millions of Pagans and Mahometans. We keep, indeed, a small Christian establishment, or rather three small Christian establishments, Anglican, Presbyterian, and Catholic. But we keep them only for the Christians in our civil and military services; and we leave untouched the revenues of the mosques and temples. In one country alone is to be seen the spectacle of a community of eight millions of human beings, with a Church which is the Church of only eight hundred thousand.

It has been often said, and has been repeated to-night by the honorable Member for Radnor, that this Church, though it includes only a tenth part of the population, has more than half the wealth of Ireland. But is that an argument in favour of the present system? Is it not the strongest argument that can be urged in favour of an entire change? It is true that there

are many cases in which it is fit that property should prevail over number. Those cases may, I think, be all arranged in two classes. One class consists of those cases in which the preservation or improvement of property is the object in view. Thus, in a railway company, nothing can be more reasonable than that one proprietor who holds five hundred shares should have more power than five proprietors who hold one share each. The other class of cases in which property may justly confer privileges is where superior intelligence is required. Property is indeed but a very imperfect test of intelligence. But, when we are legislating on a large scale, it is perhaps the best which we can apply. For, where there is no property, there can very seldom be any mental cultivation. It is on this principle that special jurors, who have to try causes of peculiar nicety, are taken from a wealthier order than that which furnishes common jurors. But there cannot be a more false analogy than to reason from these cases to the case of an Established Church. So far is it from being true that, in establishing a Church, we ought to pay more regard to one rich man than to five poor men, that the direct reverse is the sound rule. We ought to pay more regard to one poor man than to five rich men. For, in the first place, the public ordinances of religion are of far more importance to the poor man than to the rich man. I do not mean to say that a rich man may not be the better for hearing sermons and joining in public prayers. But these things are not indispensable to him; and, if he is so situated that he cannot have them, he may find substitutes. He has money to buy books, time to study them, understanding to comprehend them. Every day he may commune with the minds of Hooker, Leighton, and Barrow. He therefore stands less in need of the oral instruction of a divine than a peasant who cannot read, or who, if he can read, has no money to procure books, or leisure to peruse them. Such a peasant, unless instructed by word of mouth, can know no more of Christianity than a wild Hottentot. Nor is this all. The poor man not only needs the help of a minister of religion more than the rich man, but is also less able to procure it. If there were no Established Church, people in our rank of life would always be provided with preachers to their mind at an expense which they would scarcely feel. But when a poor man, who can hardly give his children their fill of potatoes, has to sell his pig in order to pay something to his priest, the burden is a heavy one. This is, in fact, the strongest reason for having an estab-

lished church in any country. It is the one reason which prevents me from joining with the partisans of the voluntary system. I should think their arguments unanswerable if the question regarded the upper and middle classes only. If I would keep up the Established Church of England, it is not for the sake of lords, and baronets, and country gentlemen of five thousand pounds a-year, and rich bankers in the city. I know that such people will always have churches, aye, and cathedrals, and organs, and rich communion plate. The person about whom I am uneasy is the working man; the man who would find it difficult to pay even five shillings or ten shillings a-year out of his small earnings for the ministrations of religion. What is to become of him under the voluntary system? Is he to go without religious instruction altogether? That we should all think a great evil to himself, and a great evil to society. Is he to pay for it out of his slender means? That would be a heavy tax. Is he to be dependent on the liberality of others? That is a somewhat precarious and a somewhat humiliating dependence. I prefer, Iown, that system under which there is, in the rudest and most secluded district, a house of God, where public worship is performed after a fashion acceptable to the great majority of the community, and where the poorest may partake of the ordinances of religion, not as an alms, but as a right. But does this argument apply to a Church like the Church of Ireland? It is not necessary on this occasion to decide whether the arguments in favour of ecclesiastical establishments, or the arguments in favour of the voluntary system, be the stronger. There are weighty considerations on both sides. Balancing them as well as I can, I think that, as respects England, the preponderance is on the side of the Establishment. But, as respects Ireland, there is no balancing. All the weights are in one scale. All the arguments which incline us against the Church of England, and all the arguments which incline us in favour of the Church of England, are alike arguments against the Church of Ireland; against the Church of the few; against the Church of the wealthy; against the Church which, reversing every principle on which a Christian Church should be founded, fills the rich with its good things, and sends the hungry empty away.

One view which has repeatedly, both in this House and out of it, been taken of the Church of Ireland, seems to deserve notice. It is admitted, as indeed it could not well be denied, that this Church does not perform the functions which are

everywhere else expected from similar institutions; that it does not instruct the body of the people; that it does not administer religious consolation to the body of the people. But, it is said, we must regard this Church as an aggressive Church, a proselytizing Church, a Church militant among spiritual enemies. Its office is to spread Protestantism over Munster and Connaught. I remember well that, eleven years ago, when Lord Grey's Government proposed to reduce the number of Irish bishoprics, this language was held. It was acknowledged that there were more bishops than the number of persons then in communion with the Established Church required. But that number, we were assured, would not be stationary; and the hierarchy, therefore, ought to be constituted with a view to the millions of converts who would soon require the care of Protestant pastors. I well remember the strong expression which was then used by my honorable friend, the Member for the University of Oxford. We must, he said, make allowance for the expansive force of Protestantism. A few nights ago a noble lord for whom I, in common with the whole House, feel the greatest respect, the Member for Dorsetshire,* spoke of the missionary character of the Church of Ireland. Now, Sir, if such language had been held at the Council Board of Queen Elizabeth when the constitution of this Church was first debated there, there would have been no cause for wonder. Sir William Cecil or Sir Nicholas Bacon might very naturally have said, "There are few Protestants now in Ireland, it is true. But when we consider how rapidly the Protestant theology has spread, when we remember that it is little more than forty years since Martin Luther began to preach against indulgences, and when we see that one half of Europe is now emancipated from the old superstition, we may reasonably expect that the Irish will soon follow the example of the other nations which have embraced the doctrines of the Reformation." Cecil, I say, and his colleagues, might naturally entertain this expectation, and might without absurdity make preparations for an event which they regarded as in the highest degree probable. But we, who have seen this system in full operation from the year 1560 to the year 1845, ought to have been taught better, unless indeed we are past all teaching. Two hundred and eighty-five years has this Church been at work. What could have been done for it in the way of authority, privileges, endowments, which has not been done? Did any

* Lord Ashley.

other set of bishops and priests in the world ever receive so much for doing so little? Nay, did any other set of bishops and priests in the world ever receive half as much for doing twice as much? And what have we to show for all this lavish expenditure? What but the most zealous Roman Catholic population on the face of the earth? Where you were one hundred years ago, where you were two hundred years ago, there you are still, not victorious over the domain of the old faith, but painfully and with dubious success defending your own frontier, your own English pale. Sometimes a deserter leaves you. Sometimes a deserter steals over to you. Whether your gains or losses of this sort be the greater I do not know; nor is it worth while to inquire. On the great solid mass of the Roman Catholic population you have made no impression whatever. There they are, as they were ages ago, ten to one against the members of your Established Church. Explain this to me. I speak to you, the zealous Protestants on the other side of the House. Explain this to me on Protestant principles. If I were a Roman Catholic, I could easily account for the phenomena. If I were a Roman Catholic, I should content myself with saying that the mighty hand and the outstretched arm had been put forth, according to the promise, in defence of the unchangeable Church; that He who in the old time turned into blessings the curses of Balaam, and smote the host of Sennacherib, had signally confounded the arts of heretic statesmen. But what is a Protestant to say? He holds that, through the whole of this long conflict, during which ten generations of men have been born and have died, reason and Scripture have been on the side of the Established Clergy. Tell us then what we are to say of this strange war, in which reason and Scripture, backed by wealth, by dignity, by the help of the civil power, have been found no match for oppressed and destitute error? The fuller our conviction that our doctrines are right, the fuller, if we are rational men, must be our conviction that our tactics have been wrong, and that we have been encumbering the cause which we meant to aid.

Observe, it is not only the comparative number of Roman Catholics and Protestants that may justly furnish us with matter for serious reflection. The quality as well as the quantity of Irish Romanism deserves to be considered. Is there any other country inhabited by a mixed population of Catholics and Protestants, any other country in which Protestant doctrines have long been freely promulgated from the

press and from the pulpit, where the Roman Catholic spirit is so strong as in Ireland? I believe not. The Belgians are generally considered as very stubborn and zealous Roman Catholics. But I do not believe that either in stubbornness or in zeal they equal the Irish. And this is the fruit of three centuries of Protestant archbishops, bishops, archdeacons, deans, and rectors. And yet where is the wonder? Is this a miracle that we should stand aghast at it? Not at all. It is a result which human prudence ought to have long ago foreseen and long ago averted. It is the natural succession of effect to cause. If you do not understand it, it is because you do not understand what the nature and operation of a Church is. There are parts of the machinery of Government which may be just as efficient when they are hated as when they are loved. An army, a navy, a preventive service, a police force, may do their work whether the public feeling be with them or against them. Whether we dislike the corn laws or not, your custom houses and your coast guard keep out foreign corn. The multitude at Manchester was not the less effectually dispersed by the yeomanry, because the interference of the yeomanry excited the bitterest indignation. There the object was to produce a material effect; the material means were sufficient; and nothing more was required. But a Church exists for moral ends. A Church exists to be loved, to be reverenced, to be heard with docility, to reign in the understandings and hearts of men. A Church which is abhorred is useless or worse than useless; and to quarter a hostile Church on a conquered people, as you would quarter a soldiery, is therefore the most absurd of mistakes. This mistake our ancestors committed. They posted a Church in Ireland just as they posted garrisons in Ireland. The garrisons did their work. They were disliked. But that mattered not. They had their forts and their arms: and they kept down the aboriginal race. But the Church did not do its work. For to that work the love and confidence of the people were essential.

I may remark in passing that, even under more favourable circumstances, a parochial priesthood is not a good engine for the purpose of making proselytes. The Church of Rome, whatever we may think of her ends, has shown no want of sagacity in the choice of means; and she knows this well. When she makes a great aggressive movement,—and many such movements she has made with signal success,—she employs, not her parochial clergy, but a very different machinery.

The business of her parish priests is to defend and govern what has been won. It is by the religious orders, and especially by the Jesuits, that the great acquisitions have been made. In Ireland your parochial clergy lay under two great disadvantages. They were endowed and they were hated; so richly endowed that few among them cared to turn missionaries; so bitterly hated that those few had but little success. They long contented themselves with receiving the emoluments arising from their benefices, and neglected those means to which, in other parts of Europe, Protestantism had owed its victory. It is well known that of all the instruments employed by the Reformers of Germany, of England, and of Scotland, for the purpose of moving the public mind, the most powerful was the Bible translated into the vernacular tongues. In Ireland the Protestant Church had been established near half a century before the New Testament was printed in Erse. The whole Bible was not printed in Erse till this Church had existed more than one hundred and twenty years. Nor did the publication at last take place under the patronage of the lazy and wealthy hierarchy. The expense was defrayed by a layman, the illustrious Robert Boyle. So things went on century after century. Swift, more than a hundred years ago, described the prelates of his country as men gorged with wealth and sunk in indolence, whose chief business was to bow and job at the Castle. The only spiritual function, he says, which they performed was ordination; and, when he saw what persons they ordained, he doubted whether it would not be better that they should neglect that function as they neglected every other. Those, Sir, are now living who can well remember how the revenues of the richest see in Ireland were squandered on the shores of the Mediterranean by a bishop, whose epistles, very different compositions from the epistles of Saint Peter and Saint John, may be found in the correspondence of Lady Hamilton. Such abuses as these called forth no complaint, no reprimand. And all this time the true pastors of the people, meanly fed and meanly clothed, frowned upon by the law, exposed to the insults of every petty squire, who gloried in the name of Protestant, were to be found in miserable cabins, amidst filth, and famine, and contagion, instructing the young, consoling the miserable, holding up the crucifix before the eyes of the dying. Is it strange that, in such circumstances, the Roman Catholic religion should have been constantly becoming dearer and dearer to an ardent and sensitive people, and that your Established Church should

have been constantly sinking lower and lower in their estimation? I do not of course hold the living clergy of the Irish Church answerable for the faults of their predecessors. God forbid! To do so would be the most flagitious injustice. I know that a salutary change has taken place. I have no reason to doubt that in learning and regularity of life the Protestant clergy of Ireland are on a level with the clergy of England. But in the way of making proselytes they do as little as those who preceded them. An enmity of three hundred years separates the nation from those who should be its teachers. In short, it is plain that the mind of Ireland has taken its ply, and is not to be bent in a different direction, or, at all events, is not to be so bent by your present machinery.

Well, then, this Church is inefficient as a missionary Church. But there is yet another end which, in the opinion of some eminent men, a Church is meant to serve. That end has been often in the minds of practical politicians. But the first speculative politician who distinctly pointed it out was Mr. Hume. Mr. Hume, as might have been expected from his known opinions, treated the question merely as it related to the temporal happiness of mankind; and, perhaps, it may be doubted whether he took quite a just view of the manner in which even the temporal happiness of mankind is affected by the restraints and consolations of religion. He reasoned thus:—It is dangerous to the peace of society that the public mind should be violently excited on religious subjects. If you adopt the voluntary system, the public mind will always be so excited. For every preacher, knowing that his bread depends on his popularity, seasons his doctrine high, and practises every art for the purpose of obtaining an ascendancy over his hearers. But when the Government pays the minister of religion, he has no pressing motive to inflame the zeal of his congregation. He will probably go through his duties in a somewhat perfunctory manner. His power will not be very formidable; and, such as it is, it will be employed in support of that order of things under which he finds himself so comfortable. Now, Sir, it is not necessary to inquire whether Mr. Hume's doctrine be sound or unsound. For, sound or unsound, it furnishes no ground on which you can rest the defence of the institution which we are now considering. It is evident that by establishing in Ireland the Church of the minority in connection with the State, you have produced, in the very highest degree, all those evils which Mr. Hume considered as inseparable from the voluntary system. You may

go all over the world without finding another country where religious differences take a form so dangerous to the peace of society; where the common people are so much under the influence of their priests; or where the priests who teach the common people are so completely estranged from the civil Government.

And now, Sir, I will sum up what I have said. For what end does the Church of Ireland exist? Is that end the instruction and solace of the great body of the people? You must admit that the Church of Ireland has not attained that end. Is the end which you have in view the conversion of the great body of the people from the Roman Catholic religion to a purer form of Christianity? You must admit that the Church of Ireland has not attained that end. Or do you propose to yourselves the end contemplated by Mr. Hume, the peace and security of civil society? You must admit that the Church of Ireland has not attained that end. In the name of common sense, then, tell us what good end this Church has attained; or suffer us to conclude, as I am forced to conclude, that it is emphatically a bad institution.

It does not, I know, necessarily follow that, because an institution is bad, it is therefore to be immediately destroyed. Sometimes a bad institution takes a strong hold on the hearts of mankind, intertwines its roots with the very foundations of society, and is not to be removed without serious peril to order, law, and property. For example, I hold polygamy to be one of the most pernicious practices that exist in the world. But if the Legislative Council of India were to pass an Act prohibiting polygamy, I should think that they were out of their senses. Such a measure would bring down the vast fabric of our Indian Empire with one crash. But is there any similar reason for dealing tenderly with the Established Church of Ireland? That Church, Sir, is not one of those bad institutions which ought to be spared because they are popular, and because their fall would injure good institutions. It is, on the contrary, so odious, and its vicinage so much endangers valuable parts of our polity, that, even if it were in itself a good institution, there would be strong reasons for giving it up.

The honorable gentleman who spoke last told us that we cannot touch this Church without endangering the Legislative Union. Sir, I have given my best attention to this important point; and I have arrived at a very different conclusion. The question to be determined is this;—What is the

best way of preserving political union between countries in which different religions prevail? With respect to this question we have, I think, all the light which history can give us. There is no sort of experiment described by Lord Bacon which we have not tried. Inductive philosophy is of no value if we cannot trust to the lessons derived from the experience of more than two hundred years. England has long been closely connected with two countries less powerful than herself, and differing from herself in religion. The Scottish people are Presbyterians; the Irish people are Roman Catholics. We determined to force the Anglican system on both countries. In both countries great discontent was the result. At length Scotland rebelled. Then Ireland rebelled. The Scotch and Irish rebellions, taking place at a time when the public mind of England was greatly and justly excited, produced the Great Rebellion here, and the downfall of the Monarchy, of the Church, and of the Aristocracy. After the Restoration we again tried the old system. During twenty-eight years we persisted in the attempt to force Prelacy on the Scotch; and the consequence was, during those twenty-eight years, Scotland exhibited a frightful spectacle of misery and depravity. The history of that period is made up of oppression and resistance, of insurrections, barbarous punishments, and assassinations. One day a crowd of zealous rustics stand desperately on their defence, and repel the dragoons. Next day the dragoons scatter and hew down the flying peasantry. One day the kneebones of a wretched Covenanter are beaten flat in that accursed boot. Next day the Lord Primate is dragged out of his carriage by a band of raving fanatics, and, while screaming for mercy, is butchered at the feet of his own daughter. So things went on, till at last we remembered that institutions are made for men, and not men for institutions. A wise Government desisted from the vain attempt to maintain an Episcopal Establishment in a Presbyterian nation. From that moment the connection between England and Scotland became every year closer and closer. There were still, it is true, many causes of animosity. There was an old antipathy between the nations, the effect of many blows given and received on both sides. All the greatest calamities that had befallen Scotland had been inflicted by England. The proudest events in Scottish history were victories obtained over England. Yet all angry feelings died rapidly away. The union of the nations became complete. The oldest man living does not remember to have heard any demagogue

breathe a wish for separation. Do you believe that this would have happened if England had, after the Revolution, persisted in attempting to force the surplice and the Prayer Book on the Scotch? I tell you that, if you had adhered to the mad scheme of having a religious union with Scotland, you never would have had a cordial political union with her. At this very day you would have had monster meetings on the north of the Tweed, and another Conciliation Hall, and another repeal button, with the motto, "Nemo me impune lacessit." In fact, England never would have become the great power that she is. For Scotland would have been, not an addition to the effective strength of the Empire, but a deduction from it. As often as there was a war with France or Spain, there would have been an insurrection in Scotland. Our country would have sunk into a kingdom of the second class. One such Church as that about which we are now debating is a serious incumbrance to the greatest empire. Two such Churches no empire could bear. You continued to govern Ireland during many generations as you had governed Scotland in the days of Lauderdale and Dundee. And see the result. Ireland has remained, indeed, a part of your Empire. But you know her to be a source of weakness rather than of strength. Her misery is a reproach to you. Her discontent doubles the dangers of war. Can you, with such facts before you, doubt about the course which you ought to take? Imagine a physician with two patients, both afflicted with the same disease. He applies the same sharp remedies to both. Both become worse and worse with the same inflammatory symptoms. Then he changes his treatment of one case, and gives soothing medicines. The sufferer revives, grows better day by day, and is at length restored to perfect health. The other patient is still subjected to the old treatment, and becomes constantly more and more disordered. How would a physician act in such a case? And are not the principles of experimental philosophy the same in politics as in medicine?

Therefore, Sir, I am fully prepared to take strong measures with regard to the Established Church of Ireland. It is not necessary for me to say precisely how far I would go. I am aware that it may be necessary, in this as in other cases, to consent to a compromise. But the more complete the reform which may be proposed, provided always that vested rights be, as I am sure they will be, held strictly sacred, the more cordially shall I support it.

That some reform is at hand I cannot doubt. In a very

short time we shall see the evils which I have described mitigated, if not entirely removed. A Liberal Administration would make this concession to Ireland from a sense of justice. A Conservative Administration will make it from a sense of danger. The right honorable Baronet has given the Irish a lesson which will bear fruit. It is a lesson which rulers ought to be slow to teach; for it is one which nations are but too apt to learn. We have repeatedly been told by acts,—we are now told almost in express words,—that agitation and intimidation are the means which ought to be employed by those who wish for redress of grievances from the party now in power. Such indeed has too long been the policy of England towards Ireland; but it was surely never before avowed with such indiscreet frankness. Every epoch which is remembered with pleasure on the other side of St. George's Channel coincides with some epoch which we here consider as disastrous and perilous. To the American war and the volunteers the Irish Parliament owed its independence. To the French revolutionary war the Irish Roman Catholics owed the elective franchise. It was in vain that all the great orators and statesmen of two generations exerted themselves to remove the Roman Catholic disabilities, Burke, Fox, Pitt, Windham, Grenville, Grey, Plunkett, Wellesley, Grattan, Canning, Wilberforce. Argument and expostulation were fruitless. At length pressure of a stronger kind was boldly and skilfully applied; and soon all difficulties gave way. The Catholic Association, the Clare election, the dread of civil war, produced the Emancipation Act. Again, the cry of No Popery was raised. That cry was successful. A faction which had reviled in the bitterest terms the mild administration of Whig Viceroys, and which was pledged to the wholesale disfranchisement of the Roman Catholics, rose to power. One leading member of that faction had drawn forth loud cheers by declaiming against the minions of Popery. Another had designated six millions of Irish Catholics as aliens. A third had publicly declared his conviction, that a time was at hand when all Protestants of every persuasion would find it necessary to combine firmly against the encroachments of Romanism. From such men we expected nothing but oppression and intolerance. We are agreeably disappointed to find that a series of conciliatory bills is brought before us. But, in the midst of our delight, we cannot refrain from asking for some explanation of so extraordinary a change. We are told in reply, that the monster meetings of 1843 were very

formidable, and that our relations with America are in a very unsatisfactory state. The public opinion of Ireland is to be consulted, the religion of Ireland is to be treated with respect, not because equity and humanity plainly enjoin that course; for equity and humanity enjoined that course as plainly when you were calumniating Lord Normanby, and hurrying forward your Registration Bill; but because Mr. O'Connell and Mr. Polk have between them made you very uneasy. Sir, it is with shame, with sorrow, and, I will add, with dismay, that I listen to such language. I have hitherto disapproved of the monster meetings of 1843. I have disapproved of the way in which Mr. O'Connell and some other Irish representatives have seceded from this House. I should not have chosen to apply to those gentlemen the precise words which were used on a former occasion by the honorable and learned Member for Bath. But I agreed with him in substance. I thought it highly to the honor of my right honorable friend the Member for Dungarvon, and of my honorable friends the Members for Kildare, for Roscommon, and for the city of Waterford, that they had the moral courage to attend the service of this House, and to give us the very valuable assistance which they are, in various ways, so well qualified to afford. But what am I to say now? How can I any longer deny that the place where an Irish gentleman may best serve his country is Conciliation Hall? How can I expect that any Irish Roman Catholic can be very sorry to learn that our foreign relations are in an alarming state, or can rejoice to hear that all danger of war has blown over? I appeal to the Conservative Members of this House. I ask them whither we are hastening? I ask them what is to be the end of a policy of which it is the principle to give nothing to justice, and everything to fear? We have been accused of truckling to Irish agitators. But I defy you to show us that we ever made or are now making to Ireland a single concession which was not in strict conformity with our known principles. You may therefore trust us, when we tell you that there is a point where we will stop. Our language to the Irish is this:—"You asked for emancipation: it was agreeable to our principles that you should have it; and we assisted you to obtain it. You wished for a municipal system, as popular as that which exists in England: we thought your wish reasonable, and did all in our power to gratify it. This grant to Maynooth is, in our opinion, proper; and we will do our best to obtain it for you, though it should cost us our

popularity and our seats in Parliament. The Established Church in your island, as now constituted, is a grievance of which you justly complain. We will strive to redress that grievance. The Repeal of the Union we regard as fatal to the Empire: and we never will consent to it; never, though the country should be surrounded by dangers as great as those which threatened her when her American colonies, and France, and Spain, and Holland, were leagued against her, and when the armed neutrality of the Baltic disputed her maritime rights; never, though another Bonaparte should pitch his camp in sight of Dover Castle; never, till all has been staked and lost; never, till the four quarters of the world have been convulsed by the last struggle of the great English people for their place among the nations." This, Sir, is the true policy. When you give, give frankly. When you withhold, withhold resolutely. Then what you give is received with gratitude; and, as for what you withhold, men, seeing that to wrest it from you is no safe or easy enterprise, cease to hope for it, and, in time, cease to wish for it. But there is a way of so withholding as merely to excite desire, and of so giving as merely to excite contempt; and that way the present Ministry has discovered. Is it possible for me to doubt that in a few months the same machinery which sixteen years ago extorted from the men now in power the Emancipation Act, and which has now extorted from them the bill before us, will again be put in motion? Who shall say what will be the next sacrifice? For my own part I firmly believe that, if the present Ministers remain in power five years longer, and if we should have,—which God avert!—a war with France or America, the Established Church of Ireland will be given up. The right honorable Baronet will come down to make a proposition conceived in the very spirit of the Motions which have repeatedly been made by my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield. He will again be deserted by his followers; he will again be dragged through his difficulties by his opponents. Some honest Lord of the Treasury may determine to quit his office rather than belie all the professions of a life. But there will be little difficulty in finding a successor ready to change all his opinions at twelve hours' notice. I may perhaps, while cordially supporting the bill, again venture to say something about consistency, and about the importance of maintaining a high standard of political morality. The right honorable Baronet will again tell me, that he is anxious only for the success of his measure, and that he does not

choose to reply to taunts. And the right honorable gentleman the Chancellor of the Exchequer will produce Hansard, will read to the House my speech of this night, and will most logically argue that I ought not to reproach the Ministers with their inconsistency, seeing that I had, from my knowledge of their temper and principles, predicted to a tittle the nature and extent of that inconsistency.

Sir, I have thought it my duty to brand with strong terms of reprehension the practice of conceding, in time of public danger, what is obstinately withheld in time of public tranquillity. I am prepared, and have long been prepared, to grant much, very much, to Ireland. But if the Repeal Association were to dissolve itself to-morrow, and if the next steamer were to bring news that all our differences with the United States were adjusted in the most honorable and friendly manner, I would grant to Ireland neither more nor less than I would grant if we were on the eve of a rebellion like that of 1798; if war were raging all along the Canadian frontier; and if thirty French sail of the line were confronting our fleet in St. George's Channel. I give my vote from my heart and soul for the amendment of my honorable friend. He calls on us to make to Ireland a concession, which ought in justice to have been made long ago, and which may be made with grace and dignity even now. I well know that you will refuse to make it now. I know as well that you will make it hereafter. You will make it as every concession to Ireland has been made. You will make it when its effect will be, not to appease, but to stimulate agitation. You will make it when it will be regarded, not as a great act of national justice, but as a confession of national weakness. You will make it in such a way, and at such a time, that there will be but too much reason to doubt whether more mischief has been done by your long refusal, or by your tardy and enforced compliance.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 9TH OF JULY, 1845.

On the first of May, 1845, Mr. Rutherfurd, Member for Leith, obtained leave to bring in a bill to regulate admission to the Secular Chairs in the Universities of Scotland. On the morning of the sixth of May the bill was read a first time, and remained two months on the table of the House. At length the second reading was fixed for the ninth of July. Mr. Rutherfurd was unable to attend on that day; and it was necessary that one of his friends should supply his place. Accordingly, as soon as the Order of the day had been read, the following Speech was made.

On a division the bill was rejected by 116 votes to 108. But, in the state in which parties then were, this defeat was generally considered as a victory.

MR. SPEAKER,

I HAVE been requested by my honorable and learned friend, the Member for Leith, to act as his substitute on this occasion. I am truly sorry that any substitute should be necessary. I am truly sorry that he is not among us to take charge of the bill which he not long ago introduced with one of the most forcible and luminous speeches that I ever had the pleasure of hearing. His audience was small; but the few who formed that audience cannot have forgotten the effect which his arguments and his eloquence produced. The Ministers had come down to resist his motion: but their courage failed them: they hesitated: they conferred together: at last they consented that he should have leave to bring in his bill. Such, indeed, was the language which they held on that and on a subsequent occasion, that both my honorable and learned friend and myself gave them more credit than they deserved. We really believed that they had resolved to offer no opposition to a law which it was quite evident that they perceived to be just and beneficial. But we

have been disappointed. It has been notified to us that the whole influence of the Government is to be exerted against our bill. In such discouraging circumstances it is that I rise to move the second reading.

Yet, Sir, I do not altogether despair of success. When I consider what strong, what irresistible reasons we have to urge, I can hardly think it possible that the mandate of the most powerful administration can prevail against them. Nay, I should consider victory, not merely as probable, but as certain, if I did not know how imperfect is the information which English gentlemen generally possess concerning Scotch questions. It is because I know this that I think it my duty to depart from the ordinary practice, and, instead of simply moving the second reading, to explain at some length the principles on which this bill has been framed. I earnestly entreat those English Members who were not so fortunate as to hear the speech of my honorable and learned friend, the Member for Leith, to favor me with their attention. They will, I think, admit, that I have a right to be heard with indulgence. I have been sent to this house by a great city which was once a capital, the abode of a Sovereign, the place where the Estates of a realm held their sittings. For the general good of the empire, Edinburgh descended from that high eminence. But, ceasing to be a political metropolis, she became an intellectual metropolis. For the loss of a court, of a Privy Council, of a Parliament, she found compensation in the prosperity and splendour of an University renowned to the farthest ends of the earth as a school of physical and moral science. This noble and beneficent institution is now threatened with ruin by the folly of the Government, and by the violence of an ecclesiastical faction which is bent on persecution without having the miserable excuse of fanaticism. Nor is it only the University of Edinburgh that is in danger. In pleading for that University, I plead for all the great academical institutions of Scotland. The fate of all depends on the event of this debate; and, in the name of all, I demand the attention of every man who loves either learning or religious liberty.

The first question which we have to consider is, whether the principles of the bill be sound. I believe that they are sound; and I am quite confident that nobody who sits on the Treasury Bench will venture to pronounce them unsound. It does not lie in the mouths of the Ministers to say that literary instruction and scientific instruction are inseparably

connected with religious instruction. It is not for them to rail against Godless Colleges. It is not for them to talk with horror of the danger of suffering young men to listen to the lectures of an Arian professor of Botany or of a Popish professor of Chemistry. They are themselves at this moment setting up in Ireland a system exactly resembling the system which we wish to set up in Scotland. Only a few hours have elapsed since they were themselves labouring to prove that, in a country in which a large proportion of those who require a liberal education are dissenters from the Established Church, it is desirable that there should be schools without theological tests. The right honorable Baronet at the head of the Government proposes that in the new colleges which he is establishing at Belfast, Cork, Limerick, and Galway, the professorships shall be open to men of every creed; and he has strenuously defended that part of his plan against attacks from opposite quarters, against the attacks of zealous members of the Church of England, and of zealous members of the Church of Rome. Only the day before yesterday the honorable Baronet the Member for North Devon* ventured to suggest a test as unobjectionable as a test could well be. He would merely have required the professors to declare their general belief in the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments. But even this amendment the First Lord of the Treasury resisted, and I think quite rightly. He told us that it was quite unnecessary to institute an inquisition into the religious opinions of people whose business was merely to teach secular knowledge, and that it was absurd to imagine that any man of learning would disgrace and ruin himself by preaching infidelity from the Greek chair or the Mathematical chair.

Some members of this House certainly held very different language: but their arguments made as little impression on Her Majesty's Ministers as on me. We were told with the utmost earnestness that secular knowledge, unaccompanied by a sound religious faith, and unsanctified by religious feeling, was not only useless, but positively noxious, a curse to the possessor, a curse to society. I feel the greatest personal kindness and respect for some gentlemen who hold this language. But they must pardon me if I say that the proposition which they have so confidently laid down, however well it may sound in pious ears while it is expressed in general terms, will appear, as soon as it is applied to the real concerns

* Sir Thomas Acland.

of life, to be too monstrous, too ludicrous, for grave refutation. Is it seriously meant that, if the Captain of an Indiaman is a Socinian, it would be better for himself, his crew, and his passengers, that he should not know how to use his quadrant and his chronometers? Is it seriously meant that, if a druggist is a Swedenborgian, it would be better for himself and his customers that he should not know the difference between Epsom salts and oxalic acid? A hundred millions of the Queen's Asiatic subjects are Mahometans and Pagans. Is it seriously meant that it is desirable that they should be as ignorant as the aboriginal inhabitants of New South Wales, that they should have no alphabet, that they should have no arithmetic, that they should not know how to build a bridge, how to sink a well, how to irrigate a field? If it be true that secular knowledge, unsanctified by true religion, is a positive evil, all these consequences follow. Yet surely they are consequences from which every sane mind must recoil. It is a great evil, no doubt, that a man should be a heretic or an atheist. But I am quite at a loss to understand how this evil is mitigated by his not knowing that the earth moves round the sun, that, by the help of a lever, a small power will lift a great weight, that Virginia is a republic, or that Paris is the capital of France.

On these grounds, Sir, I have cordially supported the Irish Colleges Bill. But the principle of the Irish Colleges and the principle of the bill which I hold in my hand are exactly the same: and the House and the country have a right to know why the authors of the former bill are the opponents of the latter bill. One distinction there is, I admit, between Ireland and Scotland. It is true that in Scotland there is no clamour against the Union with England. It is true that in Scotland no demagogue can obtain applause and riches by slandering and reviling the English people. It is true that in Scotland there is no traitor who would dare to say that he regards the enemies of the state as his allies. In every extremity the Scottish nation will be found faithful to the common cause of the empire. But her Majesty's Ministers will hardly, I think, venture to say that this is their reason for refusing to Scotland the boon which they propose to confer on Ireland. And yet, if this be not their reason, what reason can we find? Observe how strictly analogous the cases are. You give it as a reason for establishing in Ireland colleges without tests that the Established Church of Ireland is the Church of the minority. Unhappily it may well be

doubted whether the Established Church of Scotland, too, be not now, thanks to your policy, the Church of the minority. It is true that the members of the Established Church of Scotland are about a half of the whole population of Scotland; and that the members of the Established Church of Ireland are not much more than a tenth of the whole population of Ireland. But the question now before us does not concern the whole population. It concerns only the class which requires academical education: and I do not hesitate to say that, in the class which requires academical education, in the class for the sake of which universities exist, the proportion of persons who do not belong to the Established Church is as great in Scotland as in Ireland. You tell us that sectarian education in Ireland is an evil. Is it less an evil in Scotland? You tell us that it is desirable that the Protestant and the Roman Catholic should study together at Cork. Is it less desirable that the son of an elder of the Established Church and the son of an elder of the Free Church should study together at Edinburgh? You tell us that it is not reasonable to require from a Professor of Astronomy or Surgery in Connaught a declaration that he believes in the Gospels. On what ground, then, can you think it reasonable to require from every Professor in Scotland a declaration that he approves of the Presbyterian form of church government? I defy you, with all your ingenuity, to find one argument, one rhetorical topic, against our bill which may not be used with equal effect against your own Irish Colleges Bill.

Is there any peculiarity in the academical system of Scotland which makes these tests necessary? Certainly not. The academical system of Scotland has its peculiarities; but they are peculiarities which are not in harmony with these tests, peculiarities which jar with these tests. It is an error to imagine that, by passing this bill, we shall establish a precedent which will lead to a change in the constitution of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford. Whether such a change be or be not desirable is a question which must be decided on grounds quite distinct from those on which we rest our case. I entreat English gentlemen not to be misled by the word University. That word means two different things on the two different sides of the Tweed. The academical authorities at Cambridge and Oxford stand in a parental relation to the student. They undertake, not merely to instruct him in philology, geometry, natural philosophy, but to form his religious opinions, and to watch over his morals. He is to be bred a Churchman. At Cambridge

he cannot graduate, at Oxford, I believe, he cannot matriculate, without declaring himself a Churchman. The College is a large family. An undergraduate is lodged either within the gates, or in some private house licensed and regulated by the academical authorities. He is required to attend public worship according to the forms of the Church of England several times every week. It is the duty of one officer to note the absence of young men from divine service, of another to note their absence from the public table, of another to report those who return home at unseasonably late hours. An academical police parades the streets at night to seize upon any unlucky reveller who may be found drunk or in bad company. There are punishments of various degrees for irregularities of conduct. Sometimes the offender has to learn a chapter of the Greek Testament; sometimes he is confined to his college; sometimes he is publicly reprimanded: for grave offences he is rusticated or expelled. Now, Sir, whether this system be good or bad, efficient or inefficient, I will not now inquire. This is evident; that religious tests are perfectly in harmony with such a system. Christ Church and King's College undertake to instruct every young man who goes to them in the doctrines of the Church of England, and to see that he regularly attends the worship of the Church of England. Whether this ought to be so, I repeat, I will not now inquire: but, while it is so, nothing can be more reasonable than to require from the rulers of Christ Church and King's College some declaration that they are themselves members of the Church of England.

The character of the Scotch universities is altogether different. There you have no functionaries resembling the Vice Chancellors and Proctors, the Heads of Houses, Tutors, and Deans, whom I used to cap at Cambridge. There is no chapel; there is no academical authority entitled to ask a young man whether he goes to the parish church or the Quaker meeting, to synagogue or to mass. With his moral conduct the university has nothing to do. The Principal and the whole Academical Senate cannot put any restraint, or inflict any punishment, on a lad whom they may see lying dead drunk in the High Street of Edinburgh. In truth, a student at a Scotch university is in a situation closely resembling that of a medical student in London. There are great numbers of youths in London who attend St. George's Hospital, or St. Bartholomew's Hospital. One of these youths may also go to Albemarle Street to hear Mr. Faraday lecture

on chemistry, or to Willis's rooms to hear Mr. Carlyle lecture on German literature. On the Sunday he goes perhaps to church, perhaps to the Roman Catholic chapel, perhaps to the Tabernacle, perhaps nowhere. None of the gentlemen whose lectures he has attended during the week has the smallest right to tell him where he shall worship, or to punish him for gambling in hells, or tippling in cider cellars. Surely we must all feel that it would be the height of absurdity to require Mr. Faraday and Mr. Carlyle to subscribe a confession of faith before they lecture; and in what does their situation differ from the situation of the Scotch professor?

In the peculiar character of the Scotch universities, therefore, I find a strong reason for the passing of this bill. I find a reason stronger still when I look at the terms of the engagements which exist between the English and Scotch nations.

Some gentlemen, I see, think that I am venturing on dangerous ground. We have been told, in confident tones, that, if we pass this bill, we shall commit a gross breach of public faith, we shall violate the Treaty of Union, and the Act of Security. With equal confidence, and with confidence much better grounded, I affirm that the Treaty of Union and the Act of Security not only do not oblige us to reject this bill, but do oblige us to pass this bill, or some bill nearly resembling this.

This proposition seems to be regarded by the Ministers as paradoxical: but I undertake to prove it by the plainest and fairest argument. I shall resort to no chicanery. If I did think that the safety of the commonwealth required that we should violate the Treaty of Union, I would violate it openly, and defend my conduct on the ground of necessity. It may, in an extreme case, be our duty to break our compacts. It never can be our duty to quibble them away. What I say is that the Treaty of Union, construed, not with the subtlety of a pettifogger, but according to the spirit, binds us to pass this bill or some similar bill.

By the Treaty of Union it was covenanted that no person should be a teacher or office bearer in the Scotch Universities who should not declare that he conformed to the worship and polity of the Established Church of Scotland. What Church was meant by the two contracting parties? What Church was meant, more especially, by the party to the side of which we ought always to lean, I mean the weaker party?

Surely the Church established in 1707, when the Union took place. Is, then, the Church of Scotland at the present moment constituted, on all points which the members of that Church think essential, exactly as it was constituted in 1707? Most assuredly not.

Every person who knows anything of the ecclesiastical history of Scotland knows that, ever since the Reformation, the great body of the Presbyterians of that country have held that congregations ought to have a share in the appointment of their ministers. This principle is laid down most distinctly in the First Book of Discipline, drawn up by John Knox. It is laid down, though not quite so strongly, in the Second Book of Discipline, drawn up by Andrew Melville. And I beg gentlemen, English gentlemen, to observe that in Scotland this is not regarded as a matter of mere expediency. All staunch Presbyterians think that the flock is entitled, *jure divino*, to a voice in the appointment of the pastor, and that to force a pastor on a parish to which he is unacceptable is a sin as much forbidden by the Word of God as idolatry or perjury. I am quite sure that I do not exaggerate when I say that the highest of our high churchmen at Oxford cannot attach more importance to episcopal government and episcopal ordination than many thousands of Scotchmen, shrewd men, respectable men, men who fear God and honor the Queen, attach to this right of the people.

When, at the time of the Revolution, the Presbyterian worship and discipline were established in Scotland, the question of patronage was settled by a compromise, which was far indeed from satisfying men of extreme opinions, but which was generally accepted. An Act, passed at Edinburgh in 1690, transferred what we should call in England the advowsons from the old patrons to parochial councils, composed of the elders and the Protestant landowners. This system, however imperfect it might appear to such rigid Covenanters as Davie Deans and Gifted Gilfillan, worked satisfactorily; and the Scotch nation seems to have been contented with its ecclesiastical polity when the Treaty of Union was concluded. By that treaty the ecclesiastical polity of Scotland was declared to be unalterable. Nothing, therefore, can be more clear than that the Parliament of Great Britain was bound by the most sacred obligations not to revive those rights of patronage which the Parliament of Scotland had abolished.

But, Sir, the Union had not lasted five years when our ancestors were guilty of a great violation of public faith. The

history of that great fault and of its consequences is full of interest and instruction. The wrong was committed hastily, and with contumelious levity. The offenders were doubtless far from foreseeing that their offence would be visited on the third and the fourth generation; that we should be paying in 1845 the penalty of what they did in 1712.

In 1712, Sir, the Whigs, who were the chief authors of the Union, had been driven from power. The prosecution of Sacheverell had made them odious to the nation. The general election of 1710 had gone against them. Tory statesmen were in office. Tory squires formed more than five-sixths of this House. The party which was uppermost thought that England had, in 1707, made a bad bargain, a bargain so bad that it could hardly be considered as binding. The guarantee so solemnly given to the Church of Scotland was a subject of loud and bitter complaint. The Ministers hated that Church much; and their chief supporters, the country gentlemen and country clergymen of England, hated it still more. Numerous petty insults were offered to the opinions, or, if you please, the prejudices of the Presbyterians. At length it was determined to go further, and to restore to the old patrons those rights which had been taken away in 1690. A bill was brought into this House, the history of which you may trace in our Journals. Some of the entries are very significant. In spite of all remonstrances the Tory majority would not hear of delay. The Whig minority struggled hard, appealed to the Act of Union and the Act of Security, and insisted on having both those Acts read at the table. The bill passed this House, however, before the people of Scotland knew that it had been brought in. For there were then neither reporters nor railroads; and intelligence from Westminster was longer in travelling to Cambridge than it now is in travelling to Aberdeen. The bill was in the House of Lords before the Church of Scotland could make her voice heard. Then came a petition from a committee appointed by the General Assembly to watch over the interests of religion while the General Assembly itself was not sitting. The first name attached to that petition is the name of Principal Carstairs, a man who had stood high in the esteem and favour of William the Third, and who had borne a chief part in establishing the Presbyterian Church in Scotland. Carstairs and his colleagues appealed to the Act of Union, and implored the peers not to violate that Act. But party spirit ran high; public faith was disregarded; patronage was restored. To that breach of the Treaty of Union

are to be directly ascribed all the schisms that have since rent the Church of Scotland.

I will not detain the House by giving a minute account of those schisms. It is enough to say that the law of patronage produced, first the secession of 1733 and the establishment of the Associate Synod, then the secession of 1752 and the establishment of the Relief Synod, and finally the great secession of 1843 and the establishment of the Free Church. Only two years have elapsed since we saw, with mingled admiration and pity, a spectacle worthy of the best ages of the Church. Four hundred and seventy ministers resigned their stipends, quitted their manses, and went forth committing themselves, their wives, their children, to the care of Providence. Their congregations followed them by thousands, and listened eagerly to the Word of Life in tents, in barns, or on those hills and moors where the stubborn Presbyterians of a former generation had prayed and sung their psalms in defiance of the boot of Lauderdale and of the sword of Dundee. The rich gave largely of their riches. The poor contributed with the spirit of her who put her two mites into the treasury of Jerusalem. Meanwhile, in all the churches of large towns, of whole counties, the established clergy were preaching to empty benches. And of these secessions every one may be distinctly traced to that violation of the Treaty of Union which was committed in 1712.

This, Sir, is the true history of dissent in Scotland; and, this being so, how can any man have the front to invoke the Treaty of Union and the Act of Security against those who are devotedly attached to that system which the Treaty of Union and the Act of Security were designed to protect, and who are seceders only because the Treaty of Union and the Act of Security have been infringed? I implore gentlemen to reflect on the manner in which they and their fathers have acted towards the Scotch Presbyterians. First you bind yourselves by the most solemn obligations to maintain unaltered their Church as it was constituted in 1707. Five years later you alter the constitution of their Church in a point regarded by them as essential. In consequence of your breach of faith secession after secession takes place, till at length the Church of the State ceases to be the Church of the people. Then you begin to be squeamish. Then those articles of the Treaty of Union which, when they really were obligatory, you outrageously violated, now when they are no longer obligatory, now when it is no longer in your power to

observe them according to the spirit, are represented as inviolable. You first, by breaking your word, turn hundreds of thousands of Churchmen into Dissenters; and then you punish them for being Dissenters, because, forsooth, you never break your word. If your consciences really are so tender, why do you not repeal the Act of 1712? Why do you not put the Church of Scotland back into the same situation in which she was in 1707? We have had occasion more than once in the course of this session to admire the casuistical skill of Her Majesty's Ministers. But I must say that even their scruple about slavegrown sugar, though that scruple is the laughing-stock of all Europe and all America, is respectable when compared with their scruple about the Treaty of Union. Is there the slightest doubt that every compact ought to be construed according to the sense in which it was understood by those who made it? And is there the slightest doubt as to the sense in which the compact between England and Scotland was understood by those who made it? Suppose that we could call up from their graves the Presbyterian divines who then sate in the General Assembly. Suppose that we could call up Carstairs; that we could call up Boston, the author of the Fourfold State; that we could relate to them the history of the ecclesiastical revolutions which have, since their time, taken place in Scotland; and that we could then ask them, "Is the Established Church, or is the Free Church, identical with the Church which existed at the time of the Union?" Is it not quite certain what their answer would be? They would say, "Our Church, the Church which you promised to maintain unalterable, was not the Church which you protect, but the Church which you oppress. Our Church was the Church of Chalmers and Brewster, not the Church of Brice and Muir."

It is true, Sir, that the Presbyterian dissenters are not the only dissenters whom this bill will relieve. By the law, as it now stands, all persons who refuse to declare their approbation of the synodical polity, that is to say, all persons who refuse to declare that they consider episcopal government and episcopal ordination as, at least, matters altogether indifferent, are incapable of holding academical office in Scotland. Now, Sir, will any gentleman who loves the Church of England vote for maintaining this law? If, indeed, he were bound by public faith to maintain this law, I admit that he would have no choice. But I have proved, unless I greatly deceive myself, that he is not bound by public faith to maintain this law. Can he then conscientiously support the Ministers to-night?

If he votes with them, he votes for persecuting what he himself believes to be the truth. He holds out to the members of his own Church lures to tempt them to renounce that Church, and to join themselves to a Church which he considers as less pure. We may differ as to the propriety of imposing penalties and disabilities on heretics. But surely we shall agree in thinking that we ought not to punish men for orthodoxy.

I know, Sir, that there are many gentlemen who dislike innovation merely as innovation, and would be glad always to keep things as they are now. Even to this class of persons I will venture to appeal. I assure them that we are not the innovators. I assure them that our object is to keep things as they are and as they have long been. In form, I own, we are proposing a change; but in truth we are resisting a change. The question really is, not whether we shall remove old tests, but whether we shall impose new ones. The law which we seek to repeal has long been obsolete. So completely have the tests been disused that, only the other day, the right honorable Baronet, the Secretary for the Home Department, when speaking in favour of the Irish Colleges Bill, told us that the Government was not making a rash experiment. "Our plan," he said, "has already been tried at Edinburgh and has succeeded. At Edinburgh the tests have been disused near a hundred years." As to Glasgow the gentlemen opposite can give us full information from their own experience. For there are at least three members of the Cabinet who have been Lords Rectors; the First Lord of the Treasury, and the Secretaries for the Home Department and the Colonial Department. They never took the test. They probably would not have taken it; for they are all Episcopalians. In fact they belong to the very class which the test was especially meant to exclude. The test was not meant to exclude Presbyterian dissenters; for the Presbyterian Church was not yet rent by any serious schism. Nor was the test meant to exclude the Roman Catholics; for against the Roman Catholics there was already abundant security. The Protestant Episcopalian was the enemy against whom it was, in 1707, thought peculiarly necessary to take precautions. That those precautions have long been disused the three members of the Cabinet whom I mentioned can certify.

On a sudden the law, which had long slept a deep sleep, has been awakened, stirred up, and put into vigorous action.

These obsolete tests are now, it seems, to be exacted with severity. And why? Simply because an event has taken place which makes them ten times as unjust and oppressive as they would have been formerly. They were not required while the Established Church was the Church of the majority. They are to be required solely because a secession has taken place which has made the Established Church the Church of the minority. While they could have done little mischief they were suffered to lie neglected. They are now to be used, because a time has come at which they cannot be used without fatal consequences.

It is impossible for me to speak without indignation of those who have taken the lead in the work of persecution. Yet I must give them credit for courage. They have selected as their object of attack no less a man than Sir David Brewster, Principal of the University of Saint Andrews. I hold in my hand the libel, as it is technically called, in which a Presbytery of the Established Church demands that Sir David, for the crime of adhering to that ecclesiastical polity which was guaranteed to his country by the Act of Union, shall be "removed from his office, and visited with such other censure or punishment as the laws of the Church enjoin, for the glory of God, the safety of the Church, and the prosperity of the University, and to deter others holding the same important office from committing the like offence in all time coming, but that others may hear and fear the danger and detriment of following divisive courses." Yes; for the glory of God, the safety of the Church, and the prosperity of the University. What right, Sir, have the authors of such an instrument as this to raise their voices against the insolence and intolerance of the Vatican? The glory of God! As to that, I will only say that this is not the first occasion on which the glory of God has been made a pretext for the injustice of man. The safety of the Church! Sir, if, which God forbid, that Church is really possessed by the evil spirit which actuates this Presbytery; if that Church, having recently lost hundreds of able ministers and hundreds of thousands of devout hearers, shall, instead of endeavouring, by meekness, and by redoubled diligence, to regain those whom she has estranged, give them new provocation! if she shall sharpen against them an old law the edge of which has long rusted off, and which, when it was first made, was made not for her defence, but for theirs; then I pronounce the days of that Church numbered. As to the prosperity of the University, is there a corner of Europe

where men of science will not laugh when they hear that the prosperity of the University of Saint Andrews is to be promoted by expelling Sir David Brewster on account of a theological squabble? The Professors of Edinburgh know better than this Presbytery how the prosperity of a seat of learning is to be promoted. There the Academic Senate is almost unanimous in favour of the bill. And indeed it is quite certain that, unless this bill, or some similar bill, be passed, a new college will soon be founded and endowed with that munificence of which the history of the Free Church furnishes so many examples. From the day on which such an university arises, the old universities must decline. Now, they are practically national, and not sectarian, institutions. And yet, even now, the emoluments of a professorship are so much smaller than those which ability and industry can obtain in other ways, that it is difficult to find eminent men to fill the chairs. And if there be this difficulty now, when students of all religious persuasions attend the lectures, what is likely to happen when all the members of the Free Church go elsewhere for instruction? If there be this difficulty when you have all the world to choose professors from, what is likely to happen when your choice is narrowed to less than one half of Scotland? As the professorships become poorer, the professors will become less competent. As the professors become less competent, the classes will become thinner. As the classes become thinner, the professorships will again become poorer. The decline will become rapid and headlong. In a short time the lectures will be delivered to empty rooms: the grass will grow in the courts; and men not fit to be village dominies will occupy the chairs of Adam Smith and Dugald Stewart, of Reid and Black, of Playfair and Jamieson.

How do Her Majesty's Ministers like such a prospect as this? Already they have, whether by their fault or their misfortune I will not now inquire, secured for themselves an unenviable place in the history of Scotland. Their names are already inseparably associated with the disruption of her Church. Are those names to be as inseparably associated with the ruin of her Universities?

If the Government were consistent in error, some respect might be mingled with our disapprobation. But a Government which is guided by no principle; a Government which, on the gravest questions, does not know its own mind twenty-four hours together; a Government which is against tests at Cork, and for tests at Glasgow, against tests at Belfast, and

for tests at Edinburgh, against tests on the Monday, for them on the Wednesday, against them again on the Thursday,—how can such a Government command esteem or confidence? How can the Ministers wonder that their uncertain and capricious liberality fails to obtain the applause of the liberal party? What right have they to complain if they lose the confidence of half the nation without gaining the confidence of the other half?

But I do not speak to the Government. I speak to the House. I appeal to those who, on Monday last, voted with the Ministers against the test proposed by the honorable Baronet the Member for North Devon. I know what is due to party ties. But there is a mire so black and so deep that no leader has a right to drag his followers through it. It is only forty-eight hours since honorable gentlemen were brought down to the House to vote against requiring the professors in the Irish Colleges to make a declaration of belief in the Gospel: and now the same gentlemen are expected to come down and to vote that no man shall be a professor in a Scottish College who does not declare himself a Calvinist and a Presbyterian. Flagrant as is the injustice with which the Ministers have on this occasion treated Scotland, the injustice with which they have treated their own supporters is more flagrant still. I call on all who voted with the Government on Monday to consider whether they can consistently and honorably vote with the Government to-night: I call on all members of the Church of England to ponder well before they make it penal to be a member of the Church of England; and, lastly, I call on every man of every sect and party who loves science and letters, who is solicitous for the public tranquillity, who respects the public faith, to stand by us in this our hard struggle to avert the ruin which threatens the Universities of Scotland. I move that this bill be now read a second time.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED AT

EDINBURGH ON THE 2ND OF DECEMBER, 1845.

The following Speech was delivered at a public meeting held at Edinburgh on the second of December, 1845, for the purpose of petitioning Her Majesty to open the ports of the United Kingdom for the free admission of corn and other food.

MY LORD PROVOST AND GENTLEMEN,

YOU will, I hope, believe that I am deeply sensible of the kindness with which you have received me. I only beg that you will continue to extend your indulgence to me, if it should happen that my voice should fail me in the attempt to address you. I have thought it my duty to obey your summons, though I am hardly equal to the exertion of public speaking, and though I am so situated that I can pass only a few hours among you. But it seemed to me that this was not an ordinary meeting or an ordinary crisis. It seemed to me that a great era had arrived, and that, at such a conjuncture, you were entitled to know the opinions and intentions of one who has the honor of being your representative.

With respect to the past, gentlemen, I have perhaps a little to explain, but certainly nothing to repent or to retract. My opinions, from the day on which I entered public life, have never varied. I have always considered the principle of protection to agriculture as a vicious principle. I have always thought that this vicious principle took, in the Act of 1815, in the Act of 1828, and in the Act of 1842, a singularly vicious form. This I declared twelve years ago, when I stood for Leeds: this I declared in May, 1839, when I first presented myself before you; and when, a few months later, Lord Melbourne invited me to become a member of his Government, I distinctly told him that, in office or out of office, I must vote for the total repeal of the corn laws.

But in the year 1841 a very peculiar crisis arrived. There was reason to hope that it might be possible to effect a compromise, which would not indeed wholly remove the evils inseparable from a system of protection, but which would greatly mitigate them. There were some circumstances in the financial situation of the country which led those who were then the advisers of the Crown to hope that they might be able to get rid of the sliding scale, and to substitute for it a moderate fixed duty. We proposed a duty of eight shillings a quarter on wheat. The Parliament refused even to consider our plan. Her Majesty appealed to the people. I presented myself before you; and you will bear me witness that I disguised nothing. I said, "I am for a perfectly free trade in corn: but I think that, situated as we are, we should do well to consent to a compromise. If you return me to Parliament, I I shall vote for the eight shilling duty. It is for you to determine whether, on those terms, you will return me or not." You agreed with me. You sent me back to the House of Commons on the distinct understanding that I was to vote for the plan proposed by the Government of which I was a member. As soon as the new Parliament met, a change of administration took place. But it seemed to me that it was my duty to support, when out of place, that proposition to which I had been a party when I was in place. I therefore did not think myself justified in voting for a perfectly free trade, till Parliament had decided against our fixed duty, and in favour of Sir Robert Peel's new sliding scale. As soon as that decision had been pronounced, I conceived that I was no longer bound by the terms of the compromise which I had, with many misgivings, consented to offer to the agriculturists, and which the agriculturists had refused to accept. I have ever since voted in favour of every motion which has been made for the total abolition of the duties on corn.

There has been, it is true, some difference of opinion between me and some of you. We belonged to the same camp: but we did not quite agree as to the mode of carrying on the war. I saw the immense strength of the interests which were arrayed against us. I saw that the corn monopoly would last for ever if those who defended it were united, while those who assailed it were divided. I saw that many men of distinguished abilities and patriotism, such men as Lord John Russell, Lord Howick, Lord Morpeth, were unwilling to relinquish all hope that the question might be settled by a compromise such as had been proposed in 1841.

It seemed to me that the help of such men was indispensable to us, and that, if we drove from us such valuable allies, we should be unable to contend against the common enemy. Some of you thought that I was timorous, and others that I was misled by party spirit or by personal friendship. I still think that I judged rightly. But I will not now argue the question. It has been set at rest for ever, and in the best possible way. It is not necessary for us to consider what relations we ought to maintain with the party which is for a moderate fixed duty. That party has disappeared. Time, and reflection, and discussion, have produced their natural effect on minds eminently intelligent and candid. No intermediate shades of opinion are now left. There is no twilight. The light has been divided from the darkness. Two parties are ranged in battle array against each other. There is the standard of monopoly. Here is the standard of free trade; and by the standard of free trade I pledge myself to stand firmly.

Gentlemen, a resolution has been put into my hands which I shall move with the greatest pleasure. That resolution sets forth in emphatic language a truth of the highest importance, namely, that the present corn laws press with especial severity on the poor. There was a time, gentlemen, when politicians were not ashamed to defend the corn laws merely as contrivances for putting the money of the many into the pockets of the few. We must,—so these men reasoned,—have a powerful and opulent class of grandees: that we may have such grandees, the rent of land must be kept up: and that the rent of land may be kept up, the price of bread must be kept up. There may still be people who think thus: but they wisely keep their thoughts to themselves. Nobody now ventures to say in public that ten thousand families ought to be put on short allowance of food in order that one man may have a fine stud and a fine picture gallery. Our monopolists have changed their ground. They have abandoned their old argument for a new argument much less invidious, but, I think, rather more absurd. They have turned philanthropists. Their hearts bleed for the misery of the poor labouring man. They constantly tell us that the cry against the corn laws has been raised by capitalists; that the capitalist wishes to enrich himself at the expense both of the landed gentry and of the working people; that every reduction of the price of food must be followed by a reduction of the wages of labour; and that, if bread should

cost only half what it now costs, the peasant and the artisan would be sunk in wretchedness and degradation, and the only gainers would be the millowners and the moneychangers. It is not only by landowners, it is not only by Tories, that this nonsense has been talked. We have heard it from men of a very different class, from demagogues who wish to keep up the corn laws, merely in order that the corn laws may make the people miserable, and that misery may make the people turbulent. You know how assiduously those enemies of all order and all property have laboured to deceive the working man into a belief that cheap bread would be a curse to him. Nor have they always laboured in vain. You remember that once, even in this great and enlightened city, a public meeting called to consider the corn laws was disturbed by a deluded populace. Now, for my own part, whenever I hear bigots who are opposed to all reform, and anarchists who are bent on universal destruction, join in the same cry, I feel certain that it is an absurd and mischievous cry; and surely never was there a cry so absurd and mischievous as this cry against cheap loaves. It seems strange that Conservatives, people who profess to hold new theories in abhorrence, people who are always talking about the wisdom of our ancestors, should insist on our receiving as an undoubted truth a strange paradox never heard of from the creation of the world till the nineteenth century. Begin with the most ancient book extant, the Book of Genesis, and come down to the parliamentary debates of 1815; and I will venture to say that you will find that, on this point, the party which affects profound reverence for antiquity and prescription has against it the unanimous voice of thirty-three centuries. If there be anything in which all peoples, nations, and languages, Jews, Greeks, Romans, Italians, Frenchmen, Englishmen, have agreed, it has been this, that the dearness of food is a great evil to the poor. Surely, the arguments which are to counterbalance such a mass of authority ought to be weighty. What then are those arguments? I know of only one. If any gentleman is acquainted with any other, I wish that he would communicate it to us; and I will engage that he shall have a fair and full hearing. The only argument that I know of is this, that there are some countries in the world where food is cheaper than in England, and where the people are more miserable than in England. Bengal has been mentioned. But Poland is the favourite case. Whenever we ask why there should not be a free

trade in corn between the Vistula and the Thames, the answer is, "Do you wish our labourers to be reduced to the condition of the peasants of the Vistula?" Was such reasoning ever heard before? See how readily it may be turned against those who use it. Corn is cheaper at Cincinnati than here; but the wages of the labourer are much higher at Cincinnati than here: therefore, the lower the price of food, the higher the wages will be. This reasoning is just as good as the reasoning of our adversaries: that is to say, it is good for nothing. It is not one single cause that makes nations either prosperous or miserable. No friend of free trade is such an idiot as to say that free trade is the only valuable thing in the world; that religion, government, police, education, the administration of justice, public expenditure, foreign relations, have nothing whatever to do with the wellbeing of nations; that people sunk in superstition, slavery, barbarism, must be happy if they have only cheap food. These gentlemen take the most unfortunate country in the world, a country which, while it had an independent government, had the very worst of independent governments; the sovereign a mere phantom; the nobles defying him and quarrelling with each other; the great body of the population in a state of servitude; no middle class; no manufactures; scarcely any trade, and that in the hands of Jew pedlars. Such was Poland while it was a separate kingdom. But foreign invaders came down upon it. It was conquered: it was reconquered: it was partitioned: it was repartitioned: it is now under a government of which I will not trust myself to speak. This is the country to which these gentlemen go to study the effect of low prices. When they wish to ascertain the effect of high prices, they take our own country; a country which has been during many generations the best governed in Europe; a country where personal slavery has been unknown during ages; a country which enjoys the blessings of a pure religion, of freedom, of order; a country long secured by the sea against invasion; a country in which the oldest man living has never seen a foreign flag except as a trophy. Between these two countries our political philosophers institute a comparison. They find the Briton better off than the Pole; and they immediately come to the conclusion that the Briton is so well off because his bread is dear, and the Pole so ill off because his bread is cheap. Why, is there a single good which in this way I could not prove to be an evil, or a single evil which I could

not prove to be a good? Take lameness. I will prove that it is the best thing in the world to be lame: for I can show you men who are lame, and yet much happier than many men who have the full use of their legs. I will prove health to be a calamity. For I can easily find you people in excellent health whose fortunes have been wrecked, whose character has been blasted, and who are more wretched than many invalids. But is that the way in which any man of common sense reasons? No; the question is: Would not the lame man be happier if you restored to him the use of his limbs? Would not the healthy man be more wretched if he had gout and rheumatism in addition to all his other calamities? Would not the Englishman be better off if food were as cheap here as in Poland? Would not the Pole be more miserable if food were as dear in Poland as here? More miserable indeed he would not long be; for he would be dead in a month.

It is evident that the true way of determining the question which we are considering, is to compare the state of a society when food is cheap with the state of that same society when food is dear; and this is a comparison which we can very easily make. We have only to recall to our memory what we have ourselves seen within the last ten years. Take the year 1835. Food was cheap then; and the capitalist prospered greatly. But was the labouring man miserable? On the contrary, it is notorious that work was plentiful, that wages were high, that the common people were thriving and contented. Then came a change like that in Pharaoh's dream. The thin ears had blighted the full ears; the lean kine had devoured the fat kine; the days of plenty were over; and the days of dearth had arrived. In 1841 the capitalist was doubtless distressed. But will anybody tell me that the capitalist was the only sufferer, or the chief sufferer? Have we forgotten what was the condition of the working people in that unhappy year? So visible was the misery of the manufacturing towns that a man of sensibility could hardly bear to pass through them. Everywhere he found filth and nakedness, and plaintive voices, and wasted forms, and haggard faces. Politicians who had never been thought alarmists began to tremble for the very foundations of society. First the mills were put on short time. Then they ceased to work at all. Then went to pledge the scanty property of the artizan; first his little luxuries, then his comforts, then his necessaries. The hovels were stripped till they were as bare as the wigwam of a Dogribbed Indian. Alone, amidst the

general misery, the shop with the three golden balls prospered, and was crammed from cellar to garret with the clocks and the tables, and the kettles, and the blankets, and the bibles of the poor. I remember well the effect which was produced in London by the unwonted sight of the huge pieces of cannon which were going northward to overawe the starving population of Lancashire. Those evil days passed away. Since that time we have again had cheap bread. The capitalist has been a gainer. It was fit that he should be a gainer. But has he been the only gainer? Will those who are always telling us that the Polish labourer is worse off than the English labourer venture to tell us that the English labourer was worse off in 1844 than in 1841? Have we not everywhere seen the goods of the poor coming back from the magazine of the pawnbroker? Have we not seen in the house of the working man, in his clothing, in his very looks as he passed us in the streets, that he was a happier being? As to his pleasures, and especially as to the most innocent, the most salutary, of his pleasures, ask your own most intelligent and useful fellow citizen Mr. Robert Chambers what sale popular books had in the year 1841, and what sale they had last year. I am assured that, in one week of 1845, the sums paid in wages within twenty miles of Manchester exceeded by a million and a half the sums paid in the corresponding week of 1841.

Gentlemen, both the capitalist and the labourer have been gainers, as they ought to have been gainers, by the diminution in the price of bread. But there is a third party, which ought not to have gained by that diminution, and yet has gained very greatly by it; and that party is Her Majesty's present Government. It is for the interest of rulers that those whom they rule should be prosperous. But the prosperity which we have lately enjoyed was a prosperity for which we were not indebted to our rulers. It came in spite of them. It was produced by the cheapness of that which they had laboured to render dear. Under pretence of making us independent of foreign supply, they have established a system which makes us dependent in the worst possible way. As my valued friend, the Lord Provost*, has justly said, there is a mutual dependence among nations of which we cannot get rid. That Providence has assigned different productions to different climates is a truth with which everybody is

* Mr. Adam Black.

familiar. But this is not all. Even in the same climate different productions belong to different stages of civilisation. As one latitude is favourable to the vine and another to the sugar cane, so there is, in the same latitude, a state of society in which it is desirable that the industry of men should be almost entirely directed towards the cultivation of the earth, and another state of society in which it is desirable that a large part of the population should be employed in manufactures. No dependence can be conceived more natural, more salutary, more free from everything like degradation than the mutual dependence which exists between a nation which has a boundless extent of fertile land, and a nation which has a boundless command of machinery; between a nation whose business is to turn deserts into corn fields, and a nation whose business is to increase tenfold by ingenious processes the value of the fleece and of the rude iron ore. Even if that dependence were less beneficial than it is, we must submit to it; for it is inevitable. Make what laws we will, we must be dependent on other countries for a large part of our food. That point was decided when England ceased to be an exporting country. For, gentlemen, it is demonstrable that none but a country which ordinarily exports food can be independent of foreign supplies. If a manufacturer determines to produce ten thousand pair of stockings, he will produce the ten thousand, and neither more nor less. But an agriculturist cannot determine that he will produce ten thousand quarters of corn, and neither more nor less. That he may be sure of having ten thousand quarters in a bad year, he must sow such a quantity of land that he will have much more than ten thousand in a good year. It is evident that, if our island does not in ordinary years produce many more quarters than we want, it will in bad years produce fewer quarters than we want. And it is equally evident that our cultivators will not produce more quarters of corn than we want, unless they can export the surplus at a profit. Nobody ventures to tell us that Great Britain can be ordinarily an exporting country. It follows that we must be dependent; and the only question is, Which is the best mode of dependence? That question it is not difficult to answer. Go to Lancashire; see that multitude of cities, some of them equal in size to the capitals of large kingdoms. Look at the warehouses, the machinery, the canals, the railways, the docks. See the stir of that hive of human beings busily employed in making, packing, con-

veying stuffs which are to be worn in Canada and Caffraria, in Chili and Java. You naturally ask, How is this immense population, collected on an area which will not yield food for one tenth part of them, to be nourished? But change the scene. Go beyond the Ohio, and there you will see another species of industry, equally extensive and equally flourishing. You will see the wilderness receding fast before the advancing tide of life and civilisation, vast harvests waving round the black stumps of what a few months ago was a pathless forest, and cottages, barns, mills, rising amidst the haunts of the wolf and the bear. Here is more than enough corn to feed the artisans of our thickly peopled island; and most gladly would the grower of that corn exchange it for a Sheffield knife, a Birmingham spoon, a warm coat of Leeds woollen cloth, a light dress of Manchester cotton. But this exchange our rulers prohibit. They say to our manufacturing population, "You would willingly weave clothes for the people of America, and they would gladly sow wheat for you; but we prohibit this intercourse. We condemn both your looms and their ploughs to inaction. We will compel you to pay a high price for a stinted meal. We will compel those who would gladly be your purveyors and your customers to be your rivals. We will compel them to turn manufacturers in self defence; and when, in close imitation of us, they impose high duties on British goods for the protection of their own produce, we will, in our speeches and despatches, express wonder and pity at their strange ignorance of political economy."

Such has been the policy of Her Majesty's Ministers; but it has not yet been fairly brought to the trial. Good harvests have prevented bad laws from producing their full effect. The Government has had a run of luck; and vulgar observers have mistaken luck for wisdom. But such runs of luck do not last for ever. Providence will not always send the rain and the sunshine just at such a time and in such a quantity as to save the reputation of shortsighted statesmen. There is too much reason to believe that evil days are approaching. On such a subject it is a sacred duty to avoid exaggeration; and I shall do so. I observe that the writers, —wretched writers they are,—who defend the present Administration, assert that there is no probability of a considerable rise in the price of provisions, and that the Whigs and the Anti-Corn-Law League are busily engaged in circulating false reports for the vile purpose of raising a panic.

Now, gentlemen, it shall not be in the power of anybody to throw any such imputation on me; for I shall describe our prospects in the words of the Ministers themselves. I hold in my hand a letter in which Sir Thomas Freemantle, Secretary for Ireland, asks for information touching the potato crop in that country. His words are these. "Her Majesty's Government is seeking to learn the opinion of judges and well informed persons in every part of Ireland regarding the probability of the supply being sufficient for the support of the people during the ensuing winter and spring, provided care be taken in preserving the stock, and economy used in its consumption." Here, you will observe, it is taken for granted that the supply is not sufficient for a year's consumption: it is taken for granted that, without care and economy, the supply will not last to the end of the spring; and a doubt is expressed whether, with care and economy, the supply will last even through the winter. In this letter the Ministers of the Crown tell us that famine is close at hand; and yet, when this letter was written, the duty on foreign corn was seventeen shillings a quarter. Is it necessary to say more about the merits of the sliding scale? We were assured that this wonderful piece of machinery would secure us against all danger of scarcity. But unhappily we find that there is a hitch; the sliding scale will not slide: the Ministers are crying "Famine," while the index which they themselves devised is still pointing to "Plenty."

And thus, Sir, I come back to the resolution which I hold in my hand. A dear year is before us. The price of meal is already, I believe, half as much again as it was a few months ago. Again, unhappily, we are able to bring to the test of facts the doctrine, that the dearness of food benefits the labourer and injures only the capitalist. The price of food is rising. Are wages rising? On the contrary, they are falling. In numerous districts the symptoms of distress are already perceptible. The manufacturers are already beginning to work short time. Warned by repeated experience, they know well what is coming, and expect that 1846 will be a second 1841.

If these things do not teach us wisdom, we are past all teaching. Twice in ten years we have seen the price of corn go up; and, as it went up, the wages of the labouring classes went down. Twice in the same period we have seen the price of corn go down; and, as it went down, the wages of

the labouring classes went up. Surely such experiments as these would in any science be considered as decisive.

The prospect, gentlemen, is, doubtless, gloomy. Yet it has its bright part. I have already congratulated you on the important fact that Lord John Russell, and those who have hitherto acted on this subject in concert with him, have given up all thoughts of a fixed duty. I have to congratulate you on another fact not less important. I am assured that the working people of the manufacturing districts have at last come to understand this question. The sharp discipline which they have undergone has produced this good effect, that they will never again listen to any orator who shall have the effrontery to tell them that their wages rise and fall with the price of the loaf. Thus we shall go into the contest under such leading and with such a following as we never had before. The best part of the aristocracy will be at our head. Millions of labouring men, who had been separated from us by the arts of impostors, will be in our rear. So led and so followed, we may, I think, look forward to victory, if not in this, yet in the next Parliament. But, whether our triumph be near or remote, I assure you that I shall not fail, as regards this question, to prove myself your true representative. I will now, my Lord, put into your hands this resolution, "That the present corn law presses with especial severity on the poorer classes."

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 22ND OF MAY, 1846.

On the twenty-ninth of April, 1846, Mr. Fielden, Member for Oldham, moved the second reading of a Bill for limiting the labour of young persons in factories to ten hours a day. The debate was adjourned, and was repeatedly resumed at long intervals. At length on the twenty-second of May the bill was rejected by 203 votes to 193. On that day the following Speech was made.

IT is impossible, Sir, that I can remain silent after the appeal which has been made to me in so pointed a manner by my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield.* And even if that appeal had not been made to me, I should have been very desirous to have an opportunity of explaining the grounds on which I shall vote for the second reading of this bill.

It is, I hope, unnecessary for me to assure my honorable friend that I utterly disapprove of those aspersions which have, both in this House and out of it, been thrown on the owners of factories. For that valuable class of men I have no feeling but respect and good will. I am convinced that with their interests the interests of the whole community, and especially of the labouring classes, are inseparably bound up. I can also with perfect sincerity declare that the vote which I shall give to-night will not be a factious vote. In no circumstances indeed should I think that the laws of political hostility warranted me in treating this question as a party question. But at the present moment I would much rather strengthen than weaken the hands of Her Majesty's Ministers. It is by no means pleasant to me to be under the necessity of opposing them. I assure them, I assure my friends on this side of the House with whom I am so unfortunate as to differ, and espe-

* Mr. Ward.

cially my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield who spoke, I must say, in rather too plaintive a tone, that I have no desire to obtain credit for humanity at their expense. I fully believe that their feeling towards the labouring people is quite as kind as mine. There is no difference between us as to ends: there is an honest difference of opinion as to means: and we surely ought to be able to discuss the points on which we differ without one angry emotion or one acrimonious word.

The details of the bill, Sir, will be more conveniently and more regularly discussed when we consider it in Committee. Our business at present is with the principle: and the principle, we are told by many gentlemen of great authority, is unsound. In their opinion, neither this bill, nor any other bill regulating the hours of labour, can be defended. This, they say, is one of those matters about which we ought not to legislate at all: one of those matters which settle themselves far better than any government can settle them. Now it is most important that this point should be fully cleared up. We certainly ought not to usurp functions which do not properly belong to us: but, on the other hand, we ought not to abdicate functions which do properly belong to us. I hardly know which is the greater pest to society, a paternal government, that is to say a prying, meddlesome government, which intrudes itself into every part of human life, and which thinks that it can do everything for everybody better than anybody can do anything for himself; or a careless, lounging government, which suffers grievances, such as it could at once remove, to grow and multiply, and which to all complaint and remonstrance has only one answer: "We must let things alone: we must let things take their course: we must let things find their level." There is no more important problem in politics than to ascertain the just mean between these two most pernicious extremes, to draw correctly the line which divides those cases in which it is the duty of the State to interfere from those cases in which it is the duty of the State to abstain from interference. In old times the besetting sin of rulers was undoubtedly an inordinate disposition to meddle. The lawgiver was always telling people how to keep their shops, how to till their fields, how to educate their children, how many dishes to have on their tables, how much a yard to give for the cloth which made their coats. He was always trying to remedy some evil which did not properly fall within his province; and the consequence was that he increased the

evils which he attempted to remedy. He was so much shocked by the distress inseparable from scarcity that he made statutes against forestalling and regrating, and so turned the scarcity into a famine. He was so much shocked by the cunning and hardheartedness of moneylenders that he made laws against usury; and the consequence was that the borrower, who, if he had been left unprotected, would have got money at ten per cent., could hardly, when protected, get it at fifteen per cent. Some eminent political philosophers of the last century exposed with great ability the folly of such legislation, and, by doing so, rendered a great service to mankind. There has been a reaction, a reaction which has doubtless produced much good, but which, like most reactions, has not been without evils and dangers. Our statesmen cannot now be accused of being busybodies. But I am afraid that there is, even in some of the ablest and most upright among them, a tendency to the opposite fault. I will give an instance of what I mean. Fifteen years ago it became evident that railroads would soon, in every part of the kingdom, supersede to a great extent the old highways. The tracing of the new routes which were to join all the chief cities, ports, and naval arsenals of the island was a matter of the highest national importance. But unfortunately, those who should have acted for the nation refused to interfere. Consequently, numerous questions which were really public, questions which concerned the public convenience, the public prosperity, the public security, were treated as private questions. That the whole society was interested in having a good system of internal communication seemed to be forgotten. The speculator who wanted a large dividend on his shares, the landowner who wanted a large price for his acres, obtained a full hearing. But nobody applied to be heard on behalf of the community. The effects of that great error we feel, and we shall not soon cease to feel. Unless I am greatly mistaken, we are in danger of committing to-night an error of the same kind. The honorable Member for Montrose* and my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield think that the question before us is merely a question between the old and the new theories of commerce. They cannot understand how any friend of free trade can wish the Legislature to interfere between the capitalist and the labourer. They say, "You do not make a law to settle the price of gloves, or the texture of gloves, or the length of credit which the glover shall give. You leave it to him to determine whether he will

* Mr. Hume.

charge high or low prices, whether he will use strong or flimsy materials, whether he will trust or insist on ready money. You acknowledge that these are matters which he ought to be left to settle with his customers, and that we ought not to interfere. It is possible that he may manage his shop ill. But it is certain that we shall manage it ill. On the same grounds on which you leave the seller of gloves and the buyer of gloves to make their own contract, you ought to leave the seller of labour and the buyer of labour to make their own contract."

I have a great respect, Sir, for those who reason thus: but I cannot see this matter in the light in which it appears to them; and, though I may distrust my own judgment, I must be guided by it. I am, I believe, as strongly attached as any member of this House to the principle of free trade, rightly understood. Trade, considered merely as trade, considered merely with reference to the pecuniary interest of the contracting parties, can hardly be too free. But there is a great deal of trade which cannot be considered merely as trade, and which affects higher than pecuniary interests. And to say that Government never ought to regulate such trade is a monstrous proposition, a proposition at which Adam Smith would have stood aghast. We impose some restrictions on trade for purposes of police. Thus, we do not suffer everybody who has a cab and a horse to ply for passengers in the streets of London. We do not leave the fare to be determined by the supply and the demand. We do not permit a driver to extort a guinea for going half a mile on a rainy day when there is no other vehicle on the stand. We impose some restrictions on trade for the sake of revenue. Thus, we forbid a farmer to cultivate tobacco on his own ground. We impose some restrictions on trade for the sake of national defence. Thus, we compel a man who would rather be ploughing or weaving to go into the militia; and we fix the amount of pay which he shall receive without asking his consent. Nor is there in all this anything inconsistent with the soundest political economy. For the science of political economy teaches us only that we ought not on commercial grounds to interfere with the liberty of commerce; and we, in the cases which I have put, interfere with the liberty of commerce on higher than commercial grounds.

And now, Sir, to come closer to the case with which we have to deal, I say, first, that where the health of the com-

munity is concerned, it may be the duty of the State to interfere with the contracts of individuals; and to this proposition I am quite sure that Her Majesty's Government will cordially assent. I have just read a very interesting report signed by two members of that Government, the Duke of Buccleuch, and the noble earl who was lately Chief Commissioner of the Woods and Forests, and who is now Secretary for Ireland*; and, since that report was laid before the House, the noble earl himself has, with the sanction of the Cabinet, brought in a bill for the protection of the public health. By this bill it is provided that no man shall be permitted to build a house on his own land in any great town without giving notice to certain Commissioners. No man is to sink a cellar without the consent of these Commissioners. The house must not be of less than a prescribed width. No new house must be built without a drain. If an old house has no drain, the Commissioners may order the owner to make a drain. If he refuses, they make a drain for him, and send him in the bill. They may order him to whitewash his house. If he refuses, they may send people with pails and brushes to whitewash it for him, at his charge. Now, suppose that some proprietor of houses at Leeds or Manchester were to expostulate with the Government in the language in which the Government has expostulated with the supporters of this bill for the regulation of factories. Suppose that he were to say to the noble earl, "Your lordship professes to be a friend to free trade. Your lordship's doctrine is that everybody ought to be at liberty to buy cheap and to sell dear. Why then may not I run up a house as cheap as I can, and let my rooms as dear as I can? Your lordship does not like houses without drains. Do not take one of mine then. You think my bedrooms filthy. Nobody forces you to sleep in them. Use your own liberty: but do not restrain that of your neighbours. I can find many a family willing to pay a shilling a week for leave to live in what you call a hovel. And why am not I to take the shilling which they are willing to give me? And why are not they to have such shelter as, for that shilling, I can afford them? Why did you send a man without my consent to clean my house, and then force me to pay for what I never ordered? My tenants thought the house clean enough for them; or they would not have been my tenants: and, if they and I were satisfied, why did you, in direct defiance of all the prin-

* The Earl of Lincoln.

ciples of free trade, interfere between us?" This reasoning, Sir, is exactly of a piece with the reasoning of the honorable Member for Montrose, and of my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield. If the noble earl will allow me to make a defence for him, I believe that he would answer the objection thus: "I hold," he would say, "the sound doctrine of free trade. But your doctrine of free trade is an exaggeration, a caricature of the sound doctrine; and by exhibiting such a caricature you bring discredit on the sound doctrine. We should have nothing to do with the contracts between you and your tenants, if those contracts affected only pecuniary interests. But higher than pecuniary interests are at stake. It concerns the commonwealth that the great body of the people should not live in a way which makes life wretched and short, which enfeebles the body and pollutes the mind. If, by living in houses which resemble hogstyes, great numbers of our countrymen have contracted the tastes of hogs, if they have become so familiar with filth and stench and contagion, that they burrow without reluctance in holes which would turn the stomach of any man of cleanly habits, that is only an additional proof that we have too long neglected our duties, and an additional reason for our now performing them."

Secondly, I say that where the public morality is concerned it may be the duty of the State to interfere with the contracts of individuals. Take the traffic in licentious books and pictures. Will anybody deny that the State may, with propriety, interdict that traffic? Or take the case of lotteries. I have, we will suppose, an estate for which I wish to get twenty thousand pounds. I announce my intention to issue a thousand tickets at twenty pounds each. The holder of the number which is first drawn is to have the estate. But the magistrate interferes; the contract between me and the purchasers of my tickets is annulled; and I am forced to pay a heavy penalty for having made such a contract. I appeal to the principle of free trade, as expounded by the honorable gentlemen the Members for Montrose and Sheffield. I say to you, the legislators who have restricted my liberty, "What business have you to interfere between a buyer and a seller? If you think the speculation a bad one, do not take tickets. But do not interdict other people from judging for themselves." Surely you would answer, "You would be right if this were a mere question of trade: but it is a question of morality. We prohibit you from disposing of your property

in this particular mode, because it is a mode which tends to encourage a most pernicious habit of mind, a habit of mind incompatible with all the qualities on which the wellbeing of individuals and of nations depends."

It must then, I think, be admitted that where health is concerned, and where morality is concerned, the State is justified in interfering with the contracts of individuals. And, if this be admitted, it follows that the case with which we now have to do is a case for interference.

Will it be denied that the health of a large part of the rising generation may be seriously affected by the contracts which this bill is intended to regulate? Can any man who has read the evidence which is before us, can any man who has ever observed young people, can any man who remembers his own sensations when he was young, doubt that twelve hours a day of labour in a factory is too much for a lad of thirteen?

Or will it be denied that this is a question in which public morality is concerned? Can any one doubt,—none, I am sure, of my friends around me doubts,—that education is a matter of the highest importance to the virtue and happiness of a people? Now we know that there can be no education without leisure. It is evident that, after deducting from the day twelve hours for labour in a factory, and the additional hours necessary for exercise, refreshment, and repose, there will not remain time enough for education.

I have now, I think, shown that this bill is not in principle objectionable; and yet I have not touched the strongest part of our case. I hold that, where public health is concerned, and where public morality is concerned, the State may be justified in regulating even the contracts of adults. But we propose to regulate only the contracts of infants. Now was there ever a civilised society in which the contracts of infants were not under some regulation? Is there a single member of this House who will say that a wealthy minor of thirteen ought to be at perfect liberty to execute a conveyance of his estate, or to give a bond for fifty thousand pounds? If anybody were so absurd as to say, "What has the Legislature to do with the matter? Why cannot you leave trade free? Why do you pretend to understand the boy's interest better than he understands it?"—you would answer; "When he grows up, he may squander his fortune away if he likes: but at present the State is his guardian; and he shall not ruin himself till he is old enough to know what he is about." The minors whom we wish to protect have not indeed large property to

throw away: but they are not the less our wards. Their only inheritance, the only fund to which they must look for their subsistence through life, is the sound mind in the sound body. And is it not our duty to prevent them from wasting that most precious wealth before they know its value?

But, it is said, this bill, though it directly limits only the labour of infants, will, by an indirect operation, limit also the labour of adults. Now, Sir, though I am not prepared to vote for a bill directly limiting the labour of adults, I will plainly say that I do not think that the limitation of the labour of adults would necessarily produce all those frightful consequences which we have heard predicted. You cheer me in very triumphant tones, as if I had uttered some monstrous paradox. Pray, does it not occur to any of you that the labour of adults is now limited in this country? Are you not aware that you are living in a society in which the labour of adults is limited to six days in seven? It is you, not I, who maintain a paradox opposed to the opinions and the practices of all nations and ages. Did you ever hear of a single civilised State since the beginning of the world in which a certain portion of time was not set apart for the rest and recreation of adults by public authority? In general, this arrangement has been sanctioned by religion. The Egyptians, the Jews, the Greeks, the Romans, had their holidays: the Hindoo has his holidays: the Mussulman has his holidays: there are holidays in the Greek Church, holidays in the Church of Rome, holidays in the Church of England. Is it not amusing to hear a gentleman pronounce with confidence that any legislation which limits the labour of adults must produce consequences fatal to society, without once reflecting that in the society in which he lives, and in every other society that exists, or ever has existed, there has been such legislation without any evil consequence? It is true that a Puritan Government in England, and an Atheistical Government in France, abolished the old holidays as superstitious. But those governments felt it to be absolutely necessary to institute new holidays. Civil festivals were substituted for religious festivals. You will find among the ordinances of the Long Parliament a law providing that, in exchange for the days of rest and amusement which the people had been used to enjoy at Easter, Whitsuntide, and Christmas, the second Tuesday of every month should be given to the working man, and that any apprentice who was forced to work on the second Tuesday of any month might have his master up

before a magistrate. The French Jacobins decreed that the Sunday should no longer be a day of rest; but they instituted another day of rest, the Decade. They swept away the holidays of the Roman Catholic Church; but they instituted another set of holidays, the Sansculottides, one sacred to Genius, one to Industry, one to Opinion, and so on. I say, therefore, that the practice of limiting by law the time of the labour of adults, is so far from being, as some gentlemen seem to think, an unheard of and monstrous practice, that it is a practice as universal as cookery, as the wearing of clothes, as the use of domestic animals.

And has this practice been proved by experience to be pernicious? Let us take the instance with which we are most familiar. Let us inquire what has been the effect of those laws which, in our own country, limit the labour of adults to six days in every seven. It is quite unnecessary to discuss the question whether Christians be or be not bound by a divine command to observe the Sunday. For it is evident that, whether our weekly holiday be of divine or of human institution, the effect on the temporal interests of society will be exactly the same. Now, is there a single argument in the whole Speech of my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield which does not tell just as strongly against the laws which enjoin the observance of the Sunday as against the bill on our table? Surely, if his reasoning is good for hours, it must be equally good for days.

He says, "If this limitation be good for the working people, rely on it that they will find it out, and that they will themselves establish it without any law." Why not reason in the same way about the Sunday? Why not say, "If it be a good thing for the people of London to shut their shops one day in seven, they will find it out, and will shut their shops without a law?" Sir, the answer is obvious. I have no doubt that, if you were to poll the shopkeepers of London, you would find an immense majority, probably a hundred to one, in favour of closing shops on the Sunday; and yet it is absolutely necessary to give to the wish of the majority the sanction of a law; for, if there were no such law, the minority, by opening their shops, would soon force the majority to do the same.

But, says my honorable friend, you cannot limit the labour of adults unless you fix wages. This proposition he lays down repeatedly, assures us that it is incontrovertible, and indeed seems to think it self-evident; for he has not taken the trouble to prove it. Sir, my answer shall be very short.

We have, during many centuries, limited the labour of adults to six days in seven; and yet we have not fixed the rate of wages.

But, it is said, you cannot legislate for all trades; and therefore you had better not legislate for any. Look at the poor sempstress. She works far longer and harder than the factory child. She sometimes plies her needle fifteen, sixteen hours in the twenty-four. See how the housemaid works, up at six every morning, and toiling up stairs and down stairs till near midnight. You own that you cannot do anything for the sempstress and the housemaid. Why then trouble yourself about the factory child? Take care that by protecting one class you do not aggravate the hardships endured by the classes which you cannot protect. Why, Sir, might not all this be said, word for word, against the laws which enjoin the observance of the Sunday? There are classes of people whom you cannot prevent from working on the Sunday. There are classes of people whom, if you could, you ought not to prevent from working on the Sunday. Take the sempstress of whom so much has been said. You cannot keep her from sewing and hemming all Sunday in her garret. But you do not think that a reason for suffering Covent Garden Market, and Leadenhall Market, and Smithfield Market, and all the shops from Mile End to Hyde Park to be open all Sunday. Nay, these factories about which we are debating,—does anybody propose that they shall be allowed to work all Sunday? See then how inconsistent you are. You think it unjust to limit the labour of the factory child to ten hours a day, because you cannot limit the labour of the sempstress. And yet you see no injustice in limiting the labour of the factory child, aye, and of the factory man, to six days in the week, though you cannot limit the labour of the sempstress.

But, you say, by protecting one class we shall aggravate the sufferings of all the classes which we cannot protect. You say this; but you do not prove it; and all experience proves the contrary. We interfere on the Sunday to close the shops. We do not interfere with the labour of the housemaid. But are the housemaids of London more severely worked on the Sunday than on other days? The fact notoriously is the reverse. For your legislation keeps the public feeling in a right state, and thus protects indirectly those whom it cannot protect directly.

Will my honorable friend the Member for Sheffield main-

tain that the law which limits the number of working days has been injurious to the working population? I am certain that he will not. How then can he expect me to believe that a law which limits the number of working hours must necessarily be injurious to the working population? Yet he and those who agree with him seem to wonder at our dulness because we do not at once admit the truth of the doctrine which they propound on this subject. They reason thus. We cannot reduce the number of hours of labour in factories without reducing the amount of production. We cannot reduce the amount of production without reducing the remuneration of the labourer. Meanwhile, foreigners, who are at liberty to work till they drop down dead at their looms, will soon beat us out of all the markets of the world. Wages will go down fast. The condition of our working people will be far worse than it is; and our unwise interference will, like the unwise interference of our ancestors with the dealings of the corn factor and the money lender, increase the distress of the very class which we wish to relieve.

Now, Sir, I fully admit that there might be such a limitation of the hours of labour as would produce the evil consequences with which we are threatened: and this, no doubt, is a very good reason for legislating with great caution, for feeling our way, for looking well to all the details of this bill. But it is certainly not true that every limitation of the hours of labour must produce these consequences. And I am, I must say, surprised when I hear men of eminent ability and knowledge lay down the proposition that a diminution of the time of labour must be followed by a diminution of the wages of labour, as a proposition universally true, as a proposition capable of being strictly demonstrated, as a proposition about which there can be no more doubt than about any theorem in Euclid. Sir, I deny the truth of the proposition; and for this plain reason. We have already, by law, greatly reduced the time of labour in factories. Thirty years ago, the late Sir Robert Peel told the House that it was a common practice to make children of eight years of age toil in mills fifteen hours a day. A law has since been made which prohibits persons under eighteen years of age from working in mills more than twelve hours a day. That law was opposed on exactly the same grounds on which the bill before us is opposed. Parliament was told then, as it is told now, that with the time of labour the quantity of production would decrease, that with the quantity of production the wages would

decrease, that our manufacturers would be unable to contend with foreign manufacturers, and that the condition of the labouring population instead of being made better by the interference of the Legislature would be made worse. Read over those debates; and you may imagine that you are reading the debate of this evening. Parliament disregarded these prophecies. The time of labour was limited. Have wages fallen? Has the cotton trade left Manchester for France or Germany? Has the condition of the working people become more miserable? Is it not universally acknowledged that the evils which were so confidently predicted have not come to pass? Let me be understood. I am not arguing that, because a law which reduced the hours of daily labour from fifteen to twelve did not reduce wages, a law reducing those hours from twelve to ten or eleven cannot possibly reduce wages. That would be very inconclusive reasoning. What I say is this, that, since a law which reduced the hours of daily labour from fifteen to twelve has not reduced wages, the proposition that every reduction of the hours of labour must necessarily reduce wages is a false proposition. There is evidently some flaw in that demonstration which my honorable friend thinks so complete; and what the flaw is we may perhaps discover if we look at the analogous case to which I have so often referred.

Sir, exactly three hundred years ago, great religious changes were taking place in England. Much was said and written, in that inquiring and innovating age, about the question whether Christians were under a religious obligation to rest from labour on one day in the week; and it is well known that the chief Reformers, both here and on the continent, denied the existence of any such obligation. Suppose then that, in 1546, Parliament had made a law that there should thenceforth be no distinction between the Sunday and any other day. Now, Sir, our opponents, if they are consistent with themselves, must hold that such a law would have immensely increased the wealth of the country and the remuneration of the working man. What an effect, if their principles be sound, must have been produced by the addition of one sixth to the time of labour! What an increase of production! What a rise of wages! How utterly unable must the foreign artisan, who still had his days of festivity and of repose, have found himself to maintain a competition with a people whose shops were open, whose markets were crowded, whose spades, and axes, and planes,

and hods, and anvils, and looms were at work from morning till night on three hundred and sixty-five days a year! The Sundays of three hundred years make up fifty years of our working days. We know what the industry of fifty years can do. We know what marvels the industry of the last fifty years has wrought. The arguments of my honorable friend irresistibly lead us to this conclusion, that if, during the last three centuries, the Sunday had not been observed as a day of rest, we should have been a far richer, a far more highly civilised people than we now are, and that the labouring class especially would have been far better off than at present. But does he, does any Member of the House, seriously believe that this would have been the case? For my own part, I have not the smallest doubt that, if we and our ancesters had, during the last three centuries, worked just as hard on the Sundays as on the week days, we should have been at this moment a poorer people and a less civilised people than we are; that there would have been less production than there has been, that the wages of the labourer would have been lower than they are, and that some other nation would have been now making cotton stuffs and woollen stuffs and cutlery for the whole world.

Of course, Sir, I do not mean to say that a man will not produce more in a week by working seven days than by working six days. But I very much doubt whether, at the end of a year, he will generally have produced more by working seven days a week than by working six days a week; and I firmly believe that, at the end of twenty years, he will have produced much less by working seven days a week than by working six days a week. In the same manner I do not deny that a factory child will produce more, in a single day, by working twelve hours than by working ten hours, and by working fifteen hours than by working twelve hours. But I do deny that a great society in which children work fifteen, or even twelve hours a day, will, in the lifetime of a generation, produce as much as if those children had worked less. If we consider man merely in a commercial point of view, if we consider him merely as a machine for the production of worsted and calico, let us not forget what a piece of mechanism he is, how fearfully and wonderfully made. We do not treat a fine horse or a sagacious dog exactly as we treat a spinning jenny. Nor will any slaveholder, who has sense enough to know his own interest, treat his human chattels exactly as he treats his horses and his dogs. And would you treat the free labourer

of England like a mere wheel or pulley? Rely on it that intense labour, beginning too early in life, continued too long every day, stunting the growth of the body, stunting the growth of the mind, leaving no time for healthful exercise, leaving no time for intellectual culture, must impair all those high qualities which have made our country great. Your overworked boys will become a feeble and ignoble race of men, the parents of a more feeble and more ignoble progeny; nor will it be long before the deterioration of the labourer will injuriously affect those very interests to which his physical and moral energies have been sacrificed. On the other hand, a day of rest recurring in every week, two or three hours of leisure, exercise, innocent amusement or useful study, recurring every day, must improve the whole man, physically, morally, intellectually; and the improvement of the man will improve all that the man produces. Why is it, Sir, that the Hindoo cotton manufacturer, close to whose door the cotton grows, cannot, in the bazaar of his own town, maintain a competition with the English cotton manufacturer, who has to send thousands of miles for the raw material, and who has then to send the wrought material thousands of miles to market? You will say that it is owing to the excellence of our machinery. And to what is the excellence of our machinery owing? How many of the improvements which have been made in our machinery do we owe to the ingenuity and patient thought of working men? Adam Smith tells us in the first chapter of his great work, that you can hardly go to a factory without seeing some very pretty machine,—that is his expression,—devised by some labouring man. Hargraves, the inventor of the spinning jenny, was a common artisan. Crompton, the inventor of the mule jenny, was a working man. How many hours of the labour of children would do so much for our manufactures as one of these improvements has done? And in what sort of society are such improvements most likely to be made? Surely in a society in which the faculties of the working people are developed by education. How long will you wait before any negro, working under the lash in Louisiana, will contrive a better machinery for squeezing the sugar canes? My honorable friend seems to me, in all his reasonings about the commercial prosperity of nations, to overlook entirely the chief cause on which that prosperity depends. What is it, Sir, that makes the great difference between country and country? Not the exuberance of soil; not the mildness of climate; not mines, nor

havens, nor rivers. These things are indeed valuable when put to their proper use by human intelligence: but human intelligence can do much without them; and they without human intelligence can do nothing. They exist in the highest degree in regions of which the inhabitants are few, and squalid, and barbarous, and naked, and starving; while on sterile rocks, amidst unwholesome marshes, and under inclement skies, may be found immense populations, well fed, well lodged, well clad, well governed. Nature meant Egypt and Sicily to be the gardens of the world. They once were so. Is it anything in the earth or in the air that makes Scotland more prosperous than Egypt, that makes Holland more prosperous than Sicily? No; it was the Scotchman that made Scotland: it was the Dutchman that made Holland. Look at North America. Two centuries ago the sites on which now arise mills, and hotels, and banks, and colleges, and churches, and the Senate Houses of flourishing commonwealths, were deserts abandoned to the panther and the bear. What has made the change? Was it the rich mould, or the redundant rivers? No: the prairies were as fertile, the Ohio and the Hudson were as broad and as full then as now. Was the improvement the effect of some great transfer of capital from the old world to the new? No: the emigrants generally carried out with them no more than a pittance; but they carried out the English heart, and head, and arm; and the English heart and head and arm turned the wilderness into cornfield and orchard, and the huge trees of the primeval forest into cities and fleets. Man, man is the great instrument that produces wealth. The natural difference between Campania and Spitzbergen is trifling when compared with the difference between a country inhabited by men full of bodily and mental vigour, and a country inhabited by men sunk in bodily and mental decrepitude. Therefore it is that we are not poorer but richer, because we have, through many ages, rested from our labour one day in seven. That day is not lost. While industry is suspended, while the plough lies in the furrow, while the Exchange is silent, while no smoke ascends from the factory, a process is going on quite as important to the wealth of nations as any process which is performed on more busy days. Man, the machine of machines, the machine compared with which all the contrivances of the Watts and the Arkwrights are worthless, is repairing and winding up, so that he returns to his labours on the Monday with clearer intellect, with livelier spirits, with renewed cor-

poral vigour. Never will I believe that what makes a population stronger, and healthier, and wiser, and better, can ultimately make it poorer. You try to frighten us by telling us that, in some German factories, the young work seventeen hours in the twenty-four, that they work so hard that among thousands there is not one who grows to such a stature that he can be admitted into the army; and you ask whether, if we pass this bill, we can possibly hold our own against such competition as this? Sir, I laugh at the thought of such competition. If ever we are forced to yield the foremost place among commercial nations, we shall yield it, not to a race of degenerate dwarfs, but to some people preeminently vigorous in body and in mind.

For these reasons, Sir, I approve of the principle of this bill, and shall, without hesitation, vote for the second reading. To what extent we ought to reduce the hours of labour is a question of more difficulty. I think that we are in the situation of a physician who has satisfied himself that there is a disease, and that there is a specific medicine for the disease, but who is not certain what quantity of that medicine the patient's constitution will bear. Such a physician would probably administer his remedy by small doses, and carefully watch its operation. I cannot help thinking that, by at once reducing the hours of labour from twelve to ten, we should hazard too much. The change is great, and ought to be cautiously and gradually made. Suppose that there should be an immediate fall of wages, which is not impossible. Might there not be a violent reaction? Might not the public take up a notion that our legislation had been erroneous in principle, though, in truth, our error would have been an error, not of principle, but merely of degree? Might not Parliament be induced to retrace its steps? Might we not find it difficult to maintain even the present limitation? The wisest course would, in my opinion, be to reduce the hours of labour from twelve to eleven, to observe the effect of that experiment, and if, as I hope and believe, the result should be satisfactory, then to make a further reduction from eleven to ten. This is a question, however, which will be with more advantage considered when we are in Committee.

One word, Sir, before I sit down, in answer to my noble friend near me.* He seems to think that this bill is ill timed. I own that I cannot agree with him. We carried up on Monday last to the bar of the Lords a bill which will remove the most

* Lord Morpeth.

hateful and pernicious restriction that ever was laid on trade. Nothing can be more proper than to apply, in the same week, a remedy to a great evil of a directly opposite kind. As lawgivers, we have two great faults to confess and to repair. We have done that which we ought not to have done. We have left undone that which we ought to have done. We have regulated that which we should have left to regulate itself. We have left unregulated that which we were bound to regulate. We have given to some branches of industry a protection which has proved their bane. We have withheld from public health and public morals the protection which was their due. We have prevented the labourer from buying his loaf where he could get it cheapest; but we have not prevented him from ruining his body and mind by premature and immoderate toil. I hope that we have seen the last both of a vicious system of interference and of a vicious system of noninterference, and that our poorer countrymen will no longer have reason to attribute their sufferings either to our meddling or to our neglect.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED AT

THE OPENING OF THE EDINBURGH PHILOSOPHICAL INSTITUTION ON THE 4TH OF NOVEMBER, 1846.

I THANK you, Gentlemen, for this cordial reception. I have thought it right to steal a short time from duties not unimportant for the purpose of lending my aid to an undertaking calculated, as I think, to raise the credit and to promote the best interests of the city which has so many claims on my gratitude.

The Directors of our Institution have requested me to propose to you as a toast the Literature of Britain. They could not have assigned to me a more agreeable duty. The chief object of this Institution is, I conceive, to impart knowledge through the medium of our own language. Edinburgh is already rich in libraries worthy of her fame as a seat of literature and a seat of jurisprudence. A man of letters can here without difficulty obtain access to repositories filled with the wisdom of many ages and of many nations. But something was still wanting. We still wanted a library open to that large, that important, that respectable class which, though by no means destitute of liberal curiosity or of sensibility to literary pleasures, is yet forced to be content with what is written in our own tongue. For that class especially, I do not say exclusively, this library is intended. Our directors, I hope, will not be satisfied, I, as a member, shall certainly not be satisfied, till we possess a noble and complete collection of English books, till it is impossible to seek in vain on our shelves for a single English book which is valuable either on account of matter or on account of manner, which throws any light on our civil, ecclesiastical, intellectual, or social history, which, in short, can afford either useful instruction or harmless amusement.

From such a collection, placed within the reach of that large and valuable class which I have mentioned, I am disposed to expect great good. And when I say this, I do not take into the account those rare cases to which my valued friend, the Lord Provost,* so happily alluded. It is indeed not impossible that some man of genius who may enrich our literature with imperishable eloquence and song, or who may extend the empire of our race over matter, may feel in our reading room, for the first time, the consciousness of powers yet undeveloped. It is not impossible that our volumes may suggest the first thought of something great to some future Burns, or Watt, or Arkwright. But I do not speak of these extraordinary cases. What I confidently anticipate is that, through the whole of that class whose benefit we have peculiarly in view, there will be a moral and an intellectual improvement; that many hours, which might otherwise be wasted in folly or in vice, will be employed in pursuits which, while they afford the highest and most lasting pleasure, are not only harmless, but purifying and elevating. My own experience, my own observation, justifies me in entertaining this hope. I have had opportunities, both in this and in other countries, of forming some estimate of the effect which is likely to be produced by a good collection of books on a society of young men. There is, I will venture to say, no judicious commanding officer of a regiment who will not tell you that the vicinity of a valuable library will improve perceptibly the whole character of a mess. I well knew one eminent military servant of the East India Company, a man of great and various accomplishments, a man honorably distinguished both in war and in diplomacy, a man who enjoyed the confidence of some of the greatest generals and statesmen of our time. When I asked him how, having left his country while still a boy, and having passed his youth at military stations in India, he had been able to educate himself, his answer was, that he had been stationed in the neighbourhood of an excellent library, that he had been allowed free access to the books, and that they had, at the most critical time of his life, decided his character, and saved him from being a mere smoking, cardplaying, punchdrinking lounger.

Some of the objections which have been made to such institutions as ours have been so happily and completely refuted by my friend the Lord Provost, and by the Most Reverend Prelate, who has honored us with his presence this

* Mr. Adam Black.

evening*, that it would be idle to say again what has been so well said. There is, however, one objection which, with your permission, I will notice. Some men, of whom I wish to speak with great respect, are haunted, as it seems to me, with an unreasonable fear of what they call superficial knowledge. Knowledge, they say, which really deserves the name, is a great blessing to mankind, the ally of virtue, the harbinger of freedom. But such knowledge must be profound. A crowd of people who have a smattering of mathematics, a smattering of astronomy, a smattering of chemistry, who have read a little poetry and a little history, is dangerous to the commonwealth. Such half knowledge is worse than ignorance. And then the authority of Pope is vouched. Drink deep or taste not; shallow draughts intoxicate: drink largely and that will sober you. I must confess that the danger which alarms these gentlemen never seemed to me very serious: and my reason is this; that I never could prevail on any person who pronounced superficial knowledge a curse, and profound knowledge a blessing, to tell me what was his standard of profundity. The argument proceeds on the supposition that there is some line between profound and superficial knowledge similar to that which separates truth from falsehood. I know of no such line. When we talk of men of deep science, do we mean that they have got to the bottom or near the bottom of science? Do we mean that they know all that is capable of being known? Do we mean even that they know, in their own especial department, all that the smatterers of the next generation will know? Why, if we compare the little truth that we know with the infinite mass of truth which we do not know, we are all shallow together; and the greatest philosophers that ever lived would be the first to confess their shallowness. If we could call up the first of human beings, if we could call up Newton, and ask him whether, even in those sciences in which he had no rival, he considered himself as profoundly knowing, he would have told us that he was but a smatterer like ourselves, and that the difference between his knowledge and ours vanished, when compared with the quantity of truth still undiscovered, just as the distance between a person at the foot of Ben Lomond and at the top of Ben Lomond vanishes when compared with the distance of the fixed stars.

It is evident then that those who are afraid of superficial knowledge do not mean by superficial knowledge, knowledge

* Archbishop Whateley.

which is superficial when compared with the whole quantity of truth capable of being known. For, in that sense, all human knowledge is, and always has been, and always must be, superficial. What then is the standard? Is it the same two years together in any country? Is it the same, at the same moment, in any two countries? Is it not notorious that the profundity of one age is the shallowness of the next; that the profundity of one nation is the shallowness of a neighbouring nation? Ramohun Roy passed, among Hindoos, for a man of profound Western learning; but he would have been but a very superficial member of this institute. Strabo was justly entitled to be called a profound geographer eighteen hundred years ago. But a teacher of geography, who had never heard of America, would now be laughed at by the girls of a boarding-school. What would now be thought of the greatest chemist of 1746, or of the greatest geologist of 1746? The truth is that, in all experimental science, mankind is, of necessity, constantly advancing. Every generation, of course, has its front rank and its rear rank; but the rear rank of a later generation occupies the ground which was occupied by the front rank of a former generation.

You remember Gulliver's adventures. First he is shipwrecked in a country of little men; and he is a Colossus among them. He strides over the walls of their capital: he stands higher than the cupola of their great temple: he tugs after him a royal fleet: he stretches his legs; and a royal army, with drums beating and colours flying, marches through the gigantic arch: he devours a whole granary for breakfast, eats a herd of cattle for dinner, and washes down his meal with all the hogsheads of a cellar. In his next voyage he is among men sixty feet high. He who, in Lilliput, used to take people up in his hand in order that he might be able to hear them, is himself taken up in the hands and held to the ears of his masters. It is all that he can do to defend himself with his hanger against the rats and mice. The court ladies amuse themselves with seeing him fight wasps and frogs: the monkey runs off with him to the chimney top: the dwarf drops him into the cream jug and leaves him to swim for his life. Now, was Gulliver a tall or a short man? Why, in his own house at Rotherhithe, he was thought a man of the ordinary stature. Take him to Lilliput; and he is Quinbus Flestrin, the Man Mountain. Take him to Brobdingnag, and he is Grildrig, the little Manikin. It is the

same in science. The pigmies of one society would have passed for giants in another.

It might be amusing to institute a comparison between one of the profoundly learned men of the thirteenth century and one of the superficial students who will frequent our library. Take the great philosopher of the time of Henry the Third of England, or Alexander the Third of Scotland, the man renowned all over the island, and even as far as Italy and Spain, as the first of astronomers and chemists. What is his astronomy? He is a firm believer in the Ptolemaic system. He never heard of the law of gravitation. Tell him that the succession of day and night is caused by the turning of the earth on its axis. Tell him that, in consequence of this motion, the polar diameter of the earth is shorter than the equatorial diameter. Tell him that the succession of summer and winter is caused by the revolution of the earth round the sun. If he does not set you down for an idiot, he lays an information against you before the Bishop, and has you burned for a heretic. To do him justice, however, if he is ill informed on these points, there are other points on which Newton and Laplace were mere children when compared with him. He can cast your nativity. He knows what will happen when Saturn is in the House of Life, and what will happen when Mars is in conjunction with the Dragon's Tail. He can read in the stars whether an expedition will be successful, whether the next harvest will be plentiful, which of your children will be fortunate in marriage, and which will be lost at sea. Happy the State, happy the family, which is guided by the counsels of so profound a man! And what but mischief, public and private, can we expect from the temerity and conceit of sciolists who know no more about the heavenly bodies than what they have learned from Sir John Herschel's beautiful little volume. But, to speak seriously, is not a little truth better than a great deal of falsehood? Is not the man who, in the evenings of a fortnight, has acquired a correct notion of the solar system, a more profound astronomer than a man who has passed thirty years in reading lectures about the *primum mobile*, and in drawing schemes of horoscopes?

Or take chemistry. Our philosopher of the thirteenth century shall be, if you please, an universal genius, chemist as well as astronomer. He has perhaps got so far as to know, that if he mixes charcoal and saltpetre in certain proportions and then applies fire, there will be an explosion which will

shatter all his retorts and aludels; and he is proud of knowing what will in a later age be familiar to all the idle boys in the kingdom. But there are departments of science in which he need not fear the rivalry of Black, or Lavoisier, or Cavendish, or Davy. He is in hot pursuit of the philosopher's stone, of the stone that is to bestow wealth, and health, and longevity. He has a long array of strangely shaped vessels, filled with red oil and white oil, constantly boiling. The moment of projection is at hand; and soon all his kettles and gridirons will be turned into pure gold. Poor Professor Faraday can do nothing of the sort. I should deceive you if I held out to you the smallest hope that he will ever turn your halfpence into sovereigns. But if you can induce him to give at our Institute a course of lectures such as I once heard him give at the Royal Institution to children in the Christmas holidays, I can promise you that you will know more about the effects produced on bodies by heat and moisture than was known to some alchemists who, in the middle ages, were thought worthy of the patronage of kings.

As it has been in science so it has been in literature. Compare the literary acquirements of the great men of the thirteenth century with those which will be within the reach of many who will frequent our reading room. As to Greek learning, the profound man of the thirteenth century was absolutely on a par with the superficial man of the nineteenth. In the modern languages, there was not, six hundred years ago, a single volume which is now read. The library of our profound scholar must have consisted entirely of Latin books. We will suppose him to have had both a large and a choice collection. We will allow him thirty, nay forty manuscripts, and among them a Virgil, a Terence, a Lucan, an Ovid, a Statius, a great deal of Livy, a great deal of Cicero. In allowing him all this, we are dealing most liberally with him; for it is much more likely that his shelves were filled with treatises on school divinity and canon law, composed by writers whose names the world has very wisely forgotten. But, even if we suppose him to have possessed all that is most valuable in the literature of Rome, I say with perfect confidence that, both in respect of intellectual improvement, and in respect of intellectual pleasures, he was far less favourably situated than a man who now, knowing only the English language, has a bookcase filled with the best English works. Our great man of the Middle Ages could not form any conception of any tragedy approaching Mac-

beth or Lear, or of any comedy equal to Henry the Fourth or Twelfth Night. The best epic poem that he had read was far inferior to the Paradise Lost; and all the tomes of his philosophers were not worth a page of the Novum Organum.

The Novum Organum, it is true, persons who know only English must read in a translation: and this reminds me of one great advantage which such persons will derive from our institution. They will, in our library, be able to form some acquaintance with the master minds of remote ages and foreign countries. A large part of what is best worth knowing in ancient literature, and in the literature of France, Italy, Germany, and Spain, has been translated into our own tongue. It is scarcely possible that the translation of any book of the highest class can be equal to the original. But, though the finer touches may be lost in the copy, the great outlines will remain. An Englishman who never saw the frescoes in the Vatican may yet, from engravings, form some notion of the exquisite grace of Raphael, and of the sublimity and energy of Michael Angelo. And so the genius of Homer is seen in the poorest version of the Iliad; the genius of Cervantes is seen in the poorest version of Don Quixote. Let it not be supposed that I wish to dissuade any person from studying either the ancient languages or the languages of modern Europe. Far from it. I prize most highly those keys of knowledge; and I think that no man who has leisure for study ought to be content until he possesses several of them. I always much admired a saying of the Emperor Charles the Fifth. "When I learn a new language," he said, "I feel as if I had got a new soul." But I would console those who have not time to make themselves linguists by assuring them that, by means of their own mother tongue, they may obtain ready access to vast intellectual treasures, to treasures such as might have been envied by the greatest linguists of the age of Charles the Fifth, to treasures surpassing those which were possessed by Aldus, by Erasmus, and by Melancthon.

And thus I am brought back to the point from which I started. I have been requested to invite you to fill your glasses to the Literature of Britain; to that literature, the brightest, the purest, the most durable of all the glories of our country; to that literature, so rich in precious truth and precious fiction; to that literature which boasts of the prince of all poets and of the prince of all philosophers; to that literature which has exercised an influence wider than that of

our commerce, and mightier than that of our arms; to that literature which has taught France the principles of liberty, and has furnished Germany with models of art; to that literature which forms a tie closer than the tie of consanguinity between us and the commonwealths of the valley of the Mississippi; to that literature before the light of which impious and cruel superstitions are fast taking flight on the banks of the Ganges; to that literature which will, in future ages, instruct and delight the unborn millions who will have turned the Australasian and Caffrarian deserts into cities and gardens. To the Literature of Britain, then! And, wherever British literature spreads, may it be attended by British virtue and by British freedom!

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 19TH OF APRIL, 1847.

In the year 1847 the Government asked from the House of Commons a grant of one hundred thousand pounds for the education of the people. On the nineteenth of April, Lord John Russell, having explained the reasons for this application, moved the order of the day for a Committee of Supply. Mr. Thomas Duncombe, Member for Finsbury, moved the following amendment:

"That previous to any grant of public money being assented to by this House, for the purpose of carrying out the scheme of national education, as developed in the Minutes of the Committee of Council on Education in August and December last, which minutes have been presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of Her Majesty, a select Committee be appointed to inquire into the justice and expediency of such a scheme, and its probable annual cost; also to inquire whether the regulations attached thereto do not unduly increase the influence of the Crown, invade the constitutional functions of Parliament, and interfere with the religious convictions and civil rights of Her Majesty's subjects."

In opposition to this amendment, the following speech was made. After a debate of three nights, Mr. Thomas Duncombe obtained permission to withdraw the latter part of his amendment. The first part was put, and negatived by 372 votes to 47.

YOU will not wonder, Sir, that I am desirous to catch your eye this evening. The first duty which I performed, as a Member of the Committee of Council which is charged with the superintendence of public instruction, was to give my hearty assent to the plan which the honorable Member for Finsbury calls on the House to condemn. I am one of those who have been accused in every part of the kingdom, and who are now accused in Parliament, of aiming, under specious

pretences, a blow at the civil and religious liberties of the people. It is natural therefore that I should seize the earliest opportunity of vindicating myself from so grave a charge.

The honorable Member for Finsbury must excuse me if, in the remarks which I have to offer to the House, I should not follow very closely the order of his speech. The truth is that a mere answer to his speech would be no defence of myself or of my colleagues. I am surprised, I own, that a man of his acuteness and ability should, on such an occasion, have made such a speech. The country is excited from one end to the other by a great question of principle. On that question the Government has taken one side. The honorable Member stands forth as the chosen and trusted champion of a great party which takes the other side. We expected to hear from him a full exposition of the views of those in whose name he speaks. But, to our astonishment, he has scarcely even alluded to the controversy which has divided the whole nation. He has entertained us with sarcasms and personal anecdotes: he has talked much about matters of mere detail: but I must say that, after listening with close attention to all that he has said, I am quite unable to discover whether, on the only important point which is in issue, he agrees with us or with that large and active body of Nonconformists which is diametrically opposed to us. He has sate down without dropping one word from which it is possible to discover whether he thinks that education is or that it is not a matter with which the State ought to interfere. Yet that is the question about which the whole nation has, during several weeks, been writing, reading, speaking, hearing, thinking, petitioning, and on which it is now the duty of Parliament to pronounce a decision. That question once settled, there will be, I believe, very little room for dispute. If it be not competent to the State to interfere with the education of the people, the mode of interference recommended by the Committee of Council must of course be condemned. If it be the right and the duty of the State to make provision for the education of the people, the objections made to our plan will, in a very few words, be shown to be frivolous.

I shall take a course very different from that which has been taken by the honorable gentleman. I shall in the clearest manner profess my opinion on that great question of principle which he has studiously evaded; and for my opinion I shall give what seem to me to be unanswerable reasons.

I believe, Sir, that it is the right and the duty of the State to provide means of education for the common people. This proposition seems to me to be implied in every definition that has ever yet been given of the functions of a government. About the extent of those functions there has been much difference of opinion among ingenious men. There are some who hold that it is the business of a government to meddle with every part of the system of human life, to regulate trade by bounties and prohibitions, to regulate expenditure by sumptuary laws, to regulate literature by a censorship, to regulate religion by an inquisition. Others go to the opposite extreme, and assign to Government a very narrow sphere of action. But the very narrowest sphere that ever was assigned to governments by any school of political philosophy is quite wide enough for my purpose. On one point all the disputants are agreed. They unanimously acknowledge that it is the duty of every government to take order for giving security to the persons and property of the members of the community.

This being admitted, can it be denied that the education of the common people is a most effectual means of securing our persons and our property? Let Adam Smith answer that question for me. His authority, always high, is, on this subject, entitled to peculiar respect, because he extremely disliked busy, prying, interfering governments. He was for leaving literature, arts, sciences, to take care of themselves. He was not friendly to ecclesiastical establishments. He was of opinion, that the State ought not to meddle with the education of the rich. But he has expressly told us that a distinction is to be made, particularly in a commercial and highly civilised society, between the education of the rich and the education of the poor. The education of the poor, he says, is a matter which deeply concerns the commonwealth. Just as the magistrate ought to interfere for the purpose of preventing the leprosy from spreading among the people, he ought to interfere for the purpose of stopping the progress of the moral distempers which are inseparable from ignorance. Nor can this duty be neglected without danger to the public peace. If you leave the multitude uninstructed, there is serious risk that religious animosities may produce the most dreadful disorders. The most dreadful disorders! Those are Adam Smith's own words; and prophetic words they were. Scarcely had he given this warning to our rulers

when his prediction was fulfilled in a manner never to be forgotten. I speak of the No Popery riots of 1780. I do not know that I could find in all history a stronger proof of the proposition, that the ignorance of the common people makes the property, the limbs, the lives of all classes insecure. Without the shadow of a grievance, at the summons of a madman, a hundred thousand people rise in insurrection. During a whole week, there is anarchy in the greatest and wealthiest of European cities. The parliament is besieged. Your predecessor sits trembling in his chair, and expects every moment to see the door beaten in by the ruffians whose roar he hears all round the house. The peers are pulled out of their coaches. The bishops in their lawn are forced to fly over the tiles. The chapels of foreign ambassadors, buildings made sacred by the law of nations, are destroyed. The house of the Chief Justice is demolished. The little children of the Prime Minister are taken out of their beds and laid in their night clothes on the table of the Horse Guards, the only safe asylum from the fury of the rabble. The prisons are opened. Highwaymen, housebreakers, murderers, come forth to swell the mob by which they have been set free. Thirty-six fires are blazing at once in London. Then comes the retribution. Count up all the wretches who were shot, who were hanged, who were crushed, who drank themselves to death at the rivers of gin which ran down Holborn Hill; and you will find that battles have been lost and won with a smaller sacrifice of life. And what was the cause of this calamity, a calamity which, in the history of London, ranks with the great plague and the great fire? The cause was the ignorance of a population which had been suffered, in the neighbourhood of palaces, theatres, temples, to grow up as rude and stupid as any tribe of tattooed cannibals in New Zealand, I might say as any drove of beasts in Smithfield Market.

The instance is striking: but it is not solitary. To the same cause are to be ascribed the riots of Nottingham, the sack of Bristol, all the outrages of Ludd, and Swing, and Rebecca, beautiful and costly machinery broken to pieces in Yorkshire, barns and haystacks blazing in Kent, fences and buildings pulled down in Wales. Could such things have been done in a country in which the mind of the labourer had been opened by education, in which he had been taught to find pleasure in the exercise of his intellect, taught to revere his Maker, taught to respect legitimate authority, and

taught at the same time to seek the redress of real wrongs by peaceful and constitutional means?

This then is my argument. It is the duty of Government to protect our persons and property from danger. The gross ignorance of the common people is a principal cause of danger to our persons and property. Therefore, it is the duty of the Government to take care that the common people shall not be grossly ignorant.

And what is the alternative? It is universally allowed that, by some means, Government must protect our persons and property. If you take away education, what means do you leave? You leave means such as only necessity can justify, means which inflict a fearful amount of pain, not only on the guilty, but on the innocent who are connected with the guilty. You leave guns and bayonets, stocks and whipping-posts, treadmills, solitary cells, penal colonies, gibbets. See then how the case stands. Here is an end which, as we all agree, governments are bound to attain. There are only two ways of attaining it. One of those ways is by making men better, and wiser, and happier. The other way is by making them infamous and miserable. Can it be doubted which we ought to prefer? Is it not strange, is it not almost incredible, that pious and benevolent men should gravely propound the doctrine that the magistrate is bound to punish and at the same time bound not to teach? To me it seems quite clear that whoever has a right to hang has a right to educate. Can we think without shame and remorse that more than half of those wretches who have been tied up at Newgate in our time might have been living happily, that more than half of those who are now in our gaols might have been enjoying liberty and using that liberty well, that such a hell on earth as Norfolk Island need never have existed, if we had expended in training honest men but a small part of what we have expended in hunting and torturing rogues.

I would earnestly entreat every gentleman to look at a report which is contained in the Appendix to the First Volume of the Minutes of the Committee of Council. I speak of the report made by Mr. Seymour Tremenheere on the state of that part of Monmouthshire which is inhabited by a population chiefly employed in mining. He found that, in this district, towards the close of 1839, out of eleven thousand children who were of an age to attend school, eight thousand never went to any school at all, and that most of the remaining three thousand might almost as well have

gone to no school as to the squalid hovels in which men who ought themselves to have been learners pretended to teach. In general these men had only one qualification for their employment; and that was their utter unfitness for every other employment. They were disabled miners, or broken hucksters. In their schools all was stench, and noise, and confusion. Now and then the clamour of the boys was silenced for two minutes by the furious menaces of the master; but it soon broke out again. The instruction given was of the lowest kind. Not one school in ten was provided with a single map. This is the way in which you suffered the minds of a great population to be formed. And now for the effects of your negligence. The barbarian inhabitants of this region rise in an insane rebellion against the Government. They come pouring down their valleys to Newport. They fire on the Queen's troops. They wound a magistrate. The soldiers fire in return; and too many of these wretched men pay with their lives the penalty of their crime. But is the crime theirs alone? Is it strange that they should listen to the only teaching that they had? How can you, who took no pains to instruct them, blame them for giving ear to the demagogue who took pains to delude them? We put them down of course. We punish them. We had no choice. Order must be maintained; property must be protected; and, since we had omitted to take the best way of keeping these people quiet, we were under the necessity of keeping them quiet by the dread of the sword and the halter. But could any necessity be more cruel? And which of us would run the risk of being placed under such necessity a second time?

I say, therefore, that the education of the people is not only a means, but the best means, of attaining that which all allow to be a chief end of government; and, if this be so, it passes my faculties to understand how any man can gravely contend that Government has nothing to do with the education of the people.

My confidence in my opinion is strengthened when I recollect that I hold that opinion in common with all the greatest lawgivers, statesmen, and political philosophers of all nations and ages, with all the most illustrious champions of civil and spiritual freedom, and especially with those men whose names were once held in the highest veneration by the Protestant Dissenters of England. I might cite many of the most venerable names of the old world; but I would rather cite the example of that country which the supporters

of the Voluntary system here are always recommending to us as a pattern. Go back to the days when the little society which has expanded into the opulent and enlightened commonwealth of Massachusetts began to exist. Our modern Dissenters will scarcely, I think, venture to speak contumeliously of those Puritans whose spirit Laud and his High Commission Court could not subdue, of those Puritans who were willing to leave home and kindred, and all the comforts and refinements of civilised life, to cross the ocean, to fix their abode in forests among wild beasts and wild men, rather than commit the sin of performing, in the House of God, one gesture which they believed to be displeasing to Him. Did those brave exiles think it inconsistent with civil or religious freedom that the State should take charge of the education of the people? No, Sir; one of the earliest laws enacted by the Puritan colonists was that every township, as soon as the Lord had increased it to the number of fifty houses, should appoint one to teach all children to write and read, and that every township of a hundred houses should set up a grammar school. Nor have the descendants of those who made this law ever ceased to hold that the public authorities were bound to provide the means of public instruction. Nor is this doctrine confined to New England. "Educate the people" was the first admonition addressed by Penn to the colony which he founded. "Educate the people" was the legacy of Washington to the nation which he had saved. "Educate the people" was the unceasing exhortation of Jefferson; and I quote Jefferson with peculiar pleasure, because, of all the eminent men that have ever lived, Adam Smith himself not excepted, Jefferson was the one who most abhorred everything like meddling on the part of governments. Yet the chief business of his later years was to establish a good system of State education in Virginia.

And, against such authority as this, what have you who take the other side to show? Can you mention a single great philosopher, a single man distinguished by his zeal for liberty, humanity, and truth, who from the beginning of the world down to the time of this present Parliament, ever held your doctrines? You can oppose to the unanimous voice of all the wise and good, of all ages, and of both hemispheres, nothing but a clamour which was first heard a few months ago, a clamour in which you cannot join without condemning, not only all whose memory you profess to hold in reverence, but even your former selves.

This new theory of politics has at least the merit of originality. It may be fairly stated thus. All men have hitherto been utterly in the wrong as to the nature and objects of civil government. The great truth, hidden from every preceding generation, and at length revealed, in the year 1846, to some highly respectable ministers and elders of dissenting congregations, is this. Government is simply a great hangman. Government ought to do nothing except by harsh and degrading means. The one business of Government is to handcuff, and lock up, and scourge, and shoot, and stab, and strangle. It is odious tyranny in a government to attempt to prevent crime by informing the understanding and elevating the moral feeling of a people. A statesman may see hamlets turned, in the course of one generation, into great seaport towns and manufacturing towns. He may know that on the character of the vast population which is collected in those wonderful towns, depends the prosperity, the peace, the very existence of society. But he must not think of forming that character. He is an enemy of public liberty if he attempts to prevent those hundreds of thousands of his countrymen from becoming mere Yahoos. He may, indeed, build barrack after barrack to overawe them. If they break out into insurrection, he may send cavalry to sabre them: he may mow them down with grape shot: he may hang them, draw them, quarter them, anything but teach them. He may see, and may shudder as he sees, throughout large rural districts, millions of infants growing up from infancy to manhood as ignorant, as mere slaves of sensual appetite, as the beasts that perish. No matter. He is a traitor to the cause of civil and religious freedom if he does not look on with folded arms, while absurd hopes and evil passions ripen in that rank soil. He must wait for the day of his harvest. He must wait till the Jaquerie comes, till farm houses are burning, till threshing machines are broken in pieces; and then begins his business, which is simply to send one poor ignorant savage to the county gaol, and another to the antipodes, and a third to the gallows.

Such, Sir, is the new theory of government which was first propounded, in the year 1846, by some men of high note among the Nonconformists of England. It is difficult to understand how men of excellent abilities and excellent intentions,—and there are, I readily admit, such men among those who hold this theory,—can have fallen into so absurd and pernicious an error. One explanation only occurs to me.

This is, I am inclined to believe, an instance of the operation of the great law of reaction. We have just come victorious out of a long and fierce contest for the liberty of trade. While that contest was undecided, much was said and written about the advantages of free competition, and about the danger of suffering the State to regulate matters which should be left to individuals. There has consequently arisen in the minds of persons who are led by words, and who are little in the habit of making distinctions, a disposition to apply to political questions and moral questions principles which are sound only when applied to commercial questions. These people, not content with having forced the Government to surrender a province wrongfully usurped, now wish to wrest from the Government a domain held by a right which was never before questioned, and which cannot be questioned with the smallest show of reason. "If," they say, "free competition is a good thing in trade, it must surely be a good thing in education. The supply of other commodities, of sugar, for example, is left to adjust itself to the demand; and the consequence is, that we are better supplied with sugar than if the Government undertook to supply us. Why then should we doubt that the supply of instruction will, without the intervention of the Government, be found equal to the demand?"

Never was there a more false analogy. Whether a man is well supplied with sugar is a matter which concerns himself alone. But whether he is well supplied with instruction is a matter which concerns his neighbours and the State. If he cannot afford to pay for sugar, he must go without sugar. But it is by no means fit that, because he cannot afford to pay for education, he should go without education. Between the rich and their instructors there may, as Adam Smith says, be free trade. The supply of music masters and Italian masters may be left to adjust itself to the demand. But what is to become of the millions who are too poor to procure without assistance the services of a decent schoolmaster? We have indeed heard it said that even these millions will be supplied with teachers by the free competition of benevolent individuals who will vie with each other in rendering this service to mankind. No doubt there are many benevolent individuals who spend their time and money most laudably in setting up and supporting schools; and you may say, if you please, that there is, among these respectable persons, a competition to do good. But do not be imposed upon by words. Do not believe that this competition resembles the competi-

tion which is produced by the desire of wealth and by the fear of ruin. There is a great difference, be assured, between the rivalry of philanthropists and the rivalry of grocers. The grocer knows that, if his wares are worse than those of other grocers, he shall soon go before the Bankrupt Court, and his wife and children will have no refuge but the workhouse: he knows that, if his shop obtains an honorable celebrity, he shall be able to set up a carriage and buy a villa: and this knowledge impels him to exertions compared with which the exertions of even very charitable people to serve the poor are but languid. It would be strange infatuation indeed to legislate on the supposition that a man cares for his fellow creatures as much as he cares for himself.

Unless, Sir, I greatly deceive myself, those arguments, which show that the Government ought not to leave to private people the task of providing for the national defence, will equally show that the Government ought not to leave to private people the task of providing for national education. On this subject, Mr. Hume has laid down the general law with admirable good sense and perspicuity. I mean David Hume, not the Member for Montrose, though that honorable gentleman will, I am confident, assent to the doctrine propounded by his illustrious namesake. David Hume, Sir, justly says that most of the arts and trades which exist in the world produce so much advantage and pleasure to individuals, that the magistrate may safely leave it to individuals to encourage those arts and trades. But he adds that there are callings which, though they are highly useful, nay, absolutely necessary to society, yet do not administer to the peculiar pleasure or profit of any individual. The military calling is an instance. Here, says Hume, the government must interfere. It must take on itself to regulate these callings, and to stimulate the industry of the persons who follow these callings by pecuniary and honorary rewards.

Now, Sir, it seems to me that, on the same principle on which Government ought to superintend and to reward the soldier, Government ought to superintend and to reward the schoolmaster. I mean, of course, the schoolmaster of the common people. That his calling is useful, that his calling is necessary, will hardly be denied. Yet it is clear that his services will not be adequately remunerated if he is left to be remunerated by those whom he teaches, or by the voluntary contributions of the charitable. Is this disputed? Look at the facts. You tell us that schools will multiply and flourish

exceedingly, if the Government will only abstain from interfering with them. Has not the Government long abstained from interfering with them? Has not everything been left, through many years, to individual exertion? If it were true that education, like trade, thrives most where the magistrate meddles least, the common people of England would now be the best educated in the world. Our schools would be model schools. Every one would have a well chosen little library, excellent maps, a small but neat apparatus for experiments in natural philosophy. A grown person unable to read and write would be pointed at like Giant O'Brien or the Polish Count. Our schoolmasters would be as eminently expert in all that relates to teaching as our cutlers, our cottonspinners, our engineers are allowed to be in their respective callings. They would, as a class, be held in high consideration; and their gains would be such that it would be easy to find men of respectable character and attainments to fill up vacancies.

Now, is this the case? Look at the charges of the judges, at the resolutions of the grand juries, at the reports of public officers, at the reports of voluntary associations. All tell the same sad and ignominious story. Take the reports of the Inspectors of Prisons. In the House of Correction at Hertford, of seven hundred prisoners one half could not read at all; only eight could read and write well. Of eight thousand prisoners who had passed through Maidstone gaol only fifty could read and write well. In Coldbath Fields Prison, the proportion that could read and write well seems to have been still smaller. Turn from the registers of prisoners to the registers of marriages. You will find that about a hundred and thirty thousand couples were married in the year 1844. More than forty thousand of the bridegrooms and more than sixty thousand of the brides did not sign their names, but made their marks. Nearly one third of the men and nearly one half of the women, who are in the prime of life, who are to be the parents of the Englishmen of the next generation, who are to bear a chief part in forming the minds of the Englishmen of the next generation, cannot write their own names. Remember, too, that, though people who cannot write their own names must be grossly ignorant, people may write their own names and yet have very little knowledge. Tens of thousands who were able to write their names had in all probability received only the wretched education of a common day school. We know what such a school too often is; a room crusted with filth, without light, without air, with a heap of

fuel in one corner and a brood of chickens in another; the only machinery of instruction a dogeared spellingbook and a broken slate; the masters the refuse of all other callings, discarded footmen, ruined pedlars, men who cannot work a sum in the rule of three, men who cannot write a common letter without blunders, men who do not know whether the earth is a sphere or a cube, men who do not know whether Jerusalem is in Asia or America. And to such men, men to whom none of us would entrust the key of his cellar, we have entrusted the mind of the rising generation, and, with the mind of the rising generation, the freedom, the happiness, the glory of our country.

Do you question the accuracy of this description? I will produce evidence to which I am sure that you will not venture to take an exception. Every gentleman here knows, I suppose, how important a place the Congregational Union holds among the Nonconformists, and how prominent a part Mr. Edward Baines has taken in opposition to State education. A Committee of the Congregational Union drew up last year a report on the subject of education. That report was received by the Union; and the person who moved that it should be received was Mr. Edward Baines. That report contains the following passage: "If it were necessary to disclose facts to such an assembly as this, as to the ignorance and debasement of the neglected portions of our population in towns and rural districts, both adult and juvenile, it could easily be done. Private information communicated to the Board, personal observation and investigation of the various localities, with the published documents of the Registrar General, and the reports of the state of prisons in England and Wales, published by order of the House of Commons, would furnish enough to make us modest in speaking of what has been done for the humbler classes, and make us ashamed that the sons of the soil of England should have been so long neglected, and should present to the enlightened traveller from other shores such a sad spectacle of neglected cultivation, lost mental power, and spiritual degradation." Nothing can be more just. All the information which I have been able to obtain bears out the statements of the Congregational Union. I do believe that the ignorance and degradation of a large part of the community to which we belong ought to make us ashamed of ourselves. I do believe that an enlightened traveller from New York, from Geneva, or from Berlin would be shocked to see so much barbarism in the close neighbourhood of so

much wealth and civilisation. But is it not strange that the very gentlemen who tell us in such emphatic language that the people are shamefully ill educated, should yet persist in telling us that under a system of free competition the people are certain to be excellently educated? Only this morning the opponents of our plan circulated a paper in which they confidently predict that free competition will do all that is necessary, if we will only wait with patience. Wait with patience! Why, we have been waiting ever since the Heptarchy. How much longer are we to wait? Till the year 2847? Or till the year 3847? That the experiment has as yet failed you do not deny. And why should it have failed? Has it been tried in unfavourable circumstances. Not so; it has been tried in the richest, and in the freest, and in the most charitable country in all Europe. Has it been tried on too small a scale? Not so: millions have been subjected to it. Has it been tried during too short a time? Not so: it has been going on during ages. The cause of the failure then is plain. Our whole system has been unsound. We have applied the principle of free competition to a case to which that principle is not applicable.

But, Sir, if the state of the southern part of our island has furnished me with one strong argument, the state of the northern part furnishes me with another argument, which is, if possible, still more decisive. A hundred and fifty years ago England was one of the best governed and most prosperous countries in the world: Scotland was perhaps the rudest and poorest country that could lay any claim to civilisation. The name of Scotchman was then uttered in this part of the island with contempt. The ablest Scotch statesman contemplated the degraded state of their poorer countrymen with a feeling approaching to despair. It is well known that Fletcher of Saltoun, a brave and accomplished man, a man who had drawn his sword for liberty, who had suffered proscription and exile for liberty, was so much disgusted and dismayed by the misery, the ignorance, the idleness, the lawlessness of the common people, that he proposed to make many thousands of them slaves. Nothing, he thought, but the discipline which kept order and enforced exertion among the negroes of a sugar colony, nothing but the lash and the stocks, could reclaim the vagabonds who infested every part of Scotland from their indolent and predatory habits, and compel them to support themselves by steady labour. He therefore, soon after the Revolution, published a pamphlet, in which he earnestly, and,

as I believe, from the mere impulse of humanity and patriotism, recommended to the Estates of the Realm this sharp remedy, which alone, as he conceived, could remove the evil. Within a few months after the publication of that pamphlet a very different remedy was applied. The Parliament which sate at Edinburgh passed an act for the establishment of parochial schools. What followed? An improvement such as the world had never seen took place in the moral and intellectual character of the people. Soon, in spite of the rigour of the climate, in spite of the sterility of the earth, Scotland became a country which had no reason to envy the fairest portions of the globe. Wherever the Scotchman went,—and there were few parts of the world to which he did not go,—he carried his superiority with him. If he was admitted into a public office, he worked his way up to the highest post. If he got employment in a brewery or a factory, he was soon the foreman. If he took a shop, his trade was the best in the street. If he enlisted in the army, he became a colour-serjeant. If he went to a colony, he was the most thriving planter there. The Scotchman of the seventeenth century had been spoken of in London as we speak of the Esquimaux. The Scotchman of the eighteenth century was an object, not of scorn, but of envy. The cry was that, wherever he came, he got more than his share; that, mixed with Englishmen or mixed with Irishmen, he rose to the top as surely as oil rises to the top of water. And what had produced this great revolution? The Scotch air was still as cold, the Scotch rocks were still as bare as ever. All the natural qualities of the Scotchman were still what they had been when learned and benevolent men advised that he should be flogged, like a beast of burden, to his daily task. But the State had given him an education. That education was not, it is true, in all respects what it should have been. But, such as it was, it had done more for the bleak and dreary shores of the Forth and the Clyde than the richest of soils and the most genial of climates had done for Capua and Tarentum. Is there one member of this House, however strongly he may hold the doctrine that the Government ought not to interfere with the education of the people, who will stand up and say that, in his opinion, the Scotch would now have been a happier and a more enlightened people if they had been left, during the last five generations, to find instruction for themselves?

I say, then, Sir, that, if the science of Government be an experimental science, this question is decided. We are in a

condition to perform the inductive process according to the rules laid down in the Novum Organum. We have two nations closely connected, inhabiting the same island, sprung from the same blood, speaking the same language, governed by the same Sovereign and the same Legislature, holding essentially the same religious faith, having the same allies and the same enemies. Of these two nations one was, a hundred and fifty years ago, as respects opulence and civilisation, in the highest rank among European communities, the other in the lowest rank. The opulent and highly civilised nation leaves the education of the people to free competition. In the poor and half barbarous nation the education of the people is undertaken by the State. The result is that the first are last and the last first. The common people of Scotland,—it is vain to disguise the truth,—have passed the common people of England. Free competition, tried with every advantage, has produced effects of which, as the Congregational Union tells us, we ought to be ashamed, and which must lower us in the opinion of every intelligent foreigner. State education, tried under every disadvantage, has produced an improvement to which it would be difficult to find a parallel in any age or country. Such an experiment as this would be regarded as conclusive in surgery or chemistry, and ought, I think, to be regarded as equally conclusive in politics.

These, Sir, are the reasons which have satisfied me that it is the duty of the State to educate the people. Being firmly convinced of that truth, I shall not shrink from proclaiming it here and elsewhere, in defiance of the loudest clamour that agitators can raise. The remainder of my task is easy. For, if the great principle for which I have been contending is admitted, the objections which have been made to the details of our plan will vanish fast. I will deal with those objections in the order in which they stand in the amendment moved by the honorable member for Finsbury.

First among his objections he places the cost. Surely, Sir, no person who admits that it is our duty to train the minds of the rising generation can think a hundred thousand pounds too large a sum for that purpose. If we look at the matter in the lowest point of view, if we consider human beings merely as producers of wealth, the difference between an intelligent and a stupid population, estimated in pounds, shillings, and pence, exceeds a hundredfold the proposed outlay. Nor is this all. For every pound that you save in education, you will spend five in prosecutions, in prisons, in penal set-

tlements. I cannot believe that the House, having never grudged anything that was asked for the purpose of maintaining order and protecting property by means of pain and fear, will begin to be niggardly as soon as it is proposed to effect the same objects by making the people wiser and better.

The next objection made by the honorable member to our plan is that it will increase the influence of the Crown. This sum of a hundred thousand pounds may, he apprehends, be employed in corruption and jobbing. Those schoolmasters who vote for ministerial candidates will obtain a share of the grant: those schoolmasters who vote for opponents of the ministry will apply for assistance in vain. Sir, the honorable member never would have made this objection if he had taken the trouble to understand the minutes which he has condemned. We propose to place this part of the public expenditure under checks which must make such abuses as the honorable member anticipates morally impossible. Not only will there be those ordinary checks which are thought sufficient to prevent the misapplication of the many millions annually granted for the army, the navy, the ordnance, the civil government: not only must the Ministers of the Crown come every year to this House for a vote, and be prepared to render an account of the manner in which they have laid out what had been voted in the preceding year; but, when they have satisfied the House, when they have got their vote, they will still be unable to distribute the money at their discretion. Whatever they may do for any schoolmaster must be done in concert with those persons who, in the district where the schoolmaster lives, take an interest in education, and contribute out of their private means to the expense of education. When the honorable gentleman is afraid that we shall corrupt the schoolmasters, he forgets, first, that we do not appoint the schoolmasters; secondly, that we cannot dismiss the schoolmasters; thirdly, that managers who are altogether independent of us, can, without our consent, dismiss the schoolmasters; and fourthly, that without the recommendation of these managers we can give nothing to the schoolmasters. Observe, too, that such a recommendation will not be one of those recommendations which goodnatured easy people are too apt to give to everybody who asks; nor will it at all resemble those recommendations which the Secretary of the Treasury is in the habit of receiving. For every pound which we pay on the recommendation of the managers, the managers themselves must pay two pounds. They must also pro-

vide the schoolmaster with a house out of their own funds before they can obtain for him a grant from the public funds. What chance of jobbing is there here? It is common enough, no doubt, for a Member of Parliament who votes with Government to ask that one of those who zealously supported him at the last election may have a place in the Excise or the Customs. But such a member would soon cease to solicit if the answer were, "Your friend shall have a place of fifty pounds a year, if you will give him a house and settle on him an income of a hundred a year." What chance then, I again ask, is there of jobbing? What, say some of the dissenters of Leeds, is to prevent a Tory Government, a High Church Government, from using this parliamentary grant to corrupt the schoolmasters of our borough, and to induce them to use all their influence in favour of a Tory and High Church candidate? Why, Sir, the dissenters of Leeds themselves have the power to prevent it. Let them subscribe to the schools: let them take a share in the management of the schools: let them refuse to recommend to the Committee of Council any schoolmaster whom they suspect of having voted at any election from corrupt motives: and the thing is done. Our plan, in truth, is made up of checks. My only doubt is whether the checks may not be found too numerous and too stringent. On our general conduct there is the ordinary check, the parliamentary check. And, as respects those minute details which it is impossible that this House can investigate, we shall be checked, in every town and in every rural district, by boards consisting of independent men zealous in the cause of education.

The truth is, Sir, that those who clamour most loudly against our plan, have never thought of ascertaining what it is. I see that a gentleman, who ought to have known better, has not been ashamed publicly to tell the world that our plan will cost the nation two millions a year, and will paralyse all the exertions of individuals to educate the people. These two assertions are uttered in one breath. And yet, if he who made them had read our minutes before he railed at them, he would have seen that his predictions are contradictory; that they cannot both be fulfilled; that, if individuals do not exert themselves, the country will have to pay nothing; and that, if the country has to pay two millions, it will be because individuals have exerted themselves with such wonderful, such incredible, vigour, as to raise four millions by voluntary contributions.

The next objection made by the honorable Member for

Finsbury is that we have acted unconstitutionally, and have encroached on the functions of Parliament. The Committee of Council he seems to consider as an unlawful assembly. He calls it sometimes a self elected body and sometimes a self appointed body. Sir, these are words without meaning. The Committee is no more a self elected body than the Board of Trade. It is a body appointed by the Queen; and in appointing it Her Majesty has exercised, under the advice of her responsible Ministers, a prerogative as old as the monarchy. But, says the honorable member, the constitutional course would have been to apply for an Act of Parliament. On what ground? Nothing but an Act of Parliament can legalise that which is illegal. But whoever heard of an Act of Parliament to legalise what was already beyond all dispute legal? Of course, if we wished to send aliens out of the country, or to detain disaffected persons in custody without bringing them to trial, we must obtain an Act of Parliament empowering us to do so. But why should we ask for an Act of Parliament to empower us to do what anybody may do, what the honorable Member for Finsbury may do? Is there any doubt that he or anybody else may subscribe to a school, give a stipend to a monitor, or settle a retiring pension on a preceptor who has done good service? What any of the Queen's subjects may do the Queen may do. Suppose that her privy purse were so large that she could afford to employ a hundred thousand pounds in this beneficent manner; would an Act of Parliament be necessary to enable her to do so? Every part of our plan may lawfully be carried into execution by any person, Sovereign or subject, who has the inclination and the money. We have not the money; and for the money we come, in a strictly constitutional manner, to the House of Commons. The course which we have taken is in conformity with all precedent, as well as with all principle. There are military schools. No Act of Parliament was necessary to authorise the establishing of such schools. All that was necessary was a grant of money to defray the charge. When I was Secretary at War it was my duty to bring under Her Majesty's notice the situation of the female children of her soldiers. Many such children accompanied every regiment, and their education was grievously neglected. Her Majesty was graciously pleased to sign a warrant by which a girls' school was attached to each corps. No Act of Parliament was necessary. For to set up a school where girls might be taught to read, and write, and sew, and cook, was perfectly

legal already. I might have set it up myself, if I had been rich enough. All that I had to ask from Parliament was the money. But I ought to beg pardon for arguing a point so clear.

The next objection to our plans is that they interfere with the religious convictions of Her Majesty's subjects. It has been sometimes insinuated, but it has never been proved, that the Committee of Council has shown undue favour to the Established Church. Sir, I have carefully read and considered the minutes; and I wish that every man who has exerted his eloquence against them had done the same. I say that I have carefully read and considered them, and that they seem to me to have been drawn up with exemplary impartiality. The benefits which we offer we offer to people of all religious persuasions alike. The dissenting managers of schools will have equal authority with the managers who belong to the Church. A boy who goes to meeting will be just as eligible to be a monitor, and will receive just as large a stipend, as if he went to the cathedral. The schoolmaster who is a nonconformist and the schoolmaster who is a conformist will enjoy the same emoluments, and will, after the same term of service, obtain, on the same conditions, the same retiring pension. I wish that some gentleman would, instead of using vague phrases about religious liberty and the rights of conscience, answer this plain question. Suppose that in one of our large towns there are four schools, a school connected with the Church, a school connected with the Independents, a Baptist school, and a Wesleyan school; what encouragement, pecuniary or honorary, will, by our plan, be given to the school connected with the Church, and withheld from any of the other three schools? Is it not indeed plain that, if by neglect or maladministration the Church school should get into a bad state, while the dissenting schools flourish, the dissenting schools will receive public money and the Church school will receive none?

It is true, I admit, that, in rural districts which are too poor to support more than one school, the religious community to which the majority belongs will have an advantage over other religious communities. But this is not our fault. If we are as impartial as it is possible to be, you surely do not expect more. If there should be a parish containing nine hundred churchmen and a hundred dissenters, if there should, in that parish, be a school connected with the Church, if the

dissenters in that parish should be too poor to set up another school, undoubtedly the school connected with the Church will, in that parish, get all that we give; and the dissenters will get nothing. But observe that there is no partiality to the Church, as the Church, in this arrangement. The churchmen get public money, not because they are churchmen, but because they are the majority. The dissenters get nothing, not because they are dissenters, but because they are a small minority. There are districts where the case will be reversed, where there will be dissenting schools, and no Church schools. In such cases the dissenters will get what we have to give, and the churchmen will get nothing.

But, Sir, I ought not to say that a churchman gets nothing by a system which gives a good education to dissenters, or that a dissenter gets nothing by a system which gives a good education to churchmen. We are not, I hope, so much conformists, or so much nonconformists, as to forget that we are Englishmen and Christians. We all, Churchmen, Presbyterians, Independents, Baptists, Methodists, have an interest in this, that the great body of the people should be rescued from ignorance and barbarism. I mentioned Lord George Gordon's mob. That mob began, it is true, with the Roman Catholics: but, long before the tumults were over, there was not a respectable Protestant in London who was not in fear for his house, for his limbs, for his life, for the lives of those who were dearest to him. The honorable Member for Finsbury says that we call on men to pay for an education from which they derive no benefit. I deny that there is one honest and industrious man in the country who derives no benefit from living among honest and industrious neighbours rather than among rioters and vagabonds. This matter is as much a matter of common concern as the defence of our coast. Suppose that I were to say, "Why do you tax me to fortify Portsmouth? If the people of Portsmouth think that they cannot be safe without bastions and ravelins, let the people of Portsmouth pay the engineers and masons. Why am I to bear the charge of works from which I derive no advantage?" You would answer, and most justly, that there is no man in the island who does not derive advantage from these works, whether he resides within them or not. And, as every man, in whatever part of the island he may live, is bound to contribute to the support of those arsenals which are necessary for our common security, so is every man, to whatever sect he may belong, bound to contribute to the support of those

schools on which, not less than on our arsenals, our common security depends.

I now come to the last words of the amendment. The honorable Member for Finsbury is apprehensive that our plan may interfere with the civil rights of Her Majesty's subjects. How a man's civil rights can be prejudiced by his learning to read and write, to multiply and divide, or even by his obtaining some knowledge of history and geography, I do not very well apprehend. One thing is clear, that persons sunk in that ignorance in which, as we are assured by the Congregational Union, great numbers of our countrymen are sunk, can be free only in name. It is hardly necessary for us to appoint a Select Committee for the purpose of inquiring whether knowledge be the ally or the enemy of liberty. He is, I must say, but a shortsighted friend of the common people who is eager to bestow on them a franchise which would make them all-powerful, and yet would withhold from them that instruction without which their power must be a curse to themselves and to the State.

This, Sir, is my defence. From the clamour of our accusers I appeal with confidence to the country to which we must, in no long time, render an account of our stewardship. I appeal with still more confidence to future generations, which, while enjoying all the blessings of an impartial and efficient system of public instruction, will find it difficult to believe that the authors of that system should have had to struggle with a vehement and pertinacious opposition, and still more difficult to believe that such an opposition was offered in the name of civil and religious freedom.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED AT

THE COLLEGE OF GLASGOW, ON THE 21ST OF MARCH, 1849.

At the election of a Lord Rector of the University of Glasgow, in November, 1848, the votes stood thus:

Mr. Macaulay - - - -	255
Colonel Mure - - - -	203

The installation took place on the 21st of March, 1849; and after that ceremony had been performed, the following Speech was delivered.

MY first duty, Gentlemen, is to return you my thanks for the honor which you have conferred on me. You well know that it was wholly unsolicited; and I can assure you that it was wholly unexpected. I may add that, if I had been invited to become a candidate for your suffrages, I should respectfully have declined the invitation. My predecessor, whom I am so happy as to be able to call my friend, declared from this place last year, in language which well became him, that he would not have come forward to displace so eminent a statesman as Lord John Russell. I can with equal truth affirm that I would not have come forward to displace so estimable a gentleman and so accomplished a scholar as Colonel Mure. But Colonel Mure felt last year that it was not for him, and I now feel that it is not for me, to question the propriety of your decision on a point of which, by the constitution of your body, you are the judges. I therefore gratefully accept the office to which I have been called, fully purposing to use whatever powers belong to it with a single view to the welfare and credit of your society.

I am not using a mere phrase of course, when I say that the feelings with which I bear a part in the ceremony of this

day are such as I find it difficult to utter in words. I do not think it strange that, when that great master of eloquence, Edmund Burke, stood where I now stand, he faltered and remained mute. Doubtless the multitude of thoughts which rushed into his mind was such as even he could not easily arrange or express. In truth there are few spectacles more striking or affecting than that which a great historical place of education presents on a solemn public day. There is something strangely interesting in the contrast between the venerable antiquity of the body and the fresh and ardent youth of the great majority of the members. Recollections and hopes crowd upon us together. The past and the future are at once brought close to us. Our thoughts wander back to the time when the foundations of this ancient building were laid, and forward to the time when those whom it is our office to guide and to teach will be the guides and teachers of our posterity. On the present occasion we may, with peculiar propriety, give such thoughts their course. For it has chanced that my magistracy has fallen on a great secular epoch. This is the four hundredth year of the existence of your University. At such jubilees, jubilees of which no individual sees more than one, it is natural, and it is good, that a society like this, a society which survives all the transitory parts of which it is composed, a society which has a corporate existence and a perpetual succession, should review its annals, should retrace the stages of its growth from infancy to maturity, and should try to find, in the experience of generations which have passed away, lessons which may be profitable to generations yet unborn.

The retrospect is full of interest and instruction. Perhaps it may be doubted whether, since the Christian era, there has been any point of time more important to the highest interests of mankind than that at which the existence of your University commenced. It was at the moment of a great destruction and of a great creation. Your society was instituted just before the empire of the East perished; that strange empire which, dragging on a languid life through the great age of darkness, connected together the two great ages of light; that empire which, adding nothing to our stores of knowledge, and producing not one man great in letters, in science, or in art, yet preserved, in the midst of barbarism, those masterpieces of Attic genius which the highest minds still contemplate, and long will contemplate, with admiring despair. And at that very time, while the fanatical Moslem

were plundering the churches and palaces of Constantinople, breaking in pieces Grecian sculptures, and giving to the flames piles of Grecian eloquence, a few humble German artisans, who little knew that they were calling into existence a power far mightier than that of the victorious Sultan, were busied in cutting and setting the first types. The University came into existence just in time to witness the disappearance of the last trace of the Roman empire, and to witness the publication of the earliest printed book.

At this conjuncture, a conjuncture of unrivalled interest in the history of letters, a man, never to be mentioned without reverence by every lover of letters, held the highest place in Europe. Our just attachment to that Protestant faith to which our country owes so much must not prevent us from paying the tribute which, on this occasion, and in this place, justice and gratitude demand, to the founder of the University of Glasgow, the greatest of the restorers of learning, Pope Nicholas the Fifth. He had sprung from the common people; but his abilities and his erudition had early attracted the notice of the great. He had studied much and travelled far. He had visited Britain, which, in wealth and refinement, was to his native Tuscany what the back settlements of America now are to Britain. He had lived with the merchant princes of Florence, those men who first ennobled trade by making trade the ally of philosophy, of eloquence, and of taste. It was he who, under the protection of the munificent and discerning Cosmo, arranged the first public library that modern Europe possessed. From privacy your founder rose to a throne; but on the throne he never forgot the studies which had been his delight in privacy. He was the centre of an illustrious group, composed partly of the last great scholars of Greece, and partly of the first great scholars of Italy, Theodore Gaza and George of Trebizond, Bessarion and Filelfo, Marsilio Ficino and Poggio Bracciolini. By him was founded the Vatican library, then and long after the most precious and the most extensive collection of books in the world. By him were carefully preserved the most valuable intellectual treasures which had been snatched from the wreck of the Byzantine empire. His agents were to be found everywhere, in the bazaars of the farthest East, in the monasteries of the farthest West, purchasing or copying wormeaten parchments, on which were traced words worthy of immortality. Under his patronage were prepared accurate Latin versions of many precious remains of Greek poets

and philosophers. But no department of literature owes so much to him as history. By him were introduced to the knowledge of Western Europe two great and unrivalled models of historical composition, the work of Herodotus and the work of Thucydides. By him, too, our ancestors were first made acquainted with the graceful and lucid simplicity of Xenophon and with the manly good sense of Polybius.

It was while he was occupied with cares like these that his attention was called to the intellectual wants of this region, a region now swarming with population, rich with culture, and resounding with the clang of machinery, a region which now sends forth fleets laden with its admirable fabrics to the lands of which in his days, no geographer had ever heard, then a wild, a poor, a half barbarous tract, lying on the utmost verge of the known world. He gave his sanction to the plan of establishing a University at Glasgow, and bestowed on the new seat of learning all the privileges which belonged to the University of Bologna. I can conceive that a pitying smile passed over his face as he named Bologna and Glasgow together. At Bologna he had long studied. No spot in the world had been more favoured by nature or by art. The surrounding country was a fruitful and sunny country, a country of cornfields and vineyards. In the city, the house of Bentivoglio bore rule, a house which vied with the house of Medici in taste and magnificence, which has left to posterity noble palaces and temples, and which gave a splendid patronage to arts and letters. Glasgow your founder just knew to be a poor, a small, a rude town, a town, as he would have thought, not likely ever to be great and opulent; for the soil, compared with the rich country at the foot of the Apennines, was barren, and the climate was such that an Italian shuddered at the thought of it. But it is not on the fertility of the soil, it is not on the mildness of the atmosphere, that the prosperity of nations chiefly depends. Slavery and superstition can make Campania a land of beggars, and can change the plain of Enna into a desert. Nor is it beyond the power of human intelligence and energy, developed by civil and spiritual freedom, to turn sterile rocks and pestilential marshes into cities and gardens. Enlightened as your founder was, he little knew that he was himself a chief agent in a great revolution physical and moral, political and religious, in a revolution, destined to make the last first and the first last, in a revolution destined to invert the relative positions of Glasgow and Bologna. We cannot, I think, better employ a few minutes

than in reviewing the stages of this great change in human affairs.

The review shall be short. Indeed I cannot do better than pass rapidly from century to century. Look at the world, then, a hundred years after the seal of Nicholas had been affixed to the instrument which called your college into existence. We find Europe, we find Scotland especially, in the agonies of that great revolution which we emphatically call the Reformation. The liberal patronage which Nicholas, and men like Nicholas, had given to learning, and of which the establishment of this seat of learning is not the least remarkable instance, had produced an effect which they had never contemplated. Ignorance was the talisman on which their power depended; and that talisman they had themselves broken. They had called in Knowledge as a handmaid to decorate Superstition, and their error produced its natural effect. I need not tell you what a part the votaries of classical learning, and especially the votaries of Greek learning, the Humanists as they were then called, bore in the great movement against spiritual tyranny. They formed, in fact, the vanguard of that movement. Every one of the chief Reformers—I do not at this moment remember a single exception—was a Humanist. Almost every eminent Humanist in the north of Europe was, according to the measure of his uprightness and courage, a Reformer. In a Scottish University I need hardly mention the names of Knox, of Buchanan, of Melville, of Secretary Maitland. In truth, minds daily nourished with the best literature of Greece and Rome necessarily grew too strong to be trammelled by the cobwebs of the scholastic divinity; and the influence of such minds was now rapidly felt by the whole community; for the invention of printing had brought books within the reach even of yeomen and of artisans. From the Mediterranean to the Frozen Sea, therefore, the public mind was everywhere in a ferment; and nowhere was the ferment greater than in Scotland. It was in the midst of martyrdoms and proscriptions, in the midst of a war between power and truth, that the first century of the existence of your University closed.

Pass another hundred years; and we are in the midst of another revolution. The war between Popery and Protestantism had, in this island, been terminated by the victory of Protestantism. But from that war another war had sprung, the war between Prelacy and Puritanism. The hostile religious sects were allied, intermingled, confounded with hostile

political parties. The monarchical element of the constitution was an object of almost exclusive devotion to the Prelatist. The popular element of the constitution was especially dear to the Puritan. At length an appeal was made to the sword. Puritanism triumphed; but Puritanism was already divided against itself. Independency and Republicanism were on one side, Presbyterianism and limited Monarchy on the other. It was in the very darkest part of that dark time, it was in the midst of battles, sieges, and executions, it was when the whole world was still aghast at the awful spectacle of a British King standing before a judgment seat and laying his neck on a block, it was when the mangled remains of the Duke of Hamilton had just been laid in the tomb of his house, it was when the head of the Marquess of Montrose had just been fixed on the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, that your University completed her second century.

A hundred years more; and we have at length reached the beginning of a happier period. Our civil and religious liberties had indeed been bought with a fearful price. But they had been bought. The price had been paid. The last battle had been fought on British ground. The last black scaffold had been set up on Tower Hill. The evil days were over. A bright and tranquil century, a century of religious toleration, of domestic peace, of temperate freedom, of equal justice, was beginning. That century is now closing. When we compare it with any equally long period in the history of any other great society, we shall find abundant cause for thankfulness to the Giver of all good. Nor is there any place in the whole kingdom better fitted to excite this feeling than the place where we are now assembled. For in the whole kingdom we shall find no district in which the progress of trade, of manufactures, of wealth, and of the arts of life, has been more rapid than in Clydesdale. Your University has partaken largely of the prosperity of this city and of the surrounding region. The security, the tranquillity, the liberty, which have been propitious to the industry of the merchant and of the manufacturer, have been also propitious to the industry of the scholar. To the last century belong most of the names of which you justly boast. The time would fail me if I attempted to do justice to the memory of all the illustrious men who, during that period, taught or learned wisdom within these ancient walls; geometricians, anatomists, jurists, philologists, metaphysicians, poets; Simpson and Hunter, Millar and Young, Reid and Stewart; Campbell, whose coffin

was lately borne to a grave in that renowned transept which contains the dust of Chaucer, of Spenser, and of Dryden; Black, whose discoveries form an era in the history of chemical science; Adam Smith, the greatest of all the masters of political science; James Watt, who, perhaps, did more than any single man has done, since the New Atlantis of Bacon was written, to accomplish that glorious prophecy. We now speak the language of humility when we say that the University of Glasgow need not fear a comparison with the University of Bologna.

A fifth secular period is about to commence. There is no lack of alarmists who will tell you that it is about to commence under evil auspices. But from me you must expect no such gloomy prognostications. I have heard them too long and too constantly to be scared by them. Ever since I began to make observations on the state of my country, I have been seeing nothing but growth, and hearing of nothing but decay. The more I contemplate our noble institutions, the more convinced I am that they are sound at heart, that they have nothing of age but its dignity, and that their strength is still the strength of youth. The hurricane, which has recently overthrown so much that was great and that seemed durable, has only proved their solidity. They still stand, august and immovable, while dynasties and churches are lying in heaps of ruin all around us. I see no reason to doubt that, by the blessing of God on a wise and temperate policy, on a policy of which the principle is to preserve what is good by reforming in time what is evil, our civil institutions may be preserved unimpaired to a late posterity, and that, under the shade of our civil institutions, our academical institutions may long continue to flourish.

I trust, therefore, that, when a hundred years more have run out, this ancient College will still continue to deserve well of our country and of mankind. I trust that the installation of 1949 will be attended by a still greater assembly of students than I have the happiness now to see before me. That assemblage, indeed, may not meet in the place where we have met. These venerable halls may have disappeared. My successor may speak to your successors in a more stately edifice, in an edifice which, even among the magnificent buildings of the future Glasgow, will still be admired as a fine specimen of the architecture which flourished in the days of the good Queen Victoria. But, though the site and the walls may be new, the spirit of the institution will, I

hope, be still the same. My successor will, I hope, be able to boast that the fifth century of the University has even been more glorious than the fourth. He will be able to vindicate that boast by citing a long list of eminent men, great masters of experimental science, of ancient learning, of our native eloquence, ornaments of the senate, the pulpit, and the bar. He will, I hope, mention with high honor some of my young friends who now hear me; and he will, I also hope, be able to add that their talents and learning were not wasted on selfish or ignoble objects, but were employed to promote the physical and moral good of their species, to extend the empire of man over the material world, to defend the cause of civil and religious liberty against tyrants and bigots, and to defend the cause of virtue and order against the enemies of all divine and human laws. I have now given utterance to a part, and to a part only, of the recollections and anticipations of which, on this solemn occasion, my mind is full. I again thank you for the honor which you have bestowed on me; and I assure you that, while I live, I shall never cease to take a deep interest in the welfare and fame of the body with which, by your kindness, I have this day become connected.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED AT

EDINBURGH ON THE 2ND OF NOVEMBER, 1852.

At the General Election of 1852 the votes for the City of Edinburgh stood thus:

Mr. Macaulay	1872
Mr. Cowan	1754
The Lord Provost	1559
Mr. Bruce	1066
Mr. Campbell	686

On the second of November the Electors assembled in the Music Hall to meet the representative whom they had, without any solicitation on his part, placed at the head of the poll. On this occasion the following Speech was delivered.

GENTLEMEN, I thank you from my heart for this kind reception. In truth, it has almost overcome me. Your good opinion and your good will were always very valuable to me, far more valuable than any vulgar object of ambition, far more valuable than any office, however lucrative or dignified. In truth, no office, however lucrative or dignified, would have tempted me to do what I have done at your summons, to leave again the happiest and most tranquil of all retreats for the bustle of political life. But the honor which you have conferred upon me, an honor of which the greatest men might well be proud, an honor which it is in the power only of a free people to bestow, has laid on me such an obligation that I should have thought it ingratitude, I should have thought it pusillanimity, not to make at least an effort to serve you.

And here, Gentlemen, we meet again in kindness after a long separation. It is more than five years since I last stood in this very place; a large part of human life. There are

few of us on whom those five years have not set their mark, few circles from which those five years have not taken away what can never be replaced. Even in this multitude of friendly faces I look in vain for some which would on this day have been lighted up with joy and kindness. I miss one venerable man, who, before I was born, in evil times, in times of oppression and of corruption, had adhered, with almost solitary fidelity, to the cause of freedom, and whom I knew in advanced age, but still in the full vigour of mind and body, enjoying the respect and gratitude of his fellow citizens. I should, indeed, be most ungrateful if I could, on this day, forget Sir James Craig, his public spirit, his judicious counsel, his fatherly kindness to myself. And Jeffrey—with what an effusion of generous affection he would, on this day, have welcomed me back to Edinburgh! He too is gone; but the remembrance of him is one of the many ties which bind me to the city once dear to his heart, and still inseparably associated with his fame.

But, Gentlemen, it is not only here that, on entering again, at your call, a path of life which I believed that I had quitted for ever, I shall be painfully reminded of the changes which the last five years have produced. In Parliament I shall look in vain for virtues which I loved, and for abilities which I admired. Often in debate, and never more than when we discuss those questions of colonial policy which are every day acquiring a new interest, I shall remember with regret how much eloquence and wit, how much acuteness and knowledge, how many engaging qualities, how many fair hopes, are buried in the grave of poor Charles Buller. There were other men, men with whom I had no political connection and little personal connection, men to whom I was, during a great part of my public life, honestly opposed, but of whom I cannot now think without grieving that their wisdom, their experience, and the weight of their great names can never more, in the hour of need, bring help to the nation or to the throne. Such were those two eminent men whom I left at the height, one of civil, the other of military fame; one the oracle of the House of Commons, the other the oracle of the House of Lords. There were parts of their long public life which they would themselves, I am persuaded, on a calm retrospect, have allowed to be justly censurable. But it is impossible to deny that each in his own department saved the State; that one brought to a triumphant close the most formidable conflict in which this country was ever engaged with a foreign enemy;

and that the other, at an immense sacrifice of personal feeling and personal ambition, freed us from an odious monopoly, which could not have existed many years longer without producing fearful intestine discords. I regret them both: but I peculiarly regret him who is associated in my mind with the place to which you have sent me. I shall hardly know the House of Commons without Sir Robert Peel. On the first evening on which I took my seat in that House, more than two and twenty years ago, he held the highest position among the Ministers of the Crown who sate there. During all the subsequent years of my parliamentary service I scarcely remember one important discussion in which he did not bear a part with conspicuous ability. His figure is now before me: all the tones of his voice are in my ears; and the pain with which I think that I shall never hear them again would be embittered by the recollection of some sharp encounters which took place between us, were it not that at last there was an entire and cordial reconciliation, and that, only a very few days before his death, I had the pleasure of receiving from him marks of kindness and esteem of which I shall always cherish the recollection.

But, Gentlemen, it is not only by those changes which the natural law of mortality produces, it is not only by the successive disappearances of eminent men that the face of the world has been changed during the five years which have elapsed since we met here last. Never since the origin of our race have there been five years more fertile of great events, five years which have left behind them a more awful lesson. We have lived many lives in that time. The revolutions of ages have been compressed into a few months. France, Germany, Hungary, Italy,—what a history has theirs been! When we met here last, there was in all of those countries an outward show of tranquillity; and there were few, even of the wisest among us, who imagined what wild passions, what wild theories, were fermenting under that peaceful exterior. An obstinate resistance to a reasonable reform, a resistance prolonged but for one day beyond the time, gave the signal for the explosion; and in an instant, from the borders of Russia to the Atlantic Ocean, everything was confusion and terror. The streets of the greatest capitals of Europe were piled up with barricades, and were streaming with civil blood. The house of Orleans fled from France: the Pope fled from Rome: the Emperor of Austria was not safe at Vienna. There were popular institutions in Florence; popular institutions at

Naples. One democratic convention sat at Berlin; another democratic convention at Frankfort. You remember, I am sure, but too well, how some of the wisest and most honest friends of liberty, though inclined to look with great indulgence on the excesses inseparable from revolutions, began first to doubt and then to despair of the prospects of mankind. You remember how all sorts of animosity, national, religious, and social, broke forth together. You remember how with the hatred of discontented subjects to their governments was mingled the hatred of race to race and of class to class. For myself, I stood aghast; and though naturally of a sanguine disposition, I did for one moment doubt whether the progress of society was not about to be arrested, nay, to be suddenly and violently turned back; whether we were not doomed to pass in one generation from the civilisation of the nineteenth century to the barbarism of the fifth. I remembered that Adam Smith and Gibbon had told us that the dark ages were gone, never more to return, that modern Europe was in no danger of the fate which had befallen the Roman empire. That flood, they said, would no more return to cover the earth: and they seemed to reason justly: for they compared the immense strength of the enlightened part of the world with the weakness of the part which remained savage; and they asked whence were to come the Huns and the Vandals who should again destroy civilisation? It had not occurred to them that civilisation itself might engender the barbarians who should destroy it. It had not occurred to them that in the very heart of great capitals, in the neighbourhood of splendid palaces, and churches, and theatres, and libraries, and museums, vice and ignorance might produce a race of Huns fiercer than those who marched under Attila, and of Vandals more bent on destruction than those who followed Genseric. Such was the danger. It passed by. Civilisation was saved; but at what a price! The tide of popular feeling turned and ebbed almost as fast as it had risen. Imprudent and obstinate opposition to reasonable demands had brought on anarchy; and as soon as men had a near view of anarchy they fled in terror to crouch at the feet of despotism. To the dominion of mobs armed with pikes succeeded the sterner and more lasting dominion of disciplined armies. The Papacy rose from its debasement; rose more intolerant and insolent than before; intolerant and insolent as in the days of Hildebrand; intolerant and insolent to a degree which dismayed and disappointed those who had fondly cherished the

hope that the spirit which had animated the Crusaders and the Inquisitors had been mitigated by the lapse of years and by the progress of knowledge. Through all that vast region, where little more than four years ago we looked in vain for any stable authority, we now look in vain for any trace of constitutional freedom. And we, Gentlemen, in the meantime, have been exempt from both those calamities which have wrought ruin all around us. The madness of 1848 did not subvert the British throne. The reaction which followed has not destroyed British liberty.

And why is this? Why has our country, with all the ten plagues raging around her, been a land of Goshen? Everywhere else was the thunder, and the fire running along the ground,—a very grievous storm,—a storm such as there was none like it since man was on the earth; yet everything tranquil here; and then again thick night, darkness that might be felt; and yet light in all our dwellings. We owe this singular happiness, under the blessing of God, to a wise and noble constitution, the work of many generations of great men. Let us profit by experience; and let us be thankful that we profit by the experience of others, and not by our own. Let us prize our constitution: let us purify it: let us amend it; but let us not destroy it. Let us shun extremes, not only because each extreme is in itself a positive evil, but also because each extreme necessarily engenders its opposite. If we love civil and religious freedom, let us in the day of danger uphold law and order. If we are zealous for law and order, let us prize, as the best safeguard of law and order, civil and religious freedom.

Yes, Gentlemen; if I am asked why we are free with servitude all around us, why our Habeas Corpus Act has not been suspended, why our press is still subject to no censor, why we still have the liberty of association, why our representative institutions still abide in all their strength, I answer, It is because in the year of revolutions we stood firmly by our Government in its peril; and, if I am asked why we stood by our Government in its peril, when men all around us were engaged in pulling Governments down, I answer, It was because we knew that though our Government was not a perfect Government, it was a good Government, that its faults admitted of peaceable and legal remedies, that it had never inflexibly opposed just demands, that we had obtained concessions of inestimable value, not by beating the drum, not by ringing the tocsin, not by tearing up the pavement, not by running to the gunsmiths' shops to search for arms, but by the mere force of reason and public opinion. And, Gentlemen,

preeminent among those pacific victories of reason and public opinion, the recollection of which chiefly, I believe, carried us safely through the year of revolutions and through the year of counter-revolutions, I would place two great reforms, inseparably associated, one with the memory of an illustrious man, who is now beyond the reach of envy, the other with the name of another illustrious man, who is still, and, I hope, long will be, a living mark for detraction. I speak of the great commercial reform of 1846, the work of Sir Robert Peel, and of the great parliamentary reform of 1832, the work of many eminent statesmen, among whom none was more conspicuous than Lord John Russell. I particularly call your attention to those two great reforms, because it will, in my opinion, be the especial duty of that House of Commons in which, by your distinguished favour, I have a seat, to defend the commercial reform of Sir Robert Peel, and to perfect and extend the parliamentary reform of Lord John Russell.

With respect to the commercial reform, though I say it will be a sacred duty to defend it, I do not apprehend that we shall find the task very difficult. Indeed, I doubt whether we have any reason to apprehend a direct attack upon the system now established. From the expressions used during the last session, and during the late elections, by the Ministers and their adherents, I should, I confess, find it utterly impossible to draw any inference whatever. They have contradicted each other; and they have contradicted themselves. Nothing would be easier than to select from their speeches passages which would prove them to be Freetraders, and passages which would prove them to be Protectionists. But, in truth, the only inference which can properly be drawn from a speech of one of these gentlemen in favour of Free Trade is, that, when he spoke, he was standing for a town; and the only inference which can be drawn from the speech of another in favour of Protection is, that, when he spoke, he was standing for a county. I quitted London in the heat of the elections. I left behind me a Tory candidate for Westminster and a Tory candidate for Middlesex, loudly proclaiming themselves Derbyites and Freetraders. All along my journey through Berkshire and Wiltshire I heard nothing but the cry of Derby and Protection; but when I got to Bristol, the cry was Derby and Free Trade again. On one side of the Wash, Lord Stanley, the Under-Secretary of State for the Foreign Department, a young nobleman of great promise, a young nobleman who appears to me to inherit a large portion of his

father's ability and energy, held language which was universally understood to indicate that the Government had altogether abandoned all thought of Protection. Lord Stanley was addressing the inhabitants of a town. Meanwhile, on the other side of the Wash, the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster was haranguing the farmers of Lincolnshire; and, when somebody took it upon him to ask, "What will you do, Mr. Christopher, if Lord Derby abandons Protection?" the Chancellor of the Duchy refused to answer a question so monstrous, so insulting to Lord Derby. "I will stand by Lord Derby," he said, "because I know that Lord Derby will stand by Protection." Well, these opposite declarations of two eminent persons, both likely to know the mind of Lord Derby on the subject, go forth, and are taken up by less distinguished adherents of the party. The Tory candidate for Leicestershire says, "I put faith in Mr. Christopher: while you see Mr. Christopher in the Government, you may be assured that agriculture will be protected." But, in East Surrey, which is really a suburb of London, I find the Tory candidate saying, "Never mind Mr. Christopher. I trust to Lord Stanley. What should Mr. Christopher know on the subject? He is not in the Cabinet: he can tell you nothing about it." Nay, these tactics were carried so far that Tories who had formerly been for Free Trade, turned Protectionists if they stood for counties; and Tories, who had always been furious Protectionists, declared for Free Trade, without scruple or shame, if they stood for large towns. Take for example Lord Maidstone. He was once one of the most vehement Protectionists in England, and put forth a small volume, which, as I am an elector of Westminster, and as he was a candidate for Westminster, I thought it my duty to buy, in order to understand his opinions. It is entitled Free Trade Hexameters. Of the poetical merits of Lord Maidstone's hexameters I shall not presume to give an opinion. You may all form an opinion for yourselves by ordering copies. They may easily be procured: for I was assured, when I bought mine in Bond Street, that the supply on hand was still considerable. But of the political merits of Lord Maidstone's hexameters I can speak with confidence; and it is impossible to conceive a fiercer attack, according to the measure of the power of the assailant, than that which his lordship made on Sir Robert Peel's policy. On the other hand, Sir Fitzroy Kelly, who is now Solicitor General, and who was Solicitor General under Sir Robert Peel, voted steadily with Sir Robert

Peel, doubtless from a regard to the public interest, which would have suffered greatly by the retirement of so able a lawyer from the service of the Crown. Sir Fitzroy did not think it necessary to lay down his office even when Sir Robert Peel brought in the bill which established a free trade in corn. But unfortunately Lord Maidstone becomes a candidate for the City of Westminster, and Sir Fitzroy Kelly stands for an agricultural county. Instantly, therefore, Lord Maidstone forgets his verses, and Sir Fitzroy Kelly forgets his votes. Lord Maidstone declares himself a convert to the opinions of Sir Robert Peel; and Sir Robert Peel's own Solicitor General lifts up his head intrepidly, and makes a speech, apparently composed out of Lord Maidstone's hexameters.

It is, therefore, Gentlemen, utterly impossible for me to pretend to infer, from the language held by the members of the Government and their adherents, what course they will take on the subject of Protection. Nevertheless I confidently say that the system established by Sir Robert Peel is perfectly safe. The law which repealed the Corn Laws stands now on a much firmer foundation than when it was first passed. We are stronger than ever in reason; and we are stronger than ever in numbers. We are stronger than ever in reason, because what was only prophecy is now history. No person can now question the salutary effect which the repeal of the Corn Laws has had on our trade and industry. We are stronger than ever in numbers. You, I am sure, recollect the time when a formidable opposition to the repeal of the Corn Laws was made by a class which was most deeply interested in that repeal; I mean by the labouring classes. You recollect that, in many large towns, ten years ago, the friends of Free Trade could not venture to call meetings for the purpose of petitioning against the Corn Laws, for fear of being interrupted by a crowd of working people, who had been taught by a certain class of demagogues to say that the question was one in which working people had no interest, that it was purely a capitalist's question, that, if the poor man got a large loaf instead of a small one, he would get from the capitalist only a sixpence instead of a shilling. I never had the slightest faith in those doctrines. Experience even then seemed to me completely to confute them. I compared place with place; and I found that, though bread was dearer in England than in Ohio, wages were higher in Ohio than in England. I compared time with time; and I saw

that those times when bread was cheapest in England, within my own memory, were also the times in which the condition of the labouring classes was the happiest. But now the experiment has been tried in a manner which admits of no dispute. I should be glad to know, if there were now an attempt made to impose a tax on corn, what demagogue would be able to bring a crowd of working men to hold up their hands in favour of such a tax. Thus strong, Gentlemen, in reason, and thus strong in numbers, we need, I believe, apprehend no direct attack on the principles of Free Trade. It will, however, be one of the first duties of your representatives to be vigilant that no indirect attack shall be made on these principles; and to take care that in our financial arrangements no undue favour shall be shown to any class.

With regard to the other question which I have mentioned, the question of Parliamentary Reform, I think that the time is at hand when that question will require the gravest consideration, when it will be necessary to reconsider the Reform Act of 1832, and to amend it temperately and cautiously, but in a large and liberal spirit. I confess that, in my opinion, this revision cannot be made with advantage, except by the Ministers of the Crown. I greatly doubt whether it will be found possible to carry through any plan of improvement if we have not the Government heartily with us; and I must say that from the present Administration I can, as to that matter, expect nothing good. What precisely I am to expect from them I do not know, whether the most obstinate opposition to every change, or the most insanely violent change. If I look to their conduct, I find the gravest reasons for apprehending that they may at one time resist the most just demands, and at another time, from the merest caprice, propose the wildest innovations. And I will tell you why I entertain this opinion. I am sorry that, in doing so, I must mention the name of a gentleman for whom, personally, I have the highest respect; I mean Mr. Walpole, the Secretary of State for the Home Department. My own acquaintance with him is slight; but I know him well by character; and I believe him to be an honorable, an excellent, an able man. No man is more esteemed in private life: but of his public conduct I must claim the right to speak with freedom; and I do so with the less scruple because he has himself set me an example of that freedom, and because I am really now standing on the defensive. Mr. Walpole

lately made a speech to the electors of Midhurst; and in that speech he spoke personally of Lord John Russell as one honorable man should speak of another, and as, I am sure, I wish always to speak of Mr. Walpole. But in Lord John's public conduct Mr. Walpole found many faults. Chief among those faults was this, that his lordship had reopened the question of reform. Mr. Walpole declared himself to be opposed on principle to organic change. He justly said that if, unfortunately, organic change should be necessary, whatever was done ought to be done with much deliberation and with caution almost timorous: and he charged Lord John with having neglected these plain rules of prudence. I was perfectly thunderstruck when I read the speech: for I could not but recollect that the most violent and democratic change that ever was proposed within the memory of the oldest man had been proposed but a few weeks before by this same Mr. Walpole, as the organ of the present Government. Do you remember the history of the Militia Bill? In general, when a great change in our institutions is to be proposed from the Treasury Bench, the Minister announces his intention some weeks before. There is a great attendance: there is the most painful anxiety to know what he is going to recommend. I well remember,—for I was present,—with what breathless suspense six hundred persons waited on the first of March, 1831, to hear Lord John Russell explain the principles of his Reform Bill. But what was his Reform Bill to the Reform Bill of the Derby Administration? At the end of a night, in the coolest way possible, without the smallest notice, Mr. Walpole proposed to add to the tail of the Militia Bill a clause to the effect, that every man who had served in the Militia for two years should have a vote for the county. What is the number of those voters who were to be entitled to vote in this way for counties? The militia of England is to consist of eighty thousand men; and the term of service is to be five years. In ten years the number will be one hundred and sixty thousand; in twenty years, three hundred and twenty thousand; and in twenty-five years, four hundred thousand. Some of these new electors will, of course, die off in twenty-five years, though the lives are picked lives, remarkably good lives. What the mortality is likely to be I do not accurately know; but any actuary will easily calculate it for you. I should say, in round numbers, that you will have, when the system has been in operation for a generation, an addition of about three hundred thousand

to the county constituent bodies; that is to say, six thousand voters on the average will be added to every county in England and Wales. That is surely an immense addition. And what is the qualification? Why, the first qualification is youth. These electors are not to be above a certain age; but the nearer you can get them to eighteen the better. The second qualification is poverty. The elector is to be a person to whom a shilling a-day is an object. The third qualification is ignorance; for I venture to say that, if you take the trouble to observe the appearance of those young fellows who follow the recruiting sergeant in the streets, you will at once say that, among our labouring classes, they are not the most educated, they are not the most intelligent. That they are brave, stout lads, I fully believe. Lord Hardinge tells me that he never saw a finer set of young men; and I have not the slightest doubt that, if necessary, after a few weeks' training, they will be found standing up for our firesides against the best disciplined soldiers that the Continent can produce. But these are not the qualifications which fit men to choose legislators. A young man who goes from the ploughtail into the army is generally rather thoughtless and disposed to idleness. Oh! but there is another qualification which I had forgotten: the voter must be five feet two. There is a qualification for you! Only think of measuring a man for the franchise! And this is the work of a Conservative Government, this plan which would swamp all the counties in England with electors who possess the Derby-Walpole qualifications; that is to say, youth, poverty, ignorance, a roving disposition, and five feet two. Why, what right have people who have proposed such a change as this to talk about—I do not say Lord John Russell's imprudence—but the imprudence of Ernest Jones or of any other Chartist? The Chartists, to do them justice, would give the franchise to wealth as well as to poverty, to knowledge as well as to ignorance, to mature age as well as to youth. But to make a qualification compounded of disqualifications is a feat of which the whole glory belongs to our Conservative rulers. This astounding proposition was made, I believe, in a very thin House: but the next day the House was full enough, everybody having come down to know what was going to happen. One asked, why not this? and another, why not that? Are all the regular troops to have the franchise? all the policemen? all the sailors? for, if you give the franchise to ploughboys of twenty-one, what class of honest Englishmen and Scotchmen can you with

decency exclude? But up gets the Home Secretary, and informs the House that the plan had not been sufficiently considered, that some of his colleagues were not satisfied, and that he would not press his proposition. Now, if it had happened to me to propose such a reform at one sitting of the House, and at the next sitting to withdraw it, because it had not been well considered, I do think that, to the end of my life, I never should have talked about the exceeding imprudence of reopening the question of reform; I should never have ventured to read any other man a lecture about the caution with which all plans of organic change ought to be framed. I repeat that, if I am to judge from the language of the present Ministers, taken in connection with this solitary instance of their legislative skill in the way of reform, I am utterly at a loss what to expect. On the whole, what I do expect is that they will offer a pertinacious, vehement, provoking opposition to safe and reasonable change, and that then, in some moment of fear or caprice, they will bring in, and fling on the table, in a fit of desperation or levity, some plan which will loosen the very foundations of society.

For my own part, I think that the question of Parliamentary Reform is one which must soon be taken up; but it ought to be taken up by the Government; and I hope, before long, to see in office a Ministry which will take it up in earnest. I dare say that you will not suspect me of saying so from any interested feeling. In no case whatever shall I again be a member of any Ministry. During what may remain of my public life, I shall be the servant of none but you. I have nothing to ask of any government, except that protection which every government owes to a faithful and loyal subject of the Queen. But I do hope to see in office before long a Ministry which will treat this great question as it should be treated. It will be the duty of that Ministry to revise the distribution of power. It will be the duty of that Ministry to consider whether small constituent bodies, notoriously corrupt, and proved to be corrupt, such, for example, as Harwich, ought to retain the power of sending members to Parliament. It will be the duty of such a Ministry to consider whether small constituent bodies, even less notoriously corrupt, ought to have, in the counsels of the empire, a share as great as that of the West Riding of York, and twice as great as that of the county of Perth. It will be the duty of such a Ministry to consider whether it may not be possible, without the smallest danger to peace, law, and order, to extend the elective fran-

chise to classes of the community which do not now possess it. As to universal suffrage, on that subject you already know my opinions; and I now come before you with those opinions strengthened by everything which, since I last professed them, has passed in Europe. We now know, by the clearest of all proofs, that universal suffrage, even united with secret voting, is no security against the establishment of arbitrary power. But, gentlemen, I do look forward, and at no very remote period, to an extension of the franchise, such as I once thought unsafe. I believe that such an extension will, by the course of events, be brought about in the very best and happiest way. Perhaps I may be sanguine: but I think that good times are coming for the labouring classes of this country. I do not entertain that hope because I expect that Fourierism, or Saint Simonianism, or Socialism, or any of those other "isms" for which the plain English word is "robbery," will prevail. I know that such schemes only aggravate the misery which they pretend to relieve. I know that it is possible, by legislation, to make the rich poor, but that it is utterly impossible to make the poor rich. But I believe that the progress of experimental science, the free intercourse of nation with nation, the unrestricted influx of commodities from countries where they are cheap, and the unrestricted efflux of labour towards countries where it is dear, will soon produce, nay, I believe that they are beginning to produce, a great and most blessed social revolution. I need not tell you, gentlemen, that in those colonies which have been planted by our race,—and, when I speak of our colonies, I speak as well of those which have separated from us as of those which still remain united to us,—I need not tell you that in our colonies the condition of the labouring man has long been far more prosperous than in any part of the Old World. And why is this? Some people tell you that the inhabitants of Pensylvania and New England are better off than the inhabitants of the Old World, because the United States have a republican form of government. But we know that the inhabitants of Pensylvania and New England were more prosperous than the inhabitants of the Old World when Pensylvania and New England were as loyal as any part of the dominions of George the First, George the Second, and George the Third; and we know that in Van Diemen's Land, in New Zealand, in Australasia, in New Brunswick, in Canada, the subjects of Her Majesty are as prosperous as they could be under the government of a President. The real cause is that, in these new coun-

tries where there is a boundless extent of fertile land, nothing is easier than for the labourer to pass from the place which is overstocked with labour to the place which is understocked; and that thus both he who moves and he who stays always have enough. This it is which keeps up the prosperity of the Atlantic States of the Union. They pour their population back to the Ohio, across the Ohio to the Mississippi, and beyond the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains. Everywhere the desert is receding before the advancing flood of human life and civilisation; and, in the meantime, those who are left behind enjoy abundance, and never endure such privations as in old countries too often befall the labouring classes. And why has not the condition of our labourers been equally fortunate? Simply, as I believe, on account of the great distance which separates our country from the new and unoccupied part of the world, and on account of the expense of traversing that distance. Science, however, has abridged, and is abridging, that distance: science has diminished, and is diminishing, that expense. Already New Zealand is, for all practical purposes, nearer to us than New England was to the Puritans who fled thither from the tyranny of Laud. Already the ports of North America, Halifax, Boston, and New York, are nearer to us than, within the memory of persons now living, the Island of Skye and the county of Donegal were to London. Already emigration is beginning to produce the same effect here which it has produced on the Atlantic States of the Union. And do not imagine that our countryman who goes abroad is altogether lost to us. Even if he goes from under the dominion of the British Queen and the protection of the British flag, he will still, under the benignant system of free trade, continue to be bound to us by close ties. If he ceases to be a neighbour, he is still a benefactor and a customer. Go where he may, if you will but maintain that system inviolate, it is for us that he is turning the forests into cornfields on the banks of the Mississippi; it is for us that he is tending his sheep and preparing his fleeces in the heart of Australasia; and in the meantime it is from us that he receives those commodities which are produced with most advantage in old societies, where great masses of capital have been accumulated. His candlesticks and his pots and his pans come from Birmingham; his knives from Sheffield; the light cotton jacket which he wears in summer from Manchester, the good cloth coat which he wears in winter from Leeds; and in return he sends us back, from what was lately a wilderness, the good

flour out of which is made the large loaf which the British labourer divides among his children. I believe that it is in these changes that we shall see the best solution of the question of the franchise. We shall make our institutions more democratic than they are, not by lowering the franchise to the level of the great mass of the community, but by raising, in a time which will be very short when compared with the existence of a nation, the great mass up to the level of the franchise.

I feel that I must stop. I had meant to advert to some other subjects. I had meant to say something about the ballot, to which, as you know, I have always been favourable; something about triennial parliaments, to which, as you know, I have always been honestly opposed; something about your University tests; something about the cry for religious equality which has lately been raised in Ireland; but I feel that I cannot well proceed. I have only strength to thank you again, from the very bottom of my heart, for the great honor which you have done me in choosing me, without solicitation, to represent you in Parliament. I am proud of our connection; and I shall try to act in such a manner that you may not be ashamed of it.

A SPEECH

DELIVERED IN

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS ON THE 1ST OF JUNE, 1853.

On the first of June, 1853, Lord Hotham, Member for Kent, moved the third reading of a bill of which the chief object was to make the Master of the Rolls incapable of sitting in the House of Commons. Mr. Henry Drummond, Member for Surrey, moved that the bill should be read a third time that day six months. In support of Mr. Drummond's amendment the following Speech was made.

The amendment was carried by 224 votes to 123.

I CANNOT, Sir, suffer the House to proceed to a division without expressing the very strong opinion which I have formed on this subject. I shall give my vote, with all my heart and soul, for the amendment moved by my honorable friend the Member for Surrey. I never gave a vote in my life with a more entire confidence that I was in the right; and I cannot but think it discreditable to us that a bill for which there is so little to be said, and against which there is so much to be said, should have been permitted to pass through so many stages without a division.

On what grounds, Sir, does the noble lord, the Member for Kent, ask us to make this change in the law? The only ground, surely, on which a Conservative legislator ought ever to propose a change in the law is this, that the law, as it stands, has produced some evil? Is it then pretended that the law, as it stands, has produced any evil? The noble lord himself tells you that it has produced no evil whatever. Nor can it be said that the experiment has not been fairly tried. This House and the office of Master of the Rolls began to exist, probably in the same generation, certainly in the same century. During six hundred years this House has been open to Masters of the Rolls. Many Masters of the Rolls have sate

here, and have taken part, with great ability and authority, in our deliberations. To go no further back than the accession of the House of Hanover, Jekyll was a member of this House, and Strange, and Kenyon, and Pepper Arden, and Sir William Grant, and Sir John Copley, and Sir Charles Pepys, and finally Sir John Romilly. It is not even pretended that any one of these eminent persons was ever, on any single occasion, found to be the worse member of this House for being Master of the Rolls, or the worse Master of the Rolls for being a member of this House. And if so, is it, I ask, the part of a wise statesman, is it, I ask still more emphatically, the part of a Conservative statesman, to alter a system which has lasted six centuries, and which has never once, during all those centuries, produced any but good effects, merely because it is not in harmony with an abstract principle?

And what is the abstract principle for the sake of which we are asked to innovate in reckless defiance of all the teaching of experience? It is this; that political functions ought to be kept distinct from judicial functions. So sacred, it seems, is this principle, that the union of the political and judicial characters ought not to be suffered to continue even in a case in which that union has lasted through many ages without producing the smallest practical inconvenience. "Nothing is so hateful," I quote the words of the noble lord who brought in this bill, "nothing is so hateful as a political judge."

Now, Sir, if I assent to the principle laid down by the noble lord, I must pronounce his bill the most imbecile, the most pitiful, attempt at reform that ever was made. The noble lord is a homœopathist in state medicine. His remedies are administered in infinitesimal doses. If he will, for a moment, consider how our tribunals are constituted, and how our parliament is constituted, he will perceive that the judicial and political character are, through all grades, everywhere combined, everywhere interwoven, and that therefore the evil which he proposes to remove vanishes, as the mathematicians say, when compared with the immense mass of evil which he leaves behind.

It has been asked, and very sensibly asked, why, if you exclude the Master of the Rolls from the House, you should not also exclude the Recorder of the City of London. I should be very sorry to see the Recorder of the City of London excluded. But I must say that the reasons for excluding

him are ten times as strong as the reasons for excluding the Master of the Rolls. For it is well known that political cases of the highest importance have been tried by Recorders of the City of London. But why not exclude all Recorders, and all Chairmen of Quarter Sessions? I venture to say that there are far stronger reasons for excluding a Chairman of Quarter Sessions than for excluding a Master of the Rolls. I long ago attended, during two or three years, the Quarter Sessions of a great county. There I constantly saw in the chair an eminent member of this House. An excellent criminal judge he was. Had he been a veteran lawyer, he could hardly have tried causes more satisfactorily or more expeditiously. But he was a keen politician: he had made a motion which had turned out a Government; and when he died he was a Cabinet Minister. Yet this gentleman, the head of the Blue interest, as it was called, in his county, might have had to try men of the Orange party for rioting at a contested election. He voted for the corn laws; and he might have had to try men for breaches of the peace which had originated in the discontent caused by the corn laws. He was, as I well remember, hooted, and, I rather think, pelted too, by the mob of London for his conduct towards Queen Caroline; and, when he went down to his county, he might have had to sit in judgment on people for breaking windows which had not been illuminated in honour of Her Majesty's victory. This is not a solitary instance. There are, I dare say, in this House, fifty Chairmen of Quarter Sessions. And this is an union of judicial and political functions against which there is really much to be said. For it is important, not only that the administration of justice should be pure, but that it should be unsuspected. Now I am willing to believe that the administration of justice by the unpaid magistrates in political cases is pure: but unsuspected it certainly is not. It is notorious that, in times of political excitement, the cry of the whole democratic press always is that a poor man, who has been driven by distress to outrage, has far harder measure at the Quarter Sessions than at the Assizes. So loud was this cry in 1819 that Mr. Canning, in one of his most eloquent speeches, pronounced it the most alarming of all the signs of the times. See then how extravagantly, how ludicrously inconsistent your legislation is. You lay down the principle that the union of political functions and judicial functions is a hateful abuse. That abuse you determine to remove. You accord-

ingly leave in this House a crowd of judges who, in troubled times, have to try persons charged with political offences; of judges who have often been accused, truly or falsely, of carrying to the judgment seat their political sympathies and antipathies: and you shut out of the House a single judge whose duties are of such a nature that it has never once, since the time of Edward the First, been even suspected that he or any of his predecessors has, in the administration of justice, favoured a political ally, or wronged a political opponent.

But even if I were to admit, what I altogether deny, that there is something in the functions of the Master of the Rolls which makes it peculiarly desirable that he should not take any part in politics, I should still vote against this bill, as most inconsistent and inefficient. If you think that he ought to be excluded from political assemblies, why do not you exclude him? You do no such thing. You exclude him from the House of Commons; but you leave the House of Lords open to him. Is not the House of Lords a political assembly? And is it not certain that, during several generations, judges have generally had a great ascendancy in the House of Lords? A hundred years ago a great judge, Lord Hardwicke, possessed an immense influence there. He bequeathed his power to another great judge, Lord Mansfield. When age had impaired the vigour of Lord Mansfield, the authority which he had, during many years, enjoyed, passed to a third judge, Lord Thurlow. Everybody knows what a dominion that eminent judge, Lord Eldon, exercised over the peers, what a share he took in making and unmaking ministries, with what idolatrous veneration he was regarded by one great party in the State, with what dread and aversion he was regarded by the other. When the long reign of Lord Eldon had terminated, other judges, Whig and Tory, appeared at the head of contending factions. Some of us can well remember the first ten days of October, 1831. Who, indeed, that lived through those days can ever forget them? It was the most exciting, the most alarming political conjuncture of my time. On the morning of the eighth of October the Reform Bill, after a discussion which had lasted through many nights, was rejected by the Lords. God forbid that I should again see such a crisis! I can never hope again to hear such a debate. It was indeed a splendid display of various talents and acquirements. There are, I dare say, some here who, like myself, watched through the last

night of that conflict till the late autumnal dawn, sometimes walking up and down the long gallery, sometimes squeezing ourselves in behind the throne, or below the bar, to catch the eloquence of the great orators who, on that great occasion, surpassed themselves. There I saw, in the foremost ranks, confronting each other, two judges, on one side Lord Brougham, Chancellor of the realm, on the other Lord Lyndhurst, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. How eagerly we hung on their words! How eagerly those words were read before noon by hundreds of thousands in the capital, and, within forty-eight hours, by millions in every part of the kingdom! With what a burst of popular fury the decision of the House was received by the nation! The ruins of Nottingham Castle, the ruins of whole streets and squares at Bristol, proved but too well to what a point the public feeling had been wound up. If it be true that nothing is so hateful to the noble lord, the Member for Kent, as a judge who takes part in political contentions, why does he not bring in a bill to prevent judges from entering those lists in which Lord Brougham and Lord Lyndhurst then encountered each other? But no: the noble lord is perfectly willing to leave those lists open to the Master of the Rolls. The noble lord's objection is not to the union of the judicial character and the political character. He is quite willing that anywhere but here judges should be politicians. The Master of the Rolls may be the soul of a great party, the head of a great party, the favourite tribune of a stormy democracy, the chief spokesman of a haughty aristocracy. He may do all that declamation and sophistry can do to inflame the passions or mislead the judgment of a senate. But it must not be in this room. He must go a hundred and fifty yards hence. He must sit on a red bench, and not on a green one. He must say, "My Lords," and not "Mr. Speaker." He must say, "Content," and not "Aye." And then he may, without at all shocking the noble lord, be the most stirring politician in the kingdom.

But I am understating my case. I am greatly understating it. For, Sir, this union of the judicial character and the political character, in Members of the other House of Parliament, is not a merely accidental union. Not only may judges be made peers; but all the peers are necessarily judges. Surely when the noble lord told us that the union of political functions and of judicial functions was the most hateful of all things, he must have forgotten that, by the fundamental laws

of the realm, a political assembly is the supreme court of appeal, the court which finally confirms or annuls the judgments of the courts, both of common law and of equity, at Westminster, of the courts of Scotland, of the courts of Ireland, of this very Master of the Rolls about whom we are debating. Surely, if the noble lord's principle be a sound one, it is not with the Master of the Rolls, but with the House of Peers, that we ought to begin. For, beyond all dispute, it is more important that the court above should be constituted on sound principles than that the court below should be so constituted. If the Master of the Rolls goes wrong, the House of Peers may correct his errors. But who is to correct the errors of the House of Peers? All these considerations the noble lord overlooks. He is quite willing that the peers shall sit in the morning as judges, shall determine questions affecting the property, the liberty, the character of the Queen's subjects, shall determine those questions in the last resort, shall overrule the decisions of all the other tribunals in the country; and that then, in the afternoon, these same noble persons shall meet as politicians, and shall debate, sometimes rather sharply, sometimes in a style which we dare not imitate for fear that you, Sir, should call us to order, about the Canadian Clergy Reserves, the Irish National Schools, the Disabilities of the Jews, the Government of India. I do not blame the noble lord for not attempting to alter this state of things. We cannot alter it, I know, without taking up the foundations of our constitution. But is it not absurd, while we live under such a constitution, while, throughout our whole system from top to bottom, political functions and judicial functions are combined, to single out, not on any special ground, but merely at random, one judge from a crowd of judges, and to exclude him, not from all political assemblies, but merely from one political assembly? Was there ever such a mummery as the carrying of this bill to the other House will be, if, unfortunately, it should be carried thither. The noble lord, himself, I have no doubt, a magistrate, himself at once a judge and a politician, accompanied by several gentlemen who are at once judges and politicians, will go to the bar of the Lords, who are all at once judges and politicians, will deliver the bill into the hands of the Chancellor, who is at once the chief judge of the realm and a Cabinet Minister, and will return hither proud of having purified the administration of justice from the taint of politics.

No, Sir, no; for the purpose of purifying the administration

of justice this bill is utterly impotent. It will be effectual for one purpose, and for one purpose only, for the purpose of weakening and degrading the House of Commons. This is not the first time that an attempt has been made, under specious pretexts, to lower the character and impair the efficiency of the assembly which represents the great body of the nation. More than a hundred and fifty years ago there was a general cry that the number of placemen in Parliament was too great. No doubt, Sir, the number was too great: the evil required a remedy: but some rash and shortsighted, though probably well meaning, men, proposed a remedy which would have produced far more evil than it would have removed. They inserted in the Act of Settlement a clause providing that no person who held any office under the Crown should sit in this House. The clause was not to take effect till the House of Hanover should come to the throne; and, happily for the country, before the House of Hanover came to the throne, the clause was repealed. Had it not been repealed, the Act of Settlement would have been, not a blessing but a curse to the country. There was no want, indeed, of plausible and popular commonplaces in favour of this clause. No man, it was said, can serve two masters. A courtier cannot be a good guardian of public liberty. A man who derives his subsistence from the taxes cannot be trusted to check the public expenditure. You will never have purity, you will never have economy, till the stewards of the nation are independent of the Crown, and dependent only on their constituents. Yes; all this sounded well: but what man of sense now doubts that the effect of a law excluding all official men from this House would have been to depress that branch of the legislature which springs from the people, and to increase the power and consideration of the hereditary aristocracy? The whole administration would have been in the hands of peers. The chief object of every eminent Commoner would have been to obtain a peerage. As soon as any man had gained such distinction here by his eloquence and knowledge that he was selected to fill the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer, Secretary of State, or First Lord of the Admiralty, he would instantly have turned his back on what would then indeed have been emphatically the Lower House, and would have gone to that chamber in which alone it would have been possible for him fully to display his abilities and fully to gratify his ambition. Walpole and Pulteney, the first Pitt and the second Pitt, Fox, Windham, Canning, Peel, all the

men whose memory is inseparably associated with this House, all the men of whose names we think with pride as we pass through St. Stephen's Hall, the place of their contentions and their triumphs, would, in the vigour and prime of life, have become Barons and Viscounts. The great conflict of parties would have been transferred from the Commons to the Lords. It would have been impossible for an assembly, in which not a single statesman of great fame, authority, and experience in important affairs would have been found, to hold its own against an assembly in which all our eminent politicians and orators would have been collected. All England, all Europe, would have been reading with breathless interest the debates of the peers, and looking with anxiety for the divisions of the peers, while we, instead of discussing high questions of state, and giving a general direction to the whole domestic and foreign policy of the realm, should have been settling the details of canal bills and turnpike bills.

The noble lord, the Member for Kent, does not, it is true, propose so extensive and important a change as that which the authors of the Act of Settlement wished to make. But the tendency of this bill is, beyond all doubt, to make this House less capable than it once was, and less capable than the other House now is, of discharging some of the most important duties of a legislative assembly.

Of the duties of a legislative assembly, the noble lord, and some of those gentlemen who support his bill, seem to me to have formed a very imperfect notion. They argue as if the only business of the House of Commons was to turn one set of men out of place, and to bring another set into place; as if a judge could find no employment here but factious wrangling. Sir, it is not so. There are extensive and peaceful provinces of parliamentary business far removed from the fields of battle where hostile parties encounter each other. A great jurist, seated among us, might, without taking any prominent part in the strife between the Ministry and the Opposition, render to his country most valuable service, and earn for himself an imperishable name. Nor was there ever a time when the assistance of such a jurist was more needed, or was more likely to be justly appreciated, than at present. No observant man can fail to perceive that there is in the public mind a general, a growing, an earnest, and at the same time, I must say, a most sober and reasonable desire for extensive law reform. I hope and believe that, for some time to come, no year will pass without pro-

gress in law reform; and I hold that, of all law reformers, the best is a learned, upright, and large-minded judge. At such a time it is that we are called upon to shut the door of this House against the last great judicial functionary, to whom the unwise legislation of former parliaments has left it open. In the meantime, the other House is open to him. It is open to all the other judges who are not suffered to sit here. It is open to the Judge of the Admiralty Court, whom the noble lord, twelve or thirteen years ago, prevailed on us, in an unlucky hour, to exclude. In the other House is the Lord Chancellor, and several retired Chancellors, a Lord Chief Justice, and several retired Chief Justices. The Queen may place there to-morrow the Chief Baron, the two Lords Justices, the three Vice Chancellors, the very Master of the Rolls about whom we are debating; and we, as if we were not already too weak for the discharge of our functions, are trying to weaken ourselves still more. I harbour no unfriendly feeling towards the Lords. I anticipate no conflict with them. But it is not fit that we should be unable to bear an equal part with them in the great work of improving and digesting the law. It is not fit that we should be under the necessity of placing implicit confidence in their superior wisdom, and of registering, without amendment, any bill which they may send us. To that humiliating situation we are, I grieve to say, fast approaching. I was much struck by a circumstance which occurred a few days ago. I heard the honorable Member for Montrose, who, by the bye, is one of the supporters of this bill, urge the House to pass the Combination Bill, for a most extraordinary reason. "We really," he said, "cannot tell how the law about combinations of workmen at present stands; and, not knowing how the law at present stands, we are quite incompetent to decide whether it ought to be altered. Let us send the bill up to the Lords. They understand these things. We do not. There are Chancellors, and ex-Chancellors, and Judges among them. No doubt they will do what is proper, and I shall acquiesce in their decision." Why, Sir, did ever any legislative assembly abdicate its functions in so humiliating a manner? Is it not strange that a gentleman, distinguished by his love of popular institutions, and by the jealousy with which he regards the aristocracy, should gravely propose that, on a subject which interests and excites hundreds of thousands of our constituents, we should declare ourselves incompetent to form an opinion, and beg the Lords to tell us

what we ought to do? And is it not stranger still that, while he admits the incompetence of the House to discharge some of its most important functions, and while he attributes that incompetence to the want of judicial assistance, he should yet wish to shut out of the House the only high judicial functionary who is now permitted to come into it.

But, says the honorable Member for Montrose, the Master of the Rolls has duties to perform, which, if properly performed, will leave him no leisure for attendance in this House; it is important that there should be a division of labour: no man can do two things well; and, if we suffer a judge to be a member of Parliament, we shall have both a bad member of Parliament and a bad judge.

Now, Sir, if this argument proves anything, it proves that the Master of the Rolls, and indeed all the other judges, ought to be excluded from the House of Lords as well as from the House of Commons. But I deny that the argument is of any weight. The division of labour has its disadvantages as well as its advantages. In operations merely mechanical, you can hardly carry the subdivision too far; but you may very easily carry it too far in operations which require the exercise of high intellectual powers. It is quite true, as Adam Smith tells us, that a pin will be best made when one man does nothing but cut the wire, when another does nothing but mould the head, when a third does nothing but sharpen the point. But it is not true that Michael Angelo would have been a greater painter if he had not been a sculptor: it is not true that Newton would have been a greater experimental philosopher if he had not been a geometrician: and it is not true that a man will be a worse lawgiver because he is a great judge. I believe that there is as close a connection between the functions of the judge and the functions of the lawgiver as between anatomy and surgery. Would it not be the height of absurdity to lay down the rule that nobody who dissected the dead should be allowed to operate on the living? The effect of such a division of labour would be that you would have nothing but bungling surgery; and the effect of the division of labour which the honorable Member for Montrose recommends will be that we shall have plenty of bungling legislation. Who can be so well qualified to make laws and to mend laws as a man whose business is to interpret laws and to administer laws. As to this point I have great pleasure in citing an authority to which the honorable Member for Montrose will, I know, be

disposed to pay the greatest deference; the authority of Mr. Bentham. Of Mr. Bentham's moral and political speculations, I entertain, I must own, a very mean opinion: but I hold him in high esteem as a jurist. Among all his writings, there is none which I value more than the treatise on Judicial Organization. In that excellent work he discusses the question whether a person who holds a judicial office ought to be permitted to hold with it any other office. Mr. Bentham argues strongly and convincingly against pluralities; but he admits that there is one exception to the general rule. A judge, he says, ought to be allowed to sit in the legislature as a representative of the people: for the best school for a legislator is the judicial bench; and the supply of legislative skill is in all societies so scanty that none of it can be spared.

My honorable friend, the Member for Surrey, has completely refuted another argument to which the noble lord, the Member for Kent, appears to attach considerable importance. The noble lord conceives that no person can enter this House without stooping to practise arts which would ill become the gravity of the judicial character. He spoke particularly of what he called the jollifications usual at elections. Undoubtedly the festivities at elections are sometimes disgraced by intemperance, and sometimes by buffoonery: and I wish from the bottom of my heart that intemperance and buffoonery were the worst means to which men, reputed upright and honorable in private life, have resorted in order to obtain seats in the legislature. I should, indeed, be sorry if any Master of the Rolls should court the favour of the populace by playing the mountebank on the hustings or on tavern tables. Still more sorry should I be if any Master of the Rolls were to disgrace himself and his office by employing the ministry of the Frails and the Flewkers, by sending vile emissaries with false names, false addresses, and bags of sovereigns, to buy the votes of the poor. No doubt a Master of the Rolls ought to be free, not only from guilt, but from suspicion. I have not hitherto mentioned the present Master of the Rolls. I have not mentioned him because, in my opinion, this question ought to be decided by general and not by personal considerations. I cannot, however, refrain from saying, with a confidence which springs from long and intimate acquaintance, that my valued friend, Sir John Romilly, will never again sit in this House unless he can come in by means very different from those by which he was turned out.

But, Sir, are we prepared to say that no person can become a representative of the English people except by some sacrifice of integrity, or at least of personal dignity? If it be so, we had indeed better think of setting our House in order. If it be so, the prospects of our country are dark indeed. How can England retain her place among the nations, if the assembly to which all her dearest interests are confided, the assembly which can, by a single vote, transfer the management of her affairs to new hands, and give a new direction to her whole policy, foreign and domestic, financial, commercial, and colonial, is closed against every man who has rigid principles and a fine sense of decorum? But it is not so. Did that great judge, Sir William Scott, lower his character by entering this House as Member for the University of Oxford? Did Sir John Copley lower his character by entering this House as Member for the University of Cambridge? But the universities, you say, are constituent bodies of a very peculiar kind. Be it so. Then, by your own admission, there are a few seats in this House which eminent judges have filled and may fill without any unseemly condescension. But it would be most unjust, and in me, especially, most ungrateful, to compliment the universities at the expense of other constituent bodies. I am one of many members who know by experience that a generosity and a delicacy of sentiment which would do honor to any seat of learning may be found among the ten pound householders of our great cities. And, Sir, as to the counties, need we look further than to your chair? It is of as much importance that you should punctiliously preserve your dignity as that the Master of the Rolls should punctiliously preserve his dignity. If you had, at the last election, done anything inconsistent with the integrity, with the gravity, with the suavity of temper which so eminently qualify you to preside over our deliberations, your public usefulness would have been seriously diminished. But the great county which does itself honor by sending you to the House required from you nothing unbecoming your character, and would have felt itself degraded by your degradation. And what reason is there to doubt that other constituent bodies would act as justly and considerately towards a judge distinguished by uprightness and ability as Hampshire has acted towards you?

One very futile argument only remains to be noticed. It is said that we ought to be consistent; and that, having turned the Judge of the Admiralty out of the House, we ought to send the Master of the Rolls after him. I admit,

Sir, that our system is at present very anomalous. But it is better that a system should be anomalous than that it should be uniformly and consistently bad. You have entered on a wrong course. My advice is first that you stop, and secondly that you retrace your steps. The time is not far distant when it will be necessary for us to revise the constitution of this House. On that occasion, it will be part of our duty to reconsider the rule which determines what public functionaries shall be admitted to sit here, and what public functionaries shall be excluded. That rule is, I must say, singularly absurd. It is this, that no person who holds any office created since the twenty-fifth of October, 1705, shall be a member of the House of Commons. Nothing can be more unreasonable or more inconvenient. In 1705, there were two Secretaries of State and two Under Secretaries. Consequently, to this day, only two Secretaries of State and two Under Secretaries can sit among us. Suppose that the Home Secretary and the Colonial Secretary are members of this House, and that the office of Foreign Secretary becomes vacant. In that case, no member of this House, whatever may be his qualifications, his fame in diplomacy, his knowledge of all the politics of the Courts of Europe, can be appointed. Her Majesty must give the Admiralty to the commoner who is, of all her subjects, fittest for the Foreign Office, and the seals of the Foreign Office to some peer who would perhaps be fitter for the Admiralty. Again, the Postmaster General cannot sit in this House. Yet, why not? He always comes in and goes out with the Government: he is often a member of the Cabinet; and I believe that he is, of all public functionaries, the Chancellor of the Exchequer alone excepted, the one whom it would be most convenient to have here. I earnestly hope that, before long, this whole subject will be taken into serious consideration. As to the judges, the rule which I should wish to see laid down is very simple. I would admit into this House any judge whom the people might elect, unless there were some special reason against admitting him. There is a special reason against admitting any Irish or Scotch judge. Such a judge cannot attend this House without ceasing to attend his court. There is a special reason against admitting the Judges of the Queen's Bench and of the Common Pleas, and the Barons of the Exchequer. They are summoned to the House of Lords; and they sit there: their assistance is absolutely necessary to enable that House to discharge its functions as the highest

court of appeal; and it would manifestly be both inconvenient and derogatory to our dignity that members of our body should be at the beck and call of the peers. I see no special reason for excluding the Master of the Rolls; and I would, therefore, leave our door open to him. I would open it to the Judge of the Admiralty, who has been most unwisely excluded. I would open it to other great judicial officers who are now excluded solely because their offices did not exist in 1705, particularly to the two Lords Justices, and the three Vice Chancellors. In this way, we should, I am convinced, greatly facilitate the important and arduous work of law reform; we should raise the character of this House: and I need not say that with the character of this House must rise or fall the estimation in which representative institutions are held throughout the world. But, whether the extensive changes which I have recommended shall be thought desirable or not, I trust that we shall reject the bill of the noble lord. I address myself to the Conservative members on your left hand; and I ask them whether they are prepared to alter, on grounds purely theoretical, a system which has lasted during twenty generations without producing the smallest practical evil. I turn to the Liberal members on this side; and I ask them whether they are prepared to lower the reputation and to impair the efficiency of that branch of the legislature which springs from the people. For myself, Sir, I hope that I am at once a Liberal and a Conservative politician; and, in both characters, I shall give a clear and conscientious vote in favour of the amendment moved by my honorable friend.

LAYS OF ANCIENT ROME.

PREFACE.

THAT what is called the history of the Kings and early Consuls of Rome is to a great extent fabulous, few scholars have, since the time of Beaufort, ventured to deny. It is certain that, more than three hundred and sixty years after the date ordinarily assigned for the foundation of the city, the public records were, with scarcely an exception, destroyed by the Gauls. It is certain that the oldest annals of the commonwealth were compiled more than a century and a half after this destruction of the records. It is certain, therefore, that the great Latin writers of the Augustan age did not possess those materials, without which a trustworthy account of the infancy of the republic could not possibly be framed. Those writers own, indeed, that the chronicles to which they had access were filled with battles that were never fought, and Consuls that were never inaugurated; and we have abundant proof that, in these chronicles, events of the greatest importance, such as the issue of the war with Porsena, and the issue of the war with Brennus, were grossly misrepresented. Under these circumstances a wise man will look with great suspicion on the legend which has come down to us. He will perhaps be inclined to regard the princes who are said to have founded the civil and religious institutions of Rome, the son of Mars, and the husband of Egeria, as mere mythological personages, of the same class with Perseus and Ixion. As he draws nearer and nearer to the confines of authentic history, he will become less and less hard of belief. He will admit that the most important parts of the narrative have some foundation in truth. But he will distrust almost all

the details, not only because they seldom rest on any solid evidence, but also because he will constantly detect in them, even when they are within the limits of physical possibility, that peculiar character, more easily understood than defined, which distinguishes the creations of the imagination from the realities of the world in which we live.

The early history of Rome is indeed far more poetical than any thing else in Latin literature. The loves of the Vestal and the God of War, the cradle laid among the reeds of Tiber, the fig-tree, the she-wolf, the shepherd's cabin, the recognition, the fratricide, the rape of the Sabines, the death of Tarpeia, the fall of Hostus Hostilius, the struggle of Mettus Curtius through the marsh, the women rushing with torn raiment and dishevelled hair between their fathers and their husbands, the nightly meetings of Numa and the Nymph by the well in the sacred grove, the fight of the three Romans and the three Albans, the purchase of the Sibylline books, the crime of Tullia, the simulated madness of Brutus, the ambiguous reply of the Delphian oracle to the Tarquins, the wrongs of Lucretia, the heroic actions of Horatius Cocles, of Scævola, and of Clœlia, the battle of Regillus won by the aid of Castor and Pollux, the defence of Cremera, the touching story of Coriolanus, the still more touching story of Virginia, the wild legend about the draining of the Alban lake, the combat between Valerius Corvus and the gigantic Gaul, are among the many instances which will at once suggest themselves to every reader.

In the narrative of Livy, who was a man of fine imagination, these stories retain much of their genuine character. Nor could even the tasteless Dionysius distort and mutilate them into mere prose. The poetry shines, in spite of him, through the dreary pedantry of his eleven books. It is discernible in the most tedious and in the most superficial modern works on the early times of Rome. It enlivens the dulness of the Universal History, and gives a charm to the most meagre abridgements of Goldsmith.

Even in the age of Plutarch there were discerning men who rejected the popular account of the foundation of Rome,

because that account appeared to them to have the air, not of a history, but of a romance or a drama. Plutarch, who was displeased at their incredulity, had nothing better to say in reply to their arguments than that chance sometimes turns poet, and produces trains of events not to be distinguished from the most elaborate plots which are constructed by art.* But though the existence of a poetical element in the early history of the Great City was detected so many ages ago, the first critic who distinctly saw from what source that poetical element had been derived was James Perizonius, one of the most acute and learned antiquaries of the seventeenth century. His theory, which, in his own days, attracted little or no notice, was revived in the present generation by Niebuhr, a man who would have been the first writer of his time, if his talent for communicating truths had borne any proportion to his talent for investigating them. That theory has been adopted by several eminent scholars of our own country, particularly by the Bishop of St. David's, by Professor Malden, and by the lamented Arnold. It appears to be now generally received by men conversant with classical antiquity; and indeed it rests on such strong proofs, both internal and external, that it will not be easily subverted. A popular exposition of this theory, and of the evidence by which it is supported, may not be without interest even for readers who are unacquainted with the ancient languages.

The Latin literature which has come down to us is of later date than the commencement of the second Punic war, and consists almost exclusively of works fashioned on Greek models. The Latin metres, heroic, elegiac, lyric, and dramatic, are of Greek origin. The best Latin epic poetry is the feeble echo of the Iliad and Odyssey. The best Latin eclogues are imitations of Theocritus. The plan of the most

* "Ἄτοπον μὲν ἐνίοις ἐστὶ τὸ δραματικὸν καὶ πλασματῶδες· οὐ δεῖ δὲ ἀπιστεῖν, τὴν τύχην ὁρῶντας, οἷων ποιημάτων δημιουργός ἐστι.—*Plut. Rom.* viii. This remarkable passage has been more grossly misinterpreted than any other in the Greek language, where the sense was so obvious. The Latin version of Cruserius, the French version of Amyot, the old English version by several hands, and the later English version by Langhorne, are all equally destitute of every trace of the meaning of the original. None of the translators saw even that ποίημα is a poem. They all render it an event.

finished didactic poem in the Latin tongue was taken from Hesiod. The Latin tragedies are bad copies of the masterpieces of Sophocles and Euripides. The Latin comedies are free translations from Demophilus, Menander, and Apollodorus. The Latin philosophy was borrowed, without alteration, from the Portico and the Academy; and the great Latin orators constantly proposed to themselves as patterns the speeches of Demosthenes and Lysias.

But there was an earlier Latin literature, a literature truly Latin, which has wholly perished, which had, indeed, almost wholly perished long before those whom we are in the habit of regarding as the greatest Latin writers were born. That literature abounded with metrical romances, such as are found in every country where there is much curiosity and intelligence, but little reading and writing. All human beings, not utterly savage, long for some information about past times, and are delighted by narratives which present pictures to the eye of the mind. But it is only in very enlightened communities that books are readily accessible. Metrical composition, therefore, which, in a highly civilised nation, is a mere luxury, is, in nations imperfectly civilised, almost a necessary of life, and is valued less on account of the pleasure which it gives to the ear, than on account of the help which it gives to the memory. A man who can invent or embellish an interesting story, and put it into a form which others may easily retain in their recollection, will always be highly esteemed by a people eager for amusement and information, but destitute of libraries. Such is the origin of ballad-poetry, a species of composition which scarcely ever fails to spring up and flourish in every society, at a certain point in the progress towards refinement. Tacitus informs us that songs were the only memorials of the past which the ancient Germans possessed. We learn from Lucan and from Ammianus Marcellinus that the brave actions of the ancient Gauls were commemorated in the verses of Bards. During many ages, and through many revolutions, minstrelsy retained its influence over both the Teutonic and the Celtic race. The vengeance exacted by the spouse of Attila for the murder of

Siegfried was celebrated in rhymes, of which Germany is still justly proud. The exploits of Athelstane were commemorated by the Anglo-Saxons, and those of Canute by the Danes, in rude poems, of which a few fragments have come down to us. The chants of the Welsh harpers preserved, through ages of darkness, a faint and doubtful memory of Arthur. In the Highlands of Scotland may still be gleaned some relics of the old songs about Cuthullin and Fingal. The long struggle of the Servians against the Ottoman power was recorded in lays full of martial spirit. We learn from Herrera that, when a Peruvian Inca died, men of skill were appointed to celebrate him in verses, which all the people learned by heart, and sang in public on days of festival. The feats of Kurroglou, the great freebooter of Turkistan, recounted in ballads composed by himself, are known in every village of Northern Persia. Captain Beechey heard the bards of the Sandwich Islands recite the heroic achievements of Tamehameha, the most illustrious of their kings. Mungo Park found in the heart of Africa a class of singing men, the only annalists of their rude tribes, and heard them tell the story of the victory which Damel, the negro prince of the Jaloffs, won over Abdulkader, the Mussulman tyrant of Foota Torra. This species of poetry attained a high degree of excellence among the Castilians, before they began to copy Tuscan patterns. It attained a still higher degree of excellence among the English and the Lowland Scotch, during the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. But it reached its full perfection in ancient Greece: for there can be no doubt that the great Homeric poems are generically ballads, though widely distinguished from all other ballads, and indeed from almost all other human compositions, by transcendent sublimity and beauty.

As it is agreeable to general experience that, at a certain stage in the progress of society, ballad-poetry should flourish, so is it also agreeable to general experience that, at a subsequent stage in the progress of society, ballad-poetry should be undervalued and neglected. Knowledge advances: manners change: great foreign models of composition are studied

and imitated. The phraseology of the old minstrels becomes obsolete. Their versification, which, having received its laws only from the ear, abounds in irregularities, seems licentious and uncouth. Their simplicity appears beggarly when compared with the quaint forms and gaudy colouring of such artists as Cowley and Gongora. The ancient lays, unjustly despised by the learned and polite, linger for a time in the memory of the vulgar, and are at length too often irretrievably lost. We cannot wonder that the ballads of Rome should have altogether disappeared, when we remember how very narrowly, in spite of the invention of printing, those of our own country and those of Spain escaped the same fate. There is indeed little doubt that oblivion covers many English songs equal to any that were published by Bishop Percy, and many Spanish songs as good as the best of those which have been so happily translated by Mr. Lockhart. Eighty years ago England possessed only one tattered copy of Childe Waters and Sir Cauline, and Spain only one tattered copy of the noble poem of the Cid. The snuff of a candle, or a mischievous dog, might in a moment have deprived the world for ever of any of those fine compositions. Sir Walter Scott, who united to the fire of a great poet the minute curiosity and patient diligence of a great antiquary, was but just in time to save the precious relics of the Minstrelsy of the Border. In Germany, the lay of the Nibelungs had been long utterly forgotten, when, in the eighteenth century, it was, for the first time, printed from a manuscript in the old library of a noble family. In truth, the only people who, through their whole passage from simplicity to the highest civilisation, never for a moment ceased to love and admire their old ballads, were the Greeks.

That the early Romans should have had ballad-poetry, and that this poetry should have perished, is therefore not strange. It would, on the contrary, have been strange if these things had not come to pass; and we should be justified in pronouncing them highly probable, even if we had no direct evidence on the subject. But we have direct evidence of unquestionable authority.

Ennius, who flourished in the time of the Second Punic War, was regarded in the Augustan age as the father of Latin poetry. He was, in truth, the father of the second school of Latin poetry, the only school of which the works have descended to us. But from Ennius himself we learn that there were poets who stood to him in the same relation in which the author of the romance of Count Alarcos stood to Garcilaso, or the author of the "Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode" to Lord Surrey. Ennius speaks of verses which the Fauns and the Bards were wont to chant in the old time, when none had yet studied the graces of speech, when none had yet climbed the peaks sacred to the Goddesses of Grecian song. "Where," Cicero mournfully asks, "are those old verses now?"*

Contemporary with Ennius was Quintus Fabius Pictor, the earliest of the Roman annalists. His account of the infancy and youth of Romulus and Remus has been preserved by Dionysius, and contains a very remarkable reference to the ancient Latin poetry. Fabius says that, in his time, his countrymen were still in the habit of singing ballads about the Twins. "Even in the hut of Faustulus,"—so these old lays appear to have run,—"the children of Rhea and Mars were, in port and in spirit, not like unto swineherds or cowherds, but such that men might well guess them to be of the blood of Kings and Gods."†

* "Quid? Nostri versus ubi sunt?
. . . . . 'Quos olim Fauni vatesque canebant,
Cum neque Musarum scopulos quisquam superârat,
Nec dicti studiosus erat.'"
Brutus, xxii.

The Muses, it should be observed, are Greek divinities. The Italian Goddesses of verse were the Camœnæ. At a later period, the appellations were used indiscriminately; but in the age of Ennius there was probably a distinction. In the epitaph of Nævius, who was the representative of the old Italian school of poetry, the Camœnæ, not the Muses, are represented as grieving for the loss of their votary. The "Musarum scopuli" are evidently the peaks of Parnassus.

Scaliger, in a note on Varro (*De Lingua Latina*, lib. vi.), suggests, with great ingenuity, that the Fauns, who were represented by the superstition of later ages as a race of monsters, half gods and half brutes, may really have been a class of men who exercised in Latium, at a very remote period, the same functions which belonged to the Magians in Persia and to the Bards in Gaul.

† Οἱ δὲ ἀνδρωθέντες γίνονται, κατά τε ἀξίωσιν μορφῆς καὶ φρονήματος ὄγκον οὐ συνοφορβοῖς καὶ βουκόλοις ἐοικότες, ἀλλ' οἵους ἄν τις ἀξιώσειε τοὺς ἐκ βασιλείου τε φύντας γένους, καὶ ἀπὸ δαιμόνων σπορᾶς γενέσθαι νομιζομένους, ὡς ἐν τοῖς πατρίοις ὕμνοις ὑπὸ Ῥωμαίων ἔτι καὶ νῦν ᾄδεται.—*Dion. Hal.* i. 79. This passage has sometimes been cited as if Dionysius had been speaking in his own person, and had, Greek as he was, been so industrious or so fortunate as to discover some valuable remains of that early Latin poetry which the greatest Latin writers of his age

Cato the Censor, who also lived in the days of the Second Punic War, mentioned this lost literature in his lost work on the antiquities of his country. Many ages, he said, before his time, there were ballads in praise of illustrious men; and these ballads it was the fashion for the guests at banquets to sing in turn while the piper played. "Would," exclaims Cicero, "that we still had the old ballads of which Cato speaks!" *

regretted as hopelessly lost. Such a supposition is highly improbable; and indeed it seems clear from the context that Dionysius, as Reiske and other editors evidently thought, was merely quoting from Fabius Pictor. The whole passage has the air of an extract from an ancient chronicle, and is introduced by the words, Κόϊντος μὲν Φάβιος, ὁ Πίκτωρ λεγόμενος, τῇδε γράφει.

Another argument may be urged which seems to deserve consideration. The author of the passage in question mentions a thatched hut which, in his time, stood between the summit of Mount Palatine and the Circus. This hut, he says, was built by Romulus, and was constantly kept in repair at the public charge, but never in any respect embellished. Now, in the age of Dionysius there certainly was at Rome a thatched hut, said to have been that of Romulus. But this hut, as we learn from Vitruvius, stood, not near the Circus, but in the Capitol. (*Vit.* ii. 1.) If, therefore, we understand Dionysius to speak in his own person, we can reconcile his statement with that of Vitruvius only by supposing that there were at Rome, in the Augustan age, two thatched huts, both believed to have been built by Romulus, and both carefully repaired and held in high honour. The objections to such a supposition seem to be strong. Neither Dionysius nor Vitruvius speaks of more than one such hut. Dio Cassius informs us that twice, during the long administration of Augustus, the hut of Romulus caught fire. (xlviii. 43, liv. 29.) Had there been two such huts, would he not have told us of which he spoke? An English historian would hardly give an account of a fire at Queen's College without saying whether it was at Queen's College, Oxford, or at Queen's College, Cambridge. Marcus Seneca, Macrobius, and Conon, a Greek writer from whom Photius has made large extracts, mention only one hut of Romulus, that in the Capitol. (*M. Seneca, Contr.* i. 6.; *Macrobius, Sat.* i. 15.; *Photius, Bibl.* 186.) Ovid, Livy, Petronius, Valerius Maximus, Lucius Seneca, and St. Jerome, mention only one hut of Romulus, without specifying the site. (*Ovid. Fasti*, iii. 183.; *Liv.* v. 53.; *Petronius Fragm.*; *Val. Max.* iv. 4.; *L. Seneca, Consolatio ad Helviam*; *D. Hieron. ad Paulinianum de Didymo.*)

The whole difficulty is removed, if we suppose that Dionysius was merely quoting Fabius Pictor. Nothing is more probable than that the cabin, which in the time of Fabius stood near the Circus, might, long before the age of Augustus, have been transported to the Capitol, as the place fittest, by reason both of its safety and of its sanctity, to contain so precious a relic.

The language of Plutarch confirms this hypothesis. He describes, with great precision, the spot where Romulus dwelt, on the slope of Mount Palatine, leading to the Circus; but he says not a word implying that the dwelling was still to be seen there. Indeed, his expressions imply that it was no longer there. The evidence of Solinus is still more to the point. He, like Plutarch, describes the spot where Romulus had resided, and says expressly that the hut had been there, but that in his time it was there no longer. The site, it is certain, was well remembered; and probably retained its old name, as Charing Cross and the Haymarket have done. This is probably the explanation of the words, "casa Romuli," in Victor's description of the Tenth Region of Rome, under Valentinian.

* Cicero refers twice to this important passage in Cato's Antiquities:—"Gravissimus auctor in Originibus dixit Cato, morem apud majores hunc epularum fuisse, ut deinceps, qui accubarent, canerent ad tibiam clarorum virorum laudes atque virtutes. Ex quo perspicuum est, et cantus tum fuisse recriptos vocum sonis, et carmina."—*Tusc. Quæst.* iv. 2. Again: "Utinam exstarent illa carmina, quæ, multis sæculis ante suam ætatem, in epulis esse cantitata a singulis convi-

Valerius Maximus gives us exactly similar information, without mentioning his authority, and observes that the ancient Roman ballads were probably of more benefit to the young than all the lectures of the Athenian schools, and that to the influence of the national poetry were to be ascribed the virtues of such men as Camillus and Fabricius.*

Varro, whose authority on all questions connected with the antiquities of his country is entitled to the greatest respect, tells us that at banquets it was once the fashion for boys to sing, sometimes with and sometimes without instrumental music, ancient ballads in praise of men of former times. These young performers, he observes, were of unblemished character, a circumstance which he probably mentioned because, among the Greeks, and indeed in his time among the Romans also, the morals of singing boys were in no high repute.†

The testimony of Horace, though given incidentally, confirms the statements of Cato, Valerius Maximus, and Varro. The poet predicts that, under the peaceful administration of Augustus, the Romans will, over their full goblets, sing to the pipe, after the fashion of their fathers, the deeds of brave captains, and the ancient legends touching the origin of the city.‡

The proposition, then, that Rome had ballad-poetry is not merely in itself highly probable, but is fully proved by direct evidence of the greatest weight.

This proposition being established, it becomes easy to understand why the early history of the city is unlike almost every thing else in Latin literature, native where almost every thing else is borrowed, imaginative where almost every thing else is

vis de clarorum virorum laudibus, in Originibus scriptum reliquit Cato."—*Brutus*, xix.

* "Majores natu in conviviis ad tibias egregia superiorum opera carmine comprehensa pangebant, quo ad ea imitanda juventutem alacriorem redderent. . . . Quas Athenas, quam scholam, quæ alienigena studia huic domesticæ disciplinæ prætulerim? Inde oriebantur Camilli, Scipiones, Fabricii, Marcelli, Fabii."—*Val. Max.* ii. 1.

† "In conviviis pueri modesti ut cantarent carmina antiqua, in quibus laudes erant majorum, et assa voce, et cum tibicine. Nonius, *Assa voce pro sola.*

‡ "Nosque et profestis lucibus et sacris,
Inter jocosi munera Liberi,
Cum prole matronisque nostris,
Rite Deos prius apprecatæ,
Virtute functos, more patrum, duces,
Lydis remixto carmine tibiis,
Trojamque, et Anchisen, et almæ
Progeniem Veneris canemus."
Carm. iv. 15.

prosaic. We can scarcely hesitate to pronounce that the magnificent, pathetic, and truly national legends, which present so striking a contrast to all that surrounds them, are broken and defaced fragments of that early poetry which, even in the ago of Cato the Censor, had become antiquated, and of which Tully had never heard a line.

That this poetry should have been suffered to perish will not appear strange when we consider how complete was the triumph of the Greek genius over the public mind of Italy. It is probable that, at an early period, Homer and Herodotus furnished some hints to the Latin Minstrels: * but it was not till after the war with Pyrrhus that the poetry of Rome began to put off its old Ausonian character. The transformation was soon consummated. The conquered, says Horace, led captive the conquerors. It was precisely at the time at which the Roman people rose to unrivalled political ascendency that they stooped to pass under the intellectual yoke. It was precisely at the time at which the sceptre departed from Greece that the empire of her language and of her arts became universal and despotic. The revolution indeed was not effected without a struggle. Nævius seems to have been the last of the ancient line of poets. Ennius was the founder of a new dynasty. Nævius celebrated the First Punic War in Saturnian verse, the old national verse of Italy.† Ennius sang the Second Punic War in numbers borrowed from the Iliad. The elder poet, in the epitaph which

* See the Preface to the Lay of the Battle of Regillus.

† Cicero speaks highly in more than one place of this poem of Nævius; Ennius sneered at it, and stole from it.

As to the Saturnian measure, see Hermann's *Elementa Doctrinæ Metricæ*, iii. 9.

The Saturnian line, according to the grammarians, consisted of two parts. The first was a catalectic dimeter iambic; the second was composed of three trochees. But the licence taken by the early Latin poets seems to have been almost boundless. The most perfect Saturnian line which has been preserved was the work, not of a professional artist, but of an amateur:

"Dabunt malum Metelli Nævio poetæ."

There has been much difference of opinion among learned men respecting the history of this measure. That it is the same with a Greek measure used by Archilochus is indisputable. (*Bentley, Phalaris*, xi.) But in spite of the authority of Terentianus Maurus, and of the still higher authority of Bentley, we may venture to doubt whether the coincidence was not fortuitous. We constantly find the same rude and simple numbers in different countries, under circumstances which make it impossible to suspect that there has been imitation on either side. Bishop Heber heard the children of a village in Bengal singing "Radha, Radha," to the tune of "My boy Billy." Neither the Castilian nor the German minstrels of the middle ages owed anything to Paros or to an-

he wrote for himself, and which is a fine specimen of the early Roman diction and versification, plaintively boasted that the Latin language had died with him.* Thus what to Horace appeared to be the first faint dawn of Roman literature appeared to Nævius to be its hopeless setting. In truth, one literature was setting, and another dawning.

The victory of the foreign taste was decisive: and indeed we can hardly blame the Romans for turning away with contempt from the rude lays which had delighted their fathers, and giving their whole admiration to the immortal produc-

cient Rome. Yet both the poem of the Cid and the poem of the Nibelungs contain many Saturnian verses; as,—

"Estas nuevas a mio Cid eran venidas."
"A mi lo dicen; a ti dan las orejadas."

"Man möhte michel wunder von Sifride sagen."
"Wa ich den Künic vinde daz sol man mir sagen."

Indeed, there cannot be a more perfect Saturnian line than one which is sung in every English nursery—

"The queen was in her parlour eating bread and honey;"

yet the author of this line, we may be assured, borrowed nothing from either Nævius or Archilochus.

On the other hand, it is by no means improbable that, two or three hundred years before the time of Ennius, some Latin minstrel may have visited Sybaris or Crotona, may have heard some verses of Archilochus sung, may have been pleased with the metre, and may have introduced it at Rome. Thus much is certain, that the Saturnian measure, if not a native of Italy, was at least so early and so completely naturalised there that its foreign origin was forgotten.

Bentley says indeed that the Saturnian measure was first brought from Greece into Italy by Nævius. But this is merely *obiter dictum*, to use a phrase common in our courts of law, and would not have been deliberately maintained by that incomparable critic, whose memory is held in reverence by all lovers of learning. The arguments which might be brought against Bentley's assertion—for it is mere assertion, supported by no evidence—are innumerable. A few will suffice.

1. Bentley's assertion is opposed to the testimony of Ennius. Ennius sneered at Nævius for writing on the First Punic War in verses such as the old Italian bards used before Greek literature had been studied. Now the poem of Nævius was in Saturnian verse. Is it possible that Ennius could have used such expressions, if the Saturnian verse had been just imported from Greece for the first time?

2. Bentley's assertion is opposed to the testimony of Horace. "When Greece," says Horace, "introduced her arts into our uncivilised country, those rugged Saturnian numbers passed away." Would Horace have said this, if the Saturnian numbers had been imported from Greece just before the hexameter?

3. Bentley's assertion is opposed to the testimony of Festus and of Aurelius Victor, both of whom positively say that the most ancient prophecies attributed to the Fauns were in Saturnian verse.

4. Bentley's assertion is opposed to the testimony of Terentianus Maurus, to whom he has himself appealed. Terentianus Maurus does indeed say that the Saturnian measure, though believed by the Romans from a very early period ("credidit vetustas") to be of Italian invention, was really borrowed from the Greeks. But Terentianus Maurus does not say that it was first borrowed by Nævius. Nay, the expressions used by Terentianus Maurus clearly imply the contrary: for how could the Romans have believed, from a very early period, that this measure was the indigenous production of Latium, if it was really brought over from Greece in an age of intelligence and liberal curiosity, in the age which gave birth to Ennius, Plautus, Cato the Censor, and other distinguished writers? If Bentley's assertion were correct, there could have been no more doubt at Rome about the Greek origin of the Saturnian measure than about the Greek origin of hexameters, or Sapphics.

* Aulus Gellius, Noctes Atticæ, i. 24.

tions of Greece. The national romances, neglected by the great and the refined whose education had been finished at Rhodes or Athens, continued, it may be supposed, during some generations to delight the vulgar. While Virgil, in hexameters of exquisite modulation, described the sports of rustics, those rustics were still singing their wild Saturnian ballads.* It is not improbable that, at the time when Cicero lamented the irreparable loss of the poems mentioned by Cato, a search among the nooks of the Apennines, as active as the search which Sir Walter Scott made among the descendants of the mosstroopers of Liddesdale, might have brought to light many fine remains of ancient minstrelsy. No such search was made. The Latin ballads perished for ever. Yet discerning critics have thought that they could still perceive in the early history of Rome numerous fragments of this lost poetry, as the traveller on classic ground sometimes finds, built into the heavy wall of a fort or convent, a pillar rich with acanthus leaves, or a frieze where the Amazons and Bacchanals seem to live. The theatres and temples of the Greek and the Roman were degraded into the quarries of the Turk and the Goth. Even so did the ancient Saturnian poetry become the quarry in which a crowd of orators and annalists found the materials for their prose.

It is not difficult to trace the process by which the old songs were transmuted into the form which they now wear. Funeral panegyric and chronicle appear to have been the intermediate links which connected the lost ballads with the histories now extant. From a very early period it was the usage that an oration should be pronounced over the remains of a noble Roman. The orator, as we learn from Polybius, was expected, on such an occasion, to recapitulate all the services which the ancestors of the deceased had, from the earliest time, rendered to the commonwealth. There can be little doubt that the speaker on whom this duty was imposed would make use of all the stories suited to his purpose which were to be found in the popular lays. There can be

* See Servius, in Georg. ii. 385.

as little doubt that the family of an eminent man would preserve a copy of the speech which had been pronounced over his corpse. The compilers of the early chronicles would have recourse to these speeches; and the great historians of a later period would have recourse to the chronicles.

It may be worth while to select a particular story, and to trace its probable progress through these stages. The description of the migration of the Fabian house to Cremera is one of the finest of the many fine passages which lie thick in the earlier books of Livy. The Consul, clad in his military garb, stands in the vestibule of his house, marshalling his clan, three hundred and six fighting men, all of the same proud patrician blood, all worthy to be attended by the fasces, and to command the legions. A sad and anxious retinue of friends accompanies the adventurers through the streets; but the voice of lamentation is drowned by the shouts of admiring thousands. As the procession passes the Capitol, prayers and vows are poured forth, but in vain. The devoted band, leaving Janus on the right, marches to its doom, through the Gate of Evil Luck. After achieving high deeds of valour against overwhelming numbers, all perish save one child, the stock from which the great Fabian race was destined again to spring, for the safety and glory of the commonwealth. That this fine romance, the details of which are so full of poetical truth, and so utterly destitute of all show of historical truth, came originally from some lay which had often been sung with great applause at banquets, is in the highest degree probable. Nor is it difficult to imagine a mode in which the transmission might have taken place. The celebrated Quintus Fabius Maximus, who died about twenty years before the First Punic War, and more than forty years before Ennius was born, is said to have been interred with extraordinary pomp. In the eulogy pronounced over his bod all the great exploits of his ancestors were doubtless recounted and exaggerated. If there were then extant songs which gave a vivid and touching description of an event, the saddest and the most glorious in the long history of the Fabian house, nothing could be more natural

than that the panegyrist should borrow from such songs their finest touches, in order to adorn his speech. A few generations later the songs would perhaps be forgotten, or remembered only by shepherds and vine-dressers. But the speech would certainly be preserved in the archives of the Fabian nobles. Fabius Pictor would be well acquainted with a document so interesting to his personal feelings, and would insert large extracts from it in his rude chronicle. That chronicle, as we know, was the oldest to which Livy had access. Livy would at a glance distinguish the bold strokes of the forgotten poet from the dull and feeble narrative by which they were surrounded, would retouch them with a delicate and powerful pencil, and would make them immortal.

That this might happen at Rome can scarcely be doubted; for something very like this has happened in several countries, and, among others, in our own. Perhaps the theory of Perizonius cannot be better illustrated than by showing that what he supposes to have taken place in ancient times has, beyond all doubt, taken place in modern times.

"History," says Hume with the utmost gravity, "has preserved some instances of Edgar's amours, from which, as from a specimen, we may form a conjecture of the rest." He then tells very agreeably the stories of Elfleda and Elfrida, two stories which have a most suspicious air of romance, and which, indeed, greatly resemble, in their general character, some of the legends of early Rome. He cites, as his authority for these two tales, the chronicle of William of Malmesbury, who lived in the time of King Stephen. The great majority of readers suppose that the device by which Elfleda was substituted for her young mistress, the artifice by which Athelwold obtained the hand of Elfrida, the detection of that artifice, the hunting party, and the vengeance of the amorous king, are things about which there is no more doubt than about the execution of Anne Boleyn, or the slitting of Sir John Coventry's nose. But when we turn to William of Malmesbury, we find that Hume, in his eagerness to relate these pleasant fables, has overlooked one very im-

portant circumstance. William does indeed tell both the stories; but he gives us distinct notice that he does not warrant their truth, and that they rest on no better authority than that of ballads.*

Such is the way in which these two well-known tales have been handed down. They originally appeared in a poetical form. They found their way from ballads into an old chronicle. The ballads perished; the chronicle remained. A great historian, some centuries after the ballads had been altogether forgotten, consulted the chronicle. He was struck by the lively colouring of these ancient fictions: he transferred them to his pages; and thus we find inserted, as unquestionable facts, in a narrative which is likely to last as long as the English tongue, the inventions of some minstrel whose works were probably never committed to writing, whose name is buried in oblivion, and whose dialect has become obsolete. It must, then, be admitted to be possible, or rather highly probable, that the stories of Romulus and Remus, and of the Horatii and Curiatii, may have had a similar origin.

Castilian literature will furnish us with another parallel case. Mariana, the classical historian of Spain, tells the story of the ill-starred marriage which the King Don Alonso brought about between the heirs of Carrion and the two daughters of the Cid. The Cid bestowed a princely dower on his sons-in-law. But the young men were base and proud, cowardly and cruel. They were tried in danger, and found wanting. They fled before the Moors, and once, when a lion broke out of his den, they ran and crouched in an unseemly hiding-place. They knew that they were despised, and took counsel how they might be avenged. They parted from their father-in-law with many signs of love, and set forth on a journey with Doña Elvira and Doña Sol. In a solitary place the bridegrooms seized their brides, stripped them, scourged them, and departed, leaving them for dead.

* "Infamias quas post dicam magis resperserunt cantilenæ." Edgar appears to have been most mercilessly treated in the Anglo-Saxon ballads. He was the favourite of the monks; and the monks and minstrels were at deadly feud.

But one of the house of Bivar, suspecting foul play, had followed the travellers in disguise. The ladies were brought back safe to the house of their father. Complaint was made to the king. It was adjudged by the Cortes that the dower given by the Cid should be returned, and that the heirs of Carrion together with one of their kindred should do battle against three knights of the party of the Cid. The guilty youths would have declined the combat; but all their shifts were vain. They were vanquished in the lists, and for ever disgraced, while their injured wives were sought in marriage by great princes.*

Some Spanish writers have laboured to show, by an examination of dates and circumstances, that this story is untrue. Such confutation was surely not needed; for the narrative is on the face of it a romance. How it found its way into Mariana's history is quite clear. He acknowledges his obligations to the ancient chronicles; and had doubtless before him the "Cronica del famoso Cavallero Cid Ruy Diez Campeador," which had been printed as early as the year 1552. He little suspected that all the most striking passages in this chronicle were copied from a poem of the twelfth century, a poem of which the language and versification had long been obsolete, but which glowed with no common portion of the fire of the Iliad. Yet such was the fact. More than a century and a half after the death of Mariana, this venerable ballad, of which one imperfect copy on parchment, four hundred years old, had been preserved at Bivar, was for the first time printed. Then it was found that every interesting circumstance of the story of the heirs of Carrion was derived by the eloquent Jesuit from a song of which he had never heard, and which was composed by a minstrel whose very name had long been forgotten.†

Such, or nearly such, appears to have been the process by which the lost ballad-poetry of Rome was transformed into

* Mariana, lib. x. cap. 4.

† See the account which Sanchez gives of the Bivar manuscript in the first volume of the *Coleccion de Poesias Castellanas anteriores al Siglo XV.* Part of the story of the lords of Carrion, in the poem of the Cid, has been translated by Mr. Frere in a manner above all praise.

history. To reverse that process, to transform some portions of early Roman history back into the poetry out of which they were made, is the object of this work.

In the following poems the author speaks, not in his own person, but in the persons of ancient minstrels who know only what a Roman citizen, born three or four hundred years before the Christian æra, may be supposed to have known, and who are in nowise above the passions and prejudices of their age and nation. To these imaginary poets must be ascribed some blunders which are so obvious that it is unnecessary to point them out. The real blunder would have been to represent these old poets as deeply versed in general history, and studious of chronological accuracy. To them must also be attributed the illiberal sneers at the Greeks, the furious party-spirit, the contempt for the arts of peace, the love of war for its own sake, the ungenerous exultation over the vanquished, which the reader will sometimes observe. To portray a Roman of the age of Camillus or Curius as superior to national antipathies, as mourning over the devastation and slaughter by which empire and triumphs were to be won, as looking on human suffering with the sympathy of Howard, or as treating conquered enemies with the delicacy of the Black Prince, would be to violate all dramatic propriety. The old Romans had some great virtues, fortitude, temperance, veracity, spirit to resist oppression, respect for legitimate authority, fidelity in the observing of contracts, disinterestedness, ardent patriotism; but Christian charity and chivalrous generosity were alike unknown to them.

It would have been obviously improper to mimic the manner of any particular age or country. Something has been borrowed, however, from our own old ballads, and more from Sir Walter Scott, the great restorer of our ballad-poetry. To the Iliad still greater obligations are due; and those obligations have been contracted with the less hesitation, because there is reason to believe that some of the old Latin minstrels really had recourse to that inexhaustible store of poetical images.

It would have been easy to swell this little volume to a

very considerable bulk, by appending notes filled with quotations; but to a learned reader such notes are not necessary; for an unlearned reader they would have little interest; and the judgment passed both by the learned and by the unlearned on a work of the imagination will always depend much more on the general character and spirit of such a work than on minute details.

HORATIUS.

THERE can be little doubt that among those parts of early Roman history which had a poetical origin was the legend of Horatius Cocles. We have several versions of the story, and these versions differ from each other in points of no small importance. Polybius, there is reason to believe, heard the tale recited over the remains of some Consul or Prætor descended from the old Horatian patricians; for he introduces it as a specimen of the narratives with which the Romans were in the habit of embellishing their funeral oratory. It is remarkable that, according to him, Horatius defended the bridge alone, and perished in the waters. According to the chronicles which Livy and Dionysius followed, Horatius had two companions, swam safe to shore, and was loaded with honours and rewards.

These discrepancies are easily explained. Our own literature, indeed, will furnish an exact parallel to what may have taken place at Rome. It is highly probable that the memory of the war of Porsena was preserved by compositions much resembling the two ballads which stand first in the *Relics of Ancient English Poetry*. In both those ballads the English, commanded by the Percy, fight with the Scots, commanded by the Douglas. In one of the ballads the Douglas is killed by a nameless English archer, and the Percy by a Scottish spearman: in the other, the Percy slays the Douglas in single combat, and is himself made prisoner. In the former, Sir Hugh Montgomery is shot through the heart by a Northumbrian bowman: in the latter he is taken, and exchanged for the Percy. Yet both the ballads relate to the same event, and that an event which probably took place within the memory of persons who were alive when both the ballads were made. One of the minstrels says:

> "Old men that knowen the grounde well yenoughe
> Call it the battell of Otterburn:
> At Otterburn began this spurne
> Upon a monnyn day.
> Ther was the dougghte Doglas slean:
> The Perse never went away."

The other poet sums up the event in the following lines:

"Thys fraye bygan at Otterborne
Bytwene the nyghte and the day:
Ther the Dowglas lost hys lyfe,
And the Percy was lede away."

It is by no means unlikely that there were two old Roman lays about the defence of the bridge; and that, while the story which Livy has transmitted to us was preferred by the multitude, the other, which ascribed the whole glory to Horatius alone, may have been the favourite with the Horatian house.

The following ballad is supposed to have been made about a hundred and twenty years after the war which it celebrates, and just before the taking of Rome by the Gauls. The author seems to have been an honest citizen, proud of the military glory of his country, sick of the disputes of factions, and much given to pining after good old times which had never really existed. The allusion, however, to the partial manner in which the public lands were allotted could proceed only from a plebeian; and the allusion to the fraudulent sale of spoils marks the date of the poem, and shows that the poet shared in the general discontent with which the proceedings of Camillus, after the taking of Veii, were regarded.

The penultimate syllable of the name Porsena has been shortened in spite of the authority of Niebuhr, who pronounces, without assigning any ground for his opinion, that Martial was guilty of a decided blunder in the line,

"Hanc spectare manum Porsena non potuit."

It is not easy to understand how any modern scholar, whatever his attainments may be,—and those of Niebuhr were undoubtedly immense,—can venture to pronounce that Martial did not know the quantity of a word which he must have uttered and heard uttered a hundred times before he left school. Niebuhr seems also to have forgotten that Martial has fellow-culprits to keep him in countenance. Horace has committed the same decided blunder; for he gives us, as a pure iambic line,

"Minacis aut Etrusca Porsenæ manus."

Silius Italicus has repeatedly offended in the same way, as when he says,

"Cernitur effugiens ardentem Porsena dextram:"

and again,

"Clusinum vulgus, cum, Porsena magne, jubebas."

A modern writer may be content to err in such company.

Niebuhr's supposition that each of the three defenders of the bridge was the representative of one of the three patrician tribes is both ingenious and probable, and has been adopted in the following poem.

HORATIUS.

A LAY MADE ABOUT THE YEAR OF THE CITY CCCLX.

I.

Lars Porsena of Clusium
By the Nine Gods he swore
That the great house of Tarquin
Should suffer wrong no more.
By the Nine Gods he swore it,
And named a trysting day,
And bade his messengers ride forth,
East and west and south and north,
To summon his array.

II.

East and west and south and north
The messengers ride fast,
And tower and town and cottage
Have heard the trumpet's blast.
Shame on the false Etruscan
Who lingers in his home,
When Porsena of Clusium
Is on the march for Rome.

III.

The horsemen and the footmen
Are pouring in amain
From many a stately market-place;
From many a fruitful plain;
From many a lonely hamlet,
Which, hid by beech and pine,
Like an eagle's nest, hangs on the crest
Of purple Apennine;

IV.

From lordly Volaterræ,
Where scowls the far-famed hold
Piled by the hands of giants
For godlike kings of old;
From seagirt Populonia,
Whose sentinels descry
Sardinia's snowy mountain-tops
Fringing the southern sky;

V.

From the proud mart of Pisæ,
Queen of the western waves,
Where ride Massilia's triremes
Heavy with fair-haired slaves;
From where sweet Clanis wanders
Through corn and vines and flowers;
From where Cortona lifts to heaven
Her diadem of towers.

VI.

Tall are the oaks whose acorns
Drop in dark Auser's rill;
Fat are the stags that champ the boughs
Of the Ciminian hill;
Beyond all streams Clitumnus
Is to the herdsman dear;
Best of all pools the fowler loves
The great Volsinian mere.

VII.

But now no stroke of woodman
Is heard by Auser's rill;
No hunter tracks the stag's green path
Up the Ciminian hill;
Unwatched along Clitumnus
Grazes the milk-white steer;
Unharmed the water fowl may dip
In the Volsinian mere.

VIII.

The harvests of Arretium,
This year, old men shall reap;
This year, young boys in Umbro
Shall plunge the struggling sheep;
And in the vats of Luna,
This year, the must shall foam
Round the white feet of laughing girls
Whose sires have marched to Rome.

IX.

There be thirty chosen prophets,
The wisest of the land,
Who alway by Lars Porsena
Both morn and evening stand:
Evening and morn the Thirty
Have turned the verses o'er,
Traced from the right on linen white
By mighty seers of yore.

X.

And with one voice the Thirty
Have their glad answer given:
"Go forth, go forth, Lars Porsena;
Go forth, beloved of Heaven;
Go, and return in glory
To Clusium's royal dome;
And hang round Nurscia's altars
The golden shields of Rome."

XI.

And now hath every city
Sent up her tale of men;
The foot are fourscore thousand,
The horse are thousands ten.
Before the gates of Sutrium
Is met the great array.
A proud man was Lars Porsena
Upon the trysting day.

XII.

For all the Etruscan armies
Were ranged beneath his eye,
And many a banished Roman,
And many a stout ally;
And with a mighty following
To join the muster came
The Tusculan Mamilius,
Prince of the Latian name.

XIII.

But by the yellow Tiber
Was tumult and affright:
From all the spacious champaign
To Rome men took their flight.
A mile around the city,
The throng stopped up the ways;
A fearful sight it was to see
Through two long nights and days.

XIV.

For aged folks on crutches,
And women great with child,
And mothers sobbing over babes
That clung to them and smiled,
And sick men borne in litters
High on the necks of slaves,
And troops of sun-burned husbandmen
With reaping-hooks and staves,

XV.

And droves of mules and asses
Laden with skins of wine,
And endless flocks of goats and sheep,
And endless herds of kine,
And endless trains of waggons
That creaked beneath the weight
Of corn-sacks and of household goods,
Choked every roaring gate.

XVI.

Now, from the rock Tarpeian,
Could the wan burghers spy
The line of blazing villages
Red in the midnight sky.
The Fathers of the City,
They sat all night and day,
For every hour some horseman came
With tidings of dismay.

XVII.

To eastward and to westward
Have spread the Tuscan bands;
Nor house, nor fence, nor dovecote
In Crustumerium stands.
Verbenna down to Ostia
Hath wasted all the plain;
Astur hath stormed Janiculum,
And the stout guards are slain.

XVIII.

I wis, in all the Senate,
There was no heart so bold,
But sore it ached, and fast it beat,
When that ill news was told.
Forthwith up rose the Consul,
Up rose the Fathers all;
In haste they girded up their gowns,
And hied them to the wall.

XIX.

They held a council standing,
Before the River-Gate;
Short time was there, ye well may guess,
For musing or debate.
Out spake the Consul roundly:
"The bridge must straight go down;
For, since Janiculum is lost,
Nought else can save the town."

XX.

Just then a scout came flying,
All wild with haste and fear:
"To arms! to arms! Sir Consul:
Lars Porsena is here."
On the low hills to westward
The Consul fixed his eye,
And saw the swarthy storm of dust
Rise fast along the sky.

XXI.

And nearer fast and nearer
Doth the red whirlwind come;
And louder still and still more loud,
From underneath that rolling cloud,
Is heard the trumpet's war-note proud,
The trampling, and the hum.
And plainly and more plainly
Now through the gloom appears,
Far to left and far to right,
In broken gleams of dark-blue light,
The long array of helmets bright,
The long array of spears.

XXII.

And plainly and more plainly,
Above that glimmering line,
Now might ye see the banners
Of twelve fair cities shine;
But the banner of proud Clusium
Was highest of them all,
The terror of the Umbrian,
The terror of the Gaul.

XXIII.

And plainly and more plainly
Now might the burghers know,
By port and vest, by horse and crest,
Each warlike Lucumo.

There Cilnius of Arretium
On his fleet roan was seen;
And Astur of the four-fold shield,
Girt with the brand none else may wield,
Tolumnius with the belt of gold,
And dark Verbenna from the hold
By reedy Thrasymene.

XXIV.

Fast by the royal standard,
O'erlooking all the war,
Lars Porsena of Clusium
Sat in his ivory car.
By the right wheel rode Mamilius,
Prince of the Latian name;
And by the left false Sextus,
That wrought the deed of shame.

XXV.

But when the face of Sextus
Was seen among the foes,
A yell that rent the firmament
From all the town arose.
On the house-tops was no woman
But spat towards him and hissed,
No child but screamed out curses,
And shook its little fist.

XXVI.

But the Consul's brow was sad,
And the Consul's speech was low,
And darkly looked he at the wall,
And darkly at the foe.
"Their van will be upon us
Before the bridge goes down;
And if they once may win the bridge,
What hope to save the town?"

XXVII.

Then out spake brave Horatius,
The Captain of the Gate:
"To every man upon this earth
Death cometh soon or late.
And how can man die better
Than facing fearful odds,
For the ashes of his fathers,
And the temples of his Gods,

XXVIII.

"And for the tender mother
Who dandled him to rest,
And for the wife who nurses
His baby at her breast,
And for the holy maidens
Who feed the eternal flame,
To save them from false Sextus
That wrought the deed of shame?

XXIX.

"Hew down the bridge, Sir Consul,
With all the speed ye may;
I, with two more to help me,
Will hold the foe in play.
In yon strait path a thousand
May well be stopped by three.
Now who will stand on either hand,
And keep the bridge with me?"

XXX.

Then out spake Spurius Lartius;
A Ramnian proud was he:
"Lo, I will stand at thy right hand,
And keep the bridge with thee."
And out spake strong Herminius;
Of Titian blood was he:
"I will abide on thy left side,
[illegible] the bridge with thee."

XXXI.

"Horatius," quoth the Consul,
"As thou sayest, so let it be."
And straight against that great array
Forth went the dauntless Three.
For Romans in Rome's quarrel
Spared neither land nor gold,
Nor son nor wife, nor limb nor life,
In the brave days of old.

XXXII.

Then none was for a party;
Then all were for the state;
Then the great man helped the poor,
And the poor man loved the great:
Then lands were fairly portioned;
Then spoils were fairly sold:
The Romans were like brothers
In the brave days of old.

XXXIII.

Now Roman is to Roman
More hateful than a foe,
And the Tribunes beard the high,
And the Fathers grind the low.
As we wax hot in faction,
In battle we wax cold:
Wherefore men fight not as they fought
In the brave days of old.

XXXIV.

Now while the Three were tightening
Their harness on their backs,
The Consul was the foremost man
To take in hand an axe:
And Fathers mixed with Commons
Seized hatchet, bar, and crow,
And smote upon the planks above,
And loosed the props below.

XXXV.

Meanwhile the Tuscan army,
Right glorious to behold,
Come flashing back the noonday light,
Rank behind rank, like surges bright
Of a broad sea of gold.
Four hundred trumpets sounded
A peal of warlike glee,
As that great host, with measured tread,
And spears advanced, and ensigns spread,
Rolled slowly towards the bridge's head,
Where stood the dauntless Three.

XXXVI.

The Three stood calm and silent,
And looked upon the foes,
And a great shout of laughter
From all the vanguard rose:
And forth three chiefs came spurring
Before that deep array;
To earth they sprang, their swords they drew,
And lifted high their shields, and flew
To win the narrow way;

XXXVII.

Aunus from green Tifernum,
Lord of the Hill of Vines;
And Seius, whose eight hundred slaves
Sicken in Ilva's mines;
And Picus, long to Clusium
Vassal in peace and war,
Who led to fight his Umbrian powers
From that grey crag where, girt with towers,
The fortress of Nequinum lowers
O'er the pale waves of Nar.

XXXVIII.

Stout Lartius hurled down Aunus
Into the stream beneath;
Herminius struck at Seius,
And clove him to the teeth;

At Picus brave Horatius
Darted one fiery thrust;
And the proud Umbrian's gilded arms
Clashed in the bloody dust.

XXXIX.

Then Ocnus of Falerii
Rushed on the Roman Three;
And Lausulus of Urgo,
The rover of the sea;
And Aruns of Volsinium,
Who slew the great wild boar,
The great wild boar that had his den
Amidst the reeds of Cosa's fen,
And wasted fields, and slaughtered men,
Along Albinia's shore.

XL.

Herminius smote down Aruns:
Lartius laid Ocnus low:
Right to the heart of Lausulus
Horatius sent a blow.
"Lie there," he cried, "fell pirate!
No more, aghast and pale,
From Ostia's walls the crowd shall mark
The track of thy destroying bark.
No more Campania's hinds shall fly
To woods and caverns when they spy
Thy thrice accursed sail."

XLI.

But now no sound of laughter
Was heard among the foes.
A wild and wrathful clamour
From all the vanguard rose.
Six spears' lengths from the entrance
Halted that deep array,
And for a space no man came forth
To win the narrow way.

XLII.

But hark! the cry is Astur:
And lo! the ranks divide;
And the great Lord of Luna
Comes with his stately stride.
Upon his ample shoulders
Clangs loud the four-fold shield,
And in his hand he shakes the brand
Which none but he can wield.

XLIII.

He smiled on those bold Romans
A smile serene and high;
He eyed the flinching Tuscans,
And scorn was in his eye.
Quoth he, "The she-wolf's litter
Stand savagely at bay:
But will ye dare to follow,
If Astur clears the way?"

XLIV.

Then, whirling up his broadsword
With both hands to the height,
He rushed against Horatius,
And smote with all his might.
With shield and blade Horatius
Right deftly turned the blow.
The blow, though turned, came yet too nigh;
It missed his helm, but gashed his thigh:
The Tuscans raised a joyful cry
To see the red blood flow.

XLV.

He reeled, and on Herminius
He leaned one breathing-space;
Then, like a wild cat mad with wounds,
Sprang right at Astur's face.
Through teeth, and skull, and helmet
So fierce a thrust he sped,
The good sword stood a hand-breadth out
Behind the Tuscan's head.

XLVI.

And the great Lord of Luna
Fell at that deadly stroke,
As falls on Mount Alvernus
A thunder smitten oak.
Far o'er the crashing forest
The giant arms lie spread;
And the pale augurs, muttering low,
Gaze on the blasted head.

XLVII.

On Astur's throat Horatius
Right firmly pressed his heel,
And thrice and four times tugged amain,
Ere he wrenched out the steel.
"And see," he cried, "the welcome,
Fair guests, that waits you here!
What noble Lucumo comes next
To taste our Roman cheer?"

XLVIII.

But at his haughty challenge
A sullen murmur ran,
Mingled of wrath, and shame, and dread,
Along that glittering van.
There lacked not men of prowess,
Nor men of lordly race;
For all Etruria's noblest
Were round the fatal place.

XLIX.

But all Etruria's noblest
Felt their hearts sink to see
On the earth the bloody corpses,
In the path the dauntless Three:
And, from the ghastly entrance
Where those bold Romans stood,
All shrank, like boys who unaware,
Ranging the woods to start a hare,
Come to the mouth of the dark lair
Where, growling low, a fierce old bear
Lies amidst bones and blood.

L.

Was none who would be foremost
To lead such dire attack:
But those behind cried "Forward!"
And those before cried "Back!"
And backward now and forward
Wavers the deep array;
And on the tossing sea of steel,
To and fro the standards reel;
And the victorious trumpet-peal
Dies fitfully away.

LI.

Yet one man for one moment
Strode out before the crowd;
Well known was he to all the Three,
And they gave him greeting loud.
"Now welcome, welcome, Sextus!
Now welcome to thy home!
Why dost thou stay, and turn away?
Here lies the road to Rome."

LII.

Thrice looked he at the city;
Thrice looked he at the dead;
And thrice came on in fury,
And thrice turned back in dread:
And, white with fear and hatred,
Scowled at the narrow way
Where, wallowing in a pool of blood,
The bravest Tuscans lay.

LIII.

But meanwhile axe and lever
Have manfully been plied;
And now the bridge hangs tottering
Above the boiling tide.
"Come back, come back, Horatius!"
Loud cried the Fathers all.
"Back, Lartius! back, Herminius!
Back, ere the ruin fall!"

LIV.

Back darted Spurius Lartius;
  Herminius darted back:
And, as they passed, beneath their feet
  They felt the timbers crack.
But when they turned their faces,
  And on the farther shore
Saw brave Horatius stand alone,
  They would have crossed once more.

LV.

But with a crash like thunder
  Fell every loosened beam,
And, like a dam, the mighty wreck
  Lay right athwart the stream:
And a long shout of triumph
  Rose from the walls of Rome,
As to the highest turret-tops
  Was splashed the yellow foam.

LVI.

And, like a horse unbroken
  When first he feels the rein,
The furious river struggled hard,
  And tossed his tawny mane,
And burst the curb and bounded,
  Rejoicing to be free,
And whirling down, in fierce career,
Battlement, and plank, and pier,
  Rushed headlong to the sea.

LVII.

Alone stood brave Horatius,
  But constant still in mind;
Thrice thirty thousand foes before,
  And the broad flood behind.
"Down with him!" cried false Sextus.
  With a smile on his pale face.
"Now yield thee," cried Lars Porsena,
  "Now yield thee to our grace."

LVIII.

Round turned he, as not deigning
Those craven ranks to see;
Nought spake he to Lars Porsena,
To Sextus nought spake he;
But he saw on Palatinus
The white porch of his home;
And he spake to the noble river
That rolls by the towers of Rome.

LIX.

"Oh, Tiber! father Tiber!
To whom the Romans pray,
A Roman's life, a Roman's arms,
Take thou in charge this day!"
So he spake, and speaking sheathed
The good sword by his side,
And with his harness on his back,
Plunged headlong in the tide.

LX.

No sound of joy or sorrow
Was heard from either bank;
But friends and foes in dumb surprise,
With parted lips and straining eyes,
Stood gazing where he sank;
And when above the surges
They saw his crest appear,
All Rome sent forth a rapturous cry,
And even the ranks of Tuscany
Could scarce forbear to cheer.

LXI.

But fiercely ran the current,
Swollen high by months of rain:
And fast his blood was flowing;
And he was sore in pain,

And heavy with his armour,
And spent with changing blows:
And oft they thought him sinking,
But still again he rose.

LXII.

Never, I ween, did swimmer,
In such an evil case,
Struggle through such a raging flood
Safe to the landing place:
But his limbs were borne up bravely
By the brave heart within,
And our good father Tiber
Bare bravely up his chin.*

LXIII.

"Curse on him!" quoth false Sextus;
"Will not the villain drown?
But for this stay, ere close of day
We should have sacked the town!"
"Heaven help him!" quoth Lars Porsena,
"And bring him safe to shore;
For such a gallant feat of arms
Was never seen before."

LXIV.

And now he feels the bottom;
Now on dry earth he stands;
Now round him throng the Fathers;
To press his gory hands;
And now, with shouts and clapping,
And noise of weeping loud,
He enters through the River-Gate,
Borne by the joyous crowd.

* "Our ladye bare upp her chinne."
Ballad of Childe Waters.

"Never heavier man and horse
Stemmed a midnight torrent's force;
* * * * * *
Yet, through good heart and our Lady's grace,
At length he gained the landing place."
Lay of the Last Minstrel, I.

LXV.

They gave him of the corn-land,
That was of public right,
As much as two strong oxen
Could plough from morn till night;
And they made a molten image,
And set it up on high,
And there it stands unto this day
To witness if I lie.

LXVI.

It stands in the Comitium,
Plain for all folk to see;
Horatius in his harness,
Halting upon one knee:
And underneath is written,
In letters all of gold,
How valiantly he kept the bridge
In the brave days of old.

LXVII.

And still his name sounds stirring
Unto the men of Rome,
As the trumpet-blast that cries to them
To charge the Volscian home;
And wives still pray to Juno
For boys with hearts as bold
As his who kept the bridge so well
In the brave days of old.

LXVIII.

And in the nights of winter,
When the cold north winds blow,
And the long howling of the wolves
Is heard amidst the snow;
When round the lonely cottage
Roars loud the tempest's din,
And the good logs of Algidus
Roar louder yet within;

LXIX.

When the oldest cask is opened,
And the largest lamp is lit;
When the chestnuts glow in the embers,
And the kid turns on the spit;
When young and old in circle
Around the firebrands close;
When the girls are weaving baskets,
And the lads are shaping bows;

LXX.

When the goodman mends his armour,
And trims his helmet's plume;
When the goodwife's shuttle merrily
Goes flashing through the loom;
With weeping and with laughter
Still is the story told,
How well Horatius kept the bridge
In the brave days of old.

THE BATTLE OF THE LAKE REGILLUS.

THE following poem is supposed to have been produced about ninety years after the lay of Horatius. Some persons mentioned in the lay of Horatius make their appearance again, and some appellations and epithets used in the lay of Horatius have been purposely repeated: for, in an age of ballad-poetry, it scarcely ever fails to happen, that certain phrases come to be appropriated to certain men and things, and are regularly applied to those men and things by every minstrel. Thus we find, both in the Homeric poems and in Hesiod, *βίη Ἡρακληείη, περικλύτος Ἀμφιγυήεις, διάκτορος Ἀργειφόντης, ἑπτάπυλος Θήβη, Ἑλένης ἕνεκ' ἠϋκόμοιο.* Thus, too, in our own national songs, Douglas is almost always the doughty Douglas: England is merry England: all the gold is red; and all the ladies are gay.

The principal distinction between the lay of Horatius and the lay of the Lake Regillus is that the former is meant to be purely Roman, while the latter, though national in its general spirit, has a slight tincture of Greek learning and of Greek superstition. The story of the Tarquins, as it has come down to us, appears to have been compiled from the works of several popular poets; and one, at least, of those poets appears to have visited the Greek colonies in Italy, if not Greece itself, and to have had some acquaintance with the works of Homer and Herodotus. Many of the most striking adventures of the house of Tarquin, before Lucretia makes her appearance, have a Greek character. The Tarquins themselves are represented as Corinthian nobles of the great house of the Bacchiadæ, driven from their country by the tyranny of that Cypselus, the tale of whose strange escape Herodotus has related with incomparable simplicity and liveliness.* Livy and Dionysius tell us that, when Tarquin the Proud was asked what was the best mode of governing a conquered city, he replied only by beating down with his staff all the tallest

* Herodotus, v. 92. Livy, i. 34. Dionysius, iii. 46.

poppies in his garden.* This is exactly what Herodotus, in the passage to which reference has already been made, relates of the counsel given to Periander, the son of Cypselus. The stratagem by which the town of Gabii is brought under the power of the Tarquins is, again, obviously copied from Herodotus.† The embassy of the young Tarquins to the oracle at Delphi is just such a story as would be told by a poet whose head was full of the Greek mythology; and the ambiguous answer returned by Apollo is in the exact style of the prophecies which, according to Herodotus, lured Crœsus to destruction. Then the character of the narrative changes. From the first mention of Lucretia to the retreat of Porsena nothing seems to be borrowed from foreign sources. The villany of Sextus, the suicide of his victim, the revolution, the death of the sons of Brutus, the defence of the bridge, Mucius burning his hand‡, Clœlia swimming through Tiber, seem to be all strictly Roman. But when we have done with the Tuscan war, and enter upon the war with the Latines, we are again struck by the Greek air of the story. The Battle of the Lake Regillus is in all respects a Homeric battle, except that the combatants ride astride on their horses, instead of driving chariots. The mass of fighting men is hardly mentioned. The leaders single each other out, and engage hand to hand. The great object of the warriors on both sides is, as in the Iliad, to obtain possession of the spoils and bodies of the slain; and several circumstances are related which forcibly remind us of the great slaughter round the corpses of Sarpedon and Patroclus.

But there is one circumstance which deserves especial notice. Both the war of Troy and the war of Regillus were caused by the licentious passions of young princes, who were therefore peculiarly bound not to be sparing of their own persons in the day of battle. Now the conduct of Sextus at Regillus, as described by Livy, so exactly resembles that of Paris, as described at the beginning of the third book of the Iliad, that it is difficult to believe the resemblance accidental. Paris appears before the Trojan ranks, defying the bravest Greek to encounter him.

> Τρωσὶν μὲν προμάχιζεν Ἀλέξανδρος θεοειδὴς,
> . . . . Ἀργείων προκαλίζετο πάντας ἀρίστους,
> ἀντίβιον μαχέσασθαι ἐν αἰνῇ δηϊοτῆτι.

* Livy, i. 54. Dionysius, iv. 56.

† Herodotus, iii. 154. Livy, i. 53.

‡ M. de Pouilly attempted, a hundred and twenty years ago, to prove that the story of Mucius was of Greek origin; but he was signally confuted by the Abbé Sallier. See the *Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions*, vi. 27. 66.

Livy introduces Sextus in a similar manner: "Ferocem juvenem Tarquinium, ostentantem se in prima exsulum acie." Menelaus rushes to meet Paris. A Roman noble, eager for vengeance, spurs his horse towards Sextus. Both the guilty princes are instantly terror-stricken:

> Τὸν δ' ὡς οὖν ἐνόησεν Ἀλέξανδρος θεοειδὴς
> ἐν προμάχοισι φανέντα, κατεπλήγη φίλον ἦτορ·
> ἂψ δ' ἑτάρων εἰς ἔθνος ἐχάζετο κῆρ' ἀλεείνων.

"Tarquinius," says Livy, "retro in agmen suorum infenso cessit hosti." If this be a fortuitous coincidence, it is one of the most extraordinary in literature.

In the following poem, therefore, images and incidents have been borrowed, not merely without scruple, but on principle, from the incomparable battle-pieces of Homer.

The popular belief at Rome, from an early period, seems to have been that the event of the great day of Regillus was decided by supernatural agency. Castor and Pollux, it was said, had fought, armed and mounted, at the head of the legions of the commonwealth, and had afterwards carried the news of the victory with incredible speed to the city. The well in the Forum at which they had alighted was pointed out. Near the well rose their ancient temple. A great festival was kept to their honour on the Ides of Quintilis, supposed to be the anniversary of the battle; and on that day sumptuous sacrifices were offered to them at the public charge. One spot on the margin of Lake Regillus was regarded during many ages with superstitious awe. A mark, resembling in shape a horse's hoof, was discernible in the volcanic rock; and this mark was believed to have been made by one of the celestial chargers.

How the legend originated cannot now be ascertained: but we may easily imagine several ways in which it might have originated; nor is it at all necessary to suppose, with Julius Frontinus, that two young men were dressed up by the Dictator to personate the sons of Leda. It is probable that Livy is correct when he says that the Roman general, in the hour of peril, vowed a temple to Castor. If so, nothing could be more natural than that the multitude should ascribe the victory to the favour of the Twin Gods. When such was the prevailing sentiment, any man who chose to declare that, in the midst of the confusion and slaughter, he had seen two godlike forms on white horses scattering the Latines, would find ready credence. We know, indeed, that, in modern times,

a very similar story actually found credence among a people much more civilised than the Romans of the fifth century before Christ. A chaplain of Cortes, writing about thirty years after the conquest of Mexico, in an age of printing presses, libraries, universities, scholars, logicians, jurists, and statesmen, had the face to assert that, in one engagement against the Indians, Saint James had appeared on a grey horse at the head of the Castilian adventurers. Many of those adventurers were living when this lie was printed. One of them, honest Bernal Diaz, wrote an account of the expedition. He had the evidence of his own senses against the legend; but he seems to have distrusted even the evidence of his own senses. He says that he was in the battle, and that he saw a grey horse with a man on his back, but that the man was, to his thinking, Francesco de Morla, and not the ever-blessed apostle Saint James. "Nevertheless," Bernal adds, "it may be that the person on the grey horse was the glorious apostle Saint James, and that I, sinner that I am, was unworthy to see him." The Romans of the age of Cincinnatus were probably quite as credulous as the Spanish subjects of Charles the Fifth. It is therefore conceivable that the appearance of Castor and Pollux may have become an article of faith before the generation which had fought at Regillus had passed away. Nor could any thing be more natural than that the poets of the next age should embellish this story, and make the celestial horsemen bear the tidings of victory to Rome.

Many years after the temple of the Twin Gods had been built in the Forum, an important addition was made to the ceremonial by which the state annually testified its gratitude for their protection. Quintus Fabius and Publius Decius were elected Censors at a momentous crisis. It had become absolutely necessary that the classification of the citizens should be revised. On that classification depended the distribution of political power. Party-spirit ran high: and the republic seemed to be in danger of falling under the dominion either of a narrow oligarchy or of an ignorant and head-strong rabble. Under such circumstances, the most illustrious patrician and the most illustrious plebeian of the age were entrusted with the office of arbitrating between the angry factions; and they performed their arduous task to the satisfaction of all honest and reasonable men.

One of their reforms was a remodelling of the equestrian order; and, having effected this reform, they determined to give to their work a sanction derived from religion. In the

chivalrous societies of modern times, societies which have much more than may at first sight appear in common with the equestrian order of Rome, it has been usual to invoke the special protection of some Saint, and to observe his day with peculiar solemnity. Thus the Companions of the Garter wear the image of Saint George depending from their collars, and meet, on great occasions, in Saint George's Chapel. Thus, when Lewis the Fourteenth instituted a new order of chivalry for the rewarding of military merit, he commended it to the favour of his own glorified ancestor and patron, and decreed that all the members of the fraternity should meet at the royal palace on the feast of Saint Lewis, should attend the king to chapel, should hear mass, and should subsequently hold their great annual assembly. There is a considerable resemblance between this rule of the order of Saint Lewis and the rule which Fabius and Decius made respecting the Roman knights. It was ordained that a grand muster and inspection of the equestrian body should be part of the ceremonial performed, on the anniversary of the battle of Regillus, in honour of Castor and Pollux, the two equestrian Gods. All the knights, clad in purple and crowned with olive, were to meet at a temple of Mars in the suburbs. Thence they were to ride in state to the Forum, where the temple of the Twins stood. This pageant was, during several centuries, considered as one of the most splendid sights of Rome. In the time of Dionysius the cavalcade sometimes consisted of five thousand horsemen, all persons of fair repute and easy fortune.*

There can be no doubt that the Censors who instituted this august ceremony acted in concert with the Pontiffs to whom, by the constitution of Rome, the superintendence of the public worship belonged; and it is probable that those high religious functionaries were, as usual, fortunate enough to find in their books or traditions some warrant for the innovation.

The following poem is supposed to have been made for this great occasion. Songs, we know, were chanted at the religious festivals of Rome from an early period, indeed from so early a period, that some of the sacred verses were popularly ascribed to Numa, and were utterly unintelligible in the age of Augustus. In the Second Punic War a great feast was held in honour of Juno, and a song was sung in her praise. This song was extant when Livy wrote; and, though exceedingly

* See Livy, ix. 46. Val. Max. ii. 2. 5. See also the singularly ingenious Aurel. Vict. De Viris Illustribus, 32. chapter in Niebuhr's posthumous volume, Dionysius, vi. 13. Plin. Hist. Nat. xv. *Die Censur des Q. Fabius und P. Decius.*

rugged and uncouth, seemed to him not wholly destitute of merit.* A song, as we learn from Horace†, was part of the established ritual at the great Secular Jubilee. It is therefore likely that the Censors and Pontiffs, when they had resolved to add a grand procession of knights to the other solemnities annually performed on the Ides of Quintilis, would call in the aid of a poet. Such a poet would naturally take for his subject the battle of Regillus, the appearance of the Twin Gods, and the institution of their festival. He would find abundant materials in the ballads of his predecessors; and he would make free use of the scanty stock of Greek learning which he had himself acquired. He would probably introduce some wise and holy Pontiff enjoining the magnificent ceremonial which, after a long interval, had at length been adopted. If the poem succeeded, many persons would commit it to memory. Parts of it would be sung to the pipe at banquets. It would be peculiarly interesting to the great Posthumian House, which numbered among its many images that of the Dictator Aulus, the hero of Regillus. The orator who, in the following generation, pronounced the funeral panegyric over the remains of Lucius Posthumius Megellus, thrice Consul, would borrow largely from the lay; and thus some passages, much disfigured, would probably find their way into the chronicles which were afterwards in the hands of Dionysius and Livy.

Antiquaries differ widely as to the situation of the field of battle. The opinion of those who suppose that the armies met near Cornufelle, between Frascati and the Monte Porzio, is at least plausible, and has been followed in the poem.

As to the details of the battle, it has not been thought desirable to adhere minutely to the accounts which have come down to us. Those accounts, indeed, differ widely from each other, and, in all probability, differ as widely from the ancient poem from which they were originally derived.

It is unnecessary to point out the obvious imitations of the Iliad, which have been purposely introduced.

* Livy, xxvii. 37.

† Hor. Carmen Seculare.

THE

BATTLE OF THE LAKE REGILLUS,

A LAY SUNG AT THE FEAST OF CASTOR AND POLLUX ON THE IDES OF QUINTILIS,

IN THE YEAR OF THE CITY CCCCLI.

I.

Ho, trumpets, sound a war-note!
Ho, lictors, clear the way!
The Knights will ride, in all their pride,
Along the streets to-day.
To-day the doors and windows
Are hung with garlands all,
From Castor in the Forum,
To Mars without the wall.
Each Knight is robed in purple,
With olive each is crowned;
A gallant war-horse under each
Paws haughtily the ground.
While flows the Yellow River,
While stands the Sacred Hill,
The proud Ides of Quintilis
Shall have such honour still.
Gay are the Martian Kalends:
December's Nones are gay:
But the proud Ides, when the squadron rides,
Shall be Rome's whitest day.

II.

Unto the Great Twin Brethren
We keep this solemn feast.
Swift, swift, the Great Twin Brethren
Came spurring from the east.

They came o'er wild Parthenius
  Tossing in waves of pine,
O'er Cirrha's dome, o'er Adria's foam,
  O'er purple Apennine,
From where with flutes and dances
  Their ancient mansion rings,
In lordly Lacedæmon,
  The City of two kings,
To where, by Lake Regillus,
  Under the Porcian height,
All in the lands of Tusculum,
  Was fought the glorious fight.

III.

Now on the place of slaughter
  Are cots and sheepfolds seen,
And rows of vines, and fields of wheat,
  And apple-orchards green:
The swine crush the big acorns
  That fall from Corne's oaks.
Upon the turf by the Fair Fount
  The reaper's pottage smokes.
The fisher baits his angle;
  The hunter twangs his bow;
Little they think on those strong limbs
  That moulder deep below.
Little they think how sternly
  That day the trumpets pealed;
How in the slippery swamp of blood
  Warrior and war-horse reeled;
How wolves came with fierce gallop,
  And crows on eager wings,
To tear the flesh of captains,
  And peck the eyes of kings;
How thick the dead lay scattered
  Under the Porcian height;
How through the gates of Tusculum
  Raved the wild stream of flight;
And how the Lake Regillus
  Bubbled with crimson foam,
What time the Thirty Cities
  Came forth to war with Rome.

IV.

But, Roman, when thou standest
Upon that holy ground,
Look thou with heed on the dark rock
That girds the dark lake round.
So shalt thou see a hoof-mark
Stamped deep into the flint:
It was no hoof of mortal steed
That made so strange a dint:
There to the Great Twin Brethren
Vow thou thy vows, and pray
That they, in tempest and in fight,
Will keep thy head alway.

V.

Since last the Great Twin Brethren
Of mortal eyes were seen,
Have years gone by an hundred
And fourscore and thirteen.
That summer a Virginius
Was Consul first in place;
The second was stout Aulus,
Of the Posthumian race.
The Herald of the Latines
From Gabii came in state:
The Herald of the Latines
Passed through Rome's Eastern Gate:
The Herald of the Latines
Did in our Forum stand;
And there he did his office,
A sceptre in his hand.

VI.

"Hear, Senators and people
Of the good town of Rome
The Thirty Cities charge you
To bring the Tarquins home:
And if ye still be stubborn,
To work the Tarquins wrong,
The Thirty Cities warn you,
Look that your walls be strong."

VII.

Then spake the Consul Aulus,
He spake a bitter jest:
"Once the jays sent a message
Unto the eagle's nest:—
Now yield thou up thine eyrie
Unto the carrion-kite,
Or come forth valiantly, and face
The jays in deadly fight.—
Forth looked in wrath the eagle;
And carrion-kite and jay,
Soon as they saw his beak and claw,
Fled screaming far away."

VIII.

The Herald of the Latines
Hath hied him back in state:
The Fathers of the City
Are met in high debate.
Then spake the elder Consul,
An ancient man and wise:
"Now hearken, Conscript Fathers,
To that which I advise.
In seasons of great peril
'Tis good that one bear sway;
Then choose we a Dictator,
Whom all men shall obey.
Camerium knows how deeply
The sword of Aulus bites
And all our city calls him
The man of seventy fights.
Then let him be Dictator
For six months and no more,
And have a Master of the Knights,
And axes twenty-four."

IX.

So Aulus was Dictator,
The man of seventy fights;
He made Ælbutius Elva
His Master of the Knights.

On the third morn thereafter,
At dawning of the day,
Did Aulus and Æbutius
Set forth with their array.
Sempronius Atratinus
Was left in charge at home
With boys, and with grey-headed men,
To keep the walls of Rome.
Hard by the Lake Regillus
Our camp was pitched at night:
Eastward a mile the Latines lay,
Under the Porcian height.
Far over hill and valley
Their mighty host was spread;
And with their thousand watch-fires
The midnight sky was red.

X.

Up rose the golden morning
Over the Porcian height,
The proud Ides of Quintilis
Marked evermore with white.
Not without secret trouble
Our bravest saw the foes;
For girt by threescore thousand spears,
The thirty standards rose.
From every warlike city
That boasts the Latian name,
Foredoomed to dogs and vultures,
That gallant army came;
From Setia's purple vineyards,
From Norba's ancient wall,
From the white streets of Tusculum,
The proudest town of all;
From where the Witch's Fortress
O'erhangs the dark-blue seas;
From the still glassy lake that sleeps
Beneath Aricia's trees—
Those trees in whose dim shadow
The ghastly priest doth reign,
The priest who slew the slayer,
And shall himself be slain;

From the drear banks of Ufens,
Where flights of marsh-fowl play,
And buffaloes lie wallowing
Through the hot summer's day;
From the gigantic watch-towers,
No work of earthly men,
Whence Cora's sentinels o'erlook
The never-ending fen;
From the Laurentian jungle,
The wild hog's reedy home;
From the green steeps whence Anio leaps
In floods of snow-white foam.

XI.

Aricia, Cora, Norba,
Velitræ, with the might
Of Setia and of Tusculum,
Were marshalled on the right:
The leader was Mamilius,
Prince of the Latian name;
Upon his head a helmet
Of red gold shone like flame:
High on a gallant charger
Of dark-grey hue he rode;
Over his gilded armour
A vest of purple flowed,
Woven in the land of sunrise
By Syria's dark-browed daughters,
And by the sails of Carthage brought
Far o'er the southern waters.

XII.

Lavinium and Laurentum
Had on the left their post,
With all the banners of the marsh,
And banners of the coast.
Their leader was false Sextus,
That wrought the deed of shame:
With restless pace and haggard face
To his last field he came.

Men said he saw strange visions
  Which none beside might see;
And that strange sounds were in his ears
  Which none might hear but he.
A woman fair and stately,
  But pale as are the dead,
Oft through the watches of the night
  Sat spinning by his bed.
And as she plied the distaff,
  In a sweet voice and low,
She sang of great old houses,
  And fights fought long ago.
So spun she, and so sang she,
  Until the east was grey.
Then pointed to her bleeding breast,
  And shrieked, and fled away.

XIII.

But in the centre thickest
  Were ranged the shields of foes,
And from the centre loudest
  The cry of battle rose.
There Tibur marched and Pedum
  Beneath proud Tarquin's rule,
And Ferentinum of the rock,
  And Gabii of the pool.
There rode the Volscian succours:
  There, in a dark stern ring,
The Roman exiles gathered close
  Around the ancient king.
Though white as Mount Soracte,
  When winter nights are long,
His beard flowed down o'er mail and belt,
  His heart and hand were strong:
Under his hoary eyebrows
  Still flashed forth quenchless rage:
And, if the lance shook in his gripe,
  'Twas more with hate than age.
Close at his side was Titus
  On an Apulian steed,
Titus, the youngest Tarquin,
  Too good for such a breed.

XIV.

Now on each side the leaders
  Gave signal for the charge;
And on each side the footmen
  Strode on with lance and targe;
And on each side the horsemen
  Struck their spurs deep in gore
And front to front the armies
  Met with a mighty roar:
And under that great battle
  The earth with blood was red;
And, like the Pomptine fog at morn,
  The dust hung overhead;
And louder still and louder
  Rose from the darkened field
The braying of the war-horns,
  The clang of sword and shield,
The rush of squadrons sweeping
  Like whirlwinds o'er the plain,
The shouting of the slayers,
  And screeching of the slain.

XV.

False Sextus road out foremost,
  His look was high and bold;
His corslet was of bison's hide,
  Plated with steel and gold.
As glares the famished eagle
  From the Digentian rock
On a choice lamb that bounds alone
  Before Bandusia's flock,
Herminius glared on Sextus,
  And came with eagle speed,
Herminius on black Auster,
  Brave champion on brave steed;
In his right hand the broadsword
  That kept the bridge so well,
And on his helm the crown he won
  When proud Fidenæ fell.
Woe to the maid whose lover
  Shall cross his path to-day!
False Sextus saw, and trembled,
  And turned, and fled away.

As turns, as flies, the woodman
In the Calabrian brake,
When through the reeds gleams the round eye
Of that fell speckled snake;
So turned, so fled, false Sextus,
And hid him in the rear,
Behind the dark Lavinian ranks,
Bristling with crest and spear.

XVI.

But far to north Æbutius,
The Master of the Knights,
Gave Tubero of Norba
To feed the Porcian kites.
Next under those red horse-hoofs
Flaccus of Setia lay;
Better had he been pruning
Among his elms that day.
Mamilius saw the slaughter,
And tossed his golden crest,
And towards the Master of the Knights
Through the thick battle pressed.
Æbutius smote Mamilius
So fiercely on the shield
That the great lord of Tusculum
Well nigh rolled on the field.
Mamilius smote Æbutius,
With a good aim and true,
Just where the neck and shoulder join,
And pierced him through and through;
And brave Æbutius Elva
Fell swooning to the ground:
But a thick wall of bucklers
Encompassed him around.
His clients from the battle
Bare him some little space,
And filled a helm from the dark lake,
And bathed his brow and face;
And when at last he opened
His swimming eyes to light,
Men say, the earliest words he spake
Was, "Friends, how goes the fight?"

XVII.

But meanwhile in the centre
Great deeds of arms were wrought;
There Aulus the Dictator
And there Valerius fought.
Aulus with his good broadsword
A bloody passage cleared
To where, amidst the thickest foes,
He saw the long white beard.
Flat lighted that good broadsword
Upon proud Tarquin's head.
He dropped the lance: he dropped the reins:
He fell as fall the dead.
Down Aulus springs to slay him,
With eyes like coals of fire;
But faster Titus hath sprung down,
And hath bestrode his sire.
Latian captains, Roman knights,
Fast down to earth they spring,
And hand to hand they fight on foot
Around the ancient king.
First Titus gave tall Cæso
A death wound in the face;
Tall Cæso was the bravest man
Of the brave Fabian race:
Aulus slew Rex of Gabii,
The priest of Juno's shrine:
Valerius smote down Julius,
Of Rome's great Julian line;
Julius, who left his mansion,
High on the Velian hill,
And through all turns of weal and woe
Followed proud Tarquin still.
Now right across proud Tarquin
A corpse was Julius laid;
And Titus groaned with rage and grief,
And at Valerius made.
Valerius struck at Titus,
And lopped off half his crest;
But Titus stabbed Valerius
A span deep in the breast.
Like a mast snapped by the tempest,
Valerius reeled and fell.
Ah! woe is me for the good house
That loves the people well!

Then shouted loud the Latines;
And with one rush they bore
The struggling Romans backward
Three lances' length and more:
And up they took proud Tarquin,
And laid him on a shield,
And four strong yeomen bare him,
Still senseless, from the field.

XVIII.

But fiercer grew the fighting
Around Valerius dead;
For Titus dragged him by the foot,
And Aulus by the head.
"On, Latines, on!" quoth Titus,
"See how the rebels fly!"
"Romans, stand firm!" quoth Aulus,
"And win this fight or die!
They must not give Valerius
To raven and to kite;
For aye Valerius loathed the wrong,
And aye upheld the right:
And for your wives and babies
In the front rank he fell.
Now play the men for the good house
That loves the people well!"

XIX.

Then tenfold round the body
The roar of battle rose,
Like the roar of a burning forest,
When a strong north wind blows.
Now backward, and now forward,
Rocked furiously the fray,
Till none could see Valerius,
And none wist where he lay.
For shivered arms and ensigns
Were heaped there in a mound,
And corpses stiff, and dying men
That writhed and gnawed the ground;
And wounded horses kicking,
And snorting purple foam:
Right well did such a couch befit
A Consular of Rome.

XX.

But north looked the Dictator;
North looked he long and hard
And spake to Caius Cossus,
The Captain of his Guard;
"Caius, of all the Romans
Thou hast the keenest sight,
Say, what through yonder storm of dust
Comes from the Latian right?"

XXI.

Then answered Caius Cossus:
"I see an evil sight;
The banner of proud Tusculum
Comes from the Latian right;
I see the plumed horsemen;
And far before the rest
I see the dark-grey charger,
I see the purple vest;
I see the golden helmet
That shines far off like flame;
So ever rides Mamilius,
Prince of the Latian name."

XXII.

"Now hearken, Caius Cossus:
Spring on thy horse's back;
Ride as the wolves of Apennine
Were all upon thy track;
Haste to our southward battle:
And never draw thy rein
Until thou find Herminius,
And bid him come amain."

XXIII.

So Aulus spake, and turned him
Again to that fierce strife;
And Caius Cossus mounted,
And rode for death and life.

Loud clanged beneath his horse-hoofs
The helmets of the dead,
And many a curdling pool of blood
Splashed him from heel to head.
So came he far to southward,
Where fought the Roman host,
Against the banners of the marsh
And banners of the coast.
Like corn before the sickle
The stout Lavinians fell,
Beneath the edge of the true sword
That kept the bridge so well.

XXIV.

"Herminius! Aulus greets thee;
He bids thee come with speed,
To help our central battle;
For sore is there our need.
There wars the youngest Tarquin,
And there the Crest of Flame,
The Tusculan Mamilius,
Prince of the Latian name.
Valerius hath fallen fighting
In front of our array;
And Aulus of the seventy fields
Alone upholds the day."

XXV.

Herminius beat his bosom:
But never a word he spake.
He clapped his hand on Auster's mane:
He gave the reins a shake,
Away, away, went Auster,
Like an arrow from the bow:
Black Auster was the fleetest steed
From Aufidus to Po.

XXVI.

Right glad were all the Romans
Who, in that hour of dread,
Against great odds bare up the war
Around Valerius dead,

When from the south the cheering
  Rose with a mighty swell;
"Herminius comes, Herminius,
  Who kept the bridge so well!"

XXVII.

Mamilius spied Herminius,
  And dashed across the way.
"Herminius! I have sought thee
  Through many a bloody day.
One of us two, Herminius,
  Shall never more go home.
I will lay on for Tusculum,
  And lay thou on for Rome!"

XXVIII.

All round them paused the battle,
  While met in mortal fray
The Roman and the Tusculan,
  The horses black and grey.
Herminius smote Mamilius
  Through breast-plate and through breast
And fast flowed out the purple blood
  Over the purple vest.
Mamilius smote Herminius
  Through head-piece and through head;
And side by side those chiefs of pride
  Together fell down dead.
Down fell they dead together
  In a great lake of gore;
And still stood all who saw them fall
  While men might count a score.

XXIX.

Fast, fast, with heels wild spurning,
  The dark-grey charger fled:
He burst through ranks of fighting men;
  He sprang o'er heaps of dead.
His bridle far out-streaming,
  His flanks all blood and foam,
He sought the southern mountains,
  The mountains of his home.

The pass was steep and rugged,
  The wolves they howled and whined;
But he ran like a whirlwind up the pass,
  And he left the wolves behind.
Through many a startled hamlet
  Thundered his flying feet;
He rushed through the gate of Tusculum,
  He rushed up the long white street;
He rushed by tower and temple,
  And paused not from his race
Till he stood before his master's door
  In the stately market-place.
And straightway round him gathered
  A pale and trembling crowd,
And when they knew him, cries of rage
  Brake forth, and wailing loud:
And women rent their tresses
  For their great prince's fall;
And old men girt on their old swords,
  And went to man the wall.

XXX.

But, like a graven image,
  Black Auster kept his place,
And ever wistfully he looked
  Into his master's face.
The raven-mane that daily,
  With pats and fond caresses,
The young Herminia washed and combed,
  And twined in even tresses,
And decked with coloured ribands
  From her own gay attire,
Hung sadly o'er her father's corpse
  In carnage and in mire.
Forth with a shout sprang Titus,
  And seized black Auster's rein.
Then Aulus sware a fearful oath,
  And ran at him amain.
"The furies of thy brother
  With me and mine abide,
If one of your accursed house
  Upon black Auster ride!"

As on an Alpine watch-tower
From heaven comes down the flame,
Full on the neck of Titus
The blade of Aulus came:
And out the red blood spouted,
In a wide arch and tall,
As spouts a fountain in the court
Of some rich Capuan's hall.
The knees of all the Latines
Were loosened with dismay,
When dead, on dead Herminius,
The bravest Tarquin lay.

XXXI.

And Aulus the Dictator
Stroked Auster's raven mane,
With heed he looked unto the girths,
With heed unto the rein.
"Now bear me well, black Auster,
Into yon thick array;
And thou and I will have revenge
For thy good lord this day."

XXXII.

So spake he; and was buckling
Tighter black Auster's band,
When he was aware of a princely pair
That rode at his right hand.
So like they were, no mortal
Might one from other know:
White as snow their armour was:
Their steeds were white as snow.
Never on earthly anvil
Did such rare armour gleam;
And never did such gallant steeds
Drink of an earthly stream.

XXXIII.

And all who saw them trembled,
And pale grew every cheek;
And Aulus the Dictator
Scarce gathered voice to speak.

"Say by what name men call you?
What city is your home?
And wherefore ride ye in such guise
Before the ranks of Rome?"

XXXIV.

"By many names men call us;
In many lands we dwell:
Well Samothracia knows us;
Cyrene knows us well.
Our house in gay Tarentum
Is hung each morn with flowers:
High o'er the masts of Syracuse
Our marble portal towers;
But by the proud Eurotas
Is our dear native home;
And for the right we come to fight
Before the ranks of Rome."

XXXV.

So answered those strange horsemen,
And each couched low his spear;
And forthwith all the ranks of Rome
Were bold, and of good cheer:
And on the thirty armies
Came wonder and affright,
And Ardea wavered on the left,
And Cora on the right.
"Rome to the charge!" cried Aulus;
"The foe begins to yield!
Charge for the hearth of Vesta!
Charge for the Golden Shield!
Let no man stop to plunder,
But slay, and slay, and slay;
The Gods who live for ever
Are on our side to-day."

XXXVI.

Then the fierce trumpet-flourish
From earth to heaven arose,
The kites know well the long stern swell
That bids the Romans close.

Then the good sword of Aulus
Was lifted up to slay:
Then, like a crag down Apennine,
Rushed Auster through the fray.
But under those strange horsemen
Still thicker lay the slain;
And after those strange horses
Black Auster toiled in vain.
Behind them Rome's long battle
Came rolling on the foe,
Ensigns dancing wild above,
Blades all in line below.
So comes the Po in flood-time
Upon the Celtic plain:
So comes the squall, blacker than night,
Upon the Adrian main.
Now, by our Sire Quirinus,
It was a goodly sight
To see the thirty standards
Swept down the tide of flight.
So flies the spray of Adria
When the black squall doth blow
So corn-sheaves in the flood-time
Spin down the whirling Po.
False Sextus to the mountains
Turned first his horse's head;
And fast fled Ferentinum,
And fast Lanuvium fled.
The horsemen of Nomentum
Spurred hard out of the fray;
The footmen of Velitræ
Threw shield and spear away.
And underfoot was trampled,
Amidst the mud and gore,
The banner of proud Tusculum,
That never stooped before:
And down went Flavius Faustus,
Who led his stately ranks
From where the apple blossoms wave
On Anio's echoing banks,
And Tullus of Arpinum,
Chief of the Volscian aids,
And Metius with the long fair curls,
The love of Anxur's maids,

And the white head of Vulso,
The great Arician seer,
And Nepos of Laurentum,
The hunter of the deer;
And in the back false Sextus
Felt the good Roman steel,
And wriggling in the dust he died,
Like a worm beneath the wheel:
And fliers and pursuers
Were mingled in a mass;
And far away the battle
Went roaring through the pass.

XXXVII.

Sempronius Atratinus
Sate in the Eastern Gate,
Beside him were three Fathers,
Each in his chair of state;
Fabius, whose nine stout grandsons
That day were in the field,
And Manlius, eldest of the Twelve
Who keep the Golden Shield;
And Sergius, the High Pontiff,
For wisdom far renowned;
In all Etruria's colleges
Was no such Pontiff found.
And all around the portal,
And high above the wall,
Stood a great throng of people,
But sad and silent all;
Young lads and stooping elders
That might not bear the mail,
Matrons with lips that quivered,
And maids with faces pale.
Since the first gleam of daylight,
Sempronius had not ceased
To listen for the rushing
Of horse-hoofs from the east.
The mist of eve was rising,
The sun was hastening down,
When he was aware of a princely pair
Fast pricking towards the town.
So like they were, man never
Saw twins so like before;

Red with gore their armour was,
Their steeds were red with gore.

XXXVIII.

"Hail to the great Asylum!
Hail to the hill-tops seven!
Hail to the fire that burns for aye,
And the shield that fell from heaven!
This day, by Lake Regillus,
Under the Porcian height,
All in the lands of Tusculum
Was fought a glorious fight.
To-morrow your Dictator
Shall bring in triumph home
The spoils of thirty cities
To deck the shrines of Rome!"

XXXIX.

Then burst from that great concourse
A shout that shook the towers,
And some ran north, and some ran south,
Crying, "The day is ours!"
But on rode these strange horsemen,
With slow and lordly pace;
And none who saw their bearing
Durst ask their name or race.
On rode they to the Forum,
While laurel-boughs and flowers,
From house-tops and from windows,
Fell on their crests in showers.
When they drew nigh to Vesta,
They vaulted down amain,
And washed their horses in the well
That springs by Vesta's fane.
And straight again they mounted,
And rode to Vesta's door;
Then, like a blast, away they passed,
And no man saw them more.

XL.

And all the people trembled,
And pale grew every cheek;

And Sergius the High Pontiff
Alone found voice to speak:
"The gods who live for ever
Have fought for Rome to-day!
These be the Great Twin Brethren
To whom the Dorians pray.
Back comes the Chief in triumph,
Who, in the hour of fight,
Hath seen the Great Twin Brethren
In harness on his right.
Safe comes the ship to haven,
Through billows and through gales,
If once the Great Twin Brethren
Sit shining on the sails.
Wherefore they washed their horses
In Vesta's holy well,
Wherefore they rode to Vesta's door,
I know, but may not tell.
Here, hard by Vesta's temple,
Build we a stately dome
Unto the Great Twin Brethren
Who fought so well for Rome.
And when the months returning
Bring back this day of fight,
The proud Ides of Quintilis,
Marked evermore with white,
Unto the Great Twin Brethren
Let all the people throng,
With chaplets and with offerings,
With music and with song;
And let the doors and windows
Be hung with garlands all,
And let the knights be summoned
To Mars without the wall:
Thence let them ride in purple
With joyous trumpet-sound,
Each mounted on his war-horse,
And each with olive crowned;
And pass in solemn order
Before the sacred dome,
Where dwell the Great Twin Brethren
Who fought so well for Rome."

VIRGINIA.

A COLLECTION consisting exclusively of war-songs would give an imperfect, or rather an erroneous, notion of the spirit of the old Latin ballads. The Patricians, during more than a century after the expulsion of the Kings, held all the high military commands. A Plebeian, even though, like Lucius Siccius, he were distinguished by his valour and knowledge of war, could serve only in subordinate posts. A minstrel, therefore, who wished to celebrate the early triumphs of his country, could hardly take any but Patricians for his heroes. The warriors who are mentioned in the two preceding lays, Horatius, Lartius, Herminius, Aulus Posthumius, Æbutius Elva, Sempronius Atratinus, Valerius Poplicola, were all members of the dominant order; and a poet who was singing their praises, whatever his own political opinions might be, would naturally abstain from insulting the class to which they belonged, and from reflecting on the system which had placed such men at the head of the legions of the Commonwealth.

But there was a class of compositions in which the great families were by no means so courteously treated. No parts of early Roman history are richer with poetical colouring than those which relate to the long contest between the privileged houses and the commonalty. The population of Rome was, from a very early period, divided into hereditary castes, which, indeed, readily united to repel foreign enemies, but which regarded each other, during many years, with bitter animosity. Between those castes there was a barrier hardly less strong than that which, at Venice, parted the members of the Great Council from their countrymen. In some respects, indeed, the line which separated an Icilius or a Duilius from a Posthumius or a Fabius was even more deeply marked than that which separated the rower of a gondola from a Contarini or a Morosini. At Venice the distinction was merely civil. At Rome it was both civil and religious. Among the grievances under which the Plebeians suffered,

three were felt as peculiarly severe. They were excluded from the highest magistracies; they were excluded from all share in the public lands; and they were ground down to the dust by partial and barbarous legislation touching pecuniary contracts. The ruling class in Rome was a moneyed class; and it made and administered the laws with a view solely to its own interest. Thus the relation between lender and borrower was mixed up with the relation between sovereign and subject. The great men held a large portion of the community in dependence by means of advances at enormous usury. The law of debt, framed by creditors, and for the protection of creditors, was the most horrible that has ever been known among men. The liberty, and even the life of the insolvent were at the mercy of the Patrician money-lenders. Children often became slaves in consequence of the misfortunes of their parents. The debtor was imprisoned, not in a public gaol under the care of impartial public functionaries, but in a private workhouse belonging to the creditor. Frightful stories were told respecting these dungeons. It was said that torture and brutal violation were common; that tight stocks, heavy chains, scanty measures of food, were used to punish wretches guilty of nothing but poverty; and that brave soldiers, whose breasts were covered with honourable scars, were often marked still more deeply on the back by the scourges of high-born usurers.

The Plebeians were, however, not wholly without constitutional rights. From an early period they had been admitted to some share of political power. They were enrolled each in his century, and were allowed a share, considerable though not proportioned to their numerical strength, in the disposal of those high dignities from which they were themselves excluded. Thus their position bore some resemblance to that of the Irish Catholics during the interval between the year 1792 and the year 1829. The Plebeians had also the privilege of annually appointing officers, named Tribunes, who had no active share in the government of the Commonwealth, but who, by degrees, acquired a power formidable even to the ablest and most resolute Consuls and Dictators. The person of the Tribune was inviolable; and, though he could directly effect little, he could obstruct every thing.

During more than a century after the institution of the Tribuneship, the Commons struggled manfully for the removal of the grievances under which they laboured; and, in spite of many checks and reverses, succeeded in wringing concession

after concession from the stubborn aristocracy. At length in the year of the city 378, both parties mustered their whole strength for their last and most desperate conflict. The popular and active Tribune, Caius Licinius, proposed the three memorable laws which are called by his name, and which were intended to redress the three great evils of which the Plebeians complained. He was supported, with eminent ability and firmness, by his colleague, Lucius Sextius. The struggle appears to have been the fiercest that ever in any community terminated without an appeal to arms. If such a contest had raged in any Greek city, the streets would have run with blood. But, even in the paroxysms of faction, the Roman retained his gravity, his respect for law, and his tenderness for the lives of his fellow-citizens. Year after year Licinius and Sextius were re-elected Tribunes. Year after year, if the narrative which has come down to us is to be trusted, they continued to exert, to the full extent, their power of stopping the whole machine of government. No curule magistrates could be chosen; no military muster could be held. We know too little of the state of Rome in those days to be able to conjecture how, during that long anarchy, the peace was kept, and ordinary justice administered between man and man. The animosity of both parties rose to the greatest height. The excitement, we may well suppose, would have been peculiarly intense at the annual election of Tribunes. On such occasions there can be little doubt that the great families did all that could be done, by threats and caresses, to break the union of the Plebeians. That union, however, proved indissoluble. At length the good cause triumphed. The Licinian laws were carried. Lucius Sextius was the first Plebeian Consul, Caius Licinius the third.

The results of this great change were singularly happy and glorious. Two centuries of prosperity, harmony, and victory followed the reconciliation of the orders. Men who remembered Rome engaged in waging petty wars almost within sight of the Capitol lived to see her the mistress of Italy. While the disabilities of the Plebeians continued, she was scarcely able to maintain her ground against the Volscians and Hernicans. When those disabilities were removed, she rapidly became more than a match for Carthage and Macedon.

During the great Licinian contest the Plebeian poets were, doubtless, not silent. Even in modern times songs have been by no means without influence on public affairs; and we may therefore infer that, in a society where printing was un-

known, and where books were rare, a pathetic or humorous party-ballad must have produced effects such as we can but faintly conceive. It is certain that satirical poems were common at Rome from a very early period. The rustics, who lived at a distance from the seat of government, and took little part in the strife of factions, gave vent to their petty local animosities in coarse Fescennine verse. The lampoons of the city were doubtless of a higher order; and their sting was early felt by the nobility. For in the Twelve Tables, long before the time of the Licinian laws, a severe punishment was denounced against the citizen who should compose or recite verses reflecting on another.* Satire is, indeed, the only sort of composition in which the Latin poets, whose works have come down to us, were not mere imitators of foreign models; and it is therefore the only sort of composition in which they have never been rivalled. It was not, like their tragedy, their comedy, their epic and lyric poetry, a hothouse plant which, in return for assiduous and skilful culture, gave only scanty and sickly fruits. It was hardy and full of sap: and in all the various juices which it yielded might be distinguished the flavour of the Ausonian soil. "Satire," said Quinctilian, with just pride, "is all our own." Satire sprang, in truth, naturally from the constitution of the Roman government and from the spirit of the Roman people; and, though at length subjected to metrical rules derived from Greece, retained to the last an essentially Roman character. Lucilius was the earliest satirist whose works were held in esteem under the Cæsars. But many years before Lucilius was born, Nævius had been flung into a dungeon, and guarded there with circumstances of unusual rigour, on account of the bitter lines in which he had attacked the great Cæcilian family.† The genius and spirit of the Roman satirists survived the liberty of their country, and were not extinguished by the cruel despotism of the Julian and Flavian Emperors. The great poet who told the story of Domitian's turbot, was the legitimate successor of those forgotten minstrels whose songs animated the factions of the infant Republic.

Those minstrels, as Niebuhr has remarked, appear to have generally taken the popular side. We can hardly be mis-

* Cicero justly infers from this law that there had been early Latin poets whose works had been lost before his time. "Quamquam id quidem etiam xii tabulæ declarant, condi jam tum solitum esse carmen, quod ne licere fieri ad alterius injuriam lege sanxerunt. —*Tusc.* iv. 2.

† Plautus, Miles Gloriosus. Aulus Gellius, iii. 3.

taken in supposing that, at the great crisis of the civil conflict, they employed themselves in versifying all the most powerful and virulent speeches of the Tribunes, and in heaping abuse on the leaders of the aristocracy. Every personal defect, every domestic scandal, every tradition dishonourable to a noble house, would be sought out, brought into notice, and exaggerated. The illustrious head of the aristocratical party, Marcus Furius Camillus, might perhaps be, in some measure, protected by his venerable age and by the memory of his great services to the State. But Appius Claudius Crassus enjoyed no such immunity. He was descended from a long line of ancestors distinguished by their haughty demeanour, and by the inflexibility with which they had withstood all the demands of the Plebeian order. While the political conduct and the deportment of the Claudian nobles drew upon them the fiercest public hatred, they were accused of wanting, if any credit is due to the early history of Rome, a class of qualities which, in a military Commonwealth, is sufficient to cover a multitude of offences. The chiefs of the family appear to have been eloquent, versed in civil business, and learned after the fashion of their age; but in war they were not distinguished by skill or valour. Some of them, as if conscious where their weakness lay, had, when filling the highest magistracies, taken internal administration as their department of public business, and left the military command to their colleagues.* One of them had been entrusted with an army, and had failed ignominiously.† None of them had been honoured with a triumph. None of them had achieved any martial exploit, such as those by which Lucius Quinctius Cincinnatus, Titus Quinctius Capitolinus, Aulus Cornelius Cossus, and, above all, the great Camillus, had extorted the reluctant esteem of the multitude. During the Licinian conflict, Appius Claudius Crassus signalised himself by the ability and severity with which he harangued against the two great agitators. He would naturally, therefore, be the favourite mark of the Plebeian satirists; nor would they have been at a loss to find a point on which he was open to attack.

His grandfather, called, like himself, Appius Claudius, had left a name as much detested as that of Sextus Tarquinius. This elder Appius had been Consul more than seventy years before the introduction of the Licinian laws. By availing

* In the years of the city 260, 304, and 330.
† In the year of the city 282.

himself of a singular crisis in public feeling, he had obtained the consent of the Commons to the abolition of the Tribuneship, and had been the chief of that Council of Ten to which the whole direction of the State had been committed. In a few months his administration had become universally odious. It had been swept away by an irresistible outbreak of popular fury; and its memory was still held in abhorrence by the whole city. The immediate cause of the downfall of this execrable government was said to have been an attempt made by Appius Claudius upon the chastity of a beautiful young girl of humble birth. The story ran that the Decemvir, unable to succeed by bribes and solicitations, resorted to an outrageous act of tyranny. A vile dependent of the Claudian house laid claim to the damsel as his slave. The cause was brought before the tribunal of Appius. The wicked magistrate, in defiance of the clearest proofs, gave judgment for the claimant. But the girl's father, a brave soldier, saved her from servitude and dishonour by stabbing her to the heart in the sight of the whole Forum. That blow was the signal for a general explosion. Camp and city rose at once; the Ten were pulled down; the Tribuneship was re-established; and Appius escaped the hands of the executioner only by a voluntary death.

It can hardly be doubted that a story so admirably adapted to the purposes both of the poet and of the demagogue would be eagerly seized upon by minstrels burning with hatred against the Patrician order, against the Claudian house, and especially against the grandson and namesake of the infamous Decemvir.

In order that the reader may judge fairly of these fragments of the lay of Virginia, he must imagine himself a Plebeian who has just voted for the re-election of Sextius and Licinius. All the power of the Patricians has been exerted to throw out the two great champions of the Commons. Every Posthumius, Æmilius, and Cornelius has used his influence to the utmost. Debtors have been let out of the workhouses on condition of voting against the men of the people; clients have been posted to hiss and interrupt the favourite candidates: Appius Claudius Crassus has spoken with more than his usual eloquence and asperity: all has been in vain; Licinius and Sextius have a fifth time carried all the tribes: work is suspended: the booths are closed: the Plebeians bear on their shoulders the two champions of liberty through the Forum. Just at this moment it is an-

nounced that a popular poet, a zealous adherent of the Tribunes, has made a new song which will cut the Claudian nobles to the heart. The crowd gathers round him, and calls on him to recite it. He takes his stand on the spot where, according to tradition, Virginia, more than seventy years ago, was seized by the pandar of Appius, and he begins his story.

VIRGINIA.

FRAGMENTS OF A LAY SUNG IN THE FORUM ON THE DAY WHEREON LUCIUS SEXTIUS SEXTINUS LATERANUS AND CAIUS LICINIUS CALVUS STOLO WERE ELECTED TRIBUNES OF THE COMMONS THE FIFTH TIME, IN THE YEAR OF THE CITY CCCLXXXII.

Ye good men of the Commons, with loving hearts and true,
Who stand by the bold Tribunes that still have stood by you,
Come, make a circle round me, and mark my tale with care,
A tale of what Rome once hath borne, of what Rome yet may bear.
This is no Grecian fable, of fountains running wine,
Of maids with snaky tresses, or sailors turned to swine.
Here, in this very Forum, under the noonday sun,
In sight of all the people, the bloody deed was done.
Old men still creep among us who saw that fearful day,
Just seventy years and seven ago, when the wicked Ten bare sway.

Of all the wicked Ten still the names are held accursed,
And of all the wicked Ten Appius Claudius was the worst.
He stalked along the Forum like King Tarquin in his pride:
Twelve axes waited on him, six marching on a side;
The townsmen shrank to right and left, and eyed askance with fear
His lowering brow, his curling mouth which always seemed to sneer;
That brow of hate, that mouth of scorn, marks all the kindred still;
For never was there Claudius yet but wished the Commons ill:
Nor lacks he fit attendance; for close behind his heels,
With outstretched chin and crouching pace, the client Marcus steals,
His loins girt up to run with speed, be the errand what it may,
And the smile flickering on his cheek, for aught his lord may say.
Such varlets pimp and jest for hire among the lying Greeks:
Such varlets still are paid to hoot when brave Licinius speaks.
Where'er ye shed the honey, the buzzing flies will crowd;
Where'er ye fling the carrion, the raven's croak is loud;
Where'er down Tiber garbage floats, the greedy pike ye see;
And wheresoe'er such lord is found, such client still will be.

Just then, as through one cloudless chink in a black stormy sky
Shines out the dewy morning-star, a fair young girl came by.
With her small tablets in her hand, and her satchel on her arm,
Home she went bounding from the school, nor dreamed of shame or harm;
And past those dreaded axes she innocently ran,
With bright, frank brow that had not learned to blush at gaze of man;
And up the Sacred Street she turned, and, as she danced along,
She warbled gaily to herself lines of the good old song,
How for a sport the princes came spurring from the camp,
And found Lucrece, combing the fle ce, under the midnight lamp.
The maiden sang as sings the lark, when up he darts his flight,
From his nest in the green April corn, to meet the morning light;
And Appius heard her sweet young voice, and saw her sweet young face,
And loved her with the accursed love of his accursed race,
And all along the Forum, and up the Sacred Street,
His vulture eye pursued the trip of those small glancing feet.

* * * * * * *

Over the Alban mountains the light of morning broke;
From all the roofs of the Seven Hills curled the thin wreaths of smoke:
The city-gates were opened; the Forum all alive,
With buyers and with sellers was humming like a hive:
Blithely on brass and timber the craftsman's stroke was ringing,
And blithely o'er her panniers the market-girl was singing,
And blithely young Virginia came smiling from her home:
Ah! woe for young Virginia, the sweetest maid in Rome!
With her small tablets in her hand, and her satchel on her arm,
Forth she went bounding to the school, nor dreamed of shame or harm.
She crossed the Forum shining with stalls in alleys gay,
And just had reached the very spot whereon I stand this day,
When up the varlet Marcus came; not such as when erewhile
He crouched behind his patron's heels with the true client smile:
He came with lowering forehead, swollen features, and clenched fist,
And strode across Virginia's path, and caught her by the wrist.
Hard strove the frighted maiden, and screamed with look aghast;
And at her scream from right and left the folk came running fast;
The money-changer Crispus, with his thin silver hairs,
And Hanno from the stately booth glittering with Punic wares,
And the strong smith Muræna, grasping a half-forged brand,
And Volero the flesher, his cleaver in his hand.

All came in wrath and wonder; for all knew that fair child;
And, as she passed them twice a day, all kissed their hands and
smiled;
And the strong smith Muræna gave Marcus such a blow,
The caitiff reeled three paces back, and let the maiden go.
Yet glared he fiercely round him, and growled in harsh, fell tone,
"She's mine, and I will have her: I seek but for mine own:
She is my slave, born in my house, and stolen away and sold,
The year of the sore sickness, ere she was twelve hours old.
'Twas in the sad September, the month of wail and fright,
Two augurs were borne forth that morn; the Consul died ere night.
I wait on Appius Claudius, I waited on his sire:
Let him who works the client wrong beware the patron's ire!"

So spake the varlet Marcus; and dread and silence came
On all the people at the sound of the great Claudian name.
For then there was no Tribune to speak the word of might,
Which makes the rich man tremble, and guards the poor man's right.
There was no brave Licinius, no honest Sextius then;
But all the city, in great fear, obeyed the wicked Ten.
Yet ere the varlet Marcus again might seize the maid,
Who clung tight to Muræna's skirt, and sobbed, and shrieked for aid,
Forth through the throng of gazers the young Icilius pressed,
And stamped his foot, and rent his gown, and smote upon his breast,
And sprang upon that column, by many a minstrel sung,
Whereon three mouldering helmets, three rusting swords, are hung,
And beckoned to the people, and in bold voice and clear
Poured thick and fast the burning words which tyrants quake to hear.

"Now, by your children's cradles, now by your fathers' graves,
Be men to-day, Quirites, or be for ever slaves!
For this did Servius give us laws? For this did Lucrece bleed?
For this was the great vengeance wrought on Tarquin's evil seed?
For this did those false sons make red the axes of their sire?
For this did Scævola's right hand hiss in the Tuscan fire?
Shall the vile fox-earth awe the race that stormed the lion's den?
Shall we, who could not brook one lord, crouch to the wicked Ten?
Oh for that ancient spirit which curbed the Senate's will!
Oh for the tents which in old time whitened the Sacred Hill!
In those brave days our fathers stood firmly side by side;
They faced the Marcian fury; they tamed the Fabian pride:
They drove the fiercest Quinctius an outcast forth from Rome;
They sent the haughtiest Claudius with shivered fasces home.
But what their care bequeathed us our madness flung away:
All the ripe fruit of threescore years was blighted in a day.

Exult, ye proud Patricians! The hard-fought fight is o'er.
We strove for honours—'twas in vain: for freedom—'tis no more.
No crier to the polling summons the eager throng;
No tribune breathes the word of might that guards the weak from wrong.
Our very hearts, that were so high, sink down beneath your will.
Riches, and lands, and power, and state—ye have them:—keep them still.
Still keep the holy fillets; still keep the purple gown,
The axes, and the curule chair, the car, and laurel crown:
Still press us for your cohorts, and, when the fight is done,
Still fill your garners from the soil which our good swords have won.
Still, like a spreading ulcer, which leech-craft may not cure,
Let your foul usance eat away the substance of the poor.
Still let your haggard debtors bear all their fathers bore;
Still let your dens of torment be noisome as of yore;
No fire when Tiber freezes; no air in dog-star heat;
And store of rods for free-born backs, and holes for free-born feet.
Heap heavier still the fetters; bar closer still the grate;
Patient as sheep we yield us up unto your cruel hate.
But, by the Shades beneath us, and by the Gods above,
Add not unto your cruel hate your yet more cruel love!
Have ye not graceful ladies, whose spotless lineage springs
From Consuls, and High Pontiffs, and ancient Alban kings?
Ladies, who deign not on our paths to set their tender feet,
Who from their cars look down with scorn upon the wondering street,
Who in Corinthian mirrors their own proud smiles behold,
And breathe of Capuan odours, and shine with Spanish gold?
Then leave the poor Plebeian his single tie to life—
The sweet, sweet love of daughter, of sister, and of wife,
The gentle speech, the balm for all that his vexed soul endures,
The kiss, in which he half forgets even such a yoke as yours.
Still let the maiden's beauty swell the father's breast with pride;
Still let the bridegroom's arms infold an unpolluted bride.
Spare us the inexpiable wrong, the unutterable shame,
That turns the coward's heart to steel, the sluggard's blood to flame,
Lest, when our latest hope is fled, ye taste of our despair,
And learn by proof, in some wild hour, how much the wretched dare."

* * * * * * *
* * * * * * *

Straightway Virginius led the maid a little space aside,
To where the reeking shambles stood, piled up with horn and hide,
Close to yon low dark archway, where, in a crimson flood,
Leaps down to the great sewer the gurgling stream of blood.

Hard by, a flesher on a block had laid his whittle down:
Virginius caught the whittle up, and hid it in his gown.
And then his eyes grew very dim, and his throat began to swell,
And in a hoarse, changed voice he spake, "Farewell, sweet child!
Farewell!
Oh! how I loved my darling! Though stern I sometimes be,
To thee, thou know'st, I was not so. Who could be so to thee?
And how my darling loved me! How glad she was to hear
My footstep on the threshold when I came back last year!
And how she danced with pleasure to see my civic crown,
And took my sword, and hung it up, and brought me forth my gown!
Now, all those things are over—yes, all thy pretty ways,
Thy needlework, thy prattle, thy snatches of old lays;
And none will grieve when I go forth, or smile when I return,
Or watch beside the old man's bed, or weep upon his urn.
The house that was the happiest within the Roman walls,
The house that envied not the wealth of Capua's marble halls,
Now, for the brightness of thy smile, must have eternal gloom,
And for the music of thy voice, the silence of the tomb.
The time is come. See how he points his eager hand this way!
See how his eyes gloat on thy grief, like a kite's upon the prey!
With all his wit, he little deems, that, spurned, betrayed, bereft,
Thy father hath in his despair one fearful refuge left.
He little deems that in this hand I clutch what still can save
Thy gentle youth from taunts and blows, the portion of the slave;
Yea, and from nameless evil, that passeth taunt and blow—
Foul outrage which thou knowest not, which thou shalt never know.
Then clasp me round the neck once more, and give me one more
kiss;
And now mine own dear little girl, there is no way but this."
With that he lifted high the steel, and smote her in the side,
And in her blood she sank to earth, and with one sob she died.

Then, for a little moment, all people held their breath;
And through the crowded Forum was stillness as of death;
And in another moment brake forth from one and all
A cry as if the Volscians were coming o'er the wall.
Some with averted faces shrieking fled home amain;
Some ran to call a leech; and some ran to lift the slain:
Some felt her lips and little wrist, if life might there be found;
And some tore up their garments fast, and strove to stanch the
wound.
In vain they ran, and felt, and stanched; for never truer blow
That good right arm had dealt in fight against a Volscian foe.

When Appius Claudius saw that deed, he shuddered and sank
down,
And hid his face some little space with the corner of his gown,
Till, with white lips and bloodshot eyes, Virginius tottered nigh,
And stood before the judgment-seat, and held the knife on high.
"Oh! dwellers in the nether gloom, avengers of the slain,
By this dear blood I cry to you, do right between us twain;
And even as Appius Claudius hath dealt by me and mine,
Deal you by Appius Claudius and all the Claudian line!"
So spake the slayer of his child, and turned, and went his way;
But first he cast one haggard glance to where the body lay,
And writhed, and groaned a fearful groan, and then, with steadfast
feet,
Strode right across the market-place unto the Sacred Street.

Then up sprang Appius Claudius: "Stop him; alive or dead!
Ten thousand pounds of copper to the man who brings his head."
He looked upon his clients; but none would work his will.
He looked upon his lictors; but they trembled, and stood still.
And, as Virginius through the press his way in silence cleft,
Ever the mighty multitude fell back to right and left.
And he hath passed in safety unto his woeful home,
And there ta'en horse to tell the camp what deeds are done in Rome.

By this the flood of people was swollen from every side,
And streets and porches round were filled with that o'erflowing tide;
And close around the body gathered a little train
Of them that were the nearest and dearest to the slain.
They brought a bier, and hung it with many a cypress crown,
And gently they uplifted her, and gently laid her down.
The face of Appius Claudius wore the Claudian scowl and sneer,
And in the Claudian note he cried, "What doth this rabble here?
Have they no crafts to mind at home, that hitherward they stray?
Ho! lictors, clear the market-place, and fetch the corpse away!"
The voice of grief and fury till then had not been loud;
But a deep sullen murmur wandered among the crowd,
Like the moaning noise that goes before the whirlwind on the deep,
Or the growl of a fierce watch-dog but half-aroused from sleep.
But when the lictors at that word, tall yeomen all and strong,
Each with his axe and sheaf of twigs, went down into the throng,
Those old men say, who saw that day of sorrow and of sin,
That in the Roman Forum was never such a din.
The wailing, hooting, cursing, the howls of grief and hate,
Were heard beyond the Pincian Hill, beyond the Latin Gate.

But close around the body, where stood the little train
Of them that were the nearest and dearest to the slain,
No cries were there, but teeth set fast, low whispers and black frowns,
And breaking up of benches, and girding up of gowns.
'Twas well the lictors might not pierce to where the maiden lay,
Else surely had they been all twelve torn limb from limb that day.
Right glad they were to struggle back, blood streaming from their heads,
With axes all in splinters, and raiment all in shreds.
Then Appius Claudius gnawed his lip, and the blood left his cheek;
And thrice he beckoned with his hand, and thrice he strove to speak;
And thrice the tossing Forum set up a frightful yell;
"See, see, thou dog! what thou hast done; and hide thy shame in hell!
Thou that wouldst make our maidens slaves must first make slaves of men.
Tribunes! Hurrah for Tribunes! Down with the wicked Ten!"
And straightway, thick as hailstones, came whizzing through the air,
Pebbles, and bricks, and potsherds, all round the curule chair:
And upon Appius Claudius great fear and trembling came,
For never was a Claudius yet brave against aught but shame.
Though the great houses love us not, we own, to do them right,
That the great houses, all save one, have borne them well in fight.
Still Caius of Corioli, his triumphs and his wrongs,
His vengeance and his mercy, live in our camp-fire songs.
Beneath the yoke of Furius oft have Gaul and Tuscan bowed;
And Rome may bear the pride of him of whom herself is proud.
But evermore a Claudius shrinks from a stricken field,
And changes colour like a maid at sight of sword and shield.
The Claudian triumphs all were won within the city towers;
The Claudian yoke was never pressed on any necks but ours.
A Cossus, like a wild cat, springs ever at the face;
A Fabius rushes like a boar against the shouting chase;
But the vile Claudian litter, raging with currish spite,
Still yelps and snaps at those who run, still runs from those who smite.
So now 'twas seen of Appius. When stones began to fly,
He shook, and crouched, and wrung his hands, and smote upon his thigh.
"Kind clients, honest lictors, stand by me in this fray!
Must I be torn in pieces? Home, home, the nearest way!"
While yet he spake, and looked around with a bewildered stare,
Four sturdy lictors put their necks beneath the curule chair;

And fourscore clients on the left, and fourscore on the right,
Arrayed themselves with swords and staves, and loins girt up for fight.
But, though without or staff or sword, so furious was the throng,
That scarce the train with might and main could bring their lord along.
Twelve times the crowd made at him; five times they seized his gown;
Small chance was his to rise again, if once they got him down:
And sharper came the pelting; and evermore the yell—
"Tribunes! we will have Tribunes!"—rose with a louder swell:
And the chair tossed as tosses a bark with tattered sail
When raves the Adriatic beneath an eastern gale,
When the Calabrian sea-marks are lost in clouds of spume,
And the great Thunder-Cape has donned his veil of inky gloom.
One stone hit Appius in the mouth, and one beneath the ear;
And ere he reached Mount Palatine, he swooned with pain and fear.
His cursed head, that he was wont to hold so high with pride,
Now, like a drunken man's, hung down, and swayed from side to side;
And when his stout retainers had brought him to his door,
His face and neck were all one cake of filth and clotted gore.
As Appius Claudius was that day, so may his grandson be!
God send Rome one such other sight, and send me there to see!

* * * * * * * * * *

THE PROPHECY OF CAPYS.

It can hardly be necessary to remind any reader that according to the popular tradition, Romulus, after he had slain his grand-uncle Amulius, and restored his grandfather Numitor, determined to quit Alba, the hereditary domain of the Sylvian princes, and to found a new city. The Gods, it was added, vouchsafed the clearest signs of the favour with which they regarded the enterprise, and of the high destinies reserved for the young colony.

This event was likely to be a favourite theme of the old Latin minstrels. They would naturally attribute the project of Romulus to some divine intimation of the power and prosperity which it was decreed that his city should attain. They would probably introduce seers foretelling the victories of unborn Consuls and Dictators, and the last great victory would generally occupy the most conspicuous place in the prediction. There is nothing strange in the supposition that the poet who was employed to celebrate the first great triumph of the Romans over the Greeks might throw his song of exultation into this form.

The occasion was one likely to excite the strongest feelings of national pride. A great outrage had been followed by a great retribution. Seven years before this time, Lucius Posthumius Megellus, who sprang from one of the noblest houses of Rome, and had been thrice Consul, was sent ambassador to Tarentum, with charge to demand reparation for grievous injuries. The Tarentines gave him audience in their theatre, where he addressed them in such Greek as he could command, which, we may well believe, was not exactly such as Cineas would have spoken. An exquisite sense of the ridiculous belonged to the Greek character; and closely connected with this faculty was a strong propensity to flippancy and impertinence. When Posthumius placed an accent wrong, his hearers burst into a laugh. When he remonstrated, they hooted him, and called him barbarian; and at

hissed him off the stage as if he had been a bad actor. As the grave Roman retired, a buffoon who, from his constant drunkenness, was nicknamed the Pint-pot, came up with gestures of the grossest indecency, and bespattered the senatorial gown with filth. Posthumius turned round to the multitude, and held up the gown, as if appealing to the universal law of nations. The sight only increased the insolence of the Tarentines. They clapped their hands, and set up a shout of laughter which shook the theatre. "Men of Tarentum," said Posthumius, "it will take not a little blood to wash this gown." *

Rome, in consequence of this insult, declared war against the Tarentines. The Tarentines sought for allies beyond the Ionian Sea. Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, came to their help with a large army; and, for the first time, the two great nations of antiquity were fairly matched against each other.

The fame of Greece in arms, as well as in arts, was then at the height. Half a century earlier, the career of Alexander had excited the admiration and terror of all nations from the Ganges to the Pillars of Hercules. Royal houses, founded by Macedonian captains, still reigned at Antioch and Alexandria. That barbarian warriors, led by barbarian chiefs, should win a pitched battle against Greek valour guided by Greek science, seemed as incredible as it would now seem that the Burmese or the Siamese should, in the open plain, put to flight an equal number of the best English troops. The Tarentines were convinced that their countrymen were irresistible in war; and this conviction had emboldened them to treat with the grossest indignity one whom they regarded as the representative of an inferior race. Of the Greek generals then living Pyrrhus was indisputably the first. Among the troops who were trained in the Greek discipline his Epirotes ranked high. His expedition to Italy was a turning-point in the history of the world. He found there a people who, far inferior to the Athenians and Corinthians in the fine arts, in the speculative sciences, and in all the refinements of life, were the best soldiers on the face of the earth. Their arms, their gradations of rank, their order of battle, their method of intrenchment, were all of Latin origin, and had all been gradually brought near to perfection, not by the study of foreign models, but by the genius and experience of many generations of great native commanders. The first words which broke from the king, when

* Dion. Hal. De Legationibus.

his practised eye had surveyed the Roman encampment, were full of meaning: — "These barbarians," he said, "have nothing barbarous in their military arrangements." He was at first victorious; for his own talents were superior to those of the captains who were opposed to him; and the Romans were not prepared for the onset of the elephants of the East, which were then for the first time seen in Italy—moving mountains, with long snakes for hands.* But the victories of the Epirotes were fiercely disputed, dearly purchased, and altogether unprofitable. At length, Manius Curius Dentatus, who had in his first Consulship won two triumphs, was again placed at the head of the Roman Commonwealth, and sent to encounter the invaders. A great battle was fought near Beneventum. Pyrrhus was completely defeated. He repassed the sea; and the world learned, with amazement, that a people had been discovered, who, in fair fighting, were superior to the best troops that had been drilled on the system of Parmenio and Antigonus.

The conquerors had a good right to exult in their success; for their glory was all their own. They had not learned from their enemy how to conquer him. It was with their own national arms, and in their own national battle-array, that they had overcome weapons and tactics long believed to be invincible. The pilum and the broadsword had vanquished the Macedonian spear. The legion had broken the Macedonian phalanx. Even the elephants, when the surprise produced by their first appearance was over, could cause no disorder in the steady yet flexible battalions of Rome.

It is said by Florus, and may easily be believed, that the triumph far surpassed in magnificence any that Rome had previously seen. The only spoils which Papirius Cursor and Fabius Maximus could exhibit were flocks and herds, waggons of rude structure, and heaps of spears and helmets. But now, for the first time, the riches of Asia and the arts of Greece adorned a Roman pageant. Plate, fine stuffs, costly furniture, rare animals, exquisite paintings and sculptures, formed part of the procession. At the banquet would be assembled a crowd of warriors and statesmen, among whom Manius Curius Dentatus would take the highest room. Caius Fabricius Luscinus, then, after two Consulships and two triumphs, Censor of the Commonwealth, would doubtless occupy a place of honour at the board. In situations less

* *Anguimanus* is the old Latin epithet for an elephant. Lucretius, ii. 538. v. 1302.

conspicuous probably lay some of those who were, a few years later, the terror of Carthage; Caius Duilius, the founder of the maritime greatness of his country; Marcus Atilius Regulus, who owed to defeat a renown far higher than that which he had derived from his victories; and Caius Lutatius Catulus, who, while suffering from a grievous wound, fought the great battle of the Ægates, and brought the first Punic war to a triumphant close. It is impossible to recount the names of these eminent citizens, without reflecting that they were all, without exception, Plebeians, and would, but for the ever-memorable struggle maintained by Caius Licinius and Lucius Sextius, have been doomed to hide in obscurity, or to waste in civil broils, the capacity and energy which prevailed against Pyrrhus and Hamilcar.

On such a day we may suppose that the patriotic enthusiasm of a Latin poet would vent itself in reiterated shouts of *Io triumphe*, such as were uttered by Horace on a far less exciting occasion, and in boasts resembling those which Virgil put into the mouth of Anchises. The superiority of some foreign nations, and especially of the Greeks, in the lazy arts of peace, would be admitted with disdainful candour; but pre-eminence in all the qualities which fit a people to subdue and govern mankind would be claimed for the Romans.

The following lay belongs to the latest age of Latin ballad-poetry. Nævius and Livius Andronicus were probably among the children whose mothers held them up to see the chariot of Curius go by. The minstrel who sang on that day might possibly have lived to read the first hexameters of Ennius, and to see the first comedies of Plautus. His poem, as might be expected, shows a much wider acquaintance with the geography, manners, and productions of remote nations, than would have been found in compositions of the age of Camillus. But he troubles himself little about dates, and having heard travellers talk with admiration of the Colossus of Rhodes, and of the structures and gardens with which the Macedonian kings of Syria had embellished their residence on the banks of the Orontes, he has never thought of inquiring whether these things existed in the age of Romulus.

THE PROPHECY OF CAPYS.

A LAY SUNG AT THE BANQUET IN THE CAPITOL, ON THE DAY WHEREON MANIUS CURIUS DENTATUS, A SECOND TIME CONSUL, TRIUMPHED OVER KING PYRRHUS AND THE TARENTINES, IN THE YEAR OF THE CITY CCCCLXXIX.

I.

Now slain is King Amulius,
Of the great Sylvian line,
Who reigned in Alba Longa,
On the throne of Aventine.
Slain is the Pontiff Camers,
Who spake the words of doom:
"The children to the Tiber,
The mother to the tomb."

II.

In Alba's lake no fisher
His net to-day is flinging:
On the dark rind of Alba's oaks
To-day no axe is ringing:
The yoke hangs o'er the manger:
The scythe lies in the hay:
Through all the Alban villages
No work is done to-day.

III.

And every Alban burgher
Hath donned his whitest gown;
And every head in Alba
Weareth a poplar crown;
And every Alban door-post
With boughs and flowers is gay,
For to-day the dead are living;
The lost are found to-day.

IV.

They were doomed by a bloody king:
  They were doomed by a lying priest:
They were cast on the raging flood:
  They were tracked by the raging beast:
Raging beast and raging flood
  Alike have spared the prey;
And to-day the dead are living:
  The lost are found to-day.

V.

The troubled river knew them,
  And smoothed his yellow foam
And gently rocked the cradle
  That bore the fate of Rome.
The ravening she-wolf knew them,
  And licked them o'er and o'er,
And gave them of her own fierce milk,
  Rich with raw flesh and gore.
Twenty winters, twenty springs,
  Since then have rolled away;
And to-day the dead are living:
  The lost are found to-day.

VI.

Blithe it was to see the twins,
  Right goodly youths and tall,
Marching from Alba Longa
  To their old grandsire's hall.
Along their path fresh garlands
  Are hung from tree to tree:
Before them stride the pipers,
  Piping a note of glee.

VII.

On the right goes Romulus,
  With arms to the elbows red,
And in his hand a broadsword,
  And on the blade a head—

A head in an iron helmet,
With horse-hair hanging down,
A shaggy head, a swarthy head,
Fixed in a ghastly frown—
The head of King Amulius
Of the great Sylvian line,
Who reigned in Alba Longa,
On the throne of Aventine.

VIII.

On the left side goes Remus,
With wrists and fingers red,
And in his hand a boar-spear,
And on the point a head—
A wrinkled head and aged,
With silver beard and hair,
And holy fillets round it,
Such as the pontiffs wear—
The head of ancient Camers,
Who spake the words of doom:
"The children to the Tiber;
The mother to the tomb."

IX.

Two and two behind the twins
Their trusty comrades go,
Four and forty valiant men,
With club, and axe, and bow.
On each side every hamlet
Pours forth its joyous crowd,
Shouting lads and baying dogs,
And children laughing loud,
And old men weeping fondly
As Rhea's boys go by,
And maids who shriek to see the heads,
Yet, shrieking, press more nigh.

X.

So they marched along the lake;
They marched by fold and stall,
By cornfield and by vineyard,
Unto the old man's hall.

XI.

In the hall-gate sate Capys,
Capys, the sightless seer;
From head to foot he trembled
As Romulus drew near.
And up stood stiff his thin white hair,
And his blind eyes flashed fire:
"Hail! foster child of the wonderous nurse!
Hail! son of the wonderous sire!

XII.

"But thou—what dost thou here
In the old man's peaceful hall?
What doth the eagle in the coop,
The bison in the stall?
Our corn fills many a garner;
Our vines clasp many a tree;
Our flocks are white on many a hill
But these are not for thee.

XIII.

"For thee no treasure ripens
In the Tartessian mine:
For thee no ship brings precious bales
Across the Libyan brine;
Thou shalt not drink from amber;
Thou shalt not rest on down;
Arabia shall not steep thy locks,
Nor Sidon tinge thy gown.

XIV.

"Leave gold and myrrh and jewels,
Rich table and soft bed,
To them who of man's seed are born,
Whom woman's milk have fed.
Thou wast not made for lucre,
For pleasure, nor for rest;
Thou, that art sprung from the War-god's loins,
And hast tugged at the she-wolf's breast.

XV.

"From sunrise unto sunset
All earth shall hear thy fame:
A glorious city thou shalt build,
And name it by thy name:
And there, unquenched through ages,
Like Vesta's sacred fire,
Shall live the spirit of thy nurse,
The spirit of thy sire.

XVI.

"The ox toils through the furrow,
Obedient to the goad;
The patient ass, up flinty paths,
Plods with his weary load:
With whine and bound the spaniel
His master's whistle hears;
And the sheep yields her patiently
To the loud clashing shears.

XVII.

"But thy nurse will hear no master,
Thy nurse will bear no load;
And woe to them that shear her,
And woe to them that goad!
When all the pack, loud baying,
Her bloody lair surrounds,
She dies in silence, biting hard,
Amidst the dying hounds.

XVIII.

"Pomona loves the orchard;
And Liber loves the vine;
And Pales loves the straw-built shed
Warm with the breath of kine;
And Venus loves the whispers
Of plighted youth and maid,
In April's ivory moonlight
Beneath the chestnut shade.

XIX.

"But thy father loves the clashing
Of broadsword and of shield:
He loves to drink the steam that reeks
From the fresh battle-field:
He smiles a smile more dreadful
Than his own dreadful frown,
When he sees the thick black cloud of smoke
Go up from the conquered town.

XX.

"And such as is the War-god,
The author of thy line,
And such as she who suckled thee,
Even such be thou and thine.
Leave to the soft Campanian
His baths and his perfumes;
Leave to the sordid race of Tyre
Their dyeing-vats and looms:
Leave to the sons of Carthage
The rudder and the oar:
Leave to the Greek his marble Nymphs
And scrolls of wordy lore.

XXI.

"Thine, Roman, is the pilum:
Roman, the sword is thine,
The even trench, the bristling mound,
The legion's ordered line;
And thine the wheels of triumph,
Which with their laurelled train
Move slowly up the shouting streets
To Jove's eternal fane.

XXII.

"Beneath thy yoke the Volscian
Shall vail his lofty brow:
Soft Capua's curled revellers
Before thy chairs shall bow:
The Lucumoes of Arnus
Shall quake thy rods to see;
And the proud Samnite's heart of steel
Shall yield to only thee.

XXIII.

"The Gaul shall come against thee
From the land of snow and night:
Thou shalt give his fair-haired armies
To the raven and the kite.

XXIV.

"The Greek shall come against thee,
The conqueror of the East.
Beside him stalks to battle
The huge earth-shaking beast,
The beast on whom the castle
With all its guards doth stand,
The beast who hath between his eyes
The serpent for a hand.
First march the bold Epirotes,
Wedged close with shield and spear,
And the ranks of false Tarentum
Are glittering in the rear.

XXV.

"The ranks of false Tarentum
Like hunted sheep shall fly:
In vain the bold Epirotes
Shall round their standards die:
And Apennine's grey vultures
Shall have a noble feast
On the fat and the eyes
Of the huge earth-shaking beast.

XXVI.

"Hurrah! for the good weapons
That keep the War-god's land.
Hurrah! for Rome's stout pilum
In a stout Roman hand.
Hurrah! for Rome's short broadsword
That through the thick array
Of levelled spears and serried shields
Hews deep its gory way.

XXVII.

"Hurrah! for the great triumph
That stretches many a mile.
Hurrah! for the wan captives
That pass in endless file.
Ho! bold Epirotes, whither
Hath the Red King ta'en flight?
Ho! dogs of false Tarentum,
Is not the gown washed white?

XXVIII.

"Hurrah! for the great triumph
That stretches many a mile.
Hurrah! for the rich dye of Tyre,
And the fine web of Nile,
The helmets gay with plumage
Torn from the pheasant's wings,
The belts set thick with starry gems
That shone on Indian kings,
The urns of massy silver,
The goblets rough with gold,
The many-coloured tablets bright
With loves and wars of old,
The stone that breathes and struggles,
The brass that seems to speak;—
Such cunning they who dwell on high
Have given unto the Greek.

XXIX.

"Hurrah! for Manius Curius,
The bravest son of Rome,
Thrice in utmost need sent forth,
Thrice drawn in triumph home.
Weave, weave, for Manius Curius
The third embroidered gown:
Make ready the third lofty car,
And twine the third green crown;
And yoke the steeds of Rosea
With necks like a bended bow
And deck the bull, Mevania's bull,
The bull as white as snow.

XXX.

"Blest and thrice blest the Roman
Who sees Rome's brightest day,
Who sees that long victorious pomp
Wind down the Sacred Way,
And through the bellowing Forum,
And round the Suppliant's Grove,
Up to the everlasting gates
Of Capitolian Jove.

XXXI.

"Then where, o'er two bright havens,
The towers of Corinth frown;
Where the gigantic King of Day
On his own Rhodes looks down;
Where soft Orontes murmurs
Beneath the laurel shades;
Where Nile reflects the endless length
Of dark red colonnades;
Where in the still deep water,
Sheltered from waves and blasts,
Bristles the dusky forest
Of Byrsa's thousand masts;
Where fur-clad hunters wander
Amidst the northern ice;
Where through the sand of morning-land
The camel bears the spice;
Where Atlas flings his shadow
Far o'er the western foam,
Shall be great fear on all who hear
The mighty name of Rome."

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS, INSCRIPTIONS, ETC.

EPITAPH ON HENRY MARTYN. (1812.)

HERE Martyn lies. In Manhood's early bloom
The Christian Hero finds a Pagan tomb.
Religion, sorrowing o'er her favourite son,
Points to the glorious trophies that he won.
Eternal trophies! not with carnage red,
Not stained with tears by hapless captives shed,
But trophies of the Cross! for that dear name,
Through every form of danger, death and shame,
Onward he journeyed to a happier shore,
Where danger, death, and shame assault no more.

LINES TO THE MEMORY OF PITT. (1813.)

Oh Britain! dear Isle, when the annals of story
Shall tell of the deeds that thy children have done,
When the strains of each poet shall sing of their glory,
And the triumphs their skill and their valour have won;

When the olive and palm in thy chaplet are blended,
When thy arts, and thy fame, and thy commerce increase,
When thy arms through the uttermost coasts are extended,
And thy war is triumphant, and happy thy peace;

When the ocean, whose waves like a rampart flow round thee,
Conveying thy mandates to every shore,
And the empire of nature no longer can bound thee,
And the world be the scene of thy conquests no more:

Remember the man who in sorrow and danger,
When thy glory was set, and thy spirit was low,
When thy hopes were o'erturned by the arms of the stranger,
And thy banners displayed in the halls of the foe,

Stood forth in the tempest of doubt and disaster,
Unaided, and single, the danger to brave,
Asserted thy claims, and the rights of his master,
Preserved thee to conquer, and saved thee to save,

A RADICAL WAR SONG. (1820.)

AWAKE, arise, the hour is come,
For rows and revolutions;
There's no receipt like pike and drum
For crazy constitutions.
Close, close the shop! Break, break the loom,
Desert your hearths and furrows,
And throng in arms to seal the doom
Of England's rotten boroughs.

We'll stretch that tort'ring Castlereagh
On his own Dublin rack, sir;
We'll drown the King in Eau de vie,
The Laureate in his sack, sir.
Old Eldon and his sordid hag
In molten gold we'll smother,
And stifle in his own green bag
The Doctor and his brother.

In chains we'll hang in fair Guildhall
The City's famed Recorder,
And next on proud St. Stephen's fall,
Though Wynne should squeak to order.
In vain our tyrants then shall try
To 'scape our martial law, sir;
In vain the trembling Speaker cry
That "Strangers must withdraw," sir.

Copley to hang offends no text;
A rat is not a man, sir:
With schedules and with tax bills next
We'll bury pious Van, sir.
The slaves who loved the Income Tax,
We'll crush by scores, like mites, sir,
And him, the wretch who freed the blacks,
And more enslaved the whites, sir.

The peer shall dangle from his gate,
  The bishop from his steeple,
Till all recanting, own, the State
  Means nothing but the People.
We'll fix the church's revenues
  On Apostolic basis,
One coat, one scrip, one pair of shoes
  Shall pay their strange grimaces.

We'll strap the bar's deluding train
  In their own darling halter,
And with his big church bible brain
  The parson at the altar.
Hail glorious hour, when fair Reform
  Shall bless our longing nation,
And Hunt receive commands to form
  A new administration.

Carlisle shall sit enthroned, where sat
  Our Cranmer and our Secker;
And Watson show his snow-white hat
  In England's rich Exchequer.
The breast of Thistlewood shall wear
  Our Wellesley's star and sash, man;
And many a mausoleum fair
  Shall rise to honest Cashman.

Then, then beneath the nine-tailed cat
  Shall they who used it writhe, sir;
And curates lean, and rectors fat,
  Shall dig the ground they tithe, sir.
Down with your Bayleys, and your Bests,
  Your Giffords, and your Gurneys:
We'll clear the island of the pests,
  Which mortals name attorneys.

Down with your sheriffs, and your mayors,
  Your registrars, and proctors,
We'll live without the lawyer's cares,
  And die without the doctor's.
No discontented fair shall pout
  To see her spouse so stupid;
We'll tread the torch of Hymen out,
  And live content with Cupid.

Then, when the high-born and the great
  Are humbled to our level,
On all the wealth of Church and State,
  Like aldermen, we'll revel.
We'll live when hushed the battle's din,
  In smoking and in cards, sir,
In drinking unexcised gin,
  And wooing fair Poissardes, sir.

IVRY. (1824.)

A SONG OF THE HUGUENOTS.

Now glory to the Lord of Hosts, from whom all glories are!
And glory to our Sovereign Liege, King Henry of Navarre!
Now let there be the merry sound of music and of dance,
Through thy corn-fields green, and sunny vines, oh pleasant land of France!
And thou, Rochelle, our own Rochelle, proud city of the waters,
Again let rapture light the eyes of all thy mourning daughters.
As thou wert constant in our ills, be joyous in our joy,
For cold, and stiff, and still are they who wrought thy walls annoy.
Hurrah! Hurrah! a single field hath turned the chance of war,
Hurrah! Hurrah! for Ivry, and Henry of Navarre.

Oh! how our hearts were beating, when, at the dawn of day,
We saw the army of the League drawn out in long array;
With all its priest-led citizens, and all its rebel-peers,
And Appenzel's stout infantry, and Egmont's Flemish spears.
There rode the brood of false Lorraine, the curses of our land;
And dark Mayenne was in the midst, a truncheon in his hand:
And, as we looked on them, we thought of Seine's empurpled flood,
And good Coligni's hoary hair all dabbled with his blood;
And we cried unto the living God, who rules the fate of war,
To fight for his own holy name, and Henry of Navarre.

The King is come to marshal us, in all his armour drest,
And he has bound a snow-white plume upon his gallant crest.
He looked upon his people, and a tear was in his eye;
He looked upon the traitors, and his glance was stern and high.
Right graciously he smiled on us, as rolled from wing to wing,
Down all our line, a deafening shout, "God save our Lord the King."
"An if my standard-bearer fall, as fall full well he may,
"For never saw I promise yet of such a bloody fray,
"Press where ye see my white plume shine, amidst the ranks of war,
"And be your oriflamme to-day the helmet of Navarre."

Hurrah! the foes are moving. Hark to the mingled din,
Of fife, and steed, and trump, and drum, and roaring culverin.
The fiery Duke is pricking fast across Saint André's plain,
With all the hireling chivalry of Guelders and Almayne.
Now by the lips of those ye love, fair gentlemen of France,
Charge for the golden lilies,—upon them with the lance.
A thousand spurs are striking deep, a thousand spears in rest,
A thousand knights are pressing close behind the snow-white crest;
And in they burst, and on they rushed, while, like a guiding star,
Amidst the thickest carnage blazed the helmet of Navarre.

Now, God be praised, the day is ours. Mayenne hath turned his rein.
D'Aumale hath cried for quarter. The Flemish count is slain.
Their ranks are breaking like thin clouds before a Biscay gale;
The field is heaped with bleeding steeds, and flags, and cloven mail.
And then we thought on vengeance, and, all along our van,
'Remember Saint Bartholomew," was passed from man to man.
But out spake gentle Henry, "No Frenchman is my foe:
'Down, down, with every foreigner, but let your brethren go."
Oh! was there ever such a knight, in friendship or in war,
As our Sovereign Lord, King Henry, the soldier of Navarre?

Right well fought all the Frenchmen who fought for France to-day;
And many a lordly banner God gave them for a prey.
But we of the religion have borne us best in fight;
And the good Lord of Rosny hath ta'en the cornet white.
Our own true Maximilian the cornet white hath ta'en,
The cornet white with crosses black, the flag of false Lorraine.
Up with it high; unfurl it wide; that all the host may know
How God hath humbled the proud house which wrought his church
such woe.
Then on the ground, while trumpets sound their loudest point of war,
Fling the red shreds, a footcloth meet for Henry of Navarre.

Ho! maidens of Vienna; Ho! matrons of Lucerne;
Weep, weep, and rend your hair for those who never shall return.
Ho! Philip, send, for charity, thy Mexican pistoles,
That Antwerp monks may sing a mass for thy poor spearmen's souls.
Ho! gallant nobles of the League, look that your arms be bright;
Ho! burghers of Saint Genevieve, keep watch and ward to-night.
For our God hath crushed the tyrant, our God hath raised the slave,
And mocked the counsel of the wise, and the valour of the brave,
Then glory to his holy name, from whom all glories are;
And glory to our Sovereign Lord, King Henry of Navarre.

THE BATTLE OF MONCONTOUR. (1824.)

Oh, weep for Moncontour! Oh! weep for the hour
When the children of darkness and evil had power,
When the horsemen of Valois triumphantly trod
On the bosoms that bled for their rights and their God.

Oh, weep for Moncontour! Oh! weep for the slain,
Who for faith and for freedom lay slaughtered in vain;
Oh, weep for the living, who linger to bear
The renegade's shame, or the exile's despair.

One look, one last look, to our cots and our towers,
To the rows of our vines, and the beds of our flowers,
To the church where the bones of our fathers decayed,
Where we fondly had deemed that our own would be laid.

Alas! we must leave thee, dear desolate home,
To the spearmen of Uri, the shavelings of Rome,
To the serpent of Florence, the vulture of Spain,
To the pride of Anjou, and the guile of Lorraine.

Farewell to thy fountains, farewell to thy shades,
To the song of thy youths, and the dance of thy maids,
To the breath of thy gardens, the hum of thy bees,
And the long waving line of the blue Pyrenees.

Farewell, and for ever. The priest and the slave
May rule in the halls of the free and the brave.
Our hearths we abandon; our lands we resign;
But, Father, we kneel to no altar but thine,

SONGS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

I. THE BATTLE OF NASEBY, BY OBADIAH BIND-THEIR-KINGS-IN-CHAINS-AND-THEIR-NOBLES-WITH-LINKS-OF-IRON, SERJEANT IN IRETON'S REGIMENT. (1824.)

Oh! wherefore come ye forth, in triumph from the North,
With your hands, and your feet, and your raiment all red?
And wherefore doth your rout send forth a joyous shout?
And whence be the grapes of the wine-press which ye tread?

Oh evil was the root, and bitter was the fruit,
And crimson was the juice of the vintage that we trod;
For we trampled on the throng of the haughty and the strong,
Who sate in the high places, and slew the saints of God.

It was about the noon of a glorious day of June,
That we saw their banners dance, and their cuirasses shine,
And the Man of Blood was there, with his long essenced hair,
And Astley, and Sir Marmaduke, and Rupert of the Rhine.

Like a servant of the Lord, with his Bible and his sword,
The General rode along us to form us to the fight,
When a murmuring sound broke out, and swell'd into a shout,
Among the godless horsemen upon the tyrant's right.

And hark! like the roar of the billows on the shore,
The cry of battle rises along their charging line!
For God! for the Cause! for the Church, for the Laws!
For Charles King of England, and Rupert of the Rhine!

The furious German comes, with his clarions and his drums,
His bravoes of Alsatia, and pages of Whitehall;
They are bursting on our flanks. Grasp your pikes, close your ranks;
For Rupert never comes but to conquer or to fall.

They are here! They rush on! We are broken! We are gone!
Our left is borne before them like stubble on the blast.
O Lord, put forth thy might! O Lord, defend the right!
Stand back to back, in God's name, and fight it to the last.

Stout Skippon hath a wound; the centre hath given ground:
Hark! hark!—What means the trampling of horsemen on our rear?
Whose banner do I see, boys? 'Tis he, thank God, 'tis he, boys.
Bear up another minute: brave Oliver is here.

Their heads all stooping low, their points all in a row,
Like a whirlwind on the trees, like a deluge on the dykes,
Our cuirassiers have burst on the ranks of the Accurst,
And at a shock have scattered the forest of his pikes.

Fast, fast, the gallants ride, in some safe nook to hide
Their coward heads, predestined to rot on Temple Bar:
And he—he turns, he flies:—shame on those cruel eyes
That bore to look on torture, and dare not look on war.

Ho! comrades, scour the plain; and, ere ye strip the slain,
First give another stab to make your search secure,
Then shake from sleeves and pockets their broad-pieces and lockets,
The tokens of the wanton, the plunder of the poor.

Fools! your doublets shone with gold, and your hearts were gay and bold,
When you kissed your lily hands to your lemans to-day;
And to-morrow shall the fox, from her chambers in the rocks,
Lead forth her tawny cubs to howl above the prey.

Where be your tongues that late mocked at heaven and hell and fate,
And the fingers that once were so busy with your blades,
Your perfum'd satin clothes, your catches and your oaths,
Your stage-plays and your sonnets, your diamonds and your spades?

Down, down, for ever down with the mitre and the crown,
With the Belial of the Court, and the Mammon of the Pope;
There is woe in Oxford Halls; there is wail in Durham's Stalls:
The Jesuit smites his bosom: the Bishop rends his cope.

And She of the seven hills shall mourn her children's ills,
And tremble when she thinks on the edge of England's sword;
And the Kings of earth in fear shall shudder when they hear
What the hand of God hath wrought for the Houses and the Word.

Here warlike coblers railed from tops of casks
At lords and love-locks, monarchy and masques.
There many a graceless page blaspheming reel'd,
From his dear cards and bumpers, to the field:
The famished rooks, impatient of delay,
Gnaw their cogg'd dice and curse the lingering prey:
His sad Andromache, with fruitless care,
Paints her wan lips and braids her borrowed hair:
For Church and King he quits his favourite arts,
Forsakes his Knaves, forsakes his Queen of Hearts:
For Church and King he burns to stain with gore
His doublet, stained with nought but sack before.

From a MS. Poem.

II. THE CAVALIER'S MARCH TO LONDON. (1824.)

To horse! to horse! brave Cavaliers!
To horse for Church and Crown!
Strike, strike your tents! snatch up your spears!
And ho for London town!
The imperial harlot, doom'd a prey
To our avenging fires,
Sends up the voice of her dismay
From all her hundred spires.

The Strand resounds with maidens' shrieks,
The 'Change with merchants' sighs,
And blushes stand on brazen cheeks,
And tears in iron eyes;
And, pale with fasting and with fright,
Each Puritan Committee
Hath summon'd forth to prayer and fight
The Roundheads of the City.

And soon shall London's sentries hear
The thunder of our drum,
And London's dames, in wilder fear,
Shall cry, Alack! They come!
Fling the fascines;—tear up the spikes;
And forward, one and all.
Down, down with all their train-band pikes,
Down with their mud-built wall.

Quarter?—Foul fall your whining noise,
  Ye recreant spawn of fraud!
No quarter! Think on Strafford, boys.
  No quarter! Think on Laud.
What ho! The craven slaves retire.
  On! Trample them to mud,
No quarter!—Charge.—No quarter!—Fire.
  No quarter!—Blood!—Blood!—Blood!—

Where next? In sooth there lacks no witch,
  Brave lads, to tell us where,
Sure London's sons be passing rich,
  Her daughters wondrous fair:
And let that dastard be the theme
  Of many a board's derision,
Who quails for sermon, cuff, or scream
  Of any sweet Precisian.

Their lean divines, of solemn brow,
  Sworn foes to throne and steeple,
From an unwonted pulpit now
  Shall edify the people:
Till the tir'd hangman, in despair,
  Shall curse his blunted shears,
And vainly pinch, and scrape, and tear,
  Around their leathern ears.

We'll hang, above his own Guildhall,
  The city's grave Recorder,
And on the den of thieves we'll fall,
  Though Pym should speak to order.
In vain the lank-haired gang shall try
  To cheat our martial law;
In vain shall Lenthall trembling cry
  That strangers must withdraw.

Of bench and woolsack, tub and chair,
  We'll build a glorious pyre,
And tons of rebel parchment there
  Shall crackle in the fire.
With them shall perish, cheek by jowl,
  Petition, psalm, and libel,
The Colonel's canting muster-roll,
  The Chaplain's dog-ear'd bible.

We'll tread a measure round the blaze
  Where England's pest expires,
And lead along the dance's maze
  The beauties of the friars:
Then smiles in every face shall shine,
  And joy in every soul.
Bring forth, bring forth the oldest wine,
  And crown the largest bowl.

And as with nod and laugh ye sip
  The goblet's rich carnation,
Whose bursting bubbles seem to tip
  The wink of invitation;
Drink to those names,—those glorious names,—
  Those names no time shall sever,—
Drink, in a draught as deep as Thames,
  Our Church and King for ever!

SERMON IN A CHURCHYARD. (1825.)

LET pious Damon take his seat,
With mincing step, and languid smile,
And scatter from his 'kerchief sweet,
Sabæan odours o'er the aisle;
And spread his little jewelled hand,
And smile round all the parish beauties,
And pat his curls, and smooth his band,
Meet prelude to his saintly duties.

Let the thronged audience press and stare,
Let stifled maidens ply the fan,
Admire his doctrines and his hair,
And whisper "What a good young man!"
While he explains what seems most clear,
So clearly that it seems perplexed,
I'll stay, and read my sermon here;
And skulls, and bones, shall be the text.

Art thou the jilted dupe of fame?
Dost thou with jealous anger pine
Whene'er she sounds some other name,
With fonder emphasis than thine?
To thee I preach; draw near; attend!
Look on these bones, thou fool, and see
Where all her scorns and favours end,
What Byron is, and thou must be.

Dost thou revere, or praise, or trust
Some clod like those that here we spurn;
Some thing that sprang like thee from dust,
And shall like thee to dust return?
Dost thou rate statesmen, heroes, wits,
At one sear leaf or wandering feather?
Behold the black, damp, narrow pits,
Where they and thou must lie together.

Dost thou beneath the smile or frown
  Of some vain woman bend thy knee?
Here take thy stand, and trample down
  Things that were once as fair as she.
Here rave of her ten thousand graces,
  Bosom, and lip, and eye, and chin,
While, as in scorn, the fleshless faces
  Of Hamiltons and Waldegraves grin.

Whate'er thy losses or thy gains,
  Whate'er thy projects or thy fears,
Whate'er the joys, whate'er the pains,
  That prompt thy baby smiles and tears,
Come to my school, and thou shalt learn,
  In one short hour of placid thought,
A stoicism, more deep, more stern,
  Than ever Zeno's porch hath taught.

The plots and feats of those that press
  To seize on titles, wealth, or power,
Shall seem to thee a game of chess,
  Devised to pass a tedious hour.
What matters it to him who fights
  For shows of unsubstantial good,
Whether his Kings, and Queens, and Knights,
  Be things of flesh, or things of wood?

We check, and take; exult and fret;
  Our plans extend, our passions rise,
Till in our ardour we forget
  How worthless is the victor's prize.
Soon fades the spell, soon comes the night:
  Say will it not be then the same,
Whether we played the black or white,
  Whether we lost or won the game?

Dost thou among these hillocks stray,
  O'er some dear idol's tomb to moan?
Know that thy foot is on the clay
  Of hearts once wretched as thy own.
How many a father's anxious schemes,
  How many rapturous thoughts of lovers,
How many a mother's cherished dreams,
  The swelling turf before thee covers!

Here for the living, and the dead,
The weepers and the friends they weep,
Hath been ordained the same cold bed,
The same dark night, the same long sleep
Why shouldest thou writhe, and sob, and rave
O'er those, with whom thou soon must be?
Death his own sting shall cure—the grave
Shall vanquish its own victory.

Here learn that all the griefs and joys,
Which now torment, which now beguile,
Are children's hurts, and children's toys,
Scarce worthy of one bitter smile.
Here learn that pulpit, throne, and press,
Sword, sceptre, lyre, alike are frail,
That science is a blind man's guess,
And History a nurse's tale.

Here learn that glory and disgrace,
Wisdom and folly, pass away,
That mirth hath its appointed space,
That sorrow is but for a day;
That all we love, and all we hate,
That all we hope, and all we fear,
Each mood of mind, each turn of fate,
Must end in dust and silence here.

TRANSLATION FROM A. V. ARNAULT.

Fables: Livre v., *Fable* 16. (1826.)

Thou poor leaf, so sear and frail,
Sport of every wanton gale,
Whence, and whither, dost thou fly,
Through this bleak autumnal sky?
On a noble oak I grew,
Green, and broad, and fair to view;
But the Monarch of the shade
By the tempest low was laid.
From that time, I wander o'er
Wood, and valley, hill, and moor,
Wheresoe'er the wind is blowing,
Nothing caring, nothing knowing:
Thither go I, whither goes,
Glory's laurel, Beauty's rose.

——De ta tige détachée,
Pauvre feuille desséchée,
Où vas-tu ?—Je n'en sais rien.
L'orage a frappé le chêne
Qui seul était mon soutien.
De son inconstante haleine,
Le zéphyr ou l'aquilon
Depuis ce jour me promène
De la forêt à la plaine,
De la montagne au vallon.
Je vais où le vent me mène,
Sans me plaindre ou m'effrayer,
Je vais où va toute chose,
Où va la feuille de rose
Et la feuille de laurier.

DIES IRÆ. (1826.)

On that great, that awful day,
This vain world shall pass away.
Thus the sibyl sang of old,
Thus hath Holy David told.
There shall be a deadly fear
When the Avenger shall appear,
And unveiled before his eye
All the works of man shall lie.
Hark! to the great trumpet's tones
Pealing o'er the place of bones:
Hark! it waketh from their bed
All the nations of the dead,—
In a countless throng to meet,
At the eternal judgment seat.
Nature sickens with dismay,
Death may not retain his prey;
And before the Maker stand
All the creatures of his hand.
The great book shall be unfurled,
Whereby God shall judge the world:
What was distant shall be near,
What was hidden shall be clear.
To what shelter shall I fly?
To what guardian shall I cry?
Oh, in that destroying hour,
Source of goodness, Source of power,
Show thou, of thine own free grace,
Help unto a helpless race.
Though I plead not at thy throne
Aught that I for thee have done,
Do not thou unmindful be,
Of what thou hast borne for me:
Of the wandering, of the scorn,
Of the scourge, and of the thorn.

Jesus, hast *thou* borne the pain,
And hath all been borne in vain?
Shall thy vengeance smite the head
For whose ransom thou hast bled?
Thou, whose dying blessing gave
Glory to a guilty slave:
Thou, who from the crew unclean
Did'st release the Magdalene:
Shall not mercy vast and free,
Evermore be found in thee?
Father, turn on me thine eyes,
See my blushes, hear my cries;
Faint though be the cries I make,
Save me, for thy mercy's sake,
From the worm, and from the fire,
From the torments of thine ire.
Fold me with the sheep that stand
Pure and safe at thy right hand.
Hear thy guilty child implore thee,
Rolling in the dust before thee.
Oh the horrors of that day!
When this frame of sinful clay,
Starting from its burial place,
Must behold thee face to face.
Hear and pity, hear and aid,
Spare the creatures thou hast made.
Mercy, mercy, save, forgive,
Oh, who shall look on thee and live?

THE MARRIAGE OF TIRZAH AND AHIRAD. (1827.)

GENESIS VI. 3.

It is the dead of night:
Yet more than noonday light
Beams far and wide from many a gorgeous hall.
Unnumbered harps are tinkling,
Unnumbered lamps are twinkling,
In the great city of the fourfold wall.
By the brazen castle's moat,
The sentry hums a livelier note.
The ship-boy chaunts a shriller lay
From the galleys in the bay.
Shout, and laugh, and hurrying feet
Sound from mart and square and street,
From the breezy laurel shades,
From the granite colonnades,
From the golden statue's base,
From the stately market-place,
Where, upreared by captive hands,
The great Tower of Triumph stands,
All its pillars in a blaze
With the many-coloured rays,
Which lanthorns of ten thousand dyes
Shed on ten thousand panoplies.
But closest is the throng,
And loudest is the song,
In that sweet garden by the river's side,
The abyss of myrtle bowers,
The wilderness of flowers,
Where Cain hath built the palace of his pride.
Such palace ne'er shall be again
Among the dwindling race of men.

From all its threescore gates the light
Of gold and steel afar was thrown;
Two hundred cubits rose in height
The outer wall of polished stone.
On the top was ample space
For a gallant chariot race.
Near either parapet a bed
Of the richest mould was spread,
Where amidst flowers of every scent and hue
Rich orange trees, and palms, and giant cedars grew.

In the mansion's public court
All is revel, song, and sport;
For there, till morn shall tint the east,
Menials and guards prolong the feast.
The boards with painted vessels shine;
The marble cisterns foam with wine.
A hundred dancing girls are there
With zoneless waists and streaming hair;
And countless eyes with ardour gaze,
And countless hands the measure beat,
As mix and part in amorous maze
Those floating arms and bounding feet.
But none of all the race of Cain,
Save those whom he hath deigned to grace
With yellow robe and sapphire chain,
May pass beyond that outer space.
For now within the painted hall
The Firstborn keeps high festival.
Before the glittering valves all night
Their post the chosen captains hold,
Above the portal's stately height
The legend flames in lamps of gold:
"In life united and in death
"May Tirzah and Ahirad be,
"The bravest he of all the sons of Seth,
"Of all the house of Cain the loveliest she."

Through all the climates of the earth
This night is given to festal mirth.
The long continued war is ended.
The long divided lines are blended.
Ahirad's bow shall now no more
Make fat the wolves with kindred gore.

The vultures shall expect in vain
Their banquet from the sword of Cain.
Without a guard the herds and flocks
Along the frontier moors and rocks
  From eve to morn may roam;
Nor shriek, nor shout, nor reddened sky,
Shall warn the startled hind to fly
  From his beloved home.
Nor to the pier shall burghers crowd
  With straining necks and faces pale,
And think that in each flitting cloud
  They see a hostile sail.
The peasant without fear shall guide
Down smooth canal or river wide
  His painted bark of cane,
Fraught, for some proud bazaar's arcades,
With chestnuts from his native shades,
  And wine, and milk, and grain.
Search round the peopled globe to-night,
  Explore each continent and isle,
There is no door without a light,
  No face without a smile.
The noblest chiefs of either race,
  From north and south, from west and east,
Crowd to the painted hall to grace
  The pomp of that atoning feast.
With widening eyes and labouring breath
Stand the fair-haired sons of Seth,
As bursts upon their dazzled sight
The endless avenue of light,
The bowers of tulip, rose, and palm,
The thousand cressets fed with balm,
The silken vests, the boards piled high
With amber, gold, and ivory,
The crystal founts whence sparkling flow
The richest wines o'er beds of snow,
The walls where blaze in living dyes
The king's three hundred victories.
The heralds point the fitting seat
To every guest in order meet,
And place the highest in degree
Nearest th' imperial canopy.
Beneath its broad and gorgeous fold,
With naked swords and shields of gold,

Stood the seven princes of the tribes of Nod.
Upon an ermine carpet lay
Two tiger cubs in furious play,
Beneath the emerald throne where sat the signed of God.

Over that ample forehead white
The thousandth year returneth.
Still, on its commanding height,
With a fierce and blood-red light,
The fiery token burneth.
Wheresoe'er that mystic star
Blazeth in the van of war,
Back recoil before its ray
Shield and banner, bow and spear,
Maddened horses break away
From the trembling charioteer.
The fear of that stern king doth lie
On all that live beneath the sky;
All shrink before the mark of his despair,
The seal of that great curse which he alone can bear.

Blazing in pearls and diamonds' sheen,
Tirzah, the young Ahirad's bride,
Of humankind the destined queen,
Sits by her great forefather's side.
The jetty curls, the forehead high,
The swanlike neck, the eagle face,
The glowing cheek, the rich dark eye,
Proclaim her of the elder race.
With flowing locks of auburn hue,
And features smooth and eye of blue,
Timid in love as brave in arms,
The gentle heir of Seth askance
Snatches a bashful, ardent glance
At her majestic charms;
Blest when across that brow high musing flashes
A deeper tint of rose,
Thrice blest when from beneath the silken lashes
Of her proud eye she throws
The smile of blended fondness and disdain
Which marks the daughters of the house of Cain.

All hearts are light around the hall
Save his who is the lord of all.

The painted roofs, the attendant train,
The lights, the banquet, all are vain.
He sees them not. His fancy strays
To other scenes and other days.
A cot by a lone forest's edge,
A fountain murmuring through the trees,
A garden with a wild flower hedge,
Whence sounds the music of the bees,
A little flock of sheep at rest
Upon a mountain's swarthy breast.
On his rude spade he seems to lean
Beside the well remembered stone,
Rejoicing o'er the promise green
Of the first harvest man hath sown.
He sees his mother's tears;
His father's voice he hears,
Kind as when first it praised his youthful skill.
And soon a seraph-child,
In boyish rapture wild,
With a light crook comes bounding from the hill,
Kisses his hands, and strokes his face,
And nestles close in his embrace.
In his adamantine eye
None might discern his agony;
But they who had grown hoary next his side,
And read his stern dark face with deepest skill,
Could trace strange meanings in that lip of pride,
Which for one moment quivered and was still.
No time for them to mark or him to feel
Those inward stings; for clarion, flute, and lyre
And the rich voices of a countless quire,
Burst on the ear in one triumphant peal.
In breathless transport sits the admiring throng,
As sink and swell the notes of Jubal's lofty song.

"Sound the timbrel, strike the lyre,
Wake the trumpet's blast of fire,
Till the gilded arches ring.
Empire, victory, and fame,
Be ascribed unto the name
Of our father and our king.
Of the deeds which he hath done,
Of the spoils which he hath won,
Let his grateful children sing.

" When the deadly fight was fought,
When the great revenge was wrought,
When on the slaughtered victims lay
The minion stiff and cold as they,
Doomed to exile, sealed with flame,
From the west the wanderer came.
Six score years and six he strayed
A hunter through the forest shade.
The lion's shaggy jaws he tore,
To earth he smote the foaming boar,
He crushed the dragon's fiery crest,
And scaled the condor's dizzy nest;
Till hardy sons and daughters fair
Increased around his woodland lair.
Then his victorious bow unstrung
On the great bison's horn he hung.
Giraffe and elk he left to hold
The wilderness of boughs in peace,
And trained his youth to pen the fold,
To press the cream and weave the fleece.
As shrunk the streamlet in its bed,
As black and scant the herbage grew,
O'er endless plains his flocks he led
Still to new brooks and pastures new.
So strayed he till the white pavilions
Of his camp were told by millions,
Till his children's households seven
Were numerous as the stars of heaven.
Then he bade us rove no more;
And in the place that pleased him best,
On the great river's fertile shore,
He fixed the city of his rest.
He taught us then to bind the sheaves,
To strain the palm's delicious milk,
And from the dark green mulberry leaves
To cull the filmy silk.
Then first from straw-built mansions roamed
O'er flower-beds trim the skilful bees;
Then first the purple wine vats foamed
Around the laughing peasant's knees;
And olive-yards, and orchards green,
O'er all the hills of Nod were seen.

" Of our father and our king
Let his grateful children sing.

From him our race its being draws,
His are our arts, and his our laws.
Like himself he bade us be,
Proud, and brave, and fierce, and free.
True, through every turn of fate,
In our friendship and our hate.
Calm to watch, yet prompt to dare;
Quick to feel, yet firm to bear;
Only timid, only weak,
Before sweet woman's eye and cheek.
We will not serve, we will not know,
The God who is our father's foe.
In our proud cities to his name
No temples rise, no altars flame.
Our flocks of sheep, our groves of spice,
To him afford no sacrifice.
Enough that once the House of Cain
Hath courted with oblation vain
The sullen power above.
Henceforth we bear the yoke no more;
The only gods whom we adore
Are glory, vengeance, love.

"Of our father and our king
Let his grateful children sing.
What eye of living thing may brook
On his blazing brow to look?
What might of living thing may stand
Against the strength of his right hand?
First he led his armies forth
Against the Mammoths of the north,
What time they wasted in their pride
Pasture and vineyard far and wide.
Then the White River's icy flood
Was thawed with fire and dyed with blood,
And heard for many a league the sound
Of the pine forests blazing round,
And the death-howl and trampling din
Of the gigantic herd within.
From the surging sea of flame
Forth the tortured monsters came;
As of breakers on the shore
Was their onset and their roar;

As the cedar-trees of God
Stood the stately ranks of Nod.
One long night and one short day
The sword was lifted up to slay.
  Then marched the firstborn and his sons
O'er the white ashes of the wood,
And counted of that savage brood
  Nine times nine thousand skeletons.

" On the snow with carnage red
The wood is piled, the skins are spread.
A thousand fires illume the sky;
Round each a hundred warriors lie.
But, long ere half the night was spent,
Forth thundered from the golden tent
    The rousing voice of Cain.
A thousand trumps in answer rang,
And fast to arms the warriors sprang
    O'er all the frozen plain.
A herald from the wealthy bay
Hath come with tidings of dismay.
From the western ocean's coast
Seth hath led a countless host,
And vows to slay with fire and sword
All who call not on the Lord.
His archers hold the mountain forts;
His light armed ships blockade the ports;
  His horsemen tread the harvest down.
On twelve proud bridges he hath passed
The river dark with many a mast,
And pitched his mighty camp at last
  Before the imperial town.

" On the south and on the west,
Closely was the city prest.
Before us lay the hostile powers.
The breach was wide between the towers.
Pulse and meal within were sold
For a double weight of gold.
Our mighty father hath gone forth
Two hundred marches to the north.
Yet in that extreme of ill
We stoutly kept his city still;

And swore beneath his royal wall,
Like his true sons, to fight and fall.

"Hark, hark, to gong and horn,
Clarion, and fife, and drum,
The morn, the fortieth morn,
Fixed for the great assault is come.
Between the camp and city spreads
A waving sea of helmed heads.
From the royal car of Seth
Was hung the blood-red flag of death:
At sight of that thrice-hallowed sign
Wide flew at once each banner's fold;
The captains clashed their arms of gold;
The war cry of Elohim rolled
Far down their endless line.
On the northern hills afar
Pealed an answering note of war.
Soon the dust in whirlwinds driven,
Rushed across the northern heaven.
Beneath its shroud came thick and loud
The tramp as of a countless crowd;
And at intervals were seen
Lance and hauberk glancing sheen;
And at intervals were heard
Charger's neigh and battle word.

"Oh what a rapturous cry
From all the city's thousand spires arose,
With what a look the hollow eye
Of the lean watchman glared upon the foes,
With what a yell of joy the mother pressed
The moaning baby to her withered breast,
When through the swarthy cloud that veiled the plain
Burst on his children's sight the flaming brow of Cain!"

There paused perforce that noble song;
For from all the joyous throng,
Burst forth a rapturous shout which drowned
Singer's voice and trumpet's sound.
Thrice that stormy clamour fell,
Thrice rose again with mightier swell.
The last and loudest roar of all
Had died along the painted wall.

The crowd was hushed; the minstrel train
Prepared to strike the chords again;
When on each ear distinctly smote
A low and wild and wailing note.
It moans again. In mute amaze
Menials, and guests, and harpers gaze.
They look above, beneath, around,
No shape doth own that mournful sound.
It comes not from the tuneful quire;
It comes not from the feasting peers;
There is no tone of earthly lyre
So soft, so sad, so full of tears.
Then a strange horror came on all
Who sate at that high festival.
The far famed harp, the harp of gold,
Dropped from Jubal's trembling hold.
Frantic with dismay the bride
Clung to her Ahirad's side.
And the corpse-like hue of dread
Ahirad's haughty face o'erspread.
Yet not even in that agony of awe
Did the young leader of the fair-haired race
From Tirzah's shuddering grasp his hand withdraw
Or turn his eyes from Tirzah's livid face.
The tigers to their lord retreat,
And crouch and whine beneath his feet.
Prone sink to earth the golden shielded seven.
All hearts are cowed save his alone
Who sits upon the emerald throne;
For he hath heard Elohim speak from heaven.
Still thunders in his ear the peal;
Still blazes on his front the seal:
And on the soul of the proud king
No terror of created thing
From sky, or earth, or hell, hath power
Since that unutterable hour.

He rose to speak, but paused, and listening stood,
Not daunted, but in sad and curious mood,
With knitted brow, and searching eye of fire.
A deathlike silence sank on all around,
And through the boundless space was heard no sound,
Save the soft tones of that mysterious lyre.

Broken, faint, and low,
At first the numbers flow.
Louder, deeper, quicker, still
Into one fierce peal they swell,
And the echoing palace fill
With a strange funereal yell.
A voice comes forth. But what, or where?
On the earth, or in the air?
Like the midnight winds that blow
Round a lone cottage in the snow,
With howling swell and sighing fall,
It wails along the trophied hall.
In such a wild and dreary moan
The watches of the Seraphim
Poured out all night their plaintive hymn
Before the eternal throne.
Then, when from many a heavenly eye
Drops as of earthly pity fell
For her who had aspired too high,
For him who loved too well.
When, stunned by grief, the gentle pair
From the nuptial garden fair,
Linked in a sorrowful caress,
Strayed through the untrodden wilderness;
And close behind their footsteps came
The desolating sword of flame,
And drooped the cedared alley's pride,
And fountains shrank, and roses died.

"Rejoice, oh Son of God, rejoice,"
Sang that melancholy voice,
"Rejoice, the maid is fair to see;
The bower is decked for her and thee;
The ivory lamps around it throw
A soft and pure and mellow glow.
Where'er the chastened lustre falls
On roof or cornice, floor or walls,
Woven of pink and rose appear
Such words as love delights to hear.
The breath of myrrh, the lute's soft sound,
Float through the moonlight galleries round.
O'er beds of violet and through groves of spice,
Lead thy proud bride into the nuptial bower;
For thou hast bought her with a fearful price,
And she hath dowered thee with a fearful dower.

The price is life. The dower is death.
Accursed loss! Accursed gain!
For her thou givest the blessedness of Seth,
And to thine arms she brings the curse of Cain.
Round the dark curtains of the fiery throne
Pauses awhile the voice of sacred song:
From all the angelic ranks goes forth a groan,
'How long, O Lord, how long?'
The still small voice makes answer, 'Wait and see,
Oh sons of glory, what the end shall be.'

"But, in the outer darkness of the place
Where God hath shown his power without his grace,
Is laughter and the sound of glad acclaim,
Loud as when, on wings of fire,
Fulfilled of his malign desire,
From Paradise the conquering serpent came.
The giant ruler of the morning star
From off his fiery bed
Lifts high his stately head,
Which Michael's sword hath marked with many a scar.
At his voice the pit of hell
Answers with a joyous yell,
And flings her dusky portals wide
For the bridegroom and the bride.

"But louder still shall be the din
In the halls of Death and Sin,
When the full measure runneth o'er,
When mercy can endure no more,
When he who vainly proffers grace,
Comes in his fury to deface
The fair creation of his hand;
When from the heaven streams down amain
For forty days the sheeted rain;
And from his ancient barriers free,
With a deafening roar the sea
Comes foaming up the land.
Mother, cast thy babe aside:
Bridegroom, quit thy virgin bride:
Brother, pass thy brother by:
'Tis for life, for life, ye fly.
Along the drear horizon raves
The swift advancing line of waves.

On: on: their frothy crests appear
Each moment nearer and more near.
Urge the dromedary's speed;
Spur to death the reeling steed;
If perchance ye yet may gain
The mountains that o'erhang the plain.

"Oh thou haughty land of Nod,
Hear the sentence of thy God.
Thou hast said 'Of all the hills
Whence, after autumn rains, the rills
In silver trickle down,
The fairest is that mountain white
Which intercepts the morning light
From Cain's imperial town.
On its first and gentlest swell
Are pleasant halls where nobles dwell;
And marble porticoes are seen
Peeping through terraced gardens green.
Above are olives, palms, and vines;
And higher yet the dark-blue pines;
And highest on the summit shines
The crest of everlasting ice.
Here let the God of Abel own
That human art hath wonders shown
Beyond his boasted paradise.'

"Therefore on that proud mountain's crown
Thy few surviving sons and daughters
Shall see their latest sun go down
Upon a boundless waste of waters.
None salutes and none replies;
None heaves a groan or breathes a prayer;
They crouch on earth with tearless eyes,
And clenched hands, and bristling hair.
The rain pours on: no star illumes
The blackness of the roaring sky.
And each successive billow booms
Nigher still and still more nigh.
And now upon the howling blast
The wreaths of spray come thick and fast;
And a great billow by the tempest curled
Falls with a thundering crash; and all is o'er.
And what is left of all this glorious world?
A sky without a beam, a sea without a shore.

"Oh thou fair land, where from their starry home
Cherub and seraph oft delight to roam,
Thou city of the thousand towers,
Thou palace of the golden stairs,
Ye gardens of perennial flowers,
Ye moated gates, ye breezy squares;
Ye parks amidst whose branches high
Oft peers the squirrel's sparkling eye;
Ye vineyards, in whose trellised shade
Pipes many a youth to many a maid;
Ye ports where rides the gallant ship;
Ye marts where wealthy burghers meet;
Ye dark green lanes which know the trip
Of woman's conscious feet;
Ye grassy meads where, when the day is done,
The shepherd pens his fold;
Ye purple moors on which the setting sun
Leaves a rich fringe of gold;
Ye wintry deserts where the larches grow;
Ye mountains on whose everlasting snow
No human foot hath trod;
Many a fathom shall ye sleep
Beneath the grey and endless deep,
In the great day of the revenge of God."

THE
COUNTRY CLERGYMAN'S TRIP TO CAMBRIDGE

An Election Ballad. (1827.)

As I sate down to breakfast in state,
  At my living of Tithing-cum-Boring,
With Betty beside me to wait,
  Came a rap that almost beat the door in.
I laid down my basin of tea,
  And Betty ceased spreading the toast,
"As sure as a gun, sir," said she,
  "That must be the knock of the post."

A letter—and free—bring it here—
  I have no correspondent who franks.
No! yes! Can it be? Why, my dear,
  'Tis our glorious, our Protestant Bankes.
"Dear sir, as I know you desire
  That the Church should receive due protection,
I humbly presume to require
  Your aid at the Cambridge election.

"It has lately been brought to my knowledge,
  That the Ministers fully design
To suppress each cathedral and college,
  And eject every learned divine.
To assist this detestable scheme
  Three nuncios from Rome are come over;
They left Calais on Monday by steam,
  And landed to dinner at Dover.

"An army of grim Cordeliers,
Well furnished with relics and vermin,
Will follow, Lord Westmoreland fears,
To effect what their chiefs may determine.
Lollard's bower, good authorities say,
Is again fitting up for a prison;
And a wood-merchant told me to-day
'Tis a wonder how faggots have risen.

"The finance scheme of Canning contains
A new Easter-offering tax;
And he means to devote all the gains
To a bounty on thumb-screws and racks.
Your living, so neat and compact—
Pray, don't let the news give you pain!—
Is promised, I know for a fact,
To an olive-faced Padre from Spain."

I read, and I felt my heart bleed,
Sore wounded with horror and pity;
So I flew, with all possible speed,
To our Protestant champion's committee.
True gentlemen, kind and well-bred!
No fleering! no distance! no scorn!
They asked after my wife who is dead,
And my children who never were born.

They then, like high-principled Tories,
Called our Sovereign unjust and unsteady,
And assailed him with scandalous stories,
Till the coach for the voters was ready.
That coach might be well called a casket
Of learning and brotherly love:
There were parsons in boot and in basket;
There were parsons below and above.

There were Sneaker and Griper, a pair
Who stick to Lord Mulesby like leeches;
A smug chaplain of plausible air,
Who writes my Lord Goslingham's speeches.
Dr. Buzz, who alone is a host,
Who, with arguments weighty as lead,
Proves six times a week in the Post
That flesh somehow differs from bread.

Dr. Nimrod, whose orthodox toes
Are seldom withdrawn from the stirrup;
Dr. Humdrum, whose eloquence flows,
Like droppings of sweet poppy syrup;
Dr. Rosygill puffing and fanning,
And wiping away perspiration;
Dr. Humbug, who proved Mr. Canning
The beast in St. John's Revelation.

A layman can scarce form a notion
Of our wonderful talk on the road;
Of the learning, the wit, and devotion,
Which almost each syllable showed:
Why divided allegiance agrees
So ill with our free constitution;
How Catholics swear as they please,
In hope of the priest's absolution;

How the Bishop of Norwich had bartered
His faith for a legate's commission;
How Lyndhurst, afraid to be martyr'd,
Had stooped to a base coalition;
How Papists are cased from compassion
By bigotry, stronger than steel;
How burning would soon come in fashion,
And how very bad it must feel.

We were all so much touched and excited
By a subject so direly sublime,
That the rules of politeness were slighted,
And we all of us talked at a time;
And in tones, which each moment grew louder,
Told how we should dress for the show,
And where we should fasten the powder,
And if we should bellow or no.

Thus from subject to subject we ran,
And the journey passed pleasantly o'er,
Till at last Dr. Humdrum began;
From that time I remember no more.
At Ware he commenced his prelection,
In the dullest of clerical drones;
And when next I regained recollection
We were rumbling o'er Trumpington stones.

SONG. (1827.)

O STAY, Madonna! stay;
'Tis not the dawn of day
That marks the skies with yonder opal streak:
The stars in silence shine;
Then press thy lips to mine,
And rest upon my neck thy fervid cheek.

O sleep, Madonna! sleep;
Leave me to watch and weep
O'er the sad memory of departed joys,
O'er hope's extinguished beam,
O'er fancy's vanished dream,
O'er all that nature gives and man destroys.

O wake, Madonna! wake;
Even now the purple lake
Is dappled o'er with amber flakes of light;
A glow is on the hill;
And every trickling rill
In golden threads leaps down from yonder height.

O fly, Madonna! fly,
Lest day and envy spy
What only love and night may safely know:
Fly, and tread softly, dear!
Lest those who hate us hear
The sounds of thy light footsteps as they go.

THE DELIVERANCE OF VIENNA.

TRANSLATED FROM VINCENZIO DA FILICAIA.

(*Published in the "Winter's Wreath," Liverpool,* 1828.)

"Le corde d'oro elette," &c.

THE chords, the sacred chords of gold,
Strike, oh Muse, in measure bold;
And frame a sparkling wreath of joyous songs
For that great God to whom revenge belongs.
Who shall resist his might,
Who marshals for the fight
Earthquake and thunder, hurricane and flame?
He smote the haughty race
Of unbelieving Thrace,
And turned their rage to fear, their pride to shame.
He looked in wrath from high,
Upon their vast array;
And, in the twinkling of an eye,
Tambour, and trump, and battle-cry,
And steeds, and turbaned infantry,
Passed like a dream away.
Such power defends the mansions of the just:
But, like a city without walls,
The grandeur of the mortal falls
Who glories in his strength, and makes not God his trust.

The proud blasphemers thought all earth their own;
They deemed that soon the whirlwind of their ire
Would sweep down tower and palace, dome and spire,
The Christian altars and the Augustan throne.
And soon, they cried, shall Austria bow
To the dust her lofty brow.

The princedoms of Almayne
Shall wear the Phrygian chain;
In humbler waves shall vassal Tiber roll;
And Rome, a slave forlorn,
Her laurelled tresses shorn,
Shall feel our iron in her inmost soul.
Who shall bid the torrent stay?
Who shall bar the lightning's way?
Who arrest the advancing van
Of the fiery Ottoman?

As the curling smoke wreaths fly
When fresh breezes clear the sky,
Passed away each swelling boast
Of the misbelieving host.
From the Hebrus rolling far
Came the murky cloud of war,
And in shower and tempest dread
Burst on Austria's fenceless head.
But not for vaunt or threat
Didst Thou, oh Lord, forget
The flock so dearly bought, and loved so well.
Even in the very hour
Of guilty pride and power
Full on the circumcised Thy vengeance fell.
Then the fields were heaped with dead,
Then the streams with gore were red,
And every bird of prey, and every beast,
From wood and cavern thronged to Thy great feast.

What terror seized the fiends obscene of Nile!
How wildly, in his place of doom beneath,
Arabia's lying prophet gnashed his teeth,
And cursed his blighted hopes and wasted guile!
When, at the bidding of Thy sovereign might,
Flew on their destined path
Thy messengers of wrath,
Riding on storms and wrapped in deepest night.
The Phthian mountains saw,
And quaked with mystic awe:
The proud Sultana of the Straights bowed down
Her jewelled neck and her embattled crown.
The miscreants, as they raised their eyes
Glaring defiance on Thy skies,

Saw adverse winds and clouds display
The terrors of their black array;—
Saw each portentous star
Whose fiery aspect turned of yore to flight
The iron chariots of the Canaanite
Gird its bright harness for a deadlier war.

Beneath Thy withering look
Their limbs with palsy shook;
Scattered on earth the crescent banners lay;
Trembled with panic fear
Sabre and targe and spear,
Through the proud armies of the rising day.
Faint was each heart, unnerved each hand;
And, if they strove to charge or stand,
Their efforts were as vain
As his who, scared in feverish sleep
By evil dreams, essays to leap,
Then backward falls again.
With a crash of wild dismay,
Their ten thousand ranks gave way;
Fast they broke, and fast they fled;
Trampled, mangled, dying, dead,
Horse and horseman mingled lay;
Till the mountains of the slain
Raised the valleys to the plain.
Be all the glory to Thy name divine!
The swords were ours; the arm, O Lord, was Thine.

Therefore to Thee, beneath whose footstool wait
The powers which erring man calls Chance and Fate,
To Thee who hast laid low
The pride of Europe's foe,
And taught Byzantium's sullen lords to fear,
I pour my spirit out
In a triumphant shout,
And call all ages and all lands to hear.
Thou who evermore endurest,
Loftiest, mightiest, wisest, purest,
Thou whose will destroys or saves,
Dread of tyrants, hope of slaves,
The wreath of glory is from Thee,
And the red sword of victory.

There where exulting Danube's flood
Runs stained with Islam's noblest blood
From that tremendous field,
There where in mosque the tyrants met,
And from the crier's minaret
Unholy summons pealed,
Pure shrines and temples now shall be
Decked for a worship worthy Thee.
To Thee thy whole creation pays
With mystic sympathy its praise,
The air, the earth, the seas:
The day shines forth with livelier beam;
There is a smile upon the stream,
An anthem on the breeze.
Glory, they cry, to Him whose might
Hath turned the barbarous foe to flight,
Whose arm protects with power divine
The city of his favoured line.
The caves, the woods, the rocks, repeat the sound;
The everlasting hills roll the long echoes round.

But, if Thy rescued church may dare
Still to besiege Thy throne with prayer,
Sheathe not, we implore Thee, Lord,
Sheathe not Thy victorious sword.
Still Panonia pines away,
Vassal of a double sway:
Still Thy servants groan in chains,
Still the race which hates Thee reigns:
Part the living from the dead:
Join the members to the head:
Snatch Thine own sheep from yon fell monster's hold;
Let one kind shepherd rule one undivided fold.

He is the victor, only he
Who reaps the fruits of victory.
We conquered once in vain,
When foamed the Ionian waves with gore,
And heaped Lepanto's stormy shore
With wrecks and Moslem slain.
Yet wretched Cyprus never broke
The Syrian tyrant's iron yoke.
Shall the twice vanquished foe
Again repeat his blow?

Shall Europe's sword be hung to rust in peace?
No—let the red-cross ranks
Of the triumphant Franks
Bear swift deliverance to the shrines of Greece,
And in her inmost heart let Asia feel
The avenging plagues of Western fire and steel.

Oh God! for one short moment raise
The veil which hides those glorious days.
The flying foes I see Thee urge
Even to the river's headlong verge.
Close on their rear the loud uproar
Of fierce pursuit from Ister's shore
Comes pealing on the wind;
The Rab's wild waters are before,
The Christian sword behind.
Sons of perdition, speed your flight.
No earthly spear is in the rest;
No earthly champion leads to fight
The warriors of the West.
The Lord of Hosts asserts His old renown,
Scatters, and smites, and slays, and tramples down.
Fast, fast, beyond what mortal tongue can say,
Or mortal fancy dream,
He rushes on his prey:
Till, with the terrors of the wondrous theme
Bewildered and appalled, I cease to sing,
And close my dazzled eye, and rest my wearied wing.

THE ARMADA. (1832.)

A FRAGMENT.

ATTEND, all ye who list to hear our noble England's praise;
I tell of the thrice famous deeds she wrought in ancient days,
When that great fleet invincible against her bore in vain
The richest spoils of Mexico, the stoutest hearts of Spain.

It was about the lovely close of a warm summer day,
There came a gallant merchant-ship full sail to Plymouth Bay;
Her crew hath seen Castile's black fleet, beyond Aurigny's isle,
At earliest twilight, on the waves lie heaving many a mile.
At sunrise she escaped their van, by God's especial grace;
And the tall Pinta, till the noon, had held her close in chase.
Forthwith a guard at every gun was placed along the wall;
The beacon blazed upon the roof of Edgecumbe's lofty hall;
Many a light fishing-bark put out to pry along the coast,
And with loose rein and bloody spur rode inland many a post.
With his white hair unbonneted, the stout old sheriff comes;
Behind him march the halberdiers; before him sound the drums;
His yeomen round the market cross make clear an ample space;
For there behoves him to set up the standard of Her Grace.
And haughtily the trumpets peal, and gaily dance the bells,
As slow upon the labouring wind the royal blazon swells.
Look how the Lion of the sea lifts up his ancient crown,
And underneath his deadly paw treads the gay lilies down.
So stalked he when he turned to flight, on that famed Picard field,
Bohemia's plume, and Genoa's bow, and Cæsar's eagle shield.
So glared he when at Agincourt in wrath he turned to bay,
And crushed and torn beneath his claws the princely hunters lay.
Ho! strike the flagstaff deep, sir Knight: ho! scatter flowers, fair maids:
Ho! gunners, fire a loud salute: ho! gallants, draw your blades:
Thou sun, shine on her joyously; ye breezes, waft her wide;
Our glorious SEMPER EADEM, the banner of our pride.

The freshening breeze of eve unfurled that banner's massy fold;
The parting gleam of sunshine kissed that haughty scroll of gold;

Night sank upon the dusky beach, and on the purple sea,
Such night in England ne'er had been, nor e'er again shall be.
From Eddystone to Berwick bounds, from Lynn to Milford Bay,
That time of slumber was as bright and busy as the day;
For swift to east and swift to west the ghastly war-flame spread,
High on St. Michael's Mount it shone: it shone on Beachy Head.
Far on the deep the Spaniard saw, along each southern shire,
Cape beyond cape, in endless range, those twinkling points of fire.
The fisher left his skiff to rock on Tamar's glittering waves:
The rugged miners poured to war from Mendip's sunless caves:
O'er Longleat's towers, o'er Cranbourne's oaks, the fiery herald flew:
He roused the shepherds of Stonehenge, the rangers of Beaulieu.
Right sharp and quick the bells all night rang out from Bristol town,
And ere the day three hundred horse had met on Clifton down;
The sentinel on Whitehall gate looked forth into the night,
And saw o'erhanging Richmond Hill the streak of blood-red light.
Then bugle's note and cannon's roar the deathlike silence broke,
And with one start, and with one cry, the royal city woke.
At once on all her stately gates arose the answering fires;
At once the wild alarum clashed from all her reeling spires;
From all the batteries of the Tower pealed loud the voice of fear;
And all the thousand masts of Thames sent back a louder cheer:
And from the furthest wards was heard the rush of hurrying feet,
And the broad streams of pikes and flags rushed down each roaring street;
And broader still became the blaze, and louder still the din,
As fast from every village round the horse came spurring in:
And eastward straight from wild Blackheath the warlike errand went,
And roused in many an ancient hall the gallant squires of Kent.
Southward from Surrey's pleasant hills flew those bright couriers forth;
High on bleak Hampstead's swarthy moor they started for the north;
And on, and on, without a pause untired they bounded still:
All night from tower to tower they sprang; they sprang from hill to hill:
Till the proud peak unfurled the flag o'er Darwin's rocky dales,
Till like volcanoes flared to heaven the stormy hills of Wales,
Till twelve fair counties saw the blaze on Malvern's lonely height,
Till streamed in crimson on the wind the Wrekin's crest of light,
Till broad and fierce the star came forth on Ely's stately fane,
And tower and hamlet rose in arms o'er all the boundless plain;
Till Belvoir's lordly terraces the sign to Lincoln sent,
And Lincoln sped the message on o'er the wide vale of Trent;
Till Skiddaw saw the fire that burnt on Gaunt's embattled pile,
And the red glare on Skiddaw roused the burghers of Carlisle.

* * * *

INSCRIPTION

ON THE

STATUE OF LORD WM. BENTINCK. AT CALCUTTA.

(1835.)

To

WILLIAM CAVENDISH BENTINCK,

Who, during seven years, ruled India with eminent
Prudence, Integrity, and Benevolence:
Who, placed at the head of a great Empire, never laid aside
The simplicity and moderation of a private citizen:
Who infused into Oriental despotism the spirit of
British Freedom:
Who never forgot that the end of Government is
The happiness of the Governed:
Who abolished cruel rites:
Who effaced humiliating distinctions:
Who gave liberty to the expression of public opinion:
Whose constant study it was, to elevate the intellectual
And moral character of the Nations committed to his charge:
This Monument
Was erected by men,
Who, differing in Race, in Manners, in Language,
And in Religion,
Cherish, with equal veneration and gratitude,
The memory of his wise, upright,
And paternal Administration.

EPITAPH ON SIR BENJAMIN HEATH MALKIN.

AT CALCUTTA. 1837.

This monument
Is sacred to the memory
Of
SIR BENJAMIN HEATH MALKIN, Knight,
One of the Judges of The Supreme Court of Judicature:
A man eminently distinguished
By his literary and scientific attainments,
By his professional learning and ability,
By the clearness and accuracy of his intellect,
By diligence, by patience, by firmness, by love of truth,
By public spirit, ardent and disinterested,
Yet always under the guidance of discretion,
By rigid uprightness, by unostentatious piety,
By the serenity of his temper,
And by the benevolence of his heart.

He was born on the 29th September, 1797. He died on the 21st October, 1837.

THE LAST BUCCANEER. (1839.)

THE winds were yelling, the waves were swelling,
The sky was black and drear,
When the crew with eyes of flame brought the ship without a name
Alongside the last Buccaneer.

"Whence flies your sloop full sail before so fierce a gale,
When all others drive bare on the seas?
Say, come ye from the shore of the holy Salvador,
Or the gulf of the rich Caribbees?"

"From a shore no search hath found, from a gulf no line can sound,
Without rudder or needle we steer;
Above, below, our bark, dies the sea fowl and the shark,
As we fly by the last Buccaneer.

"To-night there shall be heard on the rocks of Cape de Verde
A loud crash, and a louder roar;
And to-morrow shall the deep, with a heavy moaning, sweep
The corpses and wreck to the shore."

The stately ship of Clyde securely now may ride
In the breath of the citron shades;
And Severn's towering mast securely now flies fast,
Through the sea of the balmy Trades.

From St. Jago's wealthy port, from Havannah's royal fort,
The seaman goes forth without fear;
For since that stormy night not a mortal hath had sight
Of the flag of the last Buccaneer.

EPITAPH ON A JACOBITE. (1845.)

To my true king I offered free from stain
Courage and faith; vain faith, and courage vain.
For him, I threw lands, honours, wealth, away,
And one dear hope, that was more prized than they.
For him I languished in a foreign clime,
Grey-haired with sorrow in my manhood's prime;
Heard on Lavernia Scargill's whispering trees,
And pined by Arno for my lovelier Tees;
Beheld each night my home in fevered sleep,
Each morning started from the dream to weep;
Till God, who saw me tried too sorely, gave
The resting place I asked, an early grave.
Oh thou, whom chance leads to this nameless stone,
From that proud country which was once mine own,
By those white cliffs I never more must see.
By that dear language which I spake like thee,
Forget all feuds, and shed one English tear
O'er English dust. A broken heart lies here.

EPITAPH ON LORD METCALFE. (1847.)

Near this stone is laid
CHARLES LORD METCALFE,
A statesman tried in many high offices
And difficult conjunctures,
And found equal to all.
The three greatest Dependencies of the British Crown
Were successively entrusted to his care.
In India, his fortitude, his wisdom,
His probity, and his moderation,
Are held in honourable remembrance
By men of many races, languages, and religions.
In Jamaica, still convulsed by a social revolution,
His prudence calmed the evil passions
Which long suffering had engendered in one class
And long domination in another.
In Canada, not yet recovered from the calamities of civil war,
He reconciled contending factions
To each other, and to the Mother Country.
Costly monuments in Asiatic and American cities
Attest the gratitude of the nations which he ruled.
This tablet records the sorrow and the pride
With which his memory is cherished by his family.

TRANSLATION FROM PLAUTUS. (1850.)

[The author passed a part of the summer and autumn of 1850 at Ventnor, in the Isle of Wight. He usually, when walking alone, had with him a book. On one occasion, as he was loitering in the landslip near Bonchurch, reading the Rudens of Plautus, it struck him that it might be an interesting experiment to attempt to produce something which might be supposed to resemble passages in the lost Greek drama of Diphilus, from which the Rudens appears to have been taken. He selected one passage in the Rudens, of which he then made the following version, which he afterwards copied out at the request of a friend to whom he had repeated it.]

Act IV. Sc. vii.

DÆMONES. O Gripe, Gripe, in ætate hominum plurimæ
Fiunt transennæ, ubi decipiuntur dolis;
Atque edepol in eas plerumque esca imponitur.
Quam si quis avidus pascit escam avariter,
Decipitur in transenna avaritia sua.
Ille, qui consulte, docte, atque astute cavet,
Diutine uti bene licet partum bene.
Mi istæc videtur præda prædatum irier:
Ut cum majore dote abeat, quam advenerit.
Egone ut, quod ad me adlatum esse alienum sciam,
Calem? Minime istuc faciet noster Dæmones.
Semper cavere hoc sapientes æquissimum est,
Ne conscii sint ipsi maleficiis suis.
Ego, mihi quum lusi, nil moror ullum lucrum.
GRIPUS. Spectavi ego pridem Comicos ad istum modum
Sapienter dicta dicere, atque iis plaudier,
Quum illos sapientis mores monstrabant poplo;
Sed quum inde suam quisque ibant diversi domum,
Nullus erat illo pacto, ut illi jusserant.

ΔΑΙΜ Ὦ Γρῖπε, Γρῖπε, πλεῖστα παγίδων σχήματα
ἴδοι τις ἂν πεπηγμέν' ἐν θνητῶν βίῳ,
καὶ πλεῖστ' ἐπ' αὐτοῖς δελέαθ', ὧν ἐπιθυμίᾳ
ὀρεγόμενός τις ἐν κακοῖς ἁλίσκεται·
ὅστις δ' ἀπιστεῖ καὶ σοφῶς φυλάττεται
καλῶς ἀπολαύει τῶν καλῶς πεπορισμένων.
ἅρπαγμα δ' οὐχ ἅρπαγμ' ὁ λάρναξ οὑτοσί,
ἀλλ' αὐτός, οἶμαι, μᾶλλον ἁρπάξει τινά.
τόνδ' ἄνδρα κλέπτειν τἀλλότρι'—εὐφήμει, τάλαν·
ταυτήν γε μὴ μαίνοιτο μανίαν Δαιμονῆς.
τόδε γὰρ ἀεὶ σοφοῖσιν εὐλαβητέον,
μή τί ποθ' ἑαυτῷ τις ἀδίκημα συννοῇ·
κέρδη δ' ἔμοιγε πάνθ' ὅσοις εὐφραίνομαι,
κέρδος δ' ἀκερδὲς ὃ τοὐμὸν ἀλγύνει κέαρ.

ΓΡΙΠ. κἀγὼ μὲν ἤδη κωμικῶν ἀκήκοα
σεμνῶς λεγόντων τοιάδε, τοὺς δὲ θεωμένους
κροτεῖν, ματαίοις ἡδομένους σοφίσμασιν·
εἶθ', ὡς ἀπῆλθ' ἕκαστος οἴκαδ', οὐδενὶ
οὐδὲν παρέμεινε τῶν καλῶς εἰρημένων.

VALENTINE

TO THE HON. MARY C. STANHOPE,

(DAUGHTER OF LORD AND LADY MAHON.)*

1851.

HAIL, day of Music, day of Love,
On earth below, in air above.
In air the turtle fondly moans,
The linnet pipes in joyous tones;
On earth the postman toils along,
Bent double by huge bales of song,
Where, rich with many a gorgeous dye,
Blazes all Cupid's heraldry—
Myrtles and roses, doves and sparrows,
Love-knots and altars, lamps and arrows.
What nymph without wild hopes and fears
The double rap this morning hears?
Unnumbered lasses, young and fair,
From Bethnal Green to Belgrave Square,
With cheeks high flushed, and hearts loud beating,
Await the tender annual greeting.
The loveliest lass of all is mine—
Good morrow to my Valentine!

Good morrow, gentle Child! and then
Again good morrow, and again,
Good morrow following still good morrow,
Without one cloud of strife or sorrow.
And when the God to whom we pay
In jest our homages to-day
Shall come to claim, no more in jest,
His rightful empire o'er thy breast,

* Already published by Earl Stanhope in his Miscellanies, 1863.

Benignant may his aspect be,
His yoke the truest liberty:
And if a tear his power confess,
Be it a tear of happiness.
It shall be so. The Muse displays
The future to her votary's gaze;
Prophetic rage my bosom swells—
I taste the cake—I hear the bells!
From Conduit Street the close array
Of chariots barricades the way
To where I see, with outstretched hand,
Majestic, thy great kinsman stand,*
And half unbend his brow of pride,
As welcoming so fair a bride.
Gay favours, thick as flakes of snow,
Brighten St. George's portico:
Within I see the chancel's pale,
The orange flowers, the Brussels veil,
The page on which those fingers white,
Still trembling from the awful rite,
For the last time shall faintly trace
The name of Stanhope's noble race.
I see kind faces round thee pressing,
I hear kind voices whisper blessing;
And with those voices mingles mine—
All good attend my Valentine!

T. B. MACAULAY.

St. Valentine's Day, 1851.

* The statue of Mr. Pitt in Hanover Square.

PARAPHRASE OF A PASSAGE IN THE CHRONICLE OF THE MONK OF ST. GALL. (1856.)

[In the summer of 1856, the author travelled with a friend through Lombardy. As they were on the road between Novara and Milan, they were conversing on the subject of the legends relating to that country. The author remarked to his companion that Mr. Panizzi, in the Essay on the Romantic Narrative Poetry of the Italians, prefixed to his edition of Bojardo, had pointed out an instance of the conversion of ballad poetry into prose narrative which strongly confirmed the theory of Perizonius and Niebuhr, upon which "The Lays of Ancient Rome" are founded; and, after repeating an extract which Mr. Panizzi has given from the chronicle of "The Monk of St. Gall," he proceeded to frame a metrical paraphrase. The note in Mr. Panizzi's work (vol. i. p. 123, note *b*) is here copied verbatim.]

"The monk says that Oger was with Desiderius, King of Lombardy, watching the advance of Charlemagne's army. The king often asked Oger where was Charlemagne. Quando videris, inquit, segetem campis inhorrescere, ferreum Padum et Ticinum marinis fluctibus ferro nigrantibus muros civitatis inundantes, tunc est spes Caroli venientis. His nedum expletis primum ad occasum Circino vel Borea cœpit apparere, quasi nubes tenebrosa, quæ diem clarissimam horrentes convertit in umbras. Sed propiante Imperatore, ex armorum splendore, dies omni nocte tenebrosior oborta est inclusis. Tunc visus est ipse ferreus Carolus ferrea galea cristatus, ferreis manicis armillatus, &c. &c. His igitur, quæ ego balbus et edentulus, non ut debui circuitu tardiore diutius explicare tentavi, veridicus speculator Oggerus celerrimo visu contuitus dixit ad Desiderium: Ecce, habes quem tantopere perquisisti. Et hæc dicens, pene exanimis cecidit.—MONACH. SANGAL. *de Reb. Bel. Caroli Magni.* lib. ii. § xxvi. Is this not evidently taken from poetical effusions?"

PARAPHRASE.

To Oggier spake King Didier:
"When cometh Charlemagne?
We looked for him in harvest:
We looked for him in rain.
Crops are reaped; and floods are past;
And still he is not here.
Some token show, that we may know
That Charlemagne is near."

Then to the King made answer
Oggier, the christened Dane:
"When stands the iron harvest,
Ripe on the Lombard plain,
That stiff harvest which is reaped
With sword of knight and peer,
Then by that sign ye may divine
That Charlemagne is near.

"When round the Lombard cities
The iron flood shall flow,
A swifter flood than Ticin,
A broader flood than Po,
Frothing white with many a plume,
Dark blue with many a spear,
Then by that sign ye may divine
That Charlemagne is near."

LINES WRITTEN ON THE NIGHT OF THE 30TH OF JULY, 1847,

AT THE CLOSE OF AN UNSUCCESSFUL CONTEST FOR EDINBURGH.

THE day of tumult, strife, defeat, was o'er;
Worn out with toil, and noise, and scorn, and spleen,
I slumbered, and in slumber saw once more
A room in an old mansion,* long unseen.

That room, methought, was curtained from the light;
Yet through the curtains shone the moon's cold ray
Full on a cradle, where, in linen white,
Sleeping life's first soft sleep, an infant lay.

Pale flickered on the hearth the dying flame,
And all was silent in that ancient hall,
Save when by fits on the low night-wind came
The murmur of the distant waterfall.

And lo! the fairy queens who rule our birth
Drew nigh to speak the new born baby's doom:
With noiseless step, which left no trace on earth,
From gloom they came, and vanished into gloom.

Not deigning on the boy a glance to cast
Swept careless by the gorgeous Queen of Gain;
More scornful still, the Queen of Fashion passed,
With mincing gait and sneer of cold disdain.

The Queen of Power tossed high her jewelled head,
And o'er her shoulder threw a wrathful frown:
The Queen of Pleasure on the pillow shed
Scarce one stray rose-leaf from her fragrant crown.

* Rothley Temple, Leicestershire.

Still Fay in long procession followed Fay;
And still the little couch remained unblest:
But, when those wayward sprites had passed away,
Came One, the last, the mightiest, and the best.

Oh glorious lady, with the eyes of light
And laurels clustering round thy lofty brow,
Who by the cradle's side didst watch that night,
Warbling a sweet strange music, who wast thou?

"Yes, darling; let them go;" so ran the strain:
"Yes; let them go, gain, fashion, pleasure, power,
And all the busy elves to whose domain
Belongs the nether sphere, the fleeting hour

"Without one envious sigh, one anxious scheme,
The nether sphere, the fleeting hour resign,
Mine is the world of thought, the world of dream,
Mine all the past, and all the future mine.

"Fortune, that lays in sport the mighty low,
Age, that to penance turns the joys of youth,
Shall leave untouched the gifts which I bestow,
The sense of beauty and the thirst of truth.

"Of the fair brotherhood who share my grace,
I, from thy natal day, pronounce thee free;
And, if for some I keep a nobler place,
I keep for none a happier than for thee.

"There are who, while to vulgar eyes they seem
Of all my bounties largely to partake,
Of me as of some rival's handmaid deem,
And court me but for gain's, power's, fashion's sake.

"To such, though deep their lore, though wide their fame,
Shall my great mysteries be all unknown:
But thou, through good and evil, praise and blame,
Wilt not thou love me for myself alone?

"Yes; thou wilt love me with exceeding love;
And I will tenfold all that love repay,
Still smiling, though the tender may reprove,
Still faithful, though the trusted may betray.

" For aye mine emblem was, and aye shall be,
The ever-during plant whose bough I wear,
Brightest and greenest then, when every tree
That blossoms in the light of Time is bare.

" In the dark hour of shame, I deigned to stand
Before the frowning peers at Bacon's side:
On a far shore I smoothed with tender hand,
Through months of pain, the sleepless bed of Hyde:

" I brought the wise and brave of ancient days
To cheer the cell where Raleigh pined alone:
I lighted Milton's darkness with the blaze
Of the bright ranks that guard the eternal throne.

" And even so, my child, it is my pleasure
That thou not then alone shouldst feel me nigh,
When in domestic bliss and studious leisure,
Thy weeks uncounted come, uncounted fly;

" Not then alone, when myriads, closely pressed
Around thy car, the shout of triumph raise;
Nor when, in gilded drawing rooms, thy breast
Swells at the sweeter sound of woman's praise.

" No: when on restless night dawns cheerless morrow,
When weary soul and wasting body pine,
Thine am I still, in danger, sickness, sorrow,
In conflict, obloquy, want, exile, thine;

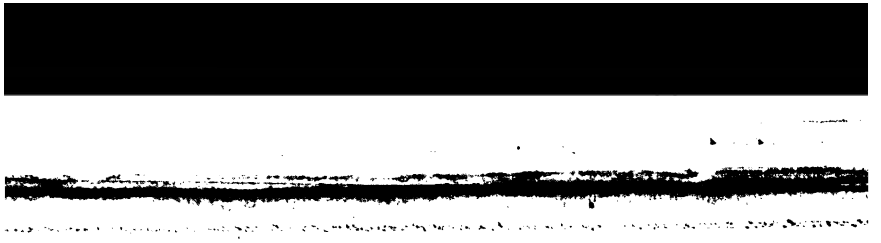
" Thine, where on mountain waves the snowbirds scream,
Where more than Thule's winter barbs the breeze,
Where scarce, through lowering clouds, one sickly gleam
Lights the drear May-day of Antarctic seas;

" Thine, when around thy litter's track all day
White sandhills shall reflect the blinding glare;
Thine, when, through forests breathing death, thy way
All night shall wind by many a tiger's lair;

" Thine most, when friends turn pale, when traitors fly,
When, hard beset, thy spirit, justly proud,
For truth, peace, freedom, mercy, dares defy
A sullen priesthood and a raving crowd.

" Amidst the din of all things fell and vile,
Hate's yell, and envy's hiss, and folly's bray,
Remember me; and with an unforced smile
See riches, baubles, flatterers, pass away.

" Yes: they will pass away; nor deem it strange:
They come and go, as comes and goes the sea:
And let them come and go: thou, through all change,
Fix thy firm gaze on virtue and on me."



INDEX.

INDEX.

ABBÉ and Abbot, difference between, v. 639.
Abingdon, James Bertie, Earl of, i. 462. Deprived of the Lord Lieutenancy of Oxfordshire, ii. 131. Proposed for the Chancellorship of the University of Oxford, 206. Joins William of Orange, 266.
Abjuration Bill, iii. 248, 249. Debate upon, in the Lords, 251, 252.
Absalom and Achitophel of Dryden, character of it, v. 120.
Absolute Government, theory of, v. 310.
Absolute Rulers, v. 280.
Academy, character of its doctrines, vi. 207.
Academy, the French, its services to literature, vii. 577.
Act of Grace, iii. 252. Exceptions to, 253. Was the act of William III. alone, 253, 254.
Adam, Robert, court architect to George III., vi. 231.
Adda, Ferdinand, Count of, Papal Nuncio in England, i. 538. Advises James II. to proceed legally, and with moderation, 563 and note. Consecrated at St. James's Palace, ii. 87. Procession in honour of, at Windsor, 88. His report of the acquittal of the bishops, 179 note. His escape from England, 316.
Addington, Henry, formation of his administration, vii. 399. His position as Prime Minister, 399. Resigns, 404. Raised to the peerage, 406.
Addison, Joseph, i. 374 note. His picture of a Dissenting minister, ii. 475 note. Review of Miss Aikin's life of him, vii. 52–122. His character, 53, 55. Sketch of his father's life, 54. His birth and early life, 55, 56. Appointed to a scholarship in Magdalene College, Oxford, 56. His classical attainments, 56, 58. His Essay on the Evidences of Christianity, 58, 115. Contributes a preface to Dryden's Georgics, 61. His intention to take orders frustrated, 62, 64. Sent by the government to the Continent, 65. His introduction to Boileau, 65. Leaves Paris and proceeds to Venice, 69. His residence in Italy, 69–72. Composes his Epistle to Montague (then Lord Halifax), 72. His prospects clouded by the death of William III., 72. Becomes tutor to a young English traveller, 73. Writes his Treatise on Medals, 73. Repairs to Holland, 73. Returns to England, 73. His cordial reception and introduction into the Kit Cat Club, 73. His pecuniary difficulties, 73. Engaged by Godolphin to write a poem in honour of Marlborough's exploits, 75. Is appointed to a commissionership, 76. Merits of his "Campaign," 76. Criticism of his Travels in Italy, 57, 79. His opera of Rosamond, 79. Is made Under Secretary of State, and accompanies the Earl of Halifax to Hanover, 81. His election to the House of Commons, 81. His failure as a speaker, 81. His popularity and talents for conversation, 82, 84. His timidity and constraint among strangers, 84. His favourite associates, 84–87. Becomes Chief Secretary for Ireland under Wharton, 87. Origination of the Tatler, 89, 90. His characteristics as a writer, 89–92. Compared with Swift and Voltaire as a master of the art of ridicule, 90, 91. His pecuniary losses, 93. Loss of his Secretaryship, 95. Resignation of his Fellowship, 95. Encouragement and disappointment of his advances towards a great lady, 95. Returned to Parliament without a contest, 95. His Whig Examiner, 93. Intercedes with the Tories on behalf of Ambrose Phillipps and Steele, 96. His discontinuance of the Tatler and commencement of the Spectator, 96. His part in the Spectator, 96. His commencement and discontinuance of the Guardian, 100. His Cato, 69, 100. His intercourse with Pope, 102, 104. His concern for Steele, 104. Begins a new series of the Spectator, 104. Appointed Secretary to the

Lords Justices of the Council on the death of Queen Anne, 105. Again appointed Chief Secretary for Ireland, 106. His relations with Swift and Tickell, 106, 108. Removed to the Board of Trade, 108. Production of his Drummer, 109. His Freeholder, 109. His estrangement from Pope, 109, 111. His long courtship of the Countess Dowager of Warwick and union with her, 115. Takes up his abode at Holland House, 115. Appointed Secretary of State by Sunderland, 116. Failure of his health, 116, 120. Resigns his post, 116. Receives a pension, 116. His estrangement from Steele and other friends, 117. Advocates the bill for limiting the number of Peers, 118. Refutation of a calumny upon him, 119. Entrusts his works to Tickell, and dedicates them to Craggs, 119. Sends for Gay on his death-bed to ask his forgiveness, 120. His death and funeral, 121. Tickell's elegy on his death, 121. Superb edition of his works, 121. His monument in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey, 122.

Addison, Dr. Lancelot, sketch of his life, vii. 54.

Adiaphorists, a sect of German Protestants, v. 591, 608.

Adultery, how represented by the dramatists of the Restoration, vi. 560.

Advancement of Learning by Bacon, its publication, vi. 172.

Æschines, compared by Mr. Mitford to Demosthenes, vii. 696, 697.

Æschylus and the Greek drama, v. 11–19.

Æschylus, his works, how regarded by Quintilian, vii. 661.

Afghanistan, the monarchy of, analogous to that of England in the 16th century, v. 600. Bravery of its inhabitants, vi. 563, 566. The English the only army in India which could compete with them, 564. Their devastations in India, 390.

Agesilaus, depressed by the constitution of Lycurgus, vii. 690.

Aghrim, battle of, iii. 437–439.

Agriculture, state of, in 1685, i. 243–247. Reform of, 320.

Agricultural and manufacturing labourers, comparison of their condition, v. 338, 340.

Agujari, the singer, vii. 6.

Aikenhead, Thomas, condemned to death, iv. 309. Executed, 309.

Aikin, Miss, review of her life of Addison, vii. 52, 122.

Ailesbury, Countess of, her death from terror, iv. 297.

Ailesbury, Earl of, his account of Charles II.'s death, i. 343 note. Takes the oath of allegiance to William, ii. 423. Takes part in Jacobite plots, iii. 260. His protest against the rejection of the Place Bill, 629. His connexion with Jacobite conspirators, iv. 158. Sent to the Tower; his dealings with Porter, 255.

Aix, its capture, vi. 70.

Ajax, the prayer of, in the Iliad, vii. 662.

Akbar Khan, his death and power, iii. 467.

Akenside, his Epistle to Curio, vi. 28.

Albemarle, George Monk, Duke of, his character, i. 115. Marches to London, 115. Declares for a free Parliament, 116. His sea service, 255.

Albemarle, Christopher Monk, Duke of, son of the above, i. 450. Marches against Monmouth; his retreat, 451. Proclaimed a traitor by Monmouth, 458. Chancellor of Cambridge University, ii. 94.

Albemarle, Arnold Van Keppel, Earl of, his character, iv. 389. Becomes a favourite of William III.; his elevation to the Peerage; Portland's jealousy of him, 389. Forfeited Irish property bestowed on him, 522. Dispatched with William's last instructions to the Hague, 552. His return, 555. Present at the King's death-bed, 555.

Albeville (White), Marquis of, i. 559. His meanness and corruption, ii. 65. James II.'s envoy at the Hague, 230, 238. Insulted by the populace at the Hague, 348.

Albigensians, vi. 462, 463; their movement premature, i. 35.

Aldrich, Henry, Dean of Christchurch, i. 259. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 172. His mode of instructing the youths of his college, vii. 284. Employs Charles Boyle to edit the Letters of Phalaris, 284.

Alexander the Great, compared with Clive, vi. 452.

Alexander VIII., Pope, iii. 148. James's embassy to, 149.

Alfieri, Vittorio, character of his works, vii. 605. Comparison between his works and those of Cowper, v. 406.

Alford, Gregory, Mayor of Lyme, gives the alarm of Monmouth's landing, i. 450.

Allahabad, vi. 561–562.

Allegiance, oath of, difficulties in regard to, ii. 476–482. The houses of Parliament differ, 486.

Allegories of Johnson and Addison, v. 446.

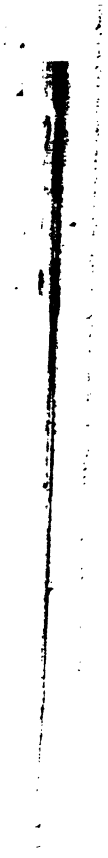
Allegory, difficulty of making it interesting, v. 446.

Allegro and Penseroso, v. 10.

Alleine, Joseph, i. 456.

Allibone, Richard, a Roman Catholic;

raised to the Bench, ii. 91. One of the judges at the trial of the bishops, 169. Delivers his opinion, 176.
Alphabetical writing, the greatest of human inventions, vi. 216. Comparative views of its value by Plato and Bacon, 216, 217.
Alsatia. See Whitefriars.
Alsop, Vincent, a Nonconformist of the Court party, ii. 49, 148.
America; Puritan settlements in, i. 72. Trade with, from Bristol, 263. British Colonies in, their alleged piratical conduct, iv. 509. Acquisitions of the Catholic Church in, 455. Its capabilities, vi. 455.
America, Spanish, hatred of the Spaniards in, iv. 400.
American colonies, British war with them, vi. 582. Act for imposing stamp duties upon them, vii. 248. Their disaffection, 256. Revival of the dispute with them, 272. Progress of their resistance, 275.
Amsterdam, meeting of British exiles at, i. 421. The authorities connive at Argyle's expedition, 428, 445. Opposition in, to William of Orange, ii. 80, 200. Disputes with Lewis XIV., 216. The Bank of, iv. 87. Commercial prosperity of, 479.
Anabaptists, their origin, v. 588.
Anacharsis, reputed contriver of the potter's wheel, vi. 205.
Anatomy Bill, Mr. Warburton's speech on the, viii. 77.
Anaverdy Khan, governor of the Carnatic, vi. 392, 394.
Anderton, keeper of a secret Jacobite press, iv. 30. Tried for treason, 32. Executed, 33.
Angria, his fortress of Gheriah, reduced by Clive, vi. 404.
Angus, Earl of, raises the Cameronian regiment, iii. 76.
Annandale, Earl of, a member of the Club at Edinburgh, iii. 40, 84. Goes to London, 333. Arrested; his confession, 346.
Ann Hyde, Duchess of York, Talbot's slanders against, i. 38.
Anne, Princess, afterwards Queen; educated a Protestant, i. 165. Married to Prince George of Denmark, 213. Her attachment to the Duchess of Marlborough, ii. 76. Scheme for inducing her to become a Roman Catholic, 117. Her absence at the birth of the Prince of Wales, 161, 239. Her disbelief of his legitimacy, 239. Her flight, 281. Consents to William's election to the throne, 381. Gives birth to a son, iii. 115. Provision made for, by Parliament, 240, 245. Her subserviency to Lady Marlborough, 240. Her bigotry, 243. Her letter to her father, 489. Her interview with Mary on Marlborough's treason, 494. Her rupture with her sister, 496, 497. And reconciliation, iv. 118. Her reconciliation with William, 143. Her political and religious inclinations as Queen, v. 676. Changes in her government in 1710, 676. Relative estimation by the Whigs and the Tories of her reign, 677, 680, 684. State of parties at her accession, vii. 74, 75. Dismisses the Whigs, 94. Change in the conduct of public affairs consequent on her death, 106.
Anne's, Queen, Bounty, ii. 459.
Anselm, Archbishop, i. 18.
Antinomian barn preacher, story of the, v. 470.
Antioch, Grecian eloquence at, vi. 455.
Antrim, Alexander Macdonnell, Earl of, marches on Londonderry, ii. 570. Flight of his division at the Boyne, iii. 295.
Apocrypha, question of lessons taken from, iii. 187.
Apostolical succession, Mr. Gladstone claims it for the Church of England, vi. 361–380.
Approbation, love of, v. 268.
Aquinas, Thomas, vi. 233.
Arab fable of the Great Pyramid, vi. 487.
Arbuthnot, his satire on the first Partition Treaty, iv. 427. His Satirical Works, vii. 91.
Archangel, founded by British adventurers, iv. 382, 383. Secret trade in tobacco, 383.
Arches, Court of, i. 591.
Archidiaconal Courts, i. 591.
Archimedes, his slight estimate of his inventions, vi. 214.
Archytas, rebuked by Plato, vi. 214.
Arcot, Nabob of, his relations with England, i. 394, 398, 452. His claims recognised by the English, 394.
Areopagitica, Milton's allusion to, v. 44.
Argyle, Archibald Campbell, Marquess of, i. 418. His power, iii. 54.
Argyle, Archibald Campbell, Earl of, son of the above, i. 418. Sentenced to death; escapes to Holland, 419. His power, 420. Appointed commander of the expedition to Scotland, 423. Lands in Scotland, 429. His proclamation; raises his clan, 429. His plan of operations; thwarted by his followers, 430, 433. Marches on Glasgow, 434. His troops dispersed, 434. Taken prisoner, 435. His fortitude, 437. His last sayings, 438. His execution, 439. His unpopularity in Scotland, iii. 55.
Argyle, Archibald Campbell, Earl of, son



INDEX.

His friendship with the Earl of Essex, 156–161. Examination of his conduct to Essex, 160–170. Influence of King James on his fortunes, 168. His servility to Lord Southampton, 168. Influence his talents had with the public, 169. His distinction in Parliament and in the courts of law, 170. His literary and philosophical works, 171. His "Novum Organum," and the admiration it excited, 171. His work of reducing and recompiling the laws of England, 171. His tampering with the judges on the trial of Peacham, 171–176. Attaches himself to Buckingham, 177. His appointment as Lord Keeper, 179. His share in the vices of the administration, 180. His animosity towards Sir Edward Coke, 183, 185. His town and country residences, 185. His titles of Baron Verulam and Viscount St. Albans, 186. Report against him of the Committee on the Courts of Justice, 188. Nature of the charges, 188–190. Overwhelming evidence to them, 189–191. His admission of his guilt, 191. His sentence, 191. Examination of Mr. Montagu's arguments in his defence, 192–200. Mode in which he spent the last years of his life, 202, 204. Chief peculiarity of his philosophy, 203, 212. His views compared with those of Plato, 212–220. To what his wide and durable fame is chiefly owing, 222. His frequent treatment of moral subjects, 225. His views as a theologian, 227. Vulgar notion of him as inventor of the inductive method, 228. Estimate of his analysis of that method, 228–235. Union of audacity and sobriety in his temper, 235. His amplitude of comprehension, 235, 236. His freedom from the spirit of controversy, 236. His eloquence, wit, and similitudes, 238. His disciplined imagination, 239. His boldness and originality, 240. Unusual development in the order of his faculties, 241. His resemblance to the mind of Burke, 241. Specimens of his two styles, 241, 242. Value of his Essays, 242. His greatest performance the first book of the Novum Organum, 243. contemplation of his life, 244, 245. His description of the logomachies of the Schoolmen, v. 290, 308. And of the Utilitarian philosophy, 291. His mode of tracking the principle of heat, 303.

Bacon, Sir Nicholas, his character, vi. 139–143.

Baconian philosophy, its chief peculiarity, vi. 203. Its essential spirit, 206. Its method and object differed from the ancient, 212. Comparative views of Bacon and Plato, 212–220. Its beneficent spirit, 217, 218, 224. Its value compared with ancient philosophy, 220–228.

Badminton, the Duke of Beaufort's household at, i. 462. Visit of James II. to, ii. 165. Visit of William III., iii. 329.

Baillie, General, destruction of his detachment by Hyder Ali, vii. 92.

Baker, Major Henry, takes up the defence of Londonderry, ii. 547. Chosen military governor, 359. Dies of fever, 576.

Balance of Power, interest of the Popes in preserving the, vi. 481.

Balcarras, Colin Lindsay, Earl of, iii. 17. His commission from James II., 18. His interview with William III., 19. Arrives at Edinburgh, 19. His proceedings in the Convention, 25. Arrested, 63. Takes the oath of allegiance to William, 337. His resentment against Montgomery, 344.

Balfour's regiment, iii. 84.

Ballymore taken by Ginkell, iii. 429.

Bandon, muster of Protestants at, ii. 507. Reduced by General Macarthy, 523.

Banim, Mr., his defence of James II. as a supporter of toleration, vi. 113.

Bank of England, See England, Bank of.

Banking, origin of, iv. 85. Proposals for a National Bank, 88. Banking operations of Italy in the 14th century, v. 52.

Bantry Bay, action in, ii. 555.

Baptists, ii. 473.

Bar, degraded condition of the, in the time of James II., v. 222.

Barbaroux, the Girondist, his execution, vii. 159.

Barbary, horses from, i. 247. Work on, by the Rev. Dr. Addison, vii. 55.

Barbesieux, Marquess of; his frivolity, iii. 529. Arranges the plan for the assassination of William III., 585.

Barcelona, taken by the French, iv. 321. Capture of, by Peterborough, v. 666.

Barclay, Sir George, heads the plot for the assassination of William III., iv. 207. His commission from James II., 208. Arrives in London! his disguises, 209. His dealings with Charnock and Parkyns, 209. His "Janissaries," 210. Plan of attack, 212. Escapes to France, 223.

Barclay, Robert, the Quaker, iii. 389.

Barebone's Parliament, i. 106. Ordinance of, 130.

Barère, Bertrand, Mémoires de, of Carnot and David, review of the, vii. 123. Barère's true character, 124. His lies, 128. His talents as an author, 132. Sketch of his life, 132–140. Votes against the King, 145. His federal views and ultra-Girondism, 149. His

apparent zeal for the cause of order and humanity, 150. His motion for punishing the Jacobins, 151. Defeat of the Girondists, 151. Retains his seat at the Board of the Triumphant Mountain, 152. His infamous motion against the chiefs of the Girondists, 154. Moves that the Queen be brought before the Revolutionary Tribunal, 155. Regales Robespierre and other Jacobins at a tavern on the day of the death of the Queen, 156. Formation of his peculiar style of oratory, 156. His Carmagnoles, 157. Effect produced by his discourses, 157. Seconds Robespierre's atrocious motion in the Convention, 158. Becomes one of the six members of the Committee of Public Safety, 159. The first to proclaim terror as the order of the day, 163. Recommends Fouquier Tinville to the Revolutionary Committee of Paris, 164. His proposal to destroy Lyons and Toulon, 164. His opposition to the personal defence of Danton, 164, 165. His support of the wretch Lebon, 165. His war against learning, art, and history, 165. His sensual excesses, 166. Becomes a really cruel man, 167. His morning audiences and mode of treating petitions, 167. His orders against certain head-dresses, 167. Nicknames given to him, 169. Obtains a decree that no quarter should be given to any English or Hanoverian soldier, 169. M. Carnot's defence of this barbarity, 169 note. Barère's support of Robespierre's fiendish decree, 174. His panegyric on Robespierre, 175. His motion that Robespierre and his accomplices should be put to death, 175. Destruction of the power of the Jacobins, 177. Report on his conduct voted by the Convention, 180. Condemned to be removed to a distant place of confinement, 181. His perilous journey, 181. Imprisoned at Oléron, 182, 183. Removed to Saintes, 183. Escapes to Bordeaux, 184. Chosen a member of the Council of Five Hundred, which refuses to admit him, 184. His libel on England, 184. The Liberty of the Seas, 185. His flight to St. Ouen, 185. Sends a copy of his work to the First Consul, 186. Allowed by Buonaparte to remain in Paris, 186. Refuses; becomes a writer and a spy to Bonaparte, 188. Sends his friend Demerville to the guillotine, 191. Spies set to watch the spy, 191. Ordered to quit Paris, 192. Employed in the lowest political drudgery, 192. His *Mémorial Antibritannique* and pamphlets, 192. His fulsome adulation of the Emperor, 193. Causes of his failure as a journalist, 193. Treated with contempt by Napoleon, 194. His treachery to his Imperial master, 196. Becomes a royalist on the return of the Bourbons, 197. Compelled to leave France, 198. Returns in July 1830, 198. Joins the extreme left, 198. His last years and death, 199. Summary of his character, 201. His hatred of England, 202. His MS. works on divinity, 203.

Baretti, his admiration for Miss Burney, vii. 17.

Barillon, M., French ambassador; his intrigues with the Country Party, i. 179. His part in procuring a Romish priest to confess Charles II., 340. His letter to Lewis XIV., 362 note. Tries to embroil James II. with Parliament, 538. His report of Mordaunt's speech, 548 note. Assists the Roman Catholic faction in the Court, 561. His account of England (1686), 608. His interview with Rochester, 151. Informs Lewis XIV. of James II.'s intention towards the Dissenters, ii. 36. Sees the true temper of the country, 105. Advises the bringing over of Irish troops, 209. Deluded by Sunderland, 228. His house visited by rioters, 312. Ordered by William III. to leave England, 339. Passed over by Lewis XIV. in the choice of an envoy to Ireland, 528. His pithy words on the new council proposed by Temple, vi. 292.

Barlow, Bishop, vi. 504.

Barnardistone, Sir Samuel, Director of the East India Company, an Exclusionist, iii. 471. Retires from the direction, 472.

Barnstaple, the corporation of, resists the Regulators, ii. 141.

Barré, Colonel, joins the Whig opposition, vii. 365. Appointed by Pitt Clerk of the Pells, 375.

Barrington, Lord, vii. 212.

Barrow, Isaac, i. 259.

Bart, John, a French privateer, iii. 590.

Bartholomew Fair, Jacobite farce represented at, in 1693, iv. 34.

Barwell, Mr., his support of Hastings, vi. 567, 570, 580, 585.

Bastile, Burke's declamations on its capture, 620.

Bateman, trial and execution of, i. 520.

Bates, a dissenting minister, ii. 147.

Bates, an agent of the Duke of Leeds, his evidence before the Committee of the two Houses, iv. 136, 137.

Bath, i. 271.

Bath, John Granville, Earl of; at Charles II.'s death-bed, i. 341. Attempts to influence the Western counties for James

II., ii. 133. His adhesion to William III., 274.
Battiscombe, Christopher, executed, i. 503.
Battle of the Cranes and Pigmies, Addison's, vii. 59.
Bavaria, its contest between Protestantism and Catholicism, vi. 473, 481.
Bavaria, Elector of, iii. 373. Made Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, 571.
Bavaria, Francis Joseph, Prince of; grounds of his claim to the Spanish throne, iv. 403. Designated by Charles II. as his successor, 435. His death, 455.
Baxter, Richard; his political works burned at Oxford, i. 212. His moderation, 381. Proceedings against; Jeffrey's behaviour to, 383, 384. His conviction and sentence, 385. Liberated; refuses to be a tool of the Court, ii. 50. Takes the lead in the coalition of Dissenters with the Church, 147–154. Complies with the Toleration Act, 467. His testimony to the excellence of Hampden, v. 541.
Bayle, Peter, vi. 459.
Beachy Head, battle of, iii. 277.
Bearbaiting, i. 127.
Bearn, the constitution of, vii. 134.
Beatrice, Dante's love of, vii. 609.
Beauclerk, Topham, a member of the Literary Club, vii. 345.
Beaufort, Henry Somerset, Duke of, i. 461. Commands in Bristol against Monmouth, 464. His failure to obtain support for James II.'s policy, ii. 133. Takes Lovelace prisoner, 266. Submits to William III., 423. Entertains William at Badminton, iii. 329.
Beaumarchais; his suit before the Parliament of Paris, vi. 200.
Beaumont, Lieut.-Col., protests against the admission of Irish recruits, ii. 213. At the Boyne, iii. 289.
Becket; cause of his popularity, i. 19.
Beckford, Alderman, vii. 269.
Bedford, Earl of, ii. 73. Raised to the dukedom, iv. 98. Invited by Charles II. to form an administration, v. 570.
Bedford, John, Duke of, vii. 211. His views of the policy of Chatham, 221, 231. Presents remonstrance to George III., 252.
Bedford House, i. 279. Assailed by a rabble, vii. 251.
Bedfords, the, vii. 211. Their opposition to the Rockingham ministry on the Stamp Act, 257. Their willingness to break with Grenville on Chatham's accession to office, 265. Deserted Grenville and admitted to office, 272. Parallel between them and the Rockinghams, 254.

Bedfordshire, contested election for (1685), i. 373.
Bedloe, witness in the Popish Plot, i. 186. His death, 375.
Beer, consumption of, i. 251.
Begums of Oude, their domains and treasures, vi. 602. Disturbances in Oude imputed to them, 602. Their protestations, 604. Their spoliation charged against Hastings, 626.
Belfast, iii. 282.
Belgium, its contest between Protestantism and Catholicism, vi. 472, 480.
Belhaven, Lord, iii. 84. His support of Paterson's Darien scheme, iv. 484, 488.
Belial, vi. 504.
Bell, Peter, Byron's spleen against, v. 408.
Bellamont, Richard Coote, Earl of; appointed Governor of New York and Massachusets, iv. 510. His measures for the suppression of piracy in the Indian seas, 510. Employs William Kidd, 510. Arrests him at New York, 512.
Bellasys, the English general, v. 660.
Bellasyse, John, Lord, a moderate Roman Catholic, i. 558. Made a Privy Councillor by James II., 587. Made First Lord of the Treasury, 645.
Bellefonds, Marshal, appointed to command the French invasion of England, iii. 536.
Bellingham, his malevolence, vii. 43.
Belphegor, The, of Machiavelli, v. 68.
Benares, its grandeur, vi. 594. Its annexation to the British dominions, 601.
"Benefits of the Death of Christ," vi. 472.
Benevolences, Oliver St. John's opposition to, and Bacon's support of, vi. 171.
Bengal, its resources, vi. 405 *et seq.*
Bentham, Jeremy, his defence of Mr. Mill, v. 272. His merits and shortcomings, 273, 274. Examination of his views, 277. His account of the manner in which he arrived at the "greatest happiness principle," 292. Testimony to his merits, 497. His language on the French Revolution, vi. 85.
Bentham and Dumont, vi. 8.
Bentinck, William. See Portland.
Bentinck, Lord William, his memory cherished by the Hindoos, vi. 453. Inscription on his statue at Calcutta, viii. 489.
Bentivoglio, Cardinal, on the state of religion in England in the 16th century, v. 604.
Bentley, Richard, his quarrel with Boyle, and remarks on Temple's Essay on the Letters of Phalaris, vi. 320, 322. His edition of Milton, vii. 50, 285, 286. His notes on Horace, 323. His reconciliation with Boyle and Atterbury, 323.

His answer to the attack of Atterbury, 287. His fine apophthegm, 351.
Berkeley, Earl of, commands the squadron against Brest, iv. 100. His operations in the Channel, 170.
Berkeley, Lady Henrietta, i. 411.
Bernardi, Major John; his share in the assassination plot, iv. 210. Arrested, 220.
Berar occupied by the Bonslas, vi. 583.
Berry, Lieut.-Colonel, sent to support the Enniskilleners, ii. 586. His action with Anthony Hamilton, 587.
Berwick, James Fitzjames, Duke of; Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire, ii. 135. His attempt to enlist Irish recruits, 213. Accompanies James II. in his flight from Rochester, 339. Attends James to Ireland, 528. His affair with the Enniskilleners, 586. Remains in Ireland as commander-in-chief, iii. 328. Weakness of his government at Limerick, 424. Recalled to France, 426. At the battle of Steinkirk, 581. Taken prisoner at Landen; his meeting with William, iv. 21. Heads a plot for a Jacobite insurrection, 207. Proceeds to London, 209. Failure of his plot, 213. His privity to the assassination plot, 214. Returns to France; his interview with Lewis XIV., 214, 215. His removal from Paris demanded on the ground of his connexion with the assassination plots, 396. Holds the allies in check; his retreat before Galway, v. 661, 668.
Beveridge, William, i. 259. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 174. His sermon before Convocation, 186. Receives the offer of the Bishopric of Bath and Wells; his irresolution, 401.
Bible, cost of (14th century), i. 36. The English translation of the, regarded as a specimen of the beauty and power of the English language, v. 101.
Bickerstaff, Isaac, the astrologer, vii. 89.
Billand, M., becomes a member of the Committee of Public Safety, vii. 159. Opposes Robespierre, 176. Himself brought to trial, 179, 180. Condemned to be removed to a distant place of confinement, 181. Transported to Guiana, 183. His subsequent life, 183.
Billop, arrests Jacobite emissaries in the Thames, iii. 367.
Biographia Britannica, refutation of a calumny on Addison in, vii. 119.
Biography, tenure by which a writer of, is bound to his subject, vi. 317.
Birch, Colonel John; his origin, ii. 362. His speech for declaring the Convention a Parliament, 422. His advice in the matter of the Scotch mutineers, 429. Urges sending relief to Londonderry, 573.
Birmingham, i. 268.
Birminghams; a nickname of Whig leaders, i. 201–268.
Bishops, claims of those of the Church of England to apostolical succession, vi. 361–368.
Bishops, the Seven, consultation of, at Lambeth, ii. 150. Their petition to James II., 151. Their examination before the Privy Council, 157. Sent to the Tower, 158. Brought before the King's Bench, 164. Liberated on bail, 165. Their trial, 171–177. Rejoicings at their acquittal, 177. Rejoicings in the camp, 179. And throughout the country, 181. Concurrence of parties in favour of, 182.
Black Hole of Calcutta described, vi. 407, 408. Retribution of the English for its horrors, 409, 411, 414, 416.
Blackhead, agent of Young, hides a forged treasonable paper at Bishop Sprat's, iii. 556. Confesses his villany, 560.
Blackmore, Sir Richard, his Prince Arthur, ii. 416 note. His attainments in the Ancient Languages, vii. 59.
Blackstone, Sir William, vi. 133.
Blair Castle, iii. 82. Besieged, 83.
Blake, Robert, i. 255. His defences of Taunton, 455.
Blasphemous publications, policy of Government respecting, v. 358.
Blathwayt, witness for the crown against the bishops, ii. 172.
Blenheim, battle of, vii. 79. Addison employed to write a poem in its honour, 75.
Blois, Addison's retirement to, vii. 65.
Bloody Assizes, i. 500–505.
Bloomsbury Square, houses in, i. 279.
"Bloomsbury Gang," the Bedfords so-called, vii. 21.
Blount, Charles, his principles and writings, iii. 636, 637. Attacks the restrictions on the press, 638. His attacks on Edmund Bohun, 638. Circumstances of his death, 644 and note.
Blue Posts, a Jacobite tavern; supper party at, iv. 548, 550.
Blues, regiment of, its origin, i. 231.
Bodley, Sir Thomas, founder of the Bodleian library, vi. 202.
Bohemia, influence of the doctrines of Wickliffe in, vi. 464, 465.
Bohun, Edmund, licenser of the press, iii. 634. His principles, 635. His unpopularity, 635. Attacked by Charles Blount, 638. Brought to the bar of the House of Commons, 639.
Boileau, his Ode on the Siege of Namur, iii. 576. Burlesqued by Prior, iv. 170. Addison's intercourse with, vii. 65, 67.

His opinion of modern Latin, 66, 67. His literary qualities, 67.
"Boilman, Tom," i. 493.
Boisseleau, left in command of James II.'s forces at Limerick, iii. 322.
Bolingbroke, Lord, the liberal patron of literature, v. 520. Proposed to strengthen the royal prerogative, vi. 20. His pretence of philosophy in his exile, 225. His jest on occasion of the first representation of Cato, vii. 101. Pope's perfidy towards him, 111. His remedy for the diseases of the state, 219, 220.
Bombay, disturbances at (time of James II.), iii. 472. Its affairs thrown into confusion by the new council at Calcutta, vi. 570.
Bonaparte, Napoleon, v. 211; vii. 77. Compared with Philip II. of Spain, v. 640. Devotion of his Old Guard surpassed by that of the garrison of Arcot to Lord Clive, vi. 396. His early proof of talents for war, 451. Protest of Lord Holland against Bonaparte's detention, 533. His detestation of the cruel decree of the Convention respecting English prisoners vii. 172. His return from Egypt, and assumption of absolute power as First Consul, 185. His policy at this period, 185. Allows Barère to reside in Paris, 186. Employs Barère as a writer and spy, 187, 192. Establishes the Imperial government, 193. His opinion of Barère's journalism, 193. His defeat and abdication, 197. His hold on the affections of his subjects, 213.
Bonrepaux, French envoy to England, his report on the English navy, i. 234. His ability, 561. His low estimate of James James II., 562. His despatch concerning Ireland, ii. 119 and note Sent to offer naval assistance to James, 228. Coldly received, 230.
Book of the Church, Southey's, v. 333.
Books, scarcity of, in country places (1685), i. 307. Puffing of books, v. 375, 376.
Booksellers' shops (London), i 307.
Booth, the actor, plays Cato in Addison's tragedy, on its first representation, vii. 100.
Borgia, Cæsar, v. 70.
Borland, John, his narrative of the Scottish expedition to Darien, iv. 495, 500.
Boroughs, rotten, the abolition of, a necessary reform in the reign of George I., vi. 27.
Boscobel, James II.'s visit to, ii. 107.
Bossuet, his reply to Burnet, ii. 13. His advice on the subject of James II.'s Declaration, iv. 11.
Boswell, James, his character, v. 514, 518; vii. 346. Review of his Life of Johnson by Croker, v. 498, 538; vii. 346. Character of the work, v. 524. Becomes a member of the Club, vii. 346.
Boswellism, v. 45.
Bothwell Bridge, battle of, i. 202.
Boufflers, Marquess of, ii. 231. At the battle of Steinkirk, iii. 581. Throws himself into Namur, iv. 159. Surrenders the town, 162. His defence of the castle, 165. Surrenders, 167. His detention by William III.'s orders, 167. Returns to Paris, his reception by Lewis XIV., 168. His meetings with Portland, 316, 318. His conversations with Portland on his demand for the removal of James II.'s court from St. Germains, 395, 396.
Bourbon, Baths of, James II.'s visit to, iv. 540.
Bourbon, Duke of, character of the government of the, v. 632.
Bourbon, House of, its growing power, i. 149. Its vicissitudes in Spain, 658, 675.
Bourbon, Lewis, Duke of, at the battle of Steinkirk, iii. 581. At the battle of Landen, iv. 22.
Bourne, Vincent, vi. 103.
Bow Street, whiggery of, v. 288, 289.
Boyd, his translation of the Divine Comedy of Dante, vii. 617.
Boyle, Charles, his nominal editorship of the Letters of Phalaris. vi. 320; vii. 285. His book on Greek history and philology, vii. 59. Bentley's answer attributed to Boyle, 286.
Boyle, Robert, his chemical experiments, i. 320.
Boyle, Right Hon. Henry, vii. 75.
Boyne, battle of the, iii. 293, 297. Flight of James II., 297. Loss in the two armies, 299.
Boyne, Gustavus Hamilton, Lord, Governor of Enniskillen, ii. 508. At the siege of Athlone, iii. 433.
"Boys," the, in opposition to Sir R. Walpole, vi. 24.
Boyse, the poet, his friendship with Dr. Johnson, vii. 333.
Bracegirdle, Anne, iii. 604. Her celebrity as an actress, v. 531. Her intimacy with Congress, 531, 532.
Bradgate, iv. 179.
Brahmins, vi. 458.
Brandenburg, Duke of; his conduct in the Coalition, iii. 569.
Bradenburgers at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 290.
Brasidas, great only when he ceased to be a Lacedæmonian, vii. 690.
Bray, Thomas, Life of, i. 260 note.
Breadalbane, John Campbell, Earl of, iii. 512. Negotiates for William III. with the Jacobite chiefs, 513. His quarrel

with Macdonald of Glencoe, 515. Joins in the plan for the extirpation of the Macdonalds of Glencoe, 523. His self-reproaches, 532.
Breakspear, Nicholas, his elevation to the Papacy, i. 19.
Breda, treaty of, vi. 270.
Breton, Cape, reduction of, vi. 71.
Brest, James II.'s departure from, for Ireland, ii. 530. Disastrous attack upon, in 1694, iv. 101, 102.
Bribery, foreign, in the time of Charles I., v. 226.
Bridgewater, Earl of, ii. 131. Appointed First Lord of the Admiralty, iv. 465. Presides in the House of Peers in the debate on the Resumption Bill, 530.
Bridport, skirmish at, i. 449.
Brighton, i. 270.
Brihuega, siege of, v. 674.
Briscoe, John; his project of a Land Bank, iv. 88, 89 and note.
Brissot, the Girondist leader, vii. 143. His trial, 158.
Brissotines, the. See Girondists.
Bristol, capture of, by the Royalists, i. 91. Its appearance and trade in the time of Charles II., 262. Kidnapping at, 263. Threatened by Monmouth, 464. Riots at, 599.
Britain under the Romans: under the Saxons, i. 4. Barbarism of, 4.
Brixham, ii. 264.
"Broad Bottom Administration" (the), vi. 54.
Brook, Lord, entertains William at Warwick Castle, iv. 179.
Brothers, his prophecies as a test of faith, vi. 458.
Brown, John, murdered by Graham of Claverhouse, i. 388.
Brown, Launcelot, vi. 443.
Brown, Tom; his "Amusements," ii. 475 note.
Brown's Estimate, vi. 63.
Browne, Sir Thomas, his botanical garden at Norwich, i. 264.
Browning, Micaiah, breaks the boom across the Foyle; killed, ii. 582.
Bruce, Lord, his appearance at Dr. Burney's concerts, vii. 7.
Brunswick, the House of, vii. 214.
Brunswick Lunenburg, Duke of, iii. 569. Made Elector of Hanover, 570.
Brussels, bombarded by the French, iv. 163. Its importance as the seat of a viceregal court, vi. 268.
Bryce, John, military execution of, i. 389.
Brydges, James (afterwards Duke of Chandos) his motion designed against Somers, iv. 518, 519.
Brydges, Sir Egerton, vii. 43.
Buccaneer, the Last, viii. 591.

Buccleuch, Dukes of, i. 490.
Buccleuch, Anne Scott, Duchess of, married to Monmouth, i. 196.
Buchan, appointed commander for James II. in Scotland, iii. 334. Surprised and defeated by Livingstone, 334.
Buchanan; his political works burned at Oxford, i. 212. Character of his writings, vi. 212.
Buckhurst, vi. 492, 493.
Buckingham, Duke of, the "Steenie" of James I., v. 549, 551. Bacon's early discernment of his influence, vi. 176, 178. His expedition to Spain, 178. His return for Bacon's patronage, 178. His corruption, 180. His character and position, 180, 185. His marriage, 187. His visit to Bacon, and report of his condition, 189.
Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of, his character, i. 167. His intrigues with the democratical party, 176. Opposes Danby's government, 177. His income, 242. His house in Dowgate, 278. His chemical pursuits, 319. His death at Helmsley, iv. 191. His fondness for Wycherley, vi. 506. Anecdote of his versatility, 506, 508. See Cabal.
Buckingham, attempt to intimidate the corporation of, ii. 141.
Buckinghamshire, contested election for (1685), i. 373, 374. Election for (1701), iv. 559.
Budgell, Eustace, one of the friends of Joseph Addison, vii. 85, 87.
Buffs, regiment of, i. 231.
Bulkeley, a Jacobite, his dealings with Godolphin, iii. 411.
Bull, Bishop, i. 259.
Bunyan, John, ii. 51. His writings, 52. Refuses to join the Court party, 53. His attack upon Fowler, 148 note; vii. 303. Age in which he produced his Pilgrim's Progress, v. 98. His birth and early life, vii. 297. His notions of good and evil, 298. Enlists in the Parliamentary army, 299. Returns home and marries, 299. His fantasies and internal sufferings, 299, 302. Thrown into gaol, 302. His prison life, 302. His intimate knowledge of the Bible, 303. His early writings, 303. His abhorrence of the Quakers, 303. His controversies, 303. His answer to Edward Fowler, 303. His dispute with some of his own sect, 303. His liberation from prison, 304. His Pilgrim's Progress, 305. His Holy War, 307. Difficulties of 1685, 308. His death and burial-place, 308. Fame of his Pilrim's Progress, 308, 309. Peculiarity of the work, v. 446, 451, 453, 456. Not a perfect allegory, 450, 451. His history

and character, 452, 455. His style, 456. His religious enthusiasm and imagery, vi. 478.
Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, review of Southey's edition of, v. 445.
Burford, William III., at, iv. 179.
Burgoyne, Gen., chairman of the committee of inquiry on Lord Clive, vi. 449.
Burgundy, Duke of, his theory of good government, v. 629.
Burke, Edmund, his opinion on the National Debt, iii. 617, 620 note. His character of the first French republic, v. 140. And of the French National Assembly, 619. His vindication of himself from the charge of inconsistency, 621. His part in The Club, vii. 345. His position in the Whig opposition, 365. His characteristics, 331. His opinion of the war with Spain on the question of maritime right, vi. 51. Resembles Bacon, 212. Effect of his speeches on the House of Commons, v. 327. Not the author of the Letters of Junius, 568. His charges against Hastings, 616; vii. 88. His kindness to Miss Burney, 30. Her incivility to him at Hastings' trial, 30. His early political career, 254–259. His first speech in the House of Commons, 259. His opposition to Chatham's measures relating to India, 268. His defence of his party against Grenville's attacks, 273. His feeling towards Chatham, 274.
Burleigh, William III.'s visit to, iv. 177.
Burleigh and his Times, review of Rev. Dr. Nares's, v. 587. His early life and character, 588–593. His death, 593. Importance of the times in which he lived, 593. The great stain on his character, 608. Character of the class of statesmen he belonged to, vi. 144. Classical acquirements of his wife, 144. His conduct towards Bacon, 148, 149, 156. His apology for having resorted to torture, 174. Bacon's letter to him upon the department of knowledge he had chosen, 236.
Burley on the Hill, iv. 126.
Burnet, Gilbert, preacher at the Rolls Chapel, i. 259. His merit as a writer and preacher, ii. 12. His History of the Reformation, 13. Retires from England, 14. His residence at the Court of the Prince of Orange, 14. Brings about a good understanding between William and Mary, 15. Enmity of James II. to, 65, 66. His conversation with William at Torbay, 255. Sent forward to Exeter, 257. Preaches at the cathedral, 261. Draws up a paper for the signature of William's followers, 274. His conduct in Salisbury cathedral, 297. His friendship for Halifax, 298. Conversation with Halifax at Littlecote, 302. Commissioned to protect the Roman Catholics, 343. Preaches before the House of Commons, 377. Declares the Princess Mary's intentions, 381. His zeal for Mary, 383. His memoirs, 413 and note. His generous conduct to Rochester, 424. Made Bishop of Salisbury, 456. His zeal and liberality in his diocese, 459. His speech on the Comprehension Bill, 485. His Coronation Sermon, 491. His plan for a union of the Church and Dissenters, iii. 10. Proposes placing the Princess Sophia in the succession, 115. His friendship for Tillotson, 185. Proposer of the clause in the Bill of Rights against the sovereign marrying a Papist, 194. Remonstrates against the use of bribery, 230. His sermon on the general Fast Day (1690), 234. His interview with William, 271. His explanation of Marlborough's disgrace, 496 note. His alleged advice for the establishment of the National Debt, 615. His Pastoral Letter, 640. Which is ordered to be burned by the Commons, 641. His mortification, 642 and note. Supports Fenwick's attainder, iv. 290. His Thanksgiving Sermon, 327. His visits to the Czar Peter at Deptford, 386. Attack upon, in the House of Commons, 516. Its defeat, 517. His share in passing the Resumption Bill, 535. Attends William III. on his deathbed, 555. His accusations against Sir William Temple, vi. 323.
Burnet, Thomas, Master of the Charterhouse, his resistance to the admission of a Roman Catholic, ii. 104.
Burney, Dr., his social position, vii. 4–7. His conduct relative to his daughter's first publication, 14. His daughter's engagement at Court, 22.
Burney, Frances. See D'Arblay, Madame.
Burns, Robert, age in which he produced his works, v. 98.
Burrington joins William, ii. 265.
Burt, Captain, his description of the Scottish Highlands, iii. 43.
Burton, James, a fugitive conspirator, concealed by Elizabeth Gaunt, informs against his benefactress, i. 518.
Bussey, his eminent merit and conduct in India, vi. 400.
Bute, Earl of, his character and education, vii. 216. Appointed Secretary of State, 220. Opposes the proposal of war with Spain on account of the family compact, 223. His unpopularity on Chatham's resignation, 225. Becomes Prime Mi-

nister, 225. His first speech in the House of Lords, 225. Induces the retirement of the Duke of Newcastle, 227. Becomes First Lord of the Treasury, 228. His foreign and domestic policy, 230–238. His resignation, 240. Continues to advise the King privately, 242, 244, 257.

Butler, Samuel, i. 313. His satire on the Royal Society, 319 note. Character of his poetry, v. 103. Addison not inferior to him in wit, vii. 90.

Butler, Captain, leads an assault on Londonderry, ii. 553.

Buxton, i. 270.

Buyse, Anthony, i. 446. Accompanies Monmouth's flight, 478. Taken, 480.

Byng, Admiral, his failure at Minorca, vi. 63. His trial, 65. Opinion of his conduct, 65. Chatham's defence of him, 66.

Byron, Lord, his epistolary style, v. 388. His character, 389. His early life, 390. His quarrel with and separation from his wife 391–393. His expatriation, 394. Decline of his intellectual powers, 394. His attachment to Italy and Greece, 395. His sickness and death, 396. General grief for his fate, 396. Remarks on his poetry, 397. His admiration of the Pope school of poetry, 408. His opinion of Wordsworth and Coleridge, 408. Of Peter Bell, 408. His estimate of the poetry of the 18th and 19th centuries, 408. His sensitiveness to criticism, 409. The interpreter between Wordsworth and the multitude, 410. The founder of an exoteric Lake school, 410. Remarks on his dramatic works, 410–415. His egotism, 415. Cause of his influence, 415–417.

CABAL, the, i. 166. Its measures, 169; vi. 277, 280, 283. Dissolved, 175.

Cabinet, the; its origin and nature, i. 166. Cabinets in modern times, vi. 290.

Cadiz, exploit of Essex at the siege of, v. 660; vi. 158. Its pillage by the British expedition in 1702, v. 660.

Caermarthen, Marquess of. See Leeds, Duke of.

Caermarthen, Peregrine, Marquess of, son of the above; joins the Prince of Orange at the Hague, ii. 234. Assists in the arrest of Preston and his accomplices, iii. 367. Takes part in the attack on Brest, iv. 100. Becomes a favourite with the Czar Peter, 386. Disappointed of the Auditorship of the Exchequer, 448.

Cæsar, Julius, accounts of his campaigns, regarded as history, v. 141. Compared with Cromwell, 211.

Cæsar Borgia, v. 70.

Cæsar, Claudius, resemblance of James I. to, v. 548.

Cæsars (the), parallel between them and the Tudors, not applicable, v. 601.

Caillemonte, Count of, colonel of a regiment of French Huguenots, iii. 128. Slain at the Boyne, 295.

Calais, bombardment of, iv. 104.

Calcutta, its position on the Hoogley, vi. 406. Scene of the Black Hole of, 407, 408. Resentment of the English at its fall, 409. Again threatened by Surajah Dowlah, 412. Revival of its prosperity, 420. Its sufferings during the famine, 444. Its capture, 548. Its suburbs infested by robbers, 570. Its festivities on Hastings' marriage, 581.

Calderwood, George, iii. 352 note.

Calliares; his negotiations with Dykvelt, iv. 252, 254, 269. French negotiator at Ryswick, 312.

Calvinists, their principle of resistance to rulers, i. 46. Moderation of Bunyan's Calvinism, v. 462. Calvinism held by the Church of England at the end of the 16th century, vi. 367. Many of its doctrines contained in the Paulician theology, 461.

Cambon, Colonel, iii. 128.

Cambridge University, eminent divines at, i. 259. Decline of Greek learning at, in the time of Charles II., 309 and note. Address from, to James II., 371. Loyalty of the University, ii. 93. Attacked by James II., 94–96. Election for (1690), iii. 222. Election for (1701), iv. 550. The University favoured by George I. and George II., vii. 228. Its superiority to Oxford in intellectual activity, vi. 140. Disturbances produced in, by the Civil War, 256.

Cambyses, story of his punishment of the unjust judge, vi. 195.

Camden, Lord, joins the Whig opposition, vii. 365.

Cameron, Sir Ewan, of Lochiel, iii. 57. His character, 57. His reputation for loyalty, 58. Meeting at his house, 65. His advice to Dundee, 73, 86, 87. At the battle of Killiecrankie, 88. Retires from the Highland army, 97. Keeps up the war in the Highlands, 334. Wounded in separating a quarrel, 335. Takes the oaths to William III.'s Government, 516.

Cameronian regiment, iii. 76. Stationed at Dunkeld, 98. Repulses an attack of Highlanders, 99.

Camerons, the, iii. 57.

Camilla, Madame D'Arblay's, vii. 44, 45.

Campaign, The, by Addison, vii. 76.

Campbell, Archibald. See Argyle.

Campbell, Captain, of Glenlyon, com-

mands the company stationed at Glencoe, iii. 526. Massacres the Macdonalds, 528. His remorse, 533. Declared by the Scotch Parliament a murderer, iv. 152.
Campbell, Lieutenant, commands a party of William's troops at Wincanton, ii. 277.
Campbell, Sir Colin, of Ardkinglass, administers the oaths to Macdonald of Glencoe, iii. 516.
Campbells, persecution of, after the failure of Argyle's expedition, i. 443. Their ascendancy and character in the Highlands, iii. 54. Coalition against, 54. Disarmed by the Royalist clans, 75. Their predominance in the Highlands (1693), 104.
Canada, subjugation of, by the British in 1760, vi. 72.
Canales, Spanish ambassador in England, his insulting note to William III., iv. 475. Ordered to leave the country, 475.
Canals, i. 291.
Canning, Mr., vii. 40. Popular comparison of, with Mr. Pitt, v. 617. His activity in Pitt's cause, vii. 401.
Cannon, commander of Irish auxiliaries under Dundee, iii. 84. Succeeds to the command of the Highland army; increase of his force, 94. Disorders in his camp, 97. Defeated at Dunkeld, 100. His army, dissolved, 100. Superseded in the command, 334.
Canterbury, Archbishop of; his income, i. 241.
Cape Breton, reduction of, vi. 71.
Capel, Sir Henry, Commissioner of the Treasury, ii. 414. His jealousy of Halifax, iii. 125. Defends Clarendon in the Privy Council, 274. One of the Lords Justices of Ireland, 648.
Captains, sea, under Charles II., i. 238.
Capys, Prophecy of, viii. 527.
Caraffa, Gian Pietro, afterwards Pope Paul IV., his zeal and devotion, vi. 467, 471.
Care, Henry, ii. 48.
Carey, his translation of the Divine Comedy of Dante, vii. 617.
Carey, Henry, a natural son of Lord Halifax, iv. 127.
Carlisle, Earl of, ii. 385.
Carlisle, Lady, v. 574.
Carmagnoles, the, of Barère, vii. 157. Lord Ellenborough's, 157.
Carmelites in London, i. 598.
Carmichael, Miss, or Polly, in Dr. Johnson's house, vii. 348.
Carmichael, Lord, William III.'s Commissioner in the Scotch General Assembly, iii. 353.
Carnatic, the, its resources, vi. 393, 402. Invasion of, by Hyder Ali, 592, 593.
Carnot, M. Hippolyte, his part in the Memoirs of Bertrand Barère, vii. 121, 128, 131.
Carolan, his compositions, vii. 310.
Carrickfergus, taken by Schomberg, iii. 135. Landing of William III. at, 281.
Carrier, the tyrant of Nantes, placed under arrest, vii. 179.
Carstairs, a witness in the Popish plot, i. 186. His death, 375.
Carstairs, William, his fortitude under torture, ii. 235. His advice to William III., 256. His influence with William in Scotch affairs, iii. 40.
Carter, Admiral, iii. 537. Killed in the battle of La Hogue, 548. His funeral, 552.
Carteret, Lord, his ascendancy after the fall of Walpole, vi. 29, 30. Sir Horace Walpole's stories about him, 31. His defection from Sir Robert Walpole, 46. Succeeds Walpole, 54. His character as a statesman, 54, 56. Created Earl Granville, 54.
Carthagena, sacked by the French, iv. 321. Surrender of the arsenal and ships of, to the Allies, v. 668.
Cartwright, Thomas, Bishop of Chester, i. 590. Takes part in a Popish procession, ii. 89. At Chester, 106. Commissioner at Oxford, 111. A tool of James II., 149, 156. Insulted by the populace, 165, 178. Present at the interview of the bishops with James, 250. Attends James II. to Ireland, iii. 528. His death, 570.
Caryl, John, agent of James II. at Rome, i. 581.
Casina, The, of Plautus, v. 67.
Cassels; his share in the assassination plot, iv. 210, 211.
Casti, character of his Animali Parlanti, vii. 605.
Castile, supremacy of, over the Spanish empire, iv. 401. Strong feeling in, against the partition of the Spanish dominions, 435.
Castile, Admiral of, v. 661.
Castile and Arragon, their old institutions favourable to public liberty, v. 645.
Castilians, their character in the 16th century, v. 642. Their conduct in the War of the Succession, 670. Their attachment to the faith of their ancestors, vi. 467.
Castracani, Castruccio, Life of, by Machiavelli, v. 80.
Castelmaine, Roger Palmer, Earl of, i. 551. James II.'s ambassador to Rome, 581; ii. 82. His audiences with the Pope; his dismissal, 85. Impeached, iii. 203.
Catalonia, French successes in (1694), iv. 104.

CAT

Catharine of Portugal, Queen of Charles II., i. 149.
Catholic Association, attempt of the Tories to put it down, vi. 535.
Catholicism, Roman, the most poetical of all religions, vii. 608. Its great revival at the beginning of the thirteenth century, 608. Causes of its success, vi. 455–476. Treaty concluded by Charles II., by which he bound himself to set up Catholicism in England, vii. 304. See Church of Rome.
Catholics and Jews, the same reasoning employed against both, v. 461.
Catholics and Protestants, their relative numbers in the 16th century, v. 603.
Catholic Queen, A, precautions against, v. 199.
Catiline, Sallust's account of the Conspiracy of, v. 141.
Catinat, Marshal, leads French forces into Piedmont, iii. 354. Gains the victory of Marsiglia, iv. 38. Joined by the Duke of Savoy, 253.
"Cato," Addison's play of, its merits and the contest it occasioned, vi. 133. Its first representation, vii. 100. Its performance at Oxford, 102.
Cavaliers, designation of, i. 79. Party, how composed, 80, 81. Their arguments, 81. Their early successes, 90. Under the Protectorate, 108. Coalesce with the Presbyterians, 113. Their renewed disputes with the Roundheads after the Restoration, 122–125. Their discontent, 181. Their successors in the reign of George I. turned demagogues, vii. 206.
Cavaliers' March to London, viii. 554.
Cavendish, Lady; her letter to Sylvia, ii. 399.
Cavendish, Lord John, becomes Chancellor of the Exchequer, vii. 367. Resigns, 368.
Cavendish, Lord, his conduct in the new council of Temple, vii. 311. His merits, 253.
Cecil. See Burleigh.
Cecil, Robert, his rivalry with Francis Bacon, vi. 148, 149, 155. His fear and envy of Essex, 153, 166. Increase of his dislike for Bacon, 155. His conversation with Essex, 155. His interference to obtain knighthood for Bacon, 168.
Cecilia, Madame D'Arblay's, vii. 41. Specimen of its style, 47, 49.
Celibacy of Clergy, how regarded by the Reformers, i. 61.
Celts, in Scotland and Ireland, i. 51.
Cervantes, delight with which his Don Quixote is read, v. 88. Wounded at Lepanto, 642.
Censorship, existed in some form from Henry VIII to the Revolution, vi. 130.

CHA

Chalmers, Dr., Mr. Gladstone's opinion of his defence of the Church, vi. 330.
Chamberlayne, Hugh, a projector of the Land Bank, iv. 88 and note. His miscalculations, 90. His persistence in his scheme, 239.
Chambers: his share in the assassination plot, iv. 213, 218.
Champion, Colonel, commander of the Bengal army, vi. 564.
Chancellors, provision for, on their retirement, iv. 517.
Chandernagore, French settlement on the Hoogley, vi. 406. Captured by the English, 412.
Chaplains, domestic, i. 256, 257.
Charlemagne, imbecility of his successors, 389.
Charlemont, taken by Schomberg, iii. 260.
Charlemont, Lord, iv. 456.
Charleroy, taken by the French, iv. 26.
Charles, Archduke, his claim to the Spanish crown, v. 647. Takes the field in support of it, 662. Accompanies Peterborough in his expedition, 664. His success in the north-east of Spain, 667. Is proclaimed king at Madrid, 668. His reverses and retreat, 671. His reentry into Madrid, 673. His unpopularity, 673. Concludes a peace, 677. Forms an alliance with Philip of Spain, 681.
Charles I.; his accession and character, i. 66; v. 187, 207, 209, 550. Parliamentary opposition to, i. 67. Reigns without Parliaments; violates the Petition of Right, 68. His measures towards Scotland, 74. Calls a Parliament, 75. Dissolves it, 75. His scheme for a Council of Lords; summons the Long Parliament, 76. His visit to Scotland, 77. Suspected of inciting the Irish rebellion, 84. Impeaches the five members, 86. Departs from London, 86. His adherents, 89. His flight and imprisonment, 93. His deceit, 100. Executed, 101. Public feeling regarding his martyrdom, iii. 201. Lawfulness of the resistance to, v. 24, 29, 32. Milton's defence of his execution, 34. His treatment of the Parliament of 1640, 178. His treatment of Strafford, 186, 187. His fall, 206, 550. His condemnation and its consequences, 206–211. Hampden's opposition to him and its consequences, 550–561. Resistance of the Scots to him, 562. His increasing difficulties, 562. His conduct towards the House of Commons, 574–577. His flight, 577. Review of his conduct and treatment, 578, 582. Reaction in his favour during the Long Parliament,

vi. 110. Cause of his political blunders, 186. Effect of the victory over him on the national character, 251.

Charles I. and Cromwell, choice between, v. 206.

Charles II.; acknowledged by Scotland and Ireland, i. 102. His restoration, 118. His character, 131, 134; vi. 103, 259. Profligacy of his reign, i. 141. His government becomes unpopular, 147, 148. His marriage, 149. His revenge on Sir John Coventry, 160. His league with Lewis XIV., 161–165; vi. 271, 286. His modes of raising money, 169. Thwarts the foreign policy of Danby, 177. Consults Sir William Temple, 188. Resists the Exclusion Bill, 205. His politic measures, 207, 208. Violates the law, 212. Factions in his Court, 218. His army, 230–233. State of his navy, 233–208. Ordnance, 239. His envoys abroad, 241. Entertained at Norwich, 264. His Court; his affability, 285, 286. His laboratory at Whitehall, 319. His habits, 334. His sudden illness, 336, 337. Refuses the Eucharist from Protestant bishops, 339. Absolved by Friar Huddlestone, 341, 342. His interview with his natural children, 342. His death, 343. Conflicting accounts of his death scene, 344 note. Suspected to have been poisoned, 344, 345. His funeral, 346. His dislike of Jeffreys, 352. Papers in his writing published by James II., 556. His popular qualities, ii. 437; vi. 506. Touches for the king's evil, iii. 179. Character of his reign, v. 35. His foreign subsidies, 224. His situation in 1660 contrasted with that of Louis XVIII., vi. 98. His position towards the king of France, 107. Consequences of his levity and apathy, 109, 111. His Court compared with that of his father, 205. His extravagance, 268. His subserviency to France, 271–286. His renunciation of the dispensing power, 283. His relations with Temple, 284–288, 312. His system of bribery of the Commons, 294. His dislike of Halifax, 308. His dismissal of Temple, 312. Influence of his residence abroad upon his character and tastes, v. 102. His treaty respecting Roman Catholics, vii. 304.

Charles II. of Spain, joins the coalition against France, ii. 493. Justifies his league with heretics, 496. His imbecility, iii. 568. His expected demise without issue, iv. 398. Intrigues of the several claimants at his Court, 404. His physical and mental incapacity, 404–406. Factions in his Court, 406. Designates the Prince of Bavaria as his successor, 435. Superstitious terrors inspired by Cardinal Portocarrero, 472. His visit to the sepulchre of the Escurial, 473. His unhappy condition, v. 647, 650, 655. His difficulties in respect to the succession, 647–654.

Charles III. of Spain, his hatred of England, vii. 223.

Charles V., the Emperor, vi. 466.

Charles VIII. of France, saying of Borgia respecting, vi. 237.

Charles XI. of Sweden; his death, iv. 314.

Charles XII., King of Sweden, compared with Clive, vi. 452.

Charles, Duke of Lorraine, takes Mentz, iii. 146.

Charlotte, Queen, obtains the attendance of Miss Burney, vii. 22. Her partiality for Hastings, 31. Her treatment of Miss Burney, 32–37.

Charlton, Judge, dismissed by James II., i. 585.

Charnock, Robert, ii. 102. Supports James's attack on Magdalene College, 113. Becomes a Jacobite conspirator, iv. 146. Sent by his confederates to St. Germains, 158. His share in the assassination plot, 211. Arrested, 220. His trial, 223. And execution, 226. His paper justifying his conspiracy, 226.

Charter, the Great, i. 13.

Charter, the People's, speech on the, viii. 217.

Charterhouse, James II.'s attack on, ii. 104.

Charters, municipal, seized by Charles II., i. 211.

Chartres, Philip, Duke of, at the battle of Steinkirk, iii. 581. At Landen, iv. 22.

Chateau Renaud, Count of, commands the French fleet in Bantry Bay, ii. 555.

Chatham, Dutch fleet at, i. 150.

Chatham, William Pitt, Earl of, character of his public life, vi. 36–38. His early life, 39. His travels, 40. Enters the army, 40. Obtains a seat in Parliament, 40. Attaches himself to the Whigs in Opposition, 44. His qualities as an orator, 48, 49. Is made Groom of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, 51. Declaims against the ministers, 53. His opposition to Carteret, 54. Legacy left him by the Duchess of Marlborough, 54. Supports the Pelham ministry, 54. Appointed Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, 55, 56. Overtures made to him by Newcastle, 61. Made Secretary of State, 62. Defends Admiral Byng, 65. Coalesces with the

Duke of Newcastle, 62. Success of his administration, 62–74. His appreciation of Clive, 427, 446. Breach between him and the great Whig connection, 446. Review of his correspondence, vii. 204. In the zenith of prosperity and glory, 204. His coalition with Newcastle, 207. His strength in Parliament, 212. Jealousies in his cabinet, 220. His defects, 221. Proposes to declare war against Spain on account of the family compact, 223. Rejection of his counsel, 224. His resignation, 224. The King's gracious behaviour to him, 224. Public enthusiasm towards him, 225. His conduct in opposition, 226–237. His speech against peace with France and Spain, 237. His unsuccessful audiences with George III. to form an administration, 243. Sir William Pynsent bequeaths his whole property to him, 247. Bad state of his health, 247. Is twice visited by the Duke of Cumberland with propositions from the King, 250, 252. His condemnation of the American Stamp Act, 256, 257. Is induced by the King to assist in ousting Rockingham, 259. Morbid state of his mind, 262, 263–269. Undertakes to form an administration, 264, 265. Is created Earl of Chatham, 266. Failure of his ministerial arrangements, 266–271. Loss of his popularity, and of his foreign influence, 266–271. His despotic manners, 266, 267. Lays an embargo on the exportation of corn, 268. His first speech in the House of Lords, 268. His supercilious conduct towards the Peers, 269. His retirement from office, 269. His policy violated, 270–273. Resigns the privy seal, 272. State of parties and of public affairs on his recovery, 272, 274. His political relations, 275. His eloquence not suited to the House of Lords, 276. Opposed the recognition of the independence of the United States, 278. His last appearance in the House of Lords, 277, 357. His death, 278. Reflections on his fall, 278. His funeral in Westminster Abbey, 279. Compared with Mirabeau, v. 637. His declining years, 357.

Chatham, second Earl of, his mismanagement of the Admiralty, vii. 396.

Chatsworth, ii. 71.

Chaucer, i. 16.

Chaumette, one of the accusers of the Girondists before the Revolutionary Tribunal, vii. 158.

Chelsea in 1685, i. 274.

Chelsea Hospital, i. 240.

Cheltenham, i. 270.

Cherbourg, guns taken from, vi. 70.

Cheshire, discovery of salt in, i. 248. Contested election for (1685), 374.

Chester, James II. at, ii. 106. William III.'s departure from, for Ireland, iii. 271.

Chesterfield, Philip, Earl of, joins the rising for William Prince of Orange in the north, ii. 276. The Privy Seal offered to him, iii. 223.

Chesterfield, Philip Dormer, Earl of, his opinion of William Cowper and of Marlborough, iv. 279. His dismissal by Walpole, vi. 43.

Cheyney, Graham, Viscount, his duel with Lord Wharton, iv. 504.

Cheyte Sing, a vassal of the government of Bengal, vi. 595. His large revenue and suspected treasure, 597. Hastings' policy in desiring to punish him, 598–601. His treatment made the successful charge against Hastings, 624.

Chiffinch, introduces Friar Huddlestone to Charles II.'s death-bed, i. 341. His contract with Jeffreys, 352.

Child, Sir John, Governor of Bombay, iii. 473. His death, 478.

Child, Sir Josiah, Director of the East India Company, his wealth, iii. 470. Adopts Tory politics, 472. Becomes sole manager of the Company; his influence at Court, 472. Clamour against, after the Revolution, 475, 478. His resistance to the proposed measures of Parliament, 480. His secret management of the East India Company's affairs, iv. 37. Sets parliamentary authority at defiance, 74.

Chillingworth, his opinion on apostolical succession, vi. 366. Became a Catholic from conviction, 459.

Chimney tax, i. 226.

China, speech on the war with, viii. 179.

Chinsurah, Dutch settlement on the Hoogley, vi. 406. Its siege by the English and capitulation, 426.

Chivalry, its form in Languedoc in the 12th century, vi. 460, 461.

Cholmondeley, Lord, joins the rising for William Prince of Orange in the North, ii. 276.

Cholmondeley, Mrs., vii. 17.

Christ Church, Oxford, appointment of a Roman Catholic to the deanery of, i. 589. Its repute after the Revolution, vi. 320. Issues a new edition of the Letters of Phalaris, 320. Cry of, against Bentley, vii. 286.

Christianity, effect of its victory over paganism, v. 149. Its alliance with the ancient philosophy, vi. 209. Light in which it was regarded by the Italians at the Reformation, 465.

Christina of Sweden at Rome, ii. 84.
Church, the, in the time of James II., v. 222.
Church, the, Southey's Book of, v. 333.
Church, the English persecutions in her name, v. 169, 171. High and Low Church parties, vii. 80.
Church of England, its origin and connection with the state, v. 176. Its condition in the time of Charles I., 335. Endeavour of the leading Whigs at the Revolution to alter its Liturgy and Articles, vi. 124, 369. Its contest with the Scotch nation, 125. Mr. Gladstone's work in defence of it, 330, 331. His arguments for its being the pure Catholic Church of Christ, 358, 362. Its claims to apostolical succession discussed, 361–371. Views respecting its alliance with the state, 371–380. Contrast of its operations during the two generations succeeding the Reformation with those of the Church of Rome, 476, 478.
Church of Ireland, speech on the, viii. 316.
Church of Rome, its alliance with ancient philosophy, vi. 209. Causes of its success and vitality, 455. Sketch of its history, 457, 458.
Churchill, his insult to Johnson, vii. 344.
Churchill, Arabella, i. 353.
Churchill, Charles, his poems, vii. 232.
Churchill, George, takes the Duke of Berwick prisoner at Landen, iv. 21.
Churchill, John. See Marlborough.
Cibber (the sculptor), i. 323.
Cicero, partiality of Dr. Middleton towards, v. 137. The most eloquent and skilful of advocates, 137. His epistles in his banishment, 152. His opinion of the study of rhetoric, 229.
Cider, proposal of a tax on, by the Bute administration, vii. 237.
Citters, Arnold Van, Dutch ambassador at the Court of James II., i. 426. Dispatch of, 615 note. His absence at the birth of the Prince of Wales, ii. 161, 245. His account of the acquittal of the bishops, 178 note. His interview with James, 229. Joins William at Salisbury, 294. His account of the election of 1690, iii. 220.
Civil List, origin of the, iii. 239.
Civil privileges and political power identical, v. 460.
Civil War, commencement of the, i. 89. Its evils the price of our liberty, v. 29. Conduct of the Long Parliament in reference to it, 186, 205.
Civil War, conversation between Mr. Abraham Cowley and Mr. John Milton touching the Great, vii. 641.
Civilisation, progress of England in, due to the people, v. 367.
"Claim of Right," iii. 32.
Clancarty, Donough Macarthy, Earl of, his romantic history, iv. 351, 352. Pardoned by Lady Russel's influence, 353.
Clancy, a Jacobite agent, iv. 255, 256. Arrested, tried, and pilloried, 256.
Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of, i. 84. His character, 135, 136; v. 223, 224. His fall, i. 152–155. His official gains, 243. His house in Westminster, 279. On the legality of the Acts of the Convention, of 1660, ii. 420. His testimony in favour of Hampden, v. 553, 567, 570, 582, 586. His literary merit, vi. 87. His position at the head of affairs, 265, 267–271. His faulty style, 280. His opposition to the growing power of the Commons, 294. His temper, 296. Charge of garbling his History of the Rebellion, vii. 295.
Clarendon, Henry Hyde, Earl of, son of the preceding, appointed Lord Privy Seal, i. 349. His interview with Monmouth, 484. Deprecates James II.'s conduct towards the Church, 555. His opinion of the Irish Church, 624 note. Arrives in Ireland as Lord Lieutenant, 628. His want of influence, 629. His alarm and meanness, 631. Incurs the displeasure of James II., 634. Dismissed, 642. Effects of his dismission, 645; ii. 27. Joins in the consultation of the bishops, 149. Questioned by James II. 249. His lamentations at his son's desertion to the Prince of Orange, 269. His speech in the Council of Lords, 285. Joins William, 294. Advises the imprisonment of James, 329. Resumes Tory principles, 380. Refuses to take the oath of allegiance, 424. Takes part in Jacobite plots, iii. 260, 363. William III.'s forbearance to, 270. Arrested by order of the Privy Council, 274. His letter to James, 365. Informed against by Preston, 383. William's leniency to, 384.
Clarges, Sir Thomas, i. 537. Moves the address of thanks to William III., iii., 247.
Clarges, Sir Walter, Tory candidate for Westminster in 1695, iv. 180.
Clarke, Edward; his paper against the Licensing Act, iv. 125.
Clarke, Dr. Samuel, vi. 457.
Clarkson, Thomas, vii. 43.
Classical learning, love of, in Italy in the 14th century, v.; 53.
Classical writers, celebrity of the great, 56.
Claude, John, a Huguenot, his book burned by order of James II., i. 582.
Claverhouse. See Dundee.
Clavering, General, vi. 567. His opposition to Hastings, 570–576. His ap-

pointment as Governor-General, 579. His defeat, 582. His death, 582.
Clayton, Sir Robert, his house in the Old Jewry, i. 276. Mover of the Exclusion Bill; his election for London in 1688, ii. 362.
Cleland, William, iii. 23. Lieut. Colonel of Cameronians, 76. At the battle of Dunkeld, 99. His death, 100.
Clench, William, a Roman Catholic writer, i. 607 note.
Cleomenes, causes and results of his raving cruelty, vii. 692.
Clergy, their loss of importance after the Reformation, i. 255, 256. Two classes of, 260. The rural clergy under Charles II., 254. Their degraded condition, 259. Their great influence, 261. Question of requiring oaths from the clergy, ii. 481. Difference of the two Houses of Parliament thereupon, 486.
Clergyman, the Country, his Trip to Cambridge, viii. 578.
Clerkenwell, establishment of a monastery in, i. 598.
Cleveland, Duchess of, i. 335.
Cleveland, Duchess of, her favour to Wycherley and Churchill, vi. 505, 506.
Clifford, Lord, his character, vi. 277. His retirement, 284. His talent for debate, 295.
Clifford, Mrs., a Jacobite agent, iii. 265, 272, 273.
Clifford, Sir Thomas, a member of the Cabal Ministry, i. 166. His retirement, 191. The originator of the corrupting of Parliament, iii. 228.
Clippers of the coin, law of Elizabeth against, iv. 185. Their activity and gains; public sympathy with, 187. Extent of mischief caused by, 189, 190.
Clive, Lord, review of Sir John Malcolm's Life of, vi. 381–453. His family and boyhood, 382, 385. His shipment to India, 383. His arrival at Madras, and position there, 384. Obtains an ensign's commission in the Company's service, 387. His attack, capture, and defence of Arcot, 395–399. His subsequent proceedings, 401, 402. His marriage and return to England, 401. His reception 402. Enters Parliament, 403. Returns to India, 404. His subsequent proceedings, 404–418. His conduct towards Omichund, 418. His pecuniary acquisitions, 420, 422. His transactions with Meer Jaffier, 421, 422. Appointed Governor of the Company's possessions in Bengal, 423. His dispersion of Shah Alum's army, 424. Responsibility of his position, 425. His return to England, 426. His reception, 426, 427. His proceedings at the India House, 428, 433. Nominated Governor of the British possessions in Bengal, 433. His arrival at Calcutta, 433. Suppresses a conspiracy, 434. Success of his foreign policy, 437, 438. His return to England, 440. His unpopularity, and its causes, 441–448. Invested with the Grand Cross of the Bath, 448. His speech in his defence, and its consequence, 449. His life in retirement, 451. Reflections on his career, 451. Failing of his mind, and death by his own hand, 451.
Clizia, Machiavelli's, v. 67.
Clodius, extensive bribery at the trial of, vi. 193.
Club, the, formation of, vii. 315, 346. Members of the, 346.
"Club," The, in Edinburgh, iii. 40. Its power, 78. Its intrigues, 101. Its intrigues with the Jacobites, 333. The chiefs betray each other, 342.
Club room, Johnson's, v. 537.
Coalition of Chatham and Newcastle, vi. 62; vii. 225. Universal disgust, vii. 370, 371. End of the Coalition, 375.
Coaches, first establishment of, i. 295.
Coad, John, his narrative, i. 507 note.
Coal, consumption of, i. 248. Cost of conveyance, 295.
Coates, Romeo, the actor, v. 274.
Cobham, Lord, his malignity towards Essex, vi. 165.
Cochrane, Sir John, i. 421. His disputes with Argyle, 430. His attempt on the Lowlands, 431. Taken prisoner, 435. Ransomed, 513.
Cock Lane Ghost, the, vii. 343.
Coffee houses, i. 287, 304.
Cohorn, employed in the defence of Namur, iii. 574. Wounded, 575. Serves in the siege of Namur, iv. 160, 163. Surprises Givet, 165.
Coiners, iv. 187.
Coining, ancient and improved system of, iv. 185.
Coke, Sir E., his conduct towards Bacon, vi. 149, 183. His opposition to Bacon in Peacham's case, 172, 173. His experience in conducting state prosecutions, 173. His removal from the Bench, 183. His reconciliation with Buckingham, and agreement to marry his daughter to Buckingham's brother, 184. His reconciliation with Bacon, 184. His behaviour to Bacon at his trial, 198.
Coke, John, sent to the Tower by the House of Commons, i. 545.
Colchester, Richard Savage, Lord, joins the Prince of Orange, ii. 266.
Coldstream Guard (the), i. 231; iii. 147.
Coleman, Edward, i. 183.

Colepepper, becomes an adviser of Charles I., i. 84.
Colepepper, his quarrel with the Earl of Devonshire, ii. 70.
Coleridge, relative "correctness" of his poetry, v. 398. Byron's opinion of him, 408.
Coligni, Gaspar de, reference to, vii. 249.
Coligni, Admiral, an ancestor of William III., iv. 25.
College, Stephen, trial and execution of, i. 207.
Collier, Jeremy, his Essay on Pride, i. 257 note. Preacher at Gray's Inn, 259. A nonjuror, iii. 164. His "Remarks on the London Gazette," iv. 33. Absolves Friend and Parkyns at Tyburn, 230. Sentence of outlawry pronounced against, 231. Sketch of his life, vi. 519-524. His publication on the profaneness of the English stage, 522, 527. His controversy with Congreve, 524 *et seq.*
Colloquies on Society, Southey's, v. 330. Plan of the work, 337, 338.
Collot d'Herbois, becomes a member of the Committee of Public Safety, vii. 159. Attacked in the streets, 169. Brought to trial, 179, 180. Condemned by the Convention to be removed to a distant place of confinement, 181. His end, 183.
Cologne, Archbishopric of, ii. 218.
Colonies, v. 644. Question of the competency of Parliament to tax them, vii. 256, 257.
Colonies, principle of dealing with them, iv. 371, 372.
Colt, Sir Henry, candidate for Westminster in 1698, iv. 423.
Comedy (the), of England, effect of the writings of Congreve and Sheridan upon, v. 65.
Comic Dramatists of the Restoration, vi. 490-532. Have exercised a great influence on the human mind, 491.
Comines, Philip de, his opinion of the English government, i. 29; v. 544.
Commerce and manufactures, their extent in Italy in the 14th century, v. 52, 54. Condition of, during the war at the latter part of the reign of George II., vi. 74.
Commission, the High, Clarendon's testimony to its abuses, i. 71. Abolished at the Restoration, 591. Reappointed by James II., 593. Proceedings in, against Bishop Compton, 596. Proceedings against the Universities, ii. 92. Against the University of Cambridge, 96. Against Magdalene College, Oxford, 103. Further proceedings in, 205. Abolished, 236.
Commoners, distinguished families of, i. 30.
Commons, House of, its first sittings, i. 13. How constituted, 31. Commencement of its contest with the Crown, 66. Increase of its power, v. 230, 232. Cause of this increase of power, vi. 127. See Parliament.
Commonwealth proclaimed, i. 101. The stage at the time of the, vi. 501, 502.
Companies, projected (1692), iii. 612, 613.
Compounders, the, iv. 5. Advise James II. to resign the crown to his son, 9.
Comprehension Bill, its provisions, ii. 469. Resistance to, 470. Suffered to drop, 475, 486. The object of it defeated by Convocation, iii. 190.
Compton, Henry, Bishop of London, tutor to the Princesses Mary and Anne, i. 547. Disgraced by James II., 549. Declines to suspend Sharp, 593. Proceedings against him, 596. Suspended from his spiritual functions, 597. His education of the Princess Mary, ii. 11. His communications with Dykvelt, 73. Joins in the consultations of the bishops, 150. Joins the revolutionary conspiracy, 195. Signs the invitation to the Prince of Orange, 197. His suspension removed, 240. Questioned by James, his equivocation, 249. Takes part in the conference of the bishops with James, 261. Assists the flight of the Princess Anne, 282. Waits on William at St. James's. 333. Supports the Comprehension Bill, 469. Assists at the coronation of William and Mary, 490. His claims for the primacy, iii. 185. His discontent at being passed over, 186. Accompanies William to Holland, 369. His jealousy of Tillotson, 395. Preaches at St. Paul's on the Thanksgiving Day, iv. 327.
Comus, Milton's, v. 10, 13.
Condé, the Prince of; his opinion of William of Orange, ii. 6. Compared with Clive, vi. 452.
Condorcet, strength brought by him to the Girondist party, vii. 143. His melancholy end, 159.
Conduit Street, i. 280.
Conflans, Admiral, his defeat by Hawke, vi. 71.
Congreve, sketch of his career at the Temple, vi. 516, 517. Success of his "Love for Love," 518. His "Mourning Bride," 519. His controversy with Collier, 522, 527. His "Way of the World," 527. His position among men of letters, 529. His attachment to Mrs. Bracegirdle, 530. His friendship with the Duchess of Marlborough, 530. His death and capricious will, 530. His funeral in Westminster Abbey, 531. Cenotaph to his

memory at Stowe, 531. Analogy between him and Wycherley, 531, 534.
Congreve and Sheridan, effect of their works upon the comedy of England, v. 65. Contrasted with Shakespeare, 65.
Coningsby, Thomas, Paymaster-General under William III., iii. 284. One of the Lords Justices for Ireland, 329. Orders the execution of Gafney, 421. Signs the Treaty of Limerick, 448. Becomes unpopular with the Englishry, 645. His recall, 645. Prior's ballad against, 645 note.
Conquest of the British arms in 1758–60, vi. 70, 72.
Consistory Courts, i. 591.
Constance, council of, put an end to the Wickliffe schism, vi. 465.
Constantinople, English ambassador at, in the reign of Charles II., i. 241. Retrogression and stupefaction of the empire, of, v. 150.
Constitution (the) of England, in the 15th and 18th centuries, compared with those of other European states, v. 92. The argument that it would be destroyed by admitting the Jews to power, 458. Its theory in respect to the three branches of the legislature, vii. 118.
Constitutional government, decline of, on the Continent early in the 17th century, v. 195, 197.
Constitutional History of England, review of Hallam's, v. 162–238.
Constitutional Royalists in the reign of Charles I., v. 571, 577.
Conti, Armand, Prince of, at the battle of Steinkirk, iii. 581.
Conventicle Act, the, ii. 42.
Convention, the, summoned by the Prince of Orange in 1688, ii. 341. Election of Members, 349. Meets, 361. Debates on the state of the nation, 365, 374, 378. The Commons declare the throne vacant, 368. The Lords discuss the question of a regency, 369. The Lords negative the clause declaring the throne vacant, 378. Dispute between the Houses, 378, 380. The Lords yield, 385. Reforms suggested by the Commons Committee, 385, 386. Adopts the Declaration of Right, 388. Declares William and Mary King and Queen; settles the succession, 389. Its adherence to ancient forms and principles, 395, 396. Question of its conversion into a Parliament, 419. Bill to that effect passed by the Lords, 421. By the Commons, 422. See Parliament of 1689.
Convention, the French, of 1792, vii. 141. The Girondists, 142. The Mountain, 145. Character of the diplomatic language during the reign of the Convention, 156.

Convention, Scotch, iii. 3. Letter of William III. to, 13. Its meeting, 20. Elects the Duke of Hamilton president, 21. Appoints a Committee of Elections; summons Edinburgh Castle to surrender, 22. Letter of James II. to, 24. William's letter read, 25. James's letter read; its effect, 26. Agitation in, on the flight of Dundee, 27. Its measures of defence; letter to William, 28. Appoints a committee to prepare a plan of government, 29. Declares the deposition of James, 31. Proclaims William and Mary; adopts the Claim of Right, 32. Its declaration against Episcopacy, 34. Recognises the legality of torture, 34. Revises the coronation oath, 35. Converted into a Parliament, 78. See Parliament, Scotch.
Convocation, subjection of, to royal authority, i. 45. William III. requested by Parliament to summon Convocation, ii. 486. Constitution of, iii. 182.
Convocation of 1689; its temper, iii. 177. Exasperated by the proceedings in Scotland, 181, 182. Meets, 186. The Houses differ on the Address, 188. Waste of time by the Lower House, 189. Jealousies in, 190 note. Prorogued, 190.
Conway, Henry, his character as a soldier, vi. 427; vii. 248. Secretary of State under Lord Rockingham, 253. Returns to his position under Chatham, 265–270. Sinks into insignificance, 272.
Conyngham, Sir Albert, leader of Enniskillen Dragoons, iii. 290.
Cook, Sir Thomas, Chairman of the East India Company, iv. 37. His accounts of his expenditure, 133. Sent to the Tower, 134. Obtains a Bill of Indemnity, 135.
Cook, a nonjuring clergyman, assists in the absolution of Friend and Parkyns at Tyburn, iv. 230.
Cooke, Sir Anthony, his learning, vi. 144.
Cooper, Bishop, his answer to Martin Marprelate, i. 59 note.
Co-operation, advantages of, vi. 338.
Coote, Sir Eyre, vi. 584. His character and conduct in council, 585, 586. His great victory of Porto Novo, 593.
Copyright, speeches respecting the Law of, viii. 195, 209.
Corah, ceded to the Mogul, vi. 561
Corday, Charlotte, her murder of Marat, vii. 153.
Cork, James II. at, ii. 531. Taken by Marlborough, iii. 331.
Corn Laws, speech on the, viii. 349.

Cornbury, Edward, Viscount, deserts to William, ii. 267. His signature forged by Robert Young, iii. 556.
Corneille, attempts of the Academy to depress the rising fame of, vii. 577.
Cornish, Henry; his trial and execution, i. 516, 517. His attainder reversed, iii. 105.
Cornwall, tin and copper in, i. 247. Feeling in, on the imprisonment of Bishop Trelawney, ii. 166. Levies in, in expectation of a French landing, iii. 310.
Cornwallis, Charles, Lord, made First Lord of the Admiralty, iii. 508.
Cornwallis, General, his surrender to the Americans, vii. 366.
Coronation oath, ii. 488, 489.
Corporation Act, Bill for the repeal of, ii. 483.
Corporation Bill, the, iii. 207.
"Correctness" in the fine arts and in the sciences, v. 398–401. In painting, 401. What is meant by it in poetry, 397–401.
Corruption, parliamentary, not necessary to the Tudors, vi. 18. Its extent in the reigns of George I. and II., vii. 219, 220.
Corsica given up to France, vii. 272.
Cosmo, Grand Duke; his travels, i. 257 note, 275 note. His praise of English inns, 300 note.
Cossimbazar, its situation and importance, vi. 347.
Cottabus, the Athenian game of, vii. 582.
Cotton manufacture, i. 266.
Council of York, its abolition, v. 562.
Country gentlemen, i. 249. Their rudeness of manners, 250, 251. Their loyalty and attachment to the Church, 253, 254.
"Country Party," the, i. 159. Opposes the Cabal, 173. Difficulties of, 178. Its dealings with France, 179. The new Country Party, 537.
Country Wife, of Wycherley, its character and merits, vi. 508. Whence borrowed, 514.
Courtenay, Rt. Hon. T. P., review of his Memoirs of Sir William Temple, vi. 246–325. His concessions to Dr. Lingard in regard to the Triple Alliance, 275. His opinion of Temple's proposed new council, 289, 292. His error as to Temple's residence, 314.
Cousinhood, nickname of the official members of the Temple family, vi. 254.
Couthon, becomes member of the Committee of Public Safety, vii. 159. His execution, 175.
Covenant, the Scotch, v. 562.
Covenanters, Scotch, i. 146. Persecution of, 387. Summary executions of, 388–390. Their hatred of the observance of

festivals, iii. 3. Dissatisfied with the Convention, 36. Their scruples about taking arms for William III., 75, 77. Their conclusion of a treaty with Charles I., v. 562.
Covent Garden, i. 280.
Coventry, riots at, i. 599.
Coventry, Sir John, Charles II.'s revenge on, i. 160.
Coventry, Lady, vii. 11.
Cowley, Abraham, i. 313. His Ode to the Royal Society, 318. Dictum of Denham concerning him, v. 2. Deficient in imagination, 8. His wit, vi. 14; vii. 90. His admiration of Bacon, vi. 243.
Cowley, Mr. Abraham, and Mr. John Milton, conversation between, touching the Great Civil War, vii. 641.
Cowper, Earl, Keeper of the Great Seal, vii. 80.
Cowper, William, supports the attainder of Fenwick, iv. 279. Opposes the Bill for regulating Elections, 299. His popular qualities; member for Hertford, 501. His defence of Lord Somers, 557.
Cowper, Spencer, brother of the preceding, attachment of a young Quaker lady to, iv. 501. Accused of murdering her, 502. His acquittal; grandfather of William Cowper, the poet, 504.
Cowper, William, the poet, v. 406. His praise of Pope, 407. His friendship with Warren Hastings, vi. 546.
Cowper, William, a celebrated anatomist, iv. 503.
Cox, Archdeacon, his eulogium on Sir Robert Walpole, vi. 22.
Coyer, Abbé, his imitation of Voltaire, vii. 91.
Craggs, James; his early career; becomes an army clothier; sent to the Tower for refusing to produce his books, iv. 130.
Craggs, Secretary, vi. 58. Succeeds Addison, vii. 120. Addison dedicates his works to him, 120.
Cranburne, Charles, purveyor of arms to Jacobite conspirators, iv. 211. Executed, 232.
Crane, bearer of James II.'s letter to the Scotch Convention, iii. 24.
Cranmer, Archbishop, his character, i. 40; v. 172. His opinions of royal supremacy, i. 44.
Craven, William, Earl of, ii. 331.
Crawford, Earl of, President of the Scotch Parliament, iii. 38. Presides at the torture of Neville Payne, 347.
Crebillon, the younger, vi. 10.
Crecy, French negotiator at Ryswick, iv. 312.
Cresset, John, his pamphlet against stage coaches, i. 297 note.
Crewe, Nathaniel, Bishop of Durham;

Ecclesiastical Commissioner, i. 595. Takes part in a Popish procession, ii. 89. Present at the interview of the bishops with James II., 250. Resumes his seat in the Lords under William III., 385.

Crisis, Steele's, vii. 108.

Crisp, Samuel, his early career, vii. 8. His tragedy of Virginia, 9. His retirement and seclusion, 12, 13. His friendship with the Burneys, 13. His gratification at the success of Miss Burney's first work, 15. His advice to her upon her comedy, 18. His applause of her "Cecilia," 19.

Criticism, verbal, 58. Improvement of the science of criticism, v. 95. The critical and poetical faculty distinct and incompatible, 97. Remarks on Dr. Johnson's code of criticism, 532.

Critics, professional, their influence over the reading public, v. 374.

Croese, Gerard, his account of William Penn, i, 394 note, 511 note.

Croker, Mr., his edition of Boswell's life of Dr. Johnson, reviewed, v. 498–538.

Cromwell, Oliver, at Marston Moor, i. 93. At Naseby, 93. Character of his army, 94. Suppresses an insurrection in Wales, 97. Leaves Charles I. to his fate, 100. Combination of parties against him; his conquest of Ireland, 102. Of Scotland, 103. His design on the crown, 105. His protectorate; his House of Commons, 106. His Upper House, 107. His energy, 108. His toleration, 108. His foreign policy, 109. His death, 110. Treatment of his remains, 122; vi. 104. Honour paid to his memory, i. 150. His death ascribed to poison, 344. Prosperity of Scotland under, iii. 7 note. Reference to, on the question of oaths, 154. His elevation to power, v. 210. His character as a legislator, 211. As a general, 212. His administration and its results, 214, 217. Embarked with Hampden for America, but not suffered to proceed, 561. His qualities, 586. His administration, vi. 100, 105. His abilities displayed in Ireland, 262, 265. Anecdote of his sitting for his portrait, 543.

Cromwell and Charles, choice between, v. 206.

Cromwell and Napoleon, remarks on Mr. Hallam's parallel between, v. 211, 216.

Cromwell, Henry, description of, vi. 257.

Cromwell, Richard, his accession and character, i. 110. Calls a Parliament; unpopular with the army, 111. His fall, 112. As a ruler, vii. 213.

"Cromwellians" in Ireland, i. 147.

Crone, a Jacobite emissary, arrested, iii. 264. His trial, 272. Conviction, 272. Saves his life by giving information, 273.

Cross, Godfrey, executed for giving information to Tourville, iii. 363.

Crown (the), veto by, on Acts of Parliament, v. 199. Its control over the army, 200. Its power in the 16th century, 597. Curtailment of its prerogatives, vi. 19, 20. Its power predominant at the beginning of the 17th century, 292. Decline of its power during the Pensionary Parliament, 293, 294. Its long contest with the Parliament put an end to by the Revolution, 300. See also Prerogative.

Crown lands, proposed resumption of, iv. 354.

Crusades, productive of good, i. 6. Their beneficial effect upon Italy, v. 52.

Cudworth, Ralph, i. 259.

Culpepper, Mr., v. 571.

Cumberland, wild state of, in 1685, i. 223.

Cumberland, Richard, Bishop of Peterborough, iii. 400.

Cumberland, the dramatist, his manner of acknowledging literary merit, vii. 17.

Cumberland, Duke of, vi. 427. The confidential friend of Henry Fox, vii. 233. Confided in by George III., 249. His character, 249. Mediates between the king and the Whigs, 251.

Cunningham, commands the succours sent to Londonderry, ii. 546. Deceived by Lundy; effects nothing, 546. Sent to prison, 574.

Currency, debased state of (1695), iv. 184, 186, 188, 189. General suffering caused thereby, 189, 196. Literary allusions to, 190 note. Ineffective legislation on the subject, 192. Consultations for the restoration of, 192. Pamphlets on, 199. Parliamentary proceedings, 200. Panic and disturbances, 201. The Recoinage Bill, 201. Efforts for its restoration, 248. And their success, 267, 269.

Customs, produce of, i. 225. Of Liverpool, 269. Of London, 273.

Cutlery, i. 267.

Cutts, John, at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 289. Serves in the Brest expedition, iv. 101. His gallantry in the siege of Namur, 161, 165, 166. Present at the interview between William and Pendergrass, 218. His exertions during the fire at Whitehall, 380.

Cyrus, Xenophon's Life of, its character, v. 134.

DACIER, Madame, vii. 64.
D'Alembert, Horace Walpole's opinion of him, vi. 10.

Dallas, Chief Justice, one of the counsel for Hastings on his trial, vi. 630.

Dalrymple, Sir James, of Stair, his life and character, iii. 14, 15. President of the Court of Session, 39.

Dalrymple, Sir John (Master of Stair), agent of William III., at Edinburgh, iii. 16. Appointed Lord Advocate, 39. Opposes Montgomery in the Scotch Parliament, 338. Appointed Secretary of State for Scotland, 511. His hatred to the Macdonalds of Glencoe, 519. His probable motives; his policy towards the Highlanders, 520–522. Obtains William's signature for the extirpation of the Macdonald's of Glencoe, 523. His arrangements, 525, 526. His disappointment at the incompleteness of the massacre, 533. Accompanies William to Holland, 654. Dislike and jealousy of him, iv. 149. Proved to be the cause of the Glencoe massacre, 151. Address of Scotch Parliament to the King regarding him, 151. Dismissed by William, 154.

Dalrymples, the, disliked by the Scotch aristocracy, iii. 79.

Daly, an Irish judge, ii. 500. His censure of the proceedings of the Jacobite Irish Parliament, summoned to the bar of the House; discharged, 560.

Danby, Earl of. See Leeds, Duke of.

Danby, Earl of, son of the above. See Caermarthen.

Danes, their struggle with the Saxons, i. 8. Danish troops in William's army at the Boyne, iii. 290.

Danger, public, a certain amount of, will warrant a retrospective law, v. 569.

Dangerfield, a witness in the Popish plot, i. 202. His trial, 380. His death from flogging, 381. His narrative published by Williams, ii. 144. See Williams.

Dante, his Divine Comedy, v. 14, 53. Comparison of him with Milton, 14 *et seq.* "Correctness" of his poetry, 38. Story from, illustrative of the two great parties in England after the accession of the House of Hanover, vii. 205.

Dante, criticism on, vii. 601. His first adventure in the popular tongue, 601. Influences of the times in which he lived upon his works, 604, 605. His love of Beatrice, 609. His despair of happiness on earth, 609. Close connection between his intellectual and moral character, 610. Compared with Milton, 611. His metaphors and comparisons, 611, 612. Little impression made by the forms of the external world upon him, 613. Fascination revolting and nauseous images had for his mind, 614. His use of ancient mythology in his poems, 615. His idolatry of Virgil, 616. Excellence of his style, 616. Remarks upon the translations of the Divine Comedy, 617. His veneration for writers inferior to himself, v. 88. How regarded by the Italians of the fourteenth century, 89, 90.

Danton, character of, vii. 125. His death, 163.

Danvers, an English refugee in Holland, i. 409. A follower of Monmouth, 424. His cowardly conduct, 460.

D'Arblay, Madame, review of her Diary and Letters, vii. 1–51. Wide celebrity of her name, 2. Her Diary, 2, 3. Her family, 3. Her birth and education, 4, 7. Her father's social position, 8. Her first literary efforts, 8. Her friendship with Mr. Crisp, 8, 13. Publication of her "Evelina," 14, 15. Her comedy "The Witlings," 18. Her second novel, "Cecilia," 19. Death of her friends Crisp and Johnson, 20. Her regard for Mrs. Delany, 20. Her interview with the king and queen, 21, 22. Accepts the situation of keeper of the robes, 22. Sketch of her life in this position, 24–28. Attends at Warren Hastings' trial, 28. Her espousal of the cause of Hastings, 29. Her incivility to Windham and Burke, 29. Her sufferings during her keepership, 30, 35–37. Her marriage, and close of the Diary, 38. Publication of "Camilla," 38. Subsequent events in her life, 38. Her death, 39. Character of her writings, 39–48. Change in her style, 45–48. Specimens of her three styles, 47, 49. Failure of her later works, 50. Service she rendered to the English novel, 51.

Darcy, Colonel John, i. 542.

Dare, Thomas, a follower of Monmouth, i. 446. His quarrel with Fletcher of Saltoun; is slain, 449.

Darien, Scottish colonisation of, proposed by William Paterson, iv. 480–482. The Company, 482. Number of small shareholders, 484. The violation of the rights of Spain overlooked, 485, 486. Impolicy of the scheme, 486. Certain hostility of other powers, 487. Unfavourable opinions in England, 488. The scheme persisted in, 490. Departure of the expedition, 490. Arrival at the Isthmus, 492. Establishment of the colony; dealings with the native chieftains, 492. Internal government, 493. Hostility of the neighbouring settlements, 493. Rumours of disaster reach London, 495. Strange inattention to considerations of climate, 496. Mortality among the settlers, 497. Dis-

astrous flight; a remnant arrives at New York, 497. Arrival of the second expedition at Darien, 498. Internal quarrels, 499. Besieged by a Spanish force; capitulate, 499.
Dartmouth, George Legge, Lord, receives Monmouth into his custody, i. 482, 484. The commander of James II.'s fleet, ii. 238. Detained in the Thames by the wind, 251. Driven into Portsmouth by weather, 255. Refuses to send the Prince of Wales to France, 289. Removed from the command of the fleet, 342. Takes the oath of allegiance to William III., 423. Takes part in Jacobite plots, 260, 363. Furnishes Preston with information for Saint Germains, 365. Informed against by Preston, iv. 383. His denial of his guilt, 385. Dies in the Tower, 385.
Dashwood, Sir Francis, Chancellor of the Exchequer under Bute, vii. 228. His inefficiency, 238.
Davenant, Charles, his calculations of agricultural produce, i. 246. Of mineral produce, 248 note. His estimate of clerical incomes, 254.
Davenant, a French partisan, found at supper with the French ambassador; pretends that the meeting was accidental, iv. 547. Loses his seat in Parliament, 550.
David, M., d'Angers, the sculptor, his part in the Memoirs of Bertrand Barère, vii. 123.
Davies, Tom, v. 509.
Davila, one of Hampden's favourite authors, v. 555.
Daylesford, site of the estate of the Hastings family, vi. 544. Its purchase and adornment by Hastings, 639, 641.
De Augmentis Scientiarum, by Bacon, vi. 171, 202.
Debates in Parliament, effects of their publication, v. 234.
Debt, the National, effect of its abrogation, v. 344. England's capabilities in respect to it, 368.
Declaration of Indulgence. See Indulgence.
Declaration of Right ii. 388; vi. 121, 122.
"Declaration of the Practices and Treasons attempted and committed by Robert Earl of Essex," by Lord Bacon, vi. 160.
Dedications, literary, more honest than formerly, v. 371.
Defoe, Daniel, his "True-born Englishman," ii. 444 note. Effect of his Robinson Crusoe on the imagination of the child and the judgment of the man, v. 90.
De Guignes, vii. 7.
Delamere, Henry Booth, Lord. See Warrington, Earl of.
Delany, Dr., his connection with Swift, vii. 21. His widow, and her favour with the royal family, 21.
De la Rue, his share in the assassination plot, iv. 212. Informs against his confederates, 218. His evidence, 224.
Delaval, Sir Ralph, destroys French ships at Cherburg, iii. 549. Placed over the navy, 651. His mismanagement in the matter of the Smyrna fleet, iv. 27.
Delegates, Court of, i. 591.
Delft, residence of the French envoys during the negotiations at Ryswick, iv. 313.
Delhi, its splendour during the Mogul Empire, vi. 388.
Delium, battle of, vi. 259.
Demerville, the Jacobin, betrayed by his friend Barère, vii. 191.
Democracy, a pure, vii. 688, 689. Mr. Mill's view of a pure and direct, v. 244. Reaction induced by the violence of its advocates, v. 594.
Democritus, reputed the inventor of the arch, vi. 205. Bacon's estimate of him, 206.
Demosthenes, vi. 198.
Demosthenes, compared by Mr. Mitford to Æschines, vii. 696, 697. His irresistible eloquence, 700.
Denham, Sir John, dictum of, concerning Cowley, v. 2. Character of his poetry, v. 101.
Denis, St., Abbey of, laid waste by Barère, vii. 165.
Denmark, its jealousy of England and Holland, iii. 564. Its progress contrasted with the retrogression of Portugal, vi. 482.
Dennis, John, Pope's narrative of his Frenzy, vii. 103. His attack on Addison's Cato, 103.
"Dennis, St., and St. George in the Water, some Account of the Lawsuit between the Parishes of," vii. 633.
Derby, i. 265.
Derby, James, Earl of, ii. 131.
Derby, William, Earl of (grandson of the above), ii. 131.
Derbyshire, roads in, i. 292.
De Ruyter, i. 150.
Deserted Village of Oliver Goldsmith, vii. 317.
Desmoulins, Camille, his attack on the Reign of Terror, vii. 164. Reply of Barère, 164.
Desmoulins, Mrs., in Dr. Johnson's house, vii. 348.
Despotic rulers, v. 280. Theory of a despotic government, 310.

De Vere, Captain, his reply to Queen Elizabeth at Tilbury, iv. 341.
Devonshire, wages in, i. 324. Muster of, in expectation of a French landing after the battle of Beachy Head, iii. 310.
Devonshire, William Cavendish, Earl of, i. 546, ii. 70. His quarrel with Colepepper, 70. Fined exorbitantly; imprisoned, 71. Released, 72. Joins the revolutionary conspiracy, 193. Signs the invitation to William of Orange, 197. Heads the rising in Derbyshire, 276. Meeting of peers at his house, 376. Appointed Lord Steward, 416. Made a Knight of the Garter, 492. Inquiry into his case, iii. 106. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Accompanies William to Holland, 369. Involved in Preston's confession, 383. William's magnanimity to him, 384. Raised to the dukedom, iv. 98. Appointed one of the Lords Justices, 141. Transmits Fenwick's confession to William, 260. His part in the debate on Fenwick's attainder, 290, 292. At the death-bed of William III., 555.
Devonshire, Duke of, forms an administration after the resignation of Newcastle, vi. 64. Lord Chamberlain under Bute, vii. 229. Dismissed from his lord-lieutenancy, 235. His son invited to court by the king, 252.
Devonshire, Duchess of, vi. 630.
Devonshire, Countess Dowager of, ii. 72.
De Witt, John, Grand Pensionary of Holland, i. 159. Murdered, 171.
Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay, reviewed, vii. 1–51.
Dieppe, bombardment of, iv. 103.
Dies Iræ, viii. 562.
Digby, Edward, his letters from the Tower, i. 527.
Dionysius, his inconsistency of character, vi 642. His criticisms, vii. 661.
Diplomatic language used by the French Convention, vii. 156.
Directory, the Executive, of France, formation of, vii. 184.
Discussion, free, its tendency, v. 355.
Dispensing power, i. 25. Questions as to the extent of, 174. James II.'s claim to, 585. Recognised by the Court of King's Bench, 587. James's exercise of, 588.
Dissent, secret (time of Charles I.), i. 70. Cause of, in England, vi. 478. Avoidance of, in the Church of Rome, 479. Its extent in the time of Charles I., v. 354. See also Church of England.
"Dissenter, Letter to a," ii. 46.
Dissenters (the), examination of the reasoning of Mr. Gladstone for their exclusion from civil offices, vi. 346–351. Persecution of the Dissenters by the Cavaliers, vii. 302. Relieved by Charles II., 304. Prosecutions consequent on the enterprise of Monmouth, 305. The Dissenters courted by the government of James II., 307.

Dissenters' Chapels Bill, speech on the, viii. 270.
Disturbances, public, during Grenville's administration, vii. 251.
Divine Comedy of Dante, the great source of the power of the, vii. 610. Remarks on the translations of the, 611.
Divine Right, v. 25.
Division of labour, its necessity, vi. 331. Illustrations of the effects of disregarding it, 332.
Djezzar Pasha, his cruelty, vii. 162.
Dockwray, William, his penny post, i. 302.
Doddington, Bubb, vii. 212. His kindness to Samuel Johnson, 337.
Dodwell, Henry, his Jacobitism, included in the Act of Attainder, ii. 568. A nonjuror, iii. 165. His strange theories, 166.
Dolben, Gilbert, ii. 365.
Domains, royal, i. 23; iv. 354.
Don Quixote, delight with which it is read, v. 88.
Donelagh, Captain, a Jacobite agent, iv. 255.
Donne, John, comparison of his wit with Horace Walpole's, vi. 14.
Donore, James II.'s head-quarters at, iii. 288.
Dorchester, Jeffreys at, i. 500.
Dorchester, Countess of (Catharine Sedley), i. 574, 576. Her power over James II., 576, 578. Retires to Ireland, 578. Returns to London, 637. Her letter to James, iii. 725.
Dorset, Charles Sackville, Earl of, ii. 128. Dismissed from the Lord-Lieutenancy of Sussex, 130. Assists the flight of the Princess Anne, 281. Appointed Lord Chamberlain, 416. His conduct towards Dryden, 416. One of the Council of Nine, iii. 269. Accompanies William III. to Holland, 369. Involved in Preston's confession, 383. William's magnanimity to him, 384. Appointed one of the Lords Justices, iv. 141. His part in the debate on Fenwick's attainder, 290, 292. Resigns the office of Chamberlain, 304. His poetry, v. 103. The patron of literature in the reign of Charles II., 520.
Dort, Synod of, i. 60, 63.
Double Dealer, by Congreve, its reception, vi. 517. His defence of its profaneness, 526.

DOU

Douglas, Andrew; his part in the relief of Londonderry, ii. 582.
Douglas, James, commands the Scotch foot-guards at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 289, 293. Falls at Steinkirk, iv. 582.
Dover, treaty of, i. 164.
Dover, Henry Jermyn, Lord, i. 558. Made Privy Councillor, 588. His advice to James II., 634. At the Board of Treasury, 645. Lord-Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, 133. Sent to Portsmouth to aid the Prince of Wales's escape, 288. Attends James to Ireland, 528. Makes his submission to William III., iii. 357.
Dover, Lord, review of his edition of Horace Walpole's Letters to Sir Horace Mann, vi. 1, 35. See Walpole, Sir Horace.
Dowdeswell, Mr., Chancellor of the Exchequer under Lord Rockingham, vii. 254.
Drama (the), its origin in Greece, v. 11. The old English drama, 98. Compared with that of Athens and France, 99. Causes of the excellence of the English drama, 99. Superiority of dramatic to other works of imagination, 99. Extinction of the drama by the Puritans, 101. The drama of the time of Charles II., 102. Causes of its dissolute character soon after the Restoration, i. 314; vi. 501. Dryden's plays, v. 106.
Dramas, Greek, compared with the English plays of the age of Elizabeth, v. 399.
Dramatic art, the unities violated in all the great master-pieces of, i. 399.
Dramatic literature shows the state of contemporary religious opinion, v. 606.
Dramatic works (the) of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar, review of Leigh Hunt's edition of, vi. 490, 532.
Dramatists of the Elizabethan age, manner in which they treat religious subjects, v. 606.
Drogheda, iii. 287. Surrenders to William III., 300.
Drogheda, Countess of, her character, acquaintance with Wycherley, and marriage, vi. 508. Its consequences, 509.
Dromore, skirmish at, ii. 525.
Drumlanrig, Earl of, deserts James II., ii. 218.
Drummond, Captain; his part in the massacre of Glencoe, iii. 528. Denounced by the Scotch Parliament, iv. 152.
Drummond, General, a Scotch Privy Councillor, i. 612. Resists the measures of James II., 615.
Drummond, Mr., vi. 460.
Dryden, John, his sneers at the militia, i. 229 note. His testimony to Archbishop Tillotson, 260 note. At Will's Coffee

DUG

House, 288. His Fables; price of the copyright, 315. His Absalom and Achitophel, i. 316; v. 118. His Annus Mirabilis, i. 318.; v. 105. Converted to Popery, ii. 29, 30. His Hind and Panther, 31; v. 118. Literary attacks on, ii. 32. Regrets James II.'s violent measures, 124. Dismissed from the laureateship, 416. His dedication to Halifax, iii. 313. His Aurungzebe, 468. His translation of Virgil; price of the copyright, iv. 113. His complaints of bad money sent by Tonson, 190. The original of his Father Dominic, v. 66. His merits not adequately appreciated in his day, 371. Alleged improvement in English poetry since his time, 404. The connecting link of the literary schools of James I. and Anne, 410. His poetical genius, vi. 490. His excuse for the indecency and immorality of his writings, 493. His generous admiration for the talents of others, 517. Censure on him by Collier for his language regarding heathen divinities, 523. Complimentary verses to him by Addison, vii. 59. Obtained from Addison a critical preface to the Georgics, 62. Place assigned to him as a poet, v. 83. His merits and defects, 86, 117. Influence exercised by him on his age, 104. Two parts into which his life divides itself, 104. His small pieces presented to patrons, 105. His rhyming plays, 106. His impossible men and women, 107, 109. His tendency to bombast, 110. His attempts at fairy imagery, 113. His incomparable reasonings in verse, 114, 116. His art of producing rich effects by familiar words, 115. Catholicity of his literary creed, 116. Causes of the exaggeration which disfigure his panegyrics, 117. And of his Absalom and Achitophel, 119. Compared with Juvenal, 120. What he would probably have accomplished in an epic poem, 120. Compared with Milton, 120.
Duart, Maclean of, iii. 66.
Dublin, James II.'s entry into, ii. 533. Its appearance in 1689, 534. Factions in the Court at, 536, 540. Irish Parliament at, 556. James II.'s Court at, iii. 256. Excitement in, on the news of William III.'s landing, 283. Return of James's army after the battle of the Boyne, 300. Evacuated by the Jacobite troops, 302. William's entry into, 303.
Dublin, Thomas Whately, Archbishop of, his work on logic, vi. 232.
Dubois, Cardinal, his mode of dealing with public petitions, vii. 167.
Dudley, Guilford, i. 488.
Dugdale, a witness against Lord Stafford,

i. 204. Against College, 208. His death, 375.
Du Guay Trouin, a French privateer, iii. 591
Dumbarton's regiment, i. 470, 473.
Dumblane, Peregrine Osborne, Lord. See Caermarthen.
Dumont, an accomplice in the plot for assassinating William, iii. 585. Betrays Grandval, 585.
Dumont, M., review of his Souvenirs sur Mirabeau, v. 612. Services rendered by him to society, 612. His interpretation of Bentham's works, 613. His view of the French Revolution, 615. His efforts to instruct the French in political knowledge, 618. Sketch of the character of Mirabeau, 635. Of Sieyes and Talleyrand, 637. And of his own character, 637. His opinion that Burke's work on the Revolution had saved Europe, vi. 85. The interpreter of Bentham, 8.
Dumourier, General, his Girondist sympathies, vii. 143. His defection, 151.
Duncombe, Charles, a banker, purchases Helmsley, iv. 191. A partisan of Sunderland, 344. Attacks Montague in Parliament, 357. Convicted of fraud and forgery, 338. Bill of Pains and Penalties against him passed by the Commons, 360. The mode of procedure an objectionable one, 362, 363. His judges interested in his condemnation, 363. Objections raised in the House of Peers, 364, 365. The Bill thrown out, and the prisoner released, 365. Again arrested, 366.
Duncombe, William, his long annuity, iii. 616 note.
Dundalk, Marshal Schomberg's camp at, iii. 138–142.
Dundas, Henry, Lord Advocate, commencement of his friendship with Pitt, vii. 366. His character and hostility to Hastings, vi. 617.
Dundee, John Graham, Viscount of (Claverhouse), i. 388. His cruelties, 389. His presence in England during the Revolution, iii. 17. His interview with James II.; returns to Scotland under William III.'s protection, 19. At Edinburgh, 19. Threatened by the Covenanters, 23. His flight, 26. His interview with the Duke of Gordon, 27. His threatened arrest; joins Macdonald of Keppoch, 63. His design for a coalition of clans, 64. Muster of his supporters, 65, 66. Quarrels in his army, 73. Applies to James for assistance, 74. Hatred of, in the West of Scotland, 75. Marches into Athol, 84. Arrives at Blair; holds a council of war, 85. Gives battle at Killiecrankie, 86. His death, 89. Buried at Blair Athol, 93.
Dunfermline, James Seton, Earl of, iii. 72. Conduct of James II. to, at St. Germains, iv. 4.
Dunkeld, battle of, iii. 99, 100.
Dunkeld, James Galloway, Earl of, iii. 72.
Dunkirk, sale of, by Charles II., i. 149. Privateers of, iii. 590. Naval attack upon, in 1694, iv. 103.
Dunlop, a Scotch Presbyterian minister, iii. 345.
Dunning, Richard; his tract on the condition of the poor in Devonshire, i. 324.
Dunning, Mr., joins the Whig opposition, vii. 365.
Dunton; his Athenian Mercury, iv. 171.
Dupleix, governor of Pondicherry, his gigantic schemes for establishing French influence in India, vi. 386, 391, 393, 399, 404.
Durant; his share in the assassination plot, iv. 213.
Duras, Duke of, takes Philipsburg, ii. 231. French commander in the Palatinate, 493.
Durfey, Thomas; his Political Odes, i. 374.
Duroc, General, his letter to Barère, vii. 192.
D'Usson, commands the defence of Athlone, iii. 431. Trampled upon in the retreat, 434. Besieged in Galway, 439. Capitulates; returns to Limerick, 440.
Dutch (the), jealousy of, in the English army, 491. Animosity to, in 1698, iv. 422. Departure of William III.'s Dutch guards, 461.
Duval, Claude, the celebrated highwayman, i. 299.
Dyer; his newsletters, iv. 109.
Dykvelt, Everard Van, Dutch envoy; his conversation with James II., i. 426. His second mission to England, ii. 67. His communications with English statesmen, 67. Returns to the Hague, 78. Sent by the States General to congratulate William on his success, 349. Arrests Boufflers, iv. 167. His negotiations with Callières, 252, 254, 269.

EACHARD, John, on the condition of the clergy, i. 257 note 259 note.
Eady, Dr., his advertisements, v. 274.
Education, the, of the Athenians, vii. 666. Defects of their conversational education, 666, 667.
Egotism, the pest of conversation, vii. 619. Zest given by it to writing, 620.
East India Company, incorporation of, iii. 467. Its growing trade, 469. Its great profits, 469. Assailed by interloping traders, 471. Political changes

in, 472. Quarrels with the Mogul Government, 473. Its position after the Revolution, 474–477. Proposed reforms in; formation of the New Company, 478. Contest between the Old and New Companies, 479. Obtains a new charter, iv. 37. Persecutes independent traders; affair of the Redbridge, 72, 74. Parliamentary examination of its accounts, 133. Its losses by privateers, 170. Its position in 1698, 374. Petitions against Montague's Indian policy, 376. Its absolute authority in India, vi. 72. Its condition when Clive first went to India, 383, 385. Its war with the French East India Company, 388. Increase of its power, 401. Its factories in Bengal, 406. Fortunes made by its servants in Bengal, 429, 430. Its servants transformed into diplomatists and generals, 547. Nature of its government and power, 554, 556. Rights of the Nabob of Oude over Benares ceded to it, 594. Its financial embarrassments, 597. Speech on the government of India, viii. 111.

East India House (in the 17th century), iii. 468.

East Indies, trade with; question regarding, iii. 465.

Ecclesiastical Commission, the, of the time of Queen Elizabeth, v. 597.

Ecclesiastical Commission, appointed by William III., iii. 172. Its first proceedings, 173. Discussions regarding the Eucharist, 173. Questions concerning the baptismal service; the surplice; Presbyterian ordination; the Calendar; the Athanasian Creed, 174.

Ecclesiastics, fondness of the old dramatists for the character of, v. 606.

Eden, pictures of, in old Bibles, v. 401. Painting of, by a gifted master, 402.

Edgehill, James II.'s visit to, ii. 107.

Edgeworth, Miss, i. 622 note.

Edinburgh, riots in, i. 610; ii. 350. State of (1689), iii. 6. Surrender of the castle, 77. The city compared with that of Florence, vi. 482. Speech at the Edinburgh election in 1839, viii. 143. And on re-election to Parliament, in 1852, 414.

Education, speech on, viii. 385.

Education in England in the 16th century, vi. 148. Duty of the government in promoting it, 374.

Education in Italy in the 14th century, v. 53.

Egerton, his charge of corruption against Bacon, vi. 188. Bacon's decision against him after receiving his present, 200.

Egotism, why so unpopular in conversation, and so popular in writing, v. 416.

Eland, Lord; his spirited defence of his father the Marquess of Halifax in the House of Commons, iii. 126. His marriage to the Lady Mary Finch, iv. 126.

Eldon, Lord, on the Roman Catholic question, ii. 61.

Election of 1660, i. 117.

—— of 1679, i. 186.

—— the second of 1679, i. 195.

—— of 1685, i. 372. Controverted returns, 545.

—— of 1689, ii. 361, 362.

—— of 1690, iii. 220.

—— of 1695, iv. 180–184. The result favourable to William III., 184.

—— of 1698, 423–425.

—— of 1701, 549–552.

Elections, Bill for regulating, iv. 236. Petitions against; the Bill passed, 237. Negatived by the King, 238. Passed by the Commons, 299. Rejected by the Lords, 300.

Elephants, use of, in war in India, vi. 398.

Eleusinian Mysteries, vii. 599.

Eliot, Sir John, v. 553, 554. His Treatise on Government, 554. Dies a martyr to liberty, 555.

Elizabeth, Princess, suspected to have been poisoned, i. 344.

Elizabeth, Queen; her supremacy, how defined, i. 44. Difficulties at her accession, 46. The leader of Protestantism, 48. Grants monopolies, 49. Her abandonment of them; her death, 50. Her conduct in the question of monopolies, iii. 466. Fallacy entertained respecting the persecutions under her, v. 166, 167. Her penal laws, 167. Condition of the working classes in her reign, 360, 546. Her rapid advance of Cecil, 591. Character of her government, 598, 600, 603, 610. A persecutor, though herself indifferent, 608, 609. Her early notice of Bacon, vi. 146. Her favour towards Essex, 152. Factions at the close of her reign, 145, 146, 166. Her pride and temper, 159; and death, 166. Progress in knowledge since her days, 456. Her Protestantism, 474.

Ellenborough, Lord, counsel for Hastings, vi. 630.

Ellenborough, Lord, his Proclamations, vii. 157.

Elliot, a Jacobite agent, iii. 364. Arrested, 367.

Ellis, Welbore, vii. 366.

Elphinstone, an officer under Argyle; his misconduct, i. 431, 433.

Elphinstone, Lord, vi. 453.

Elwes, vii. 43.

Elwood, Milton's friend, allusion to, v. 45.

Emigration of Puritans to America, v. 561.
Emigration to Ireland under Cromwell, vi. 263.
Empires, extensive, often more flourishing after a little pruning, v. 643.
Enfield Forest, i. 244.
England, early Christian, i. 5, 7. Danish invasions, 8. Under the Normans, 10. Power of (14th century), 14, 15. The laws binding on the Crown, 24. But violated by the Kings, 25. The effects of the civil wars partial, 27, 29. Union with Scotland and Ireland, 50, 51. Diminished importance, 55. Long internal peace, 72. Origin and character of the two great parties, 77-81. Their first conflict, 84. The civil war, 89-94. Military domination, 94. The Commonwealth, 101. England under Cromwell, 109. Under Charles II., 139-144. War with the Dutch, 150. Indignation against Charles II., 151. The Triple Alliance with Holland and Sweden, 158. Loss of power and influence, 181. State of, in 1685, 219-333. Changes, 220. Population in 1685, 221-223. Rude state of the northern counties, 223. Rapid progress, 224. Revenue in 1685, 225. Military system, 227. The Kings were the Captains-General of Militia, 228. The Army, 229-233. Navy, 233-239. Ordnance, 239. Agriculture, 243. Wild animals, 244, 245. Agricultural produce, 245. Domestic animals, 247. Mineral produce, 247, 249. Rent of land, 249. Growth of towns, 262. Country towns, 265. Manufacturing towns, 266. Watering-places, 270. Kings of, after the Revolution, 285. Travelling, 290, 297. First stage coaches, 297. Neglect of female education, 307. Decline of learning, 309. Scientific movement, 317-321. Fine arts, 322, 323. State of the common people, 324-330. Cost of food, 328. Pauperism, 328. Fierceness softened by civilisation, 330, 331. Past and present times, delusions regarding, 332. Feelings of continental governments towards, 361. Dread of Roman Catholics in, 526, 527. Feelings in, on the persecution of the Huguenots in France, 535. Discontent against James II., ii. 27. State of parties (1688), 353. Rejoicings on the accession of William and Mary, 400. General corruption of the Government, 445, 446. Effect produced by the news of James II.'s persecution of Protestants in Ireland, 572-574. Commercial relations with Scotland, iii. 8. Parliamentary corruption, 226. Prevalence thereof after the Restoration, 227, 228.

Not diminished by the Revolution, 229. Danger, after the battle of Beachy Head, 278. Spirit of the nation roused, 279, 311. Excitement against the French, 312. Jealousy of the Dutch in, 489. Era of fictitious plots, 498, 499. Preparations to repel invasion, 539. Rejoicings for the victory of La Hogue, 551-552. Zeal in the war against Lewis XIV., 566. Complaints of naval maladministration, 590. Failure of the harvest (1692), 591. Increase of crime, 592. Increase of the National Debt, and of wealth, 617-620. Origin of government by a Ministry, iv. 44. Failure of assassination plots in, 215. Feeling, on the discovery of the plot against William, 222. Financial crisis in, 241, 249. Conduct of the people, 250. Return of prosperity, 267. Restoration of the finances, 270. General anxiety during the negotiations at Ryswick, 323. Rejoicings for the peace, 325. The Thanksgiving Day, 326. Causes for thankfulness, 327, 328. Dislike of all classes to a standing army, 331. Pamphleteering war on the question of disbanding the army, 336. Topics of the writers in favour of immediate disbanding, 336, 337. Reply by Lord Somers, 338-342. Renewed disputes on the subject; temper of the army, 347. Commercial questions, 367. Smuggling, 368. Jealousy of Irish woollen manufacturers, 370. Early trade with Russia, 382. Relations with France, 387, 388. Embassy to France, see Portland. Development of the system of ministerial government, 420. Prosperity of the country under the ministry of 1695, 421. Grounds of its unpopularity, 422. Alarm in, on the death of the Prince of Bavaria, 456. Suspension of diplomatic relations with Spain, 475. Previous difference on the subject of the Scottish colony at Darien. See Darien. Political animosities during the recess of Parliament, 501. Discontent in, 506. Agitation on the subject of the Resumption Bill, 533. Indignation on the proclamation of James III. by Lewis XIV., 546. Reaction against the Tories, 547-549. The election of 1701, 550, 551. The progress of England in civilisation due to the people, v. 367. Her physical and moral condition in the 15th century, 544, 545. Never so rich and powerful as since the loss of her American colonies, 643. Her conduct in reference to the Spanish succession, 657, 658. Successive steps of her progress, vi. 95, 97. Influence of

her Revolution on the human race, 97. 124. Her situation at the Restoration compared with France at the restoration of Louis XVIII., 98, 100. Her situation in 1678, 103, 106, 110. Character of her public men at the later part of the 17th century, 252, 253. Difference in her situation under Charles II. and under the Protectorate, 267. Her fertility in heroes and statesmen, 382. Her language, 460. Revolution in English poetry, v. 96. Mr. Mill's remarks on the British Constitution, 253. His view of the constitution of the English Government, 311. Mr. Sadler's statement of the law of population in England, 426, 485. The English Revolution compared with the French, 620. Mildness of the Revolution caused by the Reform Bill, 623. Makes war against France, vii. 403.

England, Bank of, first project of, iv. 91. Clamours against, 92. Foundation of, 94. Effects of, 165. Attack on its credit, 172. General Court of, sends money to William III., 247.

England, Church of; its origin, i. 40. Was a compromise, 41, 42. Its Liturgy, 41. Vestments, 42. Its relation to the Crown, 43. Its loyalty, 45. Its increased dislike of Puritans, 59. Its papistical tendencies, 60, 61. Its ritual, how regarded by Reformers; by Churchmen under James I., 61. Its condition at the Restoration, 124. Its zeal for hereditary monarchy, 140. James II.'s declaration in favour of, 345, 346. Its loyal principles, 555. Under James II.; its resistance to Popery, 605, 606. Its alarm at James II.'s measures, ii. 42. Its disputes with the King, 44. Courts the Dissenters, 45. Alienated from James II., 116. Placed in a dilemma, 117. Discontented with the Revolution, 401. Divided into High and Low Church, 452. Divisions in regard to oaths of allegiance, iii. 149. Arguments for acknowledging William and Mary, 150–152. Arguments of the nonjurors, 153–155. The clergy take the oaths, 157, 158. With exceptions, 159. See Nonjurors.

English, the, in the 16th century, a free people, v. 598, 599. Their character, vi. 105, 110.

English architecture, early, i. 15.

English constitution, i. 13. Development of, 19. Gradual growth, 20. Not accurately defined, 24. Ancient and modern, compared, 27–29. Good government under, 29.

English history, early, misrepresented, i. 20. The causes of this, 21.

English Kings; their prerogative, i. 22. Evade the limitations of them, 24. Their excesses tolerated, 25. Of the House of Tudor, 31. Declared heads of the Church, 42. Their ecclesiastical authority, 45. Irregularities in their succession, 56. Their powers in matters of trade, iii. 465.

English language, formation of, i. 13. Early authors in, 16.

English literature (under Charles II.); French taste in, i. 310. Its immorality, 311. Comedies, 313. Dedications, 316. Speech on, viii. 377.

English navy, origin of, i. 14.

English people, formation of, i. 13. Their military eminence, 15. Early greatness, 16.

English plays of the age of Elizabeth, 399.

"Englishman," a term of reproach in the time of the Plantagenets, i. 13.

"Englishman," Steele's, vii. 109.

Enlightenment, its increase not necessarily unfavourable to Catholicism, vi. 455.

Enniskillen, resists Tyrconnel's soldiers, ii. 507. William and Mary proclaimed at, 524. Successes of the Protestants, 574, 575.

Enniskillen Dragoons, iii. 290. At the battle of the Boyne, 297.

Enniskilleners (the), reinforce Schomberg's army, iii. 136.

Enthusiasts, dealings of the Churches of Rome and of England with them, vi. 476–480.

Epicureans, their peculiar doctrines, vi. 209.

Epicurus, the lines on his pedestal, vi. 209.

Epistles, Petrarch's, vii. 631.

Epitaph on Henry Martyn, viii. 543.

—— on Lord William Bentinck, viii. 589.

—— on Sir Benjamin Heath Malkin, viii. 590.

—— on a Jacobite, viii. 592.

—— on Lord Metcalfe, viii. 593.

Epitaphs, Latin, v. 532.

Ephesus, Council of, appealed to in the question of the Athanasian Creed, iii. 174.

Epping Forest, highwaymen in, iv. 412.

Ercilla, Alonzo de, a soldier poet, v. 642.

Ernley, Sir John, i. 537.

Essay on Government, Sir W. Temple's, vi. 280.

Essays, Lord Bacon's, vi. 156, 170, 202, 234, 243.

Essex, wages in, i. 325. Contested election for (1685), 373.

Essex, Robert Devereux, Earl of, v. 611. His character, popularity, and favour with Elizabeth, vi. 152, 154, 177. His political conduct, 154, 156. His friendship for Bacon, 155, 156, 160, 177.

His conversation with Robert Cecil, 155. Pleads for Bacon's marriage with Lady Hatton, 157, 183. His expedition to Spain, 156. His faults, 157, 159, 177. Decline of his fortunes, 159. His administration in Ireland, 158. Bacon's faithlessness to him, 159. His trial and execution, 160. Ingratitude of Bacon towards him, 160, 165, 178. Feeling of King James towards him, 168. His resemblance to Buckingham, 177, 178.
Essex, Earl of (*temp.* Ch. I.), v. 582, 583.
Essex, Arthur Capel, Earl of, a minister of Charles II., i. 190. Commits suicide, 210. Inquiry into the cause of his death, iii. 103.
Essex, Thomas Cromwell, Earl of, i. 489.
Essex, Robert Devereux, Earl of, i. 489.
Essex, Robert Devereux, Earl of, son of the above, Parliamentary general; his incompetency, i. 90, 93.
Estrees, Count of; his intended share in the invasion of England, iii. 536.
Etherege, Sir George, i. 645; vi. 492.
Eucharisticon, the, iii. 396 note.
Euphuism in England, v. 97.
Euripides, Milton's admiration of him, v. 12. Emendation of a passage of, 507 note. His mother, vii. 593 note. His Jesuitical morality, 597 note. How regarded by Quintilian, 661.
Europe, factions in, on the subject of the Spanish succession, iv. 404. State of, at the peace of Utrecht, vi. 680. Want of union in, to arrest the designs of Louis XIV., 269. The distractions of, suspended by the treaty of Nimeguen, 286. Its progress during the last seven centuries, vii. 41.
Euston House, i. 243.
Evelina, Madame D'Arblay's, specimens of her style from, vii. 47, 49.
Evelyn, John; his remarks on the elections of 1685, i. 372 note. Receives the Czar Peter in his house at Deptford, iv. 387. His character of Lord Arlington, vi. 267.
Evertsen, Dutch admiral, joins the English fleet at St. Helen's, iii. 274. His brave conduct in the battle of Beachy Head, 277.
Evil, question of the origin of, in the world, v. 421, 474.
Evils, natural and national, v. 348.
Exchequer, the, closed by the Cabal ministry, i. 169. Fraud in closing it, vi. 282.
Exchequer Bills, first issue of, iv. 244 and note.
Excise, produce of, i. 225.
Exclusion Bill, i. 195, 196. Violent discussions upon, 201. Passes the Commons, 203. Rejected by the Lords, 203.

Exeter, i. 265. Jeffreys at, 501. Entry of William Prince of Orange into, ii. 257, 259. William's Court at, 271 Jacobites at, iv. 35. Contested election for, in 1698, 425.

FABLE, A, of Pilpay, v. 369.
Fagel, Grand Pensionary; his letter to Stewart, ii. 81. His draft of the Declaration to be issued by William, 235.
Fagon, French physician, advises James II. to try the waters of Bourbon, iv. 539. Consulted anonymously by William III., 552.
Fairfax, Doctor, Fellow of Magdalene College, ii. 103. His firm resistance to James II., 113.
Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, i. 93. Reserved for him and Cromwell to terminate the civil war, v. 583.
Falkland, Lucius Cary, Viscount, his political views, i. 82. Becomes an adviser of Charles I., 84. His conduct in respect to the bill of attainder against Strafford, v. 185. His character as a politician, 197. At the head of the Constitutional Royalists, 572.
Family Compact (the), between France and Spain, vi. 681; vii. 227.
Fane, Sir Vere, ii. 363.
Fanshaw, Richard, Viscount, ii. 366.
Farmer, Anthony; his infamous character, ii. 102, 103. Recommended by James II. for the Presidency of Magdalene College, Oxford, 102.
Farquhar's Recruiting Officer, i. 266 note. His picture of the feelings of society on the disbanding of the army in 1698, iv. 347.
Fauconberg, Viscount, ii. 131.
Favourites, royal, always odious, vii. 229.
Federalism, the new crime of, in France, vii. 148. Federalism as entertained by Barère, 149.
Fell, Bishop of Oxford, i, 462.
Female Quixote, vii. 50.
Fénélon, his principles of good government, as shown in his Telemachus, v. 628. His morality in Telemachus, vi. 490.
Fenwick, Sir John, elected for Northumberland, i. 374. Carries up the bill of attainder against Monmouth, 452. Insults Queen Mary, iii. 393. Consulted by the conspirators for the assassination of William, iv. 147. His plan for bribing Porter to abscond, 255. Arrested, 256. His confession, 259. Its effects, 270. Examined by William III., 272. Brought to the bar of the House of Commons, 275. Bill of attainder against, 276. Brought before the Lords, 289,

291. The bill passed, 292, 296. Attempts to save his life, 297. His execution, 298. His case made a precedent for the proceedings against Charles Duncombe, 361. Grounds on which his attainder is to be condemned, 362.
Fenwick, Lady Mary, conveys Monmouth's letters to her husband, iv. 287. Produces the papers, 293. Her efforts to save her husband, 297, 298.
Ferdinand II., devoted to Catholicism, vi. 474.
Ferdinand VII., resemblance between him and Charles I. of England, v. 581.
Ferguson, Robert, his early life, i. 414. His character and intrigues, 414. Instigates Monmouth's rebellion, 416, 417. The author of Monmouth's declaration, 447. Advises Monmouth to proclaim himself King, 457. His strange demeanour, 460. His sermon at Bridgewater, 471. His flight, 514. And mysterious escape, 514 and note. Joins William's expedition, ii. 235. His wild conduct at Exeter, 261. Receives an appointment in the excise, 418. Becomes a Jacobite, iii. 235. His intrigues with Montgomery, 333. His unfounded representations to James II., 538. Arrested on suspicion, iv. 223.
Fernley, John, his trial and execution, i. 518, 519.
Feuquieres, his criticism of William III.'s campaign of 1695, iv. 157.
Feversham, Lewis Duras, Earl of, at Charles II.'s death-bed, i. 341. His operations against Monmouth, 467. Encamps on Sedgemoor, 469. His incapacity, 471. His military executions, 478. Made Knight of the Garter, 492. Commander of the forces of James II.; reports disaffection among the troops, ii. 278. Ordered by James to disband his troops, 307. Sent by the Lords to liberate James, 324. Sent by James to William, 325. Arrested by William, 326. Released, 343.
Fictions, literary, v. 46.
Fidelity of the sepoys towards Clive, vi. 396.
Fielding, his contempt for Richardson, vii. 19. Case from his "Amelia," analogous to Addison's treatment of Steele, 86.
Filicaja, Vincenzio, vii. 79.
Filmer, his system, i. 55. His doctrines adopted by the University of Oxford, 212. His work edited by Edmund Bohun, iii. 635.
Finance, Southey's theory of, v. 342, 347.
Finch, Heneage, Solicitor-General, takes a copy of James II.'s speech, i. 346. Chairman of the Committee of the Commons on the King's speech, 539. Dismissed by James II., 586. Counsel for the bishops, ii. 170. His conduct in the trial, 174, 180. Suggests the expedient of a Regency, 366. Defends his conduct in the trial of Lord William Russell, iii. 105. Speaks in defence of his brother the Earl of Nottingham, 600. Resists the Triennial Bill, 630. Defends Burnet in Parliament, 641. Speaks against the Association, iv. 235.
Finch, Lord Keeper, a humble tool of Charles I., v. 559. Suggests the raising of ship-money, i. 71. His impeachment and flight to Holland, 77; v. 567.
Fine Arts (the), in Italy in the 14th century, v. 53. Decline in England after the civil war, vi. 11. Government should promote them, 373.
Finlaison, on the English population, i. 222.
Finland Regiment, at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 290.
Finsbury, i. 274.
Fisher, Bishop, i. 489.
Fisher, Richard, his share in the assassination plot, iv. 211. Gives information to Portland, 217.
Fitton, Alexander, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, ii. 499. One of the Lords Justices appointed by James, iii. 442.
Fitzjames, James. See Berwick, Duke of.
Fitzwilliam, John, a nonjuror, iii. 167.
Five Mile Act, i. 139, 393; ii. 42.
Flamsteed, John, Astronomer Royal, i. 321.
Flanders, importation of horses from, i. 247.
Fleet, Sir John, Governor of the Old East India Company; elected for London in 1698, iv. 424.
Fleetwood, Bishop of Ely, iv. 188 note.
Fleetwood, Charles, i. 112.
Fletcher, Andrew, of Saltoun, i. 421. His fatal quarrel with Dare, 449. Escapes to the Continent, 449. Joins the Prince of Orange at the Hague, ii. 234. A Member of the "Club" at Edinburgh, iii. 41. His intimacy with William Paterson, iv. 477. See Paterson.
Fletcher, the Dramatist, vi. 494, 502.
Fleurus, battle of, iii. 278.
Flood, Henry, iii. 456.
Florence, state of, in the 14th century, v. 52, 54. Its History, by Machiavelli, 81. Compared with Edinburgh, vi. 482.
Fluxions, discovery of the method of, v. 85.
Foley, Paul, his politics and character, iv. 67. Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 132. Re-elected Speaker in 1695, 198. Proposes the establishment of the Land Bank, 238. His project breaks down, 246.
Foote, Charles, his stage character of an

Anglo-Indian grandee, vi. 442. His mimicry, vii. 41. His inferiority to Garrick, 41.
Forde, Colonel, vi. 423.
Forms of government, v. 528, 530.
Fort William, iii. 335.
Fortune, remedies for Good and Evil, Petrarch's, vii. 630.
Fowler, Dr. Edward, i. 259. His refusal to read the Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 148. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 172, 174. Made Bishop of Gloucester, 400. John Bunyan's answer to, vii. 303.
Fox, house of. See Holland, Lord.
Fox, Charles, opposes James II.'s government, i. 541. Dismissed from the Pay Office, 549.
Fox, George, his doctrines, i. 129. His early life, iii. 386. His visions, 387. His tenets, 387. His wanderings, 388. His doctrines and writings, revised by his followers, 390. His death and funeral, 390.
Fox, Sir Stephen, elected for Westminster, iv. 181. His competition with Montague for the office of First Lord of the Treasury, 304.
Fox, Charles James, comparison of his History of James II. with Mackintosh's History of the Revolution, vi. 76. His style, 77. Characteristic of his oratory, 79. His bodily and mental constitution, vi. 536, 537. His championship of arbitrary measures, and defiance of public opinion, 538. His change after the death of his father, 539. Clamour raised against his India Bill, and his defence of it, 617. His alliance with Burke, and call for peace with the American republic, 619. His powerful party, 621. His conflicts with Pitt, 622. His motion on the charge against Hastings, 624. His appearance on the trial, 631. His rupture with Burke, 637. His character, vii. 365. His great political error, 368. The King's detestation of him, 370. Becomes Secretary of State, under the Duke of Portland, 371. His India Bill, 373. His speeches, 381.
Fox, Henry, sketch of his political character, vi. 51, 60. Accepts office, 62, 64. Directed to form an administration in concert with Chatham, 64, 69. Applied to by Bute to manage the House of Commons, vii. 233, 234. His private and public qualities, 234. Becomes leader of the House of Commons, 235. Obtains his promised peerage, 240.
Foyle, boom thrown across the, by the besiegers of Londonderry, ii. 554. The passage forced by the relieving squadron, 581, 582.
Fragments of a Roman Tale, viii. 562.
Frampton, Bishop of Gloucester, a nonjuror, iii. 159.
France, the conquest of, would have been ruinous to England, i. 12. English wars in, 14. Successful resistance of, 16. Papal authority in, limited, 38. State of, under Lewis XIV., 155, 156; v. 626. War with Spain, i. 157. Power of, under Lewis XIV., 217, 310. Ascendency of (1685), ii. 498. Coalition against (1689), iii. 146. Financial distress of (1693), iv. 39. English relations with, in 1698, 388. The English embassy in, see Portland. Illustration from the history of, since the Revolution, v. 217. Her condition in 1712 and in 1832, 678. Her state at the restoration of Louis XVIII., vi. 98. Enters into a compact with Spain against England, 178. Recognizes the independence of the United States, 230. Character of French poetry, v. 97. Characteristics of the personifications of the drama of, 99. Spirit excited in France at the time of the Revolution by some of the ancient historians, 139. Burke's character of the French Republic, 140. Population of, 481. Condition of the government of, in 1799, 615. Strictures of M. Dumont on the National Assembly, 619. Infancy of political knowledge of the French at the period of the Revolution, 619. The English Revolution compared with the French, 620. Arguments against the old monarchy of France, 620. The first compared with the second French Revolution, 622. Causes of the first Revolution, 625. Condition of France for eighty years previous, vii. 135. Causes which immediately led to that event, 135. Difficulties of the Constitution of 1791, 139. The war with the continental coalition, 140. Effect of the League of Pilnitz on the position of the King, 141. Formation and meeting of the Convention, 141. The two great parties of the Convention—the Girondists and the Mountain, 143, 145. Death of the King, 146, 147. Policy of the Jacobins, 148. The new crime of federalism, 148. Defection of Dumourier and appointment of the Committee of Public Safety, 159, 163. Irruption of the mob into the palace of the Tuileries, 152. Destruction of the Girondists, 158. Establishment of the Reign of Terror, 159. Condition of France during the reign of Louis XV., v. 627. Fénélon's views incomprehensible to his countrymen, 628. Loss to France on the death of

the Duke of Burgundy, 629. The Regency of Philip of Orleans, 630. The Duke of Bourbon, 632. Downward course of the monarchy, and indications of the forthcoming revolution, 632, 633. The Greek and Roman models of the French legislators, 635. Victories of France in 1794, vii. 173. The memorable ninth of Thermidor, 175. Execution of Robespierre and his accomplices, 177. End of the Jacobin dominion, 177, 183. Condition of the nation at this period, 178. Formation of the Constitution of 1795, 184. Bonaparte's return from Egypt and assumption of absolute power, 185. Political spies in France, 190. Defeat of Napoleon at Waterloo, 197. The Chamber of Representatives, 197. The Royalist Chamber under the Bourbons, 198. Review of the policy of the Jacobins, 199. War declared by England against, 403.

Franche Comté, retained by France, i. 180.

Francis, assaults Dangerfield; tried and executed for murder, i. 380.

Francis, Sir Philip, councillor under the Regulating Act for India, vi. 567. His character, 567. Probability of his being the author of the Letters of Junius, 567, 568. Opposes Hastings, 570, 581. His patriotic feeling, and reconciliation to Hastings, 585. Opposes the arrangement with Impey, 590. Renews his quarrel with Hastings, 590. Duel with Hastings, 590. Returns to England, 593. His entrance into the House of Commons and character there, 618, 623. His speech relating to Cheyte Sing, 624. Excluded from the impeachment committee, 628.

Francis, the Emperor, vii. 213.

Francis, Alban, a Benedictine monk, ii. 94.

Franciscans, in London, i. 598.

Franklin, Benjamin, vi. 457. His admiration for Miss Burney, vii. 18.

Franks, rapid fall of their dominion after the death of Charlemagne, vi. 389.

Fraser, licenser of the press, his resignation, iii. 634.

Frederic I., King of Prussia, iii. 373.

Frederic II., ii. 549.

Frederic the Great, review of his Life and Times, by Thomas Campbell, vi. 645, 714. Notice of the House of Brandenburgh, 645. Birth of Frederic, 648. His father's conduct to him, 648. His taste for music, 649. His desertion and imprisonment, 650. His release, 651. His favourite abode and amusements, 651. His education, 651. His exclusive admiration for French writers 651. His veneration for the genius of Voltaire, 653. His correspondence with him, 654. His accession, 655. His character little understood, 656. His true character, 658. He determines to invade Silesia, 658. Prepares for war, 658. Commences hostilities, 659. His perfidy, 660. Occupies Silesia, 660. His first battle, 661. His change of policy, 663. Gains the battle of Chotusitz, 663. Silesia ceded to him, 663. His whimsical conferences with Voltaire, 664. Recommences hostilities, 665. His retreat from Bohemia, 665. His victory at Hohenfriedberg, 666. His part in the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 666. Public opinion respecting his political character, 666. His application to business, 667. His bodily exertions, 668. General principles of his government, 668. His economy, 669. His character as an administrator, 670. Labours for cheap and speedy justice, 671. Religious persecution unknown under him, 671. Vices of his administration, 671. His commercial policy, 672. His passion for directing and regulating, 672. His contempt for the German language, 672. His associates at Potsdam, 673. His talent for sarcasm, 675. Invites Voltaire to Berlin, 677. Their singular friendship, 679 *et seq.* Union of France, Austria, and Saxony, against him, 689. He anticipates his ruin, 690. Extent of his peril, 692. He occupies Saxony, 692. Defeats Marshal Brown at Lowositz, 693. Gains the battle of Prague, 694. Loses the battle of Kolin, 696. His victory at Leuthen, 700. Its effects, 702. His subsequent victories, 703–714.

Frederic William I., vi. 646. His character, 647. His ill-regulated mind, 647. His ambition to form a brigade of giants, 647. His feeling about his troops, 647. His hard and savage temper, 648. His conduct to his son Frederic, 648, 650. His death, 655.

Free inquiry, right of, in religious matters, vi. 358, 360.

"Freeman, Mrs.," name assumed by the Duchess of Marlborough, ii. 77; iii. 240.

French Academy, its services to literature, 10.

French language and literature, influence of, i. 310.

French Revolution (the), and the Reformation, analogy between, v. 593, 595.

Friend, Sir John, iv. 158. His privity to Barclay's assassination plot, 211. Arrested, 213. His trial and conviction,

227. Refuses to betray his confederates; executed, 230.
Froissart, character of his history, vii. 145.
Frome, rises in favour of Monmouth, disarmed, i. 467.
Fullarton, Major, i. 431. His attempt to save Argyle, 435.
Fuller, William, a Jacobite emissary, his double treachery, iii. 263. His extravagant habits, 500. His connexion with Oates, 502. Announces his discovery of a plot, 503. His statement before the House of Commons, 504. His falsehood detected; his prosecution and punishment, 505.
Funding, system of; its effects, iii. 620. See National Debt.
Furstemburg, Cardinal, candidate for the Archbishopric of Cologne, ii. 218. His cause supported by Lewis XIV., 228.

GABRIELLI, the singer, vii. 6.
Gafney, irregular execution of, at Dublin, iii. 421.
Gainsborough, Edward Noel, Earl of, ii. 131.
Galileo, vi. 458.
Gall, Monk of St., Paraphrase in a Passage of the Chronicle of the, viii. 598.
Gallican Church, distractions in, iii. 149.
"Gallienus Redivivus," pamphlet, why so called, iii. 530 note.
Galmoy, Lord, ii. 554.
Galway, siege of, iii. 439. Capitulation, 440.
Galway, Earl of (Marquess of Ruvigny), leader of French refugees, iii. 127. Joins the English army in Ireland, 428. Turns the Irish flank at Aghrim, 438. His interview with Sarsfield, 445. Takes part in the expedition from St. Helen's, 588. At the battle of Landen, iv. 22. English envoy at Turin, 253. Grant of forfeited Irish lands to, 528. Commands the allies in Spain in 1704, v. 662, 668. Defeated at Almanza, 672.
Ganges, highway of commerce, vi. 405.
Garden of Eden, pictures of, in old Bibles, v. 401. Painting of, by a gifted master, 402.
Garraway's Coffee House, i. 289.
Garrick, David, his acquaintance with Johnson, v. 519; vii. 336. His power of amusing children, 6. His advice as to Crisp's tragedy of Virginia, 10. His power of imitation, 41. A member of the Literary Club, 345.
Garth, Samuel, his evidence at the trial of Spencer Cowper, iv. 503. His epilogue to Cato, 101. Insults Bentley and extols Boyle, viii. 287.
Gascoigne, Sir Thomas; his trial for treason, ii. 137.
Gastanaga, Marquess of, attends the Congress at the Hague, iii. 373. Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, 568. Recalled, 571.
Gauden, the author of Icon Basilike, iii. 634.
Gaudet, the Girondist, his execution, vii. 159.
Gaunt, Elizabeth; her trial and execution, i. 518, 519.
Gay attends Addison on his deathbed, vii. 120.
"Gazette, the London," in the reign of Charles II.; its ordinary contents, i. 304. The only printed newspaper in 1694, iv. 109. Deficiencies of, 171.
Geneva, Addison's visit to, vii. 72.
Genoa, Bank of, St. George at, iv. 87. Addison's admiration of, vii. 68. Its decay owing to Catholicism, vi. 481.
Gensonné, the Girondist leader, vii. 113. His trial, 158. His death, 158.
"Gentleman Dancing Master" produced, vi. 507. Its best scenes suggested by Calderon, 514.
Geologist, Bishop Watson's description of a, v. 156.
Geometry, comparative estimate of, by Plato and by Bacon, vi. 212.
George, Prince, of Denmark, marries the Princess Anne, i. 211. Deserts James II., ii. 280. Made Duke of Cumberland, 492. Offers to accompany William III. to Ireland, iii. 271. His offer declined, 271.
George I., his accession, v. 680.
George II., political state of the nation in his time, v. 231. His resentment against Chatham, vi. 54. Compelled to accept him, 55. His efforts for the protection of Hanover, 59, 61. His relations towards his ministers, 67–72. Reconciled to Chatham, vii. 212. His death, 213. His character, 214.
George III., his accession the commencement of a new historic era, v. 231; vii. 204, 213. Cause of the discontents in the early part of his reign, 231. His partiality to Clive, vi. 448. Bright prospects at his accession, 582; vii. 204, 214. His interview with Miss Burney, 21. His opinions of Voltaire, Rousseau, and Shakspeare, 21. His partisanship for Hastings, 31. His illness, 31, 32. The history of the first ten years of his reign but imperfectly known, 204. His characteristics, 215, 216. His favour to Lord Bute, 217. His notions of government, 217. Slighted for Chatham at the Lord Mayor's dinner, 225. Receives the resignation of Bute, and ap-

points George Grenville, 239, 241. His treatment by Grenville, 244. His aversion to his ministers, 245, 386. His illness, 248. Disputes on the regency question, 249. Inclined to enforce the American Stamp Act, 256. The "King's friends," 257, 258. His unwilling consent to the repeal of the Stamp Act, 259–262. Dismisses Rockingham, and appoints Chatham, 264.
George IV., vi. 629.
Georgics, Addison's translation of the, vii. 60.
Gerard of Brandon, Charles Lord, trial of, i. 550.
Germaine, Lord George, vii. 366.
German nobles at the Congress of the Hague, iii. 373.
German princes; their mean and rapacious dealings with England and Holland, iii. 567.
Germany, the literature of, little known in England sixty or seventy years ago, vii. 65. Addison's ramble in, 380.
Gerona taken by the French, iv. 104.
Ghizni, peculiarity of the campaign of, vi. 562.
Ghosts, Johnson's belief in, v. 527.
Gibbon, Edward, his alleged conversion to Mahomedanism, v. 503, 504. His success as an historian, vi. 77. His presence at the trial of Hastings, 629. Unlearned his native English, vii. 47. Charges brought against him as a historian, v. 153. His part in The Club, vii. 345.
Gibbons, Grinling, i. 323.
Gibraltar, capture of, by Sir G. Rooke, v. 662.
Giffard, Bonaventura, i. 637. Popish President of Magdalene College, 115.
Giffard, Lady, vi. 270, 272, 315. Her death, 323.
Gifford, Byron's admiration of, v. 408.
Gildon, a follower of Charles Blount, i. 276.
Gillies, Peter, military execution of, in Scotland, i. 389.
Ginkell, General See Athlone, Earl of.
Girondists, or Brissotines, Barère's account of the proceedings against the, vii. 131. Sketch of the political party so called, 143. Its struggles with the Mountain, 148. Accusation brought against the leaders of the party, 148. Defeated by the Mountain, 152. Impeached by their late colleague Barère, 154. Their trial, 157. Their fate, 158.
Givet, surprised by Athlone and Cohorn, iv. 241.
Gladstone, W. E., review of "The State in its relations with the Church," vi.

326–380. Quality of his mind, 328. Grounds on which he rests his case for the defence of the Church, 330. His doctrine that the duties of government are paternal, 332. Specimen of his arguments, 334, 335. His argument that the profession of a national religion is imperative, 336, 338, 341. In consequence of his reasoning, 345–353.
Glasgow, riot in, iii. 5.
Glasgow, Archbishop of, iii. 30, 31.
Glasgow College, inaugural speech at, viii. 406.
Gleig, Rev. G. R. review of his Life of Warren Hastings, vi. 543–644.
Glencoe, situation of, iii. 513. Character of the people, 514. Massacre of, planned by Sir John Dalrymple, 522, 526. Preparations for, 526, 527. The massacre, 528. Sufferings of the fugitives, 529, 530. The massacre excites little attention at the time, 530, 532. Silence in the Scotch Parliament regarding, 580. Inquiry into, iv. 148. Report of the commissioners, 150. Proceedings of the Scotch Parliament regarding, 151. The officers engaged declared murderers, 152.
Glencoe, Macdonald of. See Macdonald.
Glengarry, Macdonald of, See Macdonald.
Gloucester, siege of, i. 91. Its population in 1685, 265.
Gloucester, Duke of, anecdote of his childhood, iv. 176. Arrangement of his household, 418.
Gloucestershire, contest for (1701), iv. 551.
Godden, a Roman Catholic priest, i. 637.
Godfrey, Sir Edmondsbury, murder of, i. 184.
Godfrey, Michael, supports the plan for a national bank, iv. 91. His death before Namur, 162.
Godolphin, Sidney Godolphin, Earl of, his character, i. 200. A commissioner of the Treasury under Charles II., 201. Recommends the passing of the Exclusion Bill, 203. His conduct in office, 217. Appointed chamberlain to the Queen, 349. Conforms to Roman Catholic observances, 367. Sits on the trial of Lord Delamere, 552. His position at court, 574. Made a commissioner of the Treasury, 645. One of James II.'s Council of Five, ii. 272. His administration of the Treasury, 414, 449. Retires from office, iii. 232. Recalled to the Treasury as First Commissioner, 361. William III.'s confidence in, 410. His treachery, 411. Influenced by Marlborough, 412. His communications with Middleton, iv. 9.

Appointed one of the Lords Justices, 141. Implicated in Fenwick's confession, 260. His demeanour on the reading of Fenwick's confession, 262. Resigns office, 271. His speech in the House of Lords, 288. His conversion to Whiggism, v. 675. Engages Addison to write a poem on the battle of Blenheim, vii. 75.

Godolphin and Marlborough, their policy soon after the accession of Queen Anne, vii. 73.

Goëzman, his bribery as a member of parliament of Paris by Beaumarchais, vi. 200.

Golden Square, i. 279.

Goldsmith, Oliver, his dislike to Scotch scenery, iii. 43. His birth and early life, vii. 310. His first schoolmaster, 310. His personal appearance, 311. His college life, 311. Death of his father, 312. His attempts at the church, law, and physic, 312. His rambles on foot through Flanders, France, and Switzerland, 312. His disregard of truth, 313. His return to England, and desperate expedients to obtain a living, 313. His literary drudgery, 314. Character of his works, 314. Introduced to Johnson, 315. One of the original members of The Club, 315. Removes from Breakneck Steps to the Temple, 315. Story of the publication of the Vicar of Wakefield, 316. His Traveller, 316. His Dramas, 316. His Deserted Village, 317. His She Stoops to Conquer, 318. His Histories, 318, 319. His arts of selection and condensation, 319. His intimacy with the great talkers of the day, 320. His conversational powers, 320. How regarded by his associates, 320. His virtues and vices, 321. His death, 322. His cenotaph in Westminster Abbey, 323. His biographers, 323. His part in The Club, 345. Unjust to estimate him by his History of Greece, vi. 559.

Gomer Chephoraod, King of Babylon, apologue of, vii. 578.

Goodenough, Richard, a Whig refugee, i. 411. Taken after the battle of Sedgemoor; pardoned, 514. His evidence against Cornish, 517. A witness in the trial of Lord Delamere, 552.

Goodman, Cardell, a Jacobite adventurer, iv. 146. Heads a Jacobite riot, 159. His flight, 273.

Goodnatured Man (the), of Oliver Goldsmith, viii. 317.

Goordas, son of Nuncomar, his appointment as treasurer of the household, vi. 559.

Gordon, Duke of, Governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1689, iii. 6, 20. Summoned to surrender by the Scotch Convention, 22. Returns an evasive answer, 23. His interview with Dundee, 27. Refuses to fire on the city, 29. Surrenders the castle, 78.

Goree, conquest of, vi. 71.

Gorhambury, the country residence of Lord Bacon, vi. 185.

Government, various forms of, v. 521, 529. Change in its form sometimes not felt till long after, 644. The science of, experimental and progressive, 677; vi. 89, 91. Examination of Mr. Gladstone's Treatise on the Philosophy of, 326, 367. Doctrines of Southey on the duties and ends of, stated and examined, v. 348–357. Its conduct in relation to infidel publications, 357. Its proper functions, vi. 499, 501. Proper conditions of a good, vii. 687. Review of Mr. Mill's Essays on, &c., v. 239. His chapter on the ends of government, 243. And on the means, 243. His view of a pure and direct democracy, 244. Of an oligarchy, 244. And of a monarchy, 244. Deduction of a theory of politics in the mathematical form, 248. Government, according to Mr. Mill, only necessary to prevent men from plundering each other, 249. His argument that no combination of the three simple forms of government can exist, 249. His remarks on the British Constitution, 253. His hope for mankind in the government of a representative body, 257. The real security of men against bad government, 258. Mr. Mill's views as to the qualifications of voters for representatives, 260. The desire of the poor majority to plunder the rich minority, 261. Effects which a general spoliation of the rich would produce, 264. Method of arriving at a just conclusion on the subject of the science of government, 270. Mr. Bentham's defence of Mr. Mill's Essays, 272. Deduction of the theory of government from the principles of human nature, 289. Remarks on the Utilitarian theory of government, 301. Mode of tracking the latent principle of good government, 302. Checks in political institutions, 307. Power, 309. Constitution of the English government, 311.

Grævius, his share in arranging the rejoicings at the Hague for William III.'s entrance in 1691, iii. 372.

Grafton, Duke of, repulsed by the rebels at Philip's Norton, i. 466. Attends the meeting of the officers with James II.; his answer to the King, ii. 270. Deserts James, 279. Takes the oath of

allegiance to William III., 423. At the coronation of William and Mary, 490. Accompanies Marlborough to Ireland, 330. Killed in the assault of Cork, 331.
Grafton, Duke of, Secretary of State under Lord Rockingham, vii. 254. First Lord of the Treasury under Chatham, 265. Joined the Bedfords, 272.
Granard, Lord, ii. 564.
Granby, Marquis of, his character, vi. 427.
Grand Alliance against the Bourbons, v. 657.
Grand Remonstrance, debate on and passing of it, v. 572.
Grandval, undertakes to assassinate William III.; his interview with James II., iii. 585. Taken, 586. Executed; his confession, 586.
Grants (the), adhere to William III., iii. 68. Their territory wasted by the Camerons, 73.
Granville, Dr. Dennis, conduct of James II. to, iv. 3.
Granville, destroyed by the English, iv. 170.
Granville, Lord. See Carteret, Lord.
Grascombe, a nonjuror, his tract on the recoinage, iv. 250.
Graunt's observations on the bills of mortality, i. 221 note.
Gray, his want of appreciation of Johnson, vii. 10. His Latin verses, 67. His unsuccessful application for a professorship, 231.
"Great Commoner," the designation of Lord Chatham, vi. 74; vii. 210.
Greece, its history compared with that of Italy, v. 56. Its degradation and rise in modern times, 395. Instances of the corruption of judges in the ancient commonwealths of, vi. 193. Its literature, 194. Review of Mr. Mitford's History of, vii. 683. Gross ignorance of the modern historians of Greece, 684. The imaginative and critical schools of poetry in, v. 96.
Greek drama, its origin, v. 11. Compared with the English plays of the age of Elizabeth, 399.
Greek learning, state of, in England in 1685, i. 309.
Greeks, difference between them and the Romans, v. 60. Their social condition compared with that of the Italians of the middle ages, 77. Their position and character in the 12th century, 539. Their domestic habits, vii. 621. Change in their temper at the close of the Peloponnesian war, v. 126. Character of their fashionable logic, 127. Causes of their exclusive spirit, 145, 147.
Greenock, Sir John Cochrane at, i. 431.
Greenwich Observatory, i. 321.
Greenwich Palace given up for disabled seamen, iii. 553. The hospital established in memory of Queen Mary, iv. 120.
Gregory XIII., his austerity and zeal, vi. 471.
Grenville, George, his alarm at the National Debt, iii. 618. His character, vii. 221, 223. Entrusted with the lead in the Commons under the Bute administration, 226. His support of the proposed tax on cider, 238. His nickname of "Gentle Shepherd," 238. Appointed prime minister, 241. His opinions, 241. Character of his public acts, 241. His treatment of the king, 244. His deprivation of Henry Conway of his regiment, 246. Proposed the imposition of stamp duties on the North American colonies, 247. His embarrassment on the question of a regency, 249. His triumph over the king, 251. Superseded by Lord Rockingham and his friends, 254. Popular demonstration against him on the repeal of the Stamp Act, 261. Deserted by the Bedfords, 272. His pamphlet against the Rockinghams, 273. His reconciliation with Chatham, 274. His death, 275.
Grenvilles (the), vii. 211. Richard Lord Temple at their head, 211.
Greville, Fulk, patron of Dr. Burney, his character, vii. 3.
Grey, Earl, vi. 631.
Grey de Ruthyn, Henry, Lord, joins the northern rising for the Prince of Orange, ii. 276.
Grey, Lady Jane, i. 198, 488. Her high classical acquirements, vi. 145.
Grey of Wark, Ford Grey, Lord. See Tankerville, Earl of.
"Grievances," popular, on occasion of Walpole's fall, vi. 26, 29.
Grindal, Archbishop, i. 40.
Grub Street, v. 523.
"Grumbletonians," iii. 595.
Guadaloupe, fall of, vi. 71.
Guardian (the), its birth, vii. 100. Its discontinuance, 104.
Guards of Charles II., i. 232
Guelfs (the), their success greatly promoted by the ecclesiastical power, v. 50.
Guicciardini, v. 587.
Guicowar, its interpretation, vi. 583.
Guildford, Francis North, Earl of, Lord Keeper, his character, i. 215. His scientific pursuits, 319. Obnoxious to James II., 348. His dispute with Jeffreys, 354. His death, 496.
Guildhall, meeting of peers at; their declaration, ii. 308. Their deputation to William Prince of Orange, 309.
Guise, Henry, Duke of, his conduct on the

day of the barricades at Paris, vi. 160. His resemblances to Essex, 160.
Guizot, M., papers collected by, i. 362 note.
Gunpowder, its inventor and the date of its discovery unknown, vi. 210.
Gustavus Adolphus, vi. 481.
Guy, Henry, Secretary of the Treasury, sent to the Tower for receiving a bribe, iv. 129.
Gwyn, Sir Rowland, his motion for the Association of members, iv. 221. His defence of Somers in Parliament, 518.
Gwyn, Nell, ii. 129.

HABEAS Corpus Act, enactment of, i. 195. James II.'s anxiety for the repeal of, 524. Value of, 525 note. Complaints of its suspension by William III., ii. 435. Suspended on the discovery of the assassination plot, 221. Lord Shaftesbury's name eternally associated with it, vi. 303.
Hague (the), Dutch archives at, i. 344 note. William III.'s reception at, in 1691, iii. 370. Assemblage at, 372, 373. Opening of the Congress at, 374.
Haines, Joseph, ii. 29.
Hale, Sir Matthew, ii. 420. His integrity, v. 586; vi. 173.
Hales, Sir Edward; his apostacy to Popery, i. 586. Mock proceedings against; decision in favour of the dispensing power, 587. Appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, ii. 159. His conduct to the seven bishops, 166. Dismissed, 287. Accompanies James II. in his flight, 307, 321. Impeached by the House of Commons, iii. 203.
Halifax, George Savile, Viscount (afterwards Marquess), a member of Lord Shaftesbury's administration, i. 191. His character, 191–193. A "Trimmer," 192; vi. 305. Remains in office on Shaftesbury's resignation, i. 199. His speeches against the Exclusion Bill, 205. Resists the arbitrary measures of the Court, 213. His advice to Charles II., 216. French intrigues against, 218. His contest with Rochester, 336. Disliked by James II., 348, 349. Keeps aloof from Roman Catholic celebrations, 368. His foreign policy, 524. Opposes James II.'s measures, and is dismissed from the Cabinet, 531. Takes part in the debate on the King's speech, 546. Author of the "Letter to a Dissenter," ii. 46. His conferences with Dykvelt, 69. His Letter to William Prince of Orange, 78. Believed to be the writer of the "Letter to the Clergy," 152. Declines to commit himself to the Revolution, 194. Invited to return to office, 240. Questioned by James II., 241. Proposes the summoning of a Parliament, 271. His speech in the Council of Lords, 285. His interview with James II., 285. Commissioner of James at Hungerford, 298. Requests to see Burnet, 299. His conversation with Burnet at Littlecote, 302. Presides over the Council of Lords, 322. Abandons the cause of James, 323. Joins William; presides at the consultation of Peers at Windsor, 329. Sent with message to James, 329. His interview with James at Whitehall, 331. Presides over the assembly of Lords, 340. Chosen Speaker of Peers, 364. Opposes the project of a Regency, 364. His apprehensions of a Restoration, 406, 493. Made Lord Privy Seal, 411. His defects as a minister, 448. Parliamentary attack on, iii. 124, 125. Cleared from blame, 126. His retirement, 192. Questioned before the "Murder Committee," 204. Signs the protest against the censorship of the press, 644. Opposes the Bill for regulating State Trials, iv. 75. His death, 127. His political character, 128. Compared with Shaftesbury, vi. 306. His political tracts, 306. His oratorical powers, 307. The king's dislike to him, 308. His recommendation of Addison to Godolphin, vii. 76. Sworn of the Privy Council of Queen Anne, 80.
Hall, Joseph, i. 60 note.
Hall, Robert, his eloquence, vii. 304.
Hall, Timothy, ii. 153. Made Bishop of Oxford, 207.
Hallam, Mr., review of his Constitutional History of England, v. 161–238. His qualifications as a historian, 163. His style, 164. Character of his Constitutional History, 164. His impartiality, 166, 168, 217. His description of the proceedings of the third parliament of Charles I., and the measures which followed its dissolution, 178, 179. His remarks on the impeachment of Strafford, 181, 183. On the proceedings of the Long Parliament, and on the question of the justice of the civil war, 185–205. His opinion on the nineteen propositions of the Long Parliament, 199. On the vote of the crown on acts of parliament, 199. On the control over the army, 200. On the treatment of Laud, and on his correspondence with Strafford, 203. On the execution of Charles I., 206. His parallel between

Cromwell and Napoleon, 211. His character of Clarendon, 224.
Hallamshire, i. 267.
Halley, Edmund, i. 321.
Halstead, Robert, his "Succinct Genealogies," i. 204 note, 381 note.
Ham House, i. 243; ii. 329.
Hamilton, Lieutenant-Colonel, his arrangements for the massacre of Glencoe, iii. 525. His unskilful execution of them, 529. Declared by the Scotch Parliament guilty of murder, iv. 151.
Hamilton, Anthony, ii. 516. Wounded at Newton Butler, 588. His account of James II.'s Court at St. Germains, iv. 2.
Hamilton, George, marries Elizabeth Villiers; created Earl of Orkney, iv. 523.
Hamilton, Gerard, his celebrated single speech, vi. 62. His effective speeches in the Irish Parliament, vii. 87.
Hamilton, Gustavus. See Boyne, Lord.
Hamilton, Richard, ii. 516. Sent to Ireland on parole, 517. Breaks his pledge, and marches against the Protestants, 525. His success at Strabane, 543. Succeeds to the command of the besiegers of Londonderry, 553. Endeavours to induce the defenders to surrender, 579. His gallant behaviour at the Boyne, iii. 294, 295. Taken prisoner; his interview with William III., 297.
Hamilton, William Douglas, Duke of, i. 612. Resists James II.'s policy, 615, 619. His political conduct, iii. 21. Elected President of the Scotch Convention, 21. Proposes measures of defence against the Jacobites, 27. Appointed Lord High Commissioner for Scotland, 38. Orders Dundee and Balcarras to be arrested, 63. Reopens Parliament, 78. His vacillation, 79. William's opinion of him, 337. His speeches in the debate on the Scotch Church, 339, 341. Reappointed Lord High Commissioner, 654.
Hamlet causes of its power and influence, vii. 614.
Hammond, discovered at the supper party at the Blue Posts, iv. 547. Rejected by the University of Cambridge, 550.
Hammond, Henry, uncle of Sir William Temple, his designation by the new Oxonian sectaries, vi. 255.
Hampden, John, resists the levy of ship-money, i. 72. His conduct in the ship-money affair approved by the Royalists, v. 179. Effect of his loss on the parliamentary cause, 204, 585. Review of Lord Nugent's Memorial of him, 539. His public and private character,

539, 542. Baxter's testimony to his excellence, 541. His origin and early history, 541. Took his seat in the House of Commons in 1621, 543. Joined the opposition to the court, 543. His first appearance as a public man, 548. His first stand for the fundamental principle of the Constitution, 551. Impeached, i. 85. Committed to prison, v. 550. Set at liberty, and re-elected for Wendover, 551. His retirement, 552. His remembrance of his persecuted friends, 553. His letters to Sir John Eliot, 553. Clarendon's character of him as a debater, 553, 567. Letter from him to Sir John Eliot, 554. His acquirements, 540, 555. Death of his wife, 555. His resistance to the assessment for ship-money, 559, 560. Strafford's hatred of him, 560. His intention to leave England, 561. His return for Buckinghamshire in the fifth parliament of Charles I., 563. His motion on the subject of the king's message, 564. His election by two constituencies to the Long Parliament, 566. Character of his speaking, 567. His opinion on the bill for the attainder of Strafford, 569. Lord Clarendon's testimony to his moderation, 570. His mission to Scotland, 570. His conduct in the House of Commons on the passing of the Grand Remonstrance, 572. His impeachment ordered by the king, 573–578. Returns in triumph to the house, 578. His resolution, 578. Raised a regiment in Buckinghamshire, 582. Contrasted with Essex, 583. His encounter with Rupert at Chalgrove, 585. His death and burial, 585. Effect of his death on his party, 586.
Hampden, Richard (son of the preceding), chairman of Committee of Commons, ii. 365, 368. Appointed Commissioner of the Treasury, 414. Chancellor of the Exchequer, iii. 231.
Hampden, John (son of the preceding), tried for high treason, i. 550. His life spared, 550. Prepares the address on the proceedings of Lewis XIV., ii. 497. His evidence against Halifax, iii. 204. His virulence, 205. His violent proceedings in Parliament, 206. Excluded from the Parliament of 1690, 222. Commits suicide, iv. 184.
Hampton Court, ii. 441.
Hanover, Chatham's invective against the favour shown to, by George II., vi. 54.
Happiness, principle of the greatest, of the greatest number examined, v. 292–296. The most elevated station the

principle is ever likely to attain, 296. The Westminster Reviewer's defence of the "greatest happiness principle," 316.

Harbord, William, a follower of William of Orange, ii. 383. Carries the news of the mutiny of the Scotch Regiments to the House of Commons, 429.

Harcourt, French ambassador to the court of Charles II. of Spain, v. 651.

Harcourt, Simon, resists the attainder of Fenwick, iv. 279.

Hardwicke, Earl of, vii. 212. High Steward of the University of Cambridge, 228. His views of the policy of Chatham, 220.

Harlay, French negotiator at Ryswick, iv. 312, 320.

Harley, Sir Edward, ii. 293.

Harley, Robert, iv. 63; v. 520. His political opinions; his narrow intellect, 64. His poetry, 65 and note. Adopts Toryism, 67. Moves a violent address to the King, 79. Proposes the establishment of a Land Bank, 239. His project breaks down, 246. His speech against the attainder of Fenwick, 281. Proposes a resolution for the reduction of the army, 343. His motion for that purpose, 440. Obtains the lead in the House of Commons, 453. His accession to power in 1710, v. 676. Censure on him by Lord Mahon, 677. His kindness for men of genius, vi. 528. His unsuccessful attempt to rally the Tories in 1707, vii. 80. His advice to the Queen to dismiss her Whig ministry, 94.

Harris, publisher of the first newspaper, iv. 172.

Harrison, William; his description of English inns, i. 300 note. His introduction to Holinshed, on the condition of the working classes in the reign of of Queen Elizabeth, v. 360.

Hartington, Marquess of, carries the Bill of Pains and Penalties against Charles Duncombe up to the House of Lords, iv. 360, 365. Proposes Sir T. Littleton for the Speakership, 438.

Hastings, Captain, falls at La Hogue, iii. 552. His funeral, 553.

Hastings, Warren, question raised on his trial, i. 406. Review of Mr Gleig's memoirs of his life, vi. 543–644. His pedigree, 544. His birth, and the death of his father and mother, 545. Taken charge of by his uncle and sent to Westminster School, 545. Sent as a writer to Bengal, his position there, 547. Events which originated his greatness, 548. Becomes a member of council at Calcutta, 548. His character in pecuniary transactions, 549, 613. His return to England, generosity to his relations, and loss of his moderate fortune, 550. His plan for the cultivation of Persian literature at Oxford, 551. His interview with Johnson, 551. His appointment as member of council at Madras, and voyage to India, 551. His attachment to the Baroness Imhoff, 551. His judgment and vigour at Madras, 553. His nomination to the head of the government at Bengal, 553. His relation with Nuncomar, 555, 558. His embarrassed finances and means to relieve them, 561, 593. His principle of dealing with his neighbours and the excuse for him, 560. His proceedings towards the Nabob and the Great Mogul, 561, 562. His sale of territory to the Nabob of Oude, 562. His refusal to interfere to stop the barbarities of Sujah Dowlah, 565. His great talents for administration, 566, 608. His disputes with the members of the new council, 565. His measures reversed, and the powers of government taken from him, 570. Charges preferred against him, 571. His painful situation, and appeal to England, 572. Examination of his conduct, 577. His letter to Dr. Johnson, 578. His condemnation by the Directors, 578. His resignation tendered by his agent and accepted, 580. His marriage and reappointment, 581. His importance to England at that conjuncture, 583, 591. His great influence, 592, 593. His financial embarrassment and designs for relief, 594, 598. His transactions with and measures against Cheyte Sing, 597. His perilous situation in Benares, 599, 601. His treatment of the Nabob Vizier, 602. His treatment of the Begums of Oude, 603–606. Close of his administration, 606. Remarks on his system, 607–614. His reception in England, 614. Preparations for his impeachment, 614–621. His defence at the bar of the House, 622. Brought to the bar of the Peers, 627, 629. His appearance on his trial, his counsel, and his accusers, 630. His arraignment by Burke, 630, 631. Narrative of the proceedings against him, 633–638. Expenses of his trial, 639. His last interference in politics, 640. His pursuits and amusements at Daylesford, 641. His appearance at the bar of the House of Commons, 642. His reception at Oxford, 642. Sworn of the Privy Council, and gracious reception by the Prince Regent, 643. His presentation to the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, 643. His death,

643. Summary of his character, 643, 644.
Hastings's regiment, iii. 84. At the battle of the Boyne, 289.
Hatton, Lady, vi. 157. Her manners and temper, 157. Her marriage with Sir Edward Coke, 157.
Havannah, capture of, vii. 225.
Havre, bombardment of, iv. 104.
Hawcubites, i. 282.
Hawke, Admiral, his victory over the French fleet under Conflans, vi. 71.
Hayley, his translation of the Divine Comedy of Dante, vii. 617.
Hearth money, i. 226. Abolished, ii. 427.
Heat, Lord Bacon's mode of tracking the principle of, v. 303.
Heathcote, Gilbert, iv. 73.
"Heathens," (the), of Cromwell's time, v. 40.
Heathfield, Lord, vi. 629.
Hébert, the Jacobin, his vile character, vii. 154, 156. Accuses the Girondists before the Revolutionary Tribunal, 158.
Hebrew writers (the), resemblance of Æschylus to, v. 11.
Hebrides (the), Johnson's visit to, v. 534; vii. 349. His letters from, v. 536.
Hectors, i. 282.
Hedges, Sir Charles, Secretary of State, vii. 79.
Heidelberg, sacked by the French (1689); ii. 494. The second sack of (1693), iv. 38.
Heinsius, Anthony, Pensionary of Holland, ii. 451. His fidelity to William III., 451. William's letters to (1692), iii. 563, 564. His share in the treaty of Loo, iv. 433. Last letter of William III. to him, 552.
Helvetius, allusion to, v. 5.
Heming, Edward; his patent for lighting London, i. 283.
Henderson, Major of Cameronians, killed at Dunkeld, iii. 100.
Henderson, Thomas, of Paisley, iii. 351 note.
Henrietta Maria, Queen; popular feeling towards, i. 83.
Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, i. 162. Her death, 165.
Henry I. (Beauclerc), i. 11.
Henry IV.; his usurpation submitted to by the Church, iii. 152.
Henry IV. of France, vi. 542. Twice abjured Protestantism from interested motives, 474.
Henry VII., effects of his accession, v. 231.
Henry VII.'s Statute violated in the Declaration of James II., iii. 542.
Henry VIII., v. 175. Retracts his breach of the laws, i. 32. His Anglican Church,

39. His views of supremacy, 43. His position between the Catholic and Protestant parties, v. 604.
Hephzibah, an allegory so called, v. 454.
Herbert, Admiral. See Torrington, Earl of.
Herbert, Lord, of Cherbury, ii. 293.
Herbert, Sir Edward, Lord Chief Justice, his decision in favour of the dispensing power, i. 587. Ecclesiastical Commissioner, 596. His conduct in the case of Bishop Compton, 597. Dismissed, 90. Nominal Chancellor of James II. at St. Germains, iii. 541. Excluded from James's Council, iv. 6.
Hereditary right, not authorised by Scripture, i. 55. Nor by English history, 57.
Heresy, remarks on, vi. 343–353.
Herodotus, character of his history, v. 123. His faults, 124. Character of the people for whom the book was composed, 125. His history compared with that of Thucydides, 128. Regarded as a delineator of character, 144.
Heroic couplet (the), its mechanical nature, vii. 60, 61. Specimen from Ben Jonson, 323. From Hoole, 61. Its rarity before the time of Pope, 61.
Heron, Robert, his drama of News from Camperdown, v. 471.
Hertford, political parties at, iv. 501. Suicide of Miss Stout, 502. Trial of Spencer Cowper for the murder, 502–504.
Hervey, Henry, his kindness to Samuel Johnson, vii. 327, 330.
Hesiod, his complaint of the corruption of the judges of Ascra, vi. 193.
Hesse Cassel, Landgrave of, iii. 373.
Hesse Darmstadt, Landgrave of, iii. 373. Prince of, commands the land forces sent against Gibraltar in 1794, v. 662. Accompanies Peterborough on his expedition, 664. His death at the capture of Monjuich, 666.
Hesse Darmstadt, Prince George of, iii. 290. At the battle of the Boyne, 292. Distinguished in the siege of Athlone, 433.
Hewling, William and Benjamin, executed, i. 504.
Hickes, a rebel fugitive, i. 496.
Hickes, George, Dean of Worcester, a nonjuror, iii. 163. A nonjuring bishop, 400. A noncompounder, iv. 5.
High Church party, ii. 433, 434. Resists the Comprehension Bill, 470. Its preference of the Ritual to the Articles, 472.
High Commission, Court of, abolished, ii. 241; v. 568.
Highgate, death of Lord Bacon at, vi. 203.
Highland army. See Dundee. Cannon.
Highlanders, Scotch, their code of mo-

rality, iii. 45. Their superstitions, 46. Their virtues, 47. Antipathy between them and the Saxons, 48, 49. Feelings of the English towards, in 1745, 49. Subsequent reaction, 50, 51. Quarrels between the clans, 53. Their military character, 68. Their facility of organization, 69. Insubordination of the chiefs, 70. Their victories undecisive, 71. Instances of ferocious revenge among, 518.

Highlands, ignorance respecting, at the time of the Revolution, iii. 42.

Highwaymen, i. 298, 299. Increase of, after the Peace of Ryswick, iv. 411. Prevalence of, in England, in 1698, 412.

Hill, Captain, murderer of Mountford, iii. 605.

Hill, Colonel, commander of Fort William, iii. 516, 525.

Hills, Henry, a printer of Popish tracts, i. 606.

Hindoo Mythology, vi. 458.

Hindoos, their character compared with other nations, vi. 555. Their position and feeling towards the people of Central Asia, 562. Their mendacity and perjury, 571. Their view of forgery, 574. Importance attached by them to ceremonial practices, 575. Their poverty compared with the people of England, 586. Their feelings against English law, 587, 588.

Historical romance, as distinguished from true history, v. 163.

History, Mr. Mitford's views of, vii. 700. The true domain of history, 700–702. Qualifications necessary for writing, v. 122; vi. 77, 82, 84. The history of Herodotus, v. 123. That of Thucydides, 128. Johnson's remark on history, 128. Xenophon's history, 134. Polybius and Arrian, 135. Character of the historians of the Plutarch class, 135, 136. English classical associations and names compared with those of the ancients, 137. Spirit excited in England and in France by the writers of the Plutarch class, 139. Livy, 140. Cæsar, 141. Sallust, 141. Tacitus, 142. Merits and defects of modern historians, 144, 146. Froissart, Machiavelli, and Guicciardini, 145. Effect of the invention of printing, 146. Causes of the exclusiveness of the Greeks and Romans, 146–149. Effect of the victory of Christianity over paganism, 149. Establishment of the balance of moral and intellectual influence in Europe, 151. The species of misrepresentation which abounds most in modern historians, 152. Hume, Gibbon, and Mitford, 153. Neglect of, the art of narration, 153. Effect of historical reading compared to that produced by foreign travel, 157. Character of the perfect historian, 157. Instruction derived from the productions of such a writer, 160.

History, as distinguished from historical romance, v. 164. Its uses, 535. Johnson's contempt for it, 535.

History of the Popes of Rome during the 16th and 17th centuries, review of Ranke's, vi. 454–489.

Hoare, Roger, of Bridgewater, i. 509.

Hobbes, Thomas, i. 142. His influence on the two succeeding generations, vi. 185. Malbranche's opinion of him, vii. 65.

Hoche, General, refuses to obey the cruel decree of the Convention, vii. 172.

Hodges, Colonel Robert, iii. 147.

Hogarth's Morning, i. 280 note.

Hohenlohe, Prince, vi. 458.

Holbach, Baron, his supper parties, vi. 488.

Holderness, Earl of, his resignation of office, vii. 220.

Holkar, origin of the House of, vi. 583.

Holland, war with (1667), i. 150. Prosperity of, 158. A member of the Triple Alliance, 159. Coalition of France and England against, 169. Government of, 170. Repulses the French invasion, 172. Makes peace with England, 176. Constitution of, 427. Religious parties in, ii. 3. French invasion; the Prince of Orange, afterwards William III., appointed Stadtholder, 18. Political works printed in, 81. Constitution of, 200. Politics of, 215. State of feeling in, on William's success, 348. Rejoicings, 400. Expenses of William's expedition repaid to, 427. Zeal of, in the war against Lewis XIV., iii. 566. Allusion to the rise of, v. 644. Governed with almost regal power by John de Witt, vi. 267. Its apprehensions of the designs of France, 270. Its defensive alliance with England and Sweden, 272, 274.

Holland House, beautiful lines addressed to it, vi. 541. Its interesting associations, 541. Addison's abode and death there, vii. 115–121.

Holland, Lord, review of his opinion as recorded in the journals of the House of Lords, vi. 534–542. His family, 535, His public life, 537. His philanthropy, 541. Feelings with which his memory is cherished, 541. His hospitality at Holland House, 542. His winning manners and uprightness, 542. His last lines, 542.

Hollis, Denzil, impeachment of, i. 85. Committed to prison by Charles I., v. 552. His impeachment, 573.

HOL

Holloway, one of the judges at the trial of the bishops, ii. 169. Delivers his opinion, 176. Dismissed from the bench, 204.
Holmes, Abraham, execution of, i. 503.
Holt, Sir John, Recorder of London; his dismissal, ii. 90. Consulted in the case of the bishops, 170. Appointed Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 415. His conduct at the trial of Crone, iii. 272. Presides at the trial of Preston and Ashton, 380. Consulted on the Bill for excluding Papists from public trusts in Ireland, 463. In the case of Whitney, the highwayman, 594.
Holwell, Mr., his presence of mind in the Black Hole, vi. 408. Cruelty of the Nabob to him, 409.
Holyrood Palace, sacked by rioters, ii. 351.
Holy War, Bunyan's, vii. 307.
Home, John, patronage of, by Bute, vii. 231.
Homer, difference between his poetry and Milton's, v. 9. One of the most "correct" poets, 397. Pope's translation of his description of a moonlight night, 398. His descriptions of war, vii. 76–78. Intense desire to know something of him, 620. Quintilian's criticisms on, 661. His inappropriate epithets, v. 106. His description of Hector at the Grecian wall, 112.
Hooker, Richard; his tenets, i. 62. His faulty style, vi. 280.
Hoole, the metaphysical tailor, specimen of his heroic couplets, vii. 60. His friendship with Dr. Johnson, 333.
Hooper, Bishop, i. 40.
Hopkins, Ezekiel, Bishop of Londonderry, ii. 510. Withdraws to England, 550. His death, iii. 290.
Horace, Bentley's notes on, vi. 322. His comparison of poems to certain paintings, vii. 667.
Horatius, viii. 463.
Hosein, son of Ali, festival in memory of, vi. 397. Legend of his death, 397.
Hospitals, objects of, vi. 373.
Houblon, Sir John, Governor of the Bank of England, iv. 247.
Hough, John, elected president of Magdalene College, ii. 103. Sentence of deprivation against, 104. His interview with Penn, 110, 111. Appears before the special Commissioners, 111. His protest, 111.
Houghton, John; his Collection, iv. 171.
Hounslow Heath, camp on, i. 601. The camp broken up, ii. 208. Review of volunteer cavalry, by Queen Mary, iii. 311. A resort of highwaymen, iv. 412.
House of Commons (the), increase of its power, v. 230, 231, 236. Change in public feeling in respect to its privileges, 234. Its responsibility, 236. Commencement of the practice of buying of votes in, vi. 19. Corruption in, not necessary to the Tudors, 19. Increase of its influence after the Revolution, 23. How to be kept in order, 20. Speech on the exclusion of the judges from the House, viii. 429.

HUN

Howard's "Committee," ii. 97.
Howard, Edward, his "British Princes," iii. 111 note.
Howard, Lord, of Escrick, i. 410 note.
Howard, Philip, Cardinal, i. 365.
Howard, Sir Robert, iii. 110. His share in the debate on the Corporation Bill, 208.
Howe, John, an eminent dissenting preacher; leaves England, i. 521, 522 and note. Returns to England, ii. 51. Refuses to join the Court party, 51. His efforts for a coalition with the Church, 147.
Howe, John, Vice-Chamberlain to Queen Mary, ii. 417. His violence and intemperance, iii. 123. His attack on Lord Caermarthen (Leeds), 124. On Lord Halifax, 124. His parliamentary attack upon Bishop Burnet, 639. Become a Tory, iv. 67. His speech against the war, 199. His statement of distress in Gloucestershire, 267. His violence on the subject of the Dutch guards, 460. His invectives against Lord Somers, 514. Violent resolutions moved by him in regard to the Irish forfeitures, 526, 527. His contest for Gloucestershire (1701), 551.
Huddlestone, John, a monk, i. 340. Absolves Charles II., 342.
Huguenots, persecution of, i. 582. Their exiles, 534. Their treatment by James II., 581. Collection for, in England, 582. Which is frustrated by James, 584. Huguenots in Schomberg's army in Ireland, iii. 128. Conspiracy among them, 138. At the battle of the Boyne, 290.
Hume, David; his prediction of ruin from the National Debt, iii. 617. Charges brought against him as an historian, v. 152. His description of the violence of parties before the Revolution, vi. 128.
Hume, Sir Patrick. See Polwarth, Lord.
Humières, Marquess of, ii. 231. His repulse by the British troops at Walcourt, iii. 147. His army threatens the invasion of England, 278.
Humour, that of Addison compared with that of Swift and Voltaire, vii. 90, 91.
Hungarians, their incursions into Lombardy, vi. 389.

Hungerford, William Prince of Orange receives James II.'s commissioners at, ii. 298.
Hunt, Leigh, review of his edition of the Dramatic Works of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar, vi. 490–532. His merits and faults, 490. His qualifications as an editor, 490. His appreciation of Shakspeare, Spenser, Dryden, and Addison, 490.
Hunt, a smuggler; his cottage a resort of Jacobites, iv. 208, 209.
Huntingdon, Earl of, a Jacobite; his house searched, iii. 540.
Huntingdon, Countess of, vi. 479.
Huntington, William, vi. 443.
Hutchinson, Mrs., vi. 262.
Huy, taken by the French, iv. 20. Retaken, 105.
Hyde, Mr., his conduct in the House of Commons, v. 563. At the head of the Constitutional Royalists, 571. Voted for Strafford's attainder, 572. See also Clarendon, Lord.
Hyde, Ann, Duchess of York, Talbot's slanders against, i. 38.
Hyde, Lady Henrietta, ii. 490.
Hyder Ali, his origin and character, vi. 591. His invasion of the Carnatic, and triumphant success, 591, 593; vii. 364. His progress arrested by Sir Eyre Coote, vi. 593.

ICON BASILIKE, authorship of, iii. 634.
Iconoclast, Milton's allusion to, v. 44.
Idler, Dr. Johnson's publication of the, vii. 339, 340.
Idolatry, v. 16, 18.
Iliad (the), Pope's and Tickell's translations, vii. 110, 113.
Illustrations of Bunyan and Milton by Martin, v. 445.
Imagination, great strength of Milton's, v. 7. Great power of Bunyan's, 450, 456.
Imagination and judgment, 89, 92. Power of the imagination in a barbarous age, 92.
Imhoff, Baron, his position and circumstances, vi. 551, 552. Character and attractions of his wife, and attachment between her and Hastings, 552, 581.
Impeachment, question regarding, i. 405.
Impeachment of Lord Kimbolton, Hampden, Pym, and Hollis, v. 573. Of Hastings, vi. 621.
Impey, Sir Elijah, vi. 546. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court at Calcutta, 569. His hostility to the Council, 574. Remarks on his trial of Nuncomar, 574–576. Dissolution of his friendship with Hastings, 588. His interference in the proceedings against the Begums, 605. His ignorance of the native dialects, 605 note. Condemnation in Parliament of the arrangement made with him by Hastings, 606.
Impostors, fertile in a reforming age, v. 405.
Incapacitation, Act of, iii. 79, 80.
Inclosure Acts, i. 245.
Indemnity Bill, dispute regarding, iii. 116. Retarded by the Whigs, 202, 212. Motion for a committee rejected, 212.
Indemnity, Bill of, to protect witnesses against Walpole, vi. 56.
Independents (the), i. 92; ii. 449.
India, debates upon the trade with, iii. 377. Ignorance regarding, in Elizabeth's and the following reigns, 467, 468. Trade with, 469. The trade complained of by English clothiers, 476. Resumed debates, 606; iv. 72. Difficulties of private traders with, 374. Montague's projected General Company, 375, 376. Violent opposition, 376. Eager subscription to the New Company's loan, 378. Renewed agitation of the subject, 449. Foundation of the English empire in, vi. 72, 74. High civilisation of its people, 381. Speech on the government of India, viii. 111.
India Bill, Fox's, vii. 373.
Indian Ocean, piracy in, iv. 509.
Induction, method of, not invented by Bacon, vi. 228. Utility of its analysis greatly overrated by Bacon, 228. Example of its leading to absurdity, 231.
"Indulgence," the, i. 146.
Indulgence, Declaration of (under Chas. II.), i. 170. Its unpopularity, 173. Revoked, 174. Declaration of Indulgence by James II., ii. 39. Its illegality, 41. Was a boon to the Dissenters, 41, 42. The second Declaration ordered to be read in churches, 146. Remonstrance of the bishops, 150, 151. The Declaration read in only four London churches, 153. General resistance to, 157.
Indulgences, vi. 464.
Inferno, Dante's, character of the, v. 239; vii. 610, 611.
Infidelity, on the treatment of, v. 385. Its powerlessness to disturb the peace of the world, vi. 484.
Innocent XI., Pope, his dispute with Lewis, XIV., i. 363, 364. His advice to James II., 364. His Jansenist tendencies, 568. His moderation towards England, 590. His dislike of the Jesuits' proceedings in England, ii. 82. His coldness to Lord Castlemaine, 85. Abolishes the right of asylum at Rome, 218. His quarrels with Louis XIV.,

218, 219. His death, iii. 148. (Compare Rome, Court of.)
Innocent XII., reconciles the Papacy to Lewis XIV., iii. 565. His irresolute conduct, 569, 570.
Inns, English, i. 300, 301.
Inquisition, instituted on the suppression of the Albigensian heresy, vi. 463. Armed with powers to suppress the Reformation, 472, 473.
Interest, effect of attempts by government to limit the rate of, vi. 500.
Intolerance, religious, effects of, v. 356.
Inverness in 1689, iii. 60.
Investiture, lay, contests regarding, i. 45.
Invocation of saints, vi. 458.
Ipswich, mutiny of Scotch regiments at, ii. 427.
Ireland, Norman conquest of, i. 10. Union of, with England, 50. Long struggle in, 51 Celtic population of, 52. Treated as subject, 52. Continues Roman Catholic, 53. Acknowledges Charles II.; Cromwell's conquest of, 102. Under Charles II. 146, 147. Lord Lieutenancy of, 243. Roman Catholics in, tolerated by the law, 619. Hostility of races in, 620. Celtic population and aristocracy, 621, 622. Old and new English colonists, 622. Tyrconnel, Lord Deputy, 642. Dismay of the English colonists, 644. James II.'s scheme for detaching it from England, ii. 119. Its state at the time of the Revolution, 499. 502. The English colonists are apprehensive of massacre, 503. News of the English Revolution: arrives, 513. Devastation of, in 1689, 520. Destruction of cattle, 522. Subjection of Protestants in the south, 523. James II.'s reception, 533. Persecution of Protestants, 570. The spirit of the people roused by James II.'s danger, iii. 133. Campaign of 1691; the Pale, 418. Revival of prosperity on the English side, 419. Severe measures against the Papists, 420. The Jacobite part of the island; anarchy and insecurity of property, 422. Exhaustion after the war, 453. Subjection of the Celtic population, 455. State of (1693), 644. Complaints in, against James's second Declaration, iv. 13. State of (1697), 305. Whigs and Tories in, 306. Restrictions imposed by the English Parliament on the woollen manufactures of, 370. The native Irish not concerned in the question, 372, 373. Dependence of the English colony on England, 373. Question as to the disposal of the Irish forfeitures, 519. Report of the commissioners of the Commons on the subject, 520. Extravagant estimate of the value of the forfeited property, 521. Unfair report of the commissioners, 522. The commissioners take up the case of the grant to Lady Orkney, 523. The Resumption Bill, 526. Rebellion in, in 1640, v. 570. Essex's administration in, vi. 158. Its condition under Cromwell's government, 262, 266. Its state contrasted with that of Scotland, 357. Its Union with England compared with the Persian fable of King Zohak, 357. Reason of its not joining in favour of the Reformation, 465, 475. Danger to England from its discontents, 583. William Pitt the first English minister who formed great designs for the benefit of Ireland, vii. 397. Speech on the Repeal of the Union with Ireland, viii. 86. And on the State of Ireland, 245. And on the Church of Ireland, 316.
Irish Church, the, i. 53, 623.
Irish emigrants in England, ii. 61.
Irish exiles, iii. 453, 454.
"Irish night," the, ii. 316.
Irish rebellion (the), in the reign of Charles I., i. 83.
Irish troops in England, dislike of, ii. 211. Disbanded; disarmed, 319. Irish in the service of James II., their inefficiency from want of discipline, iii. 288. Resolve to defend Limerick, 321. Their plundering excursions, 423, 424. Dissensions at Limerick, 424. Under St. Ruth, 428. Volunteer for the French service, 108. Destined to take part in the French invasion of England, 536. Regarded by the English with scorn and hatred, 538. Their bravery at the battle of Marsiglia, iv. 38.
Iron works, i. 248.
Islington, i. 274.
Isocrates, his defence of oligarchy and tyranny, vii. 698, 699.
Italian language, Dante's first work on the, vii. 601.
Italian masque, the, v. 12.
Italian writers, criticisms on the principal, vii. 601. Dante, 601. Petrarch, 619.
Italians, their character in the middle ages, v. 60. Their social condition compared with that of the ancient Greeks, 78.
Italy, revolution of the poetry of, v. 97. Monti's imitation of the style of Dante, 96. State of Italy in the dark ages, 50. Progress of civilisation and refinement in, 51 *et seq.* Its condition under Cæsar Borgia, 71. Its temper at the Reformation, vi. 465 *et seq.* Its slow progress owing to Catholicism, 482. Its subjugation, 486. Revival of the power of the church in, 487.
Ivry, viii. 548.

"JACKBOOT," a popular pun on Bute's name, vii. 232, 245.
Jacobin Club, its excesses, vi. 486.
Jacobins, their origin, v. 594. Their policy, vii. 148. Their excesses, 149, 151. Materials of which the party was composed, 159, 160. Their cruelties in Paris and in the provinces, 160. Review of their policy, 200.
Jacobite, epitaph on a, viii. 592.
Jacobites, English and Irish, ii. 536, 537. Their want of sympathy, 538. Their plots on William III.'s departure for Ireland, iii. 260. Gatherings in the North, 262. Their secret printing presses, 313. Their "Form of prayer and humiliation," 314. Which is ascribed to the nonjuring prelates, 315. Disclose the designs of Marlborough, 495. Prepare for insurrection in the northern counties, 554. Division in, iv. 5. (See Compounders. Noncompounders.) Their presses and writings, 30, 33. Their addresses to the sailors, 34. Resume their plots, 206. Their dismay at the Treaty of Ryswick, 324. Their indignation against Lewis XIV., 324 and note. Their attempt to proclaim James III. in London, 546. Revival of their spirits in 1721, vii. 292. Plan for a Jacobite insurrection, 292.
Jacobites in Scotland, their party in the Convention, iii. 21, 26. Their plan of secession to Stirling frustrated, 26, 28. Their loss of weight in the Convention, 30. Take the oath of allegiance to William III., 337. Meeting of conspirators, 363. Their advice to James II., 364.
Jacobitism, Addison's opinion that travelling is the best cure for it, vii. 76.
Jamaica, earthquake in, iii. 591.
James I., his zeal for the English Church, i. 52. His diminished importance, notwithstanding the extension of his dominions, 54. His character and administration; consequences of his conduct, 55. Adopts the doctrine of divine right, 56. His kingcraft, 57. His death, 66. His conduct in regard to monopolies, iv. 466. His views of the necessities of the Catholics, v. 177. His folly and weakness, 547, 548. Resembled Claudius Cæsar, 548. Court paid to him by the English courtiers before the death of Elizabeth, vi. 167. His twofold character, 167. His favourable reception of Bacon, 168–171. His anxiety for the union of England and Scotland, 170. His employment of Bacon in perverting the laws, 171. His favours and attachment to Buckingham, 176, 178. Absoluteness of his government, 182. His summons of a parli ment, 187. His political blunders, 18 188. His message to the Commons the misconduct of Bacon, 188. H readiness to make concessions to Rom 474.
James, Duke of York, afterwards Jam II., his character, i. 134. Becomes Roman Catholic, 161. Resigns the po of Lord High Admiral, 175. Marri Mary of Modena, 182. Retires to Bru sels, 188. Sent into Scotland, 19 Attempt to exclude him from the su cession (see Exclusion Bill). His g vernment of Scotland, 212, 213. H advice to Charles II., 216. His condu in Charles II.'s illness, 337, 338. Pr cures a Roman Catholic priest, 34 His account of Charles's death, 34 note. His speech to the Privy Counci 345. Proclaimed King, 346. His mi istry at the commencement of his reig 348. Shows favour to Jeffreys, 35 352. Calls a parliament, 355. H apologies to Barillon, 356. Receiv money from France, 357, 360. Send Lord Churchill as ambassador to Franc 360. His subjection to Lewis XIV 360. Innocent XI.'s advice to him, 36 His fluctuating policy, 365. Hea mass publicly, 367. His coronatio 368. Omissions in the religious se vices, 369. Tory addresses to, 371. H hatred of the Puritans, 386, 387. H feeling towards the Quakers, 391. L berates Quaker and Roman Cathol prisoners, 396. His speech to Parli ment, 400. Prepares for the defence Scotland against Argyle, 425. His i terview with the Dutch ambassador 426. Takes measures against Mo mouth, 451. Adjourns Parliamen 455. Reviews the regiments from Ho land, 463. Arrests suspected person 463. His interview with Monmoutl 483. With Earl Grey, 484. His pa tial conduct to the leading rebels, 513 514. His power at its height, 52 His treaty with Holland, 524. Domesti policy, 524. His army, 525. His d signs in favour of Popery, 526. Imp licy of his proceedings, 529, 530. Vi lates the Test Act, 531. Dismisse Halifax, 531. General discontent agains 531, 532. Embarrassed by proceeding in France, 535. His speech to Parli ment, 536. Parliamentary oppositio to, 537, 542. Reprimands the Common 544. Attends a sitting of the Peer 548. Prorogues Parliament, 549. Pub lishes papers of Charles II., 556. Pa ties in his court, 563. His mode arguing, 569. His blind reliance on th

Church of England, 570. Encouraged in his errors by Sunderland, 571. Catharine Sedley's influence over him, 576. His conduct to the Huguenot refugees, 581. His designs, 584. Dismisses refractory judges, 585. Gives preferments to Roman Catholics, 590. His designs against the Church, 590. Appoints a new Court of High Commission, 593. Discontent excited by his proceedings, 597. Forms a camp on Hounslow Heath, 601. His anger at the Scotch disturbances, 611. His negotiation with Scotch Privy Councillors, 613. His arbitrary government in Scotland, 617, 618. His conduct towards Ireland, 619. Loses the opportunity of reconciling the races, 626, 627. Consequences of his policy, 627. Employs Papists in the army, 630. Displeased with Clarendon, 634. His zeal for making proselytes, 637. Dismisses Rochester, 640. Dismisses Clarendon, 642. Designs to conciliate the Protestant Dissenters, ii. 33, 35. Grants partial toleration in Scotland, 37. His system of "closeting," 38, 39. His Declaration of Indulgence, 39. His disputes with the Church, 43. Courts the Dissenters, 44. William's and Mary's remonstrance to, 58. His exclusive employment of Papists, 63. His enmity to Burnet, 65, 66. Complains of Dykvelt's intrigues, 78. His disputes with William, 79. Demands the return of English troops, 80. Assigns public honours to the Papal Nuncio, 87, 88. Dissolves Parliament, 89. Procures the illegal execution of deserters, 91. His attack on the rights of Magdalene College, Oxford, 101–104. On the Charterhouse, 104. His royal progress, 105. His apparently good reception, 106. At Oxford, 107. Incurs the resentment of the clergy, 116. Suggestions to him regarding the succession, 118. His scheme for detaching Ireland from the empire, 119. His hope of an heir, 120. His fear of a Protestant regency, 122. Determines to pack a Parliament, 124. Dismisses many Lords Lieutenant, 126–131. His questions to magistrates and the answers to them, 132. His attempt on the corporations, 139–142. Coerces public functionaries, 142. His design in regard to licences, 143. His second Declaration of Indulgence, 145. His interview with the bishops, 151, 152. Hesitates, 154. Rejects Sunderland's moderate advice, 167. Receives news of the acquittal of the bishops, 179. His injustice to his daughter Mary, 198. His intended persecution of the Church, 203. His unpopularity with the clergy, 206. With the gentry, 207. With the army, 208. Brings over Irish troops, 209. Receives warnings of the Prince of Orange's designs, 227. His false security, 228. Rejects the assistance of France, 229. Becomes aware of his danger, 237. His fleet and army, 239. Attempts to conciliate his subjects, 239. His interview with the bishops, 240. His concessions ill received, 241, 242. His supposed faithless conduct in regard to Magdalene College, 243. Summons Privy Councillors and others, 244. Lays before them proofs of the birth of his son, 244. Receives copies of William's Declaration; questions the Lords in regard to it, 248, 249. His interview with the bishops, 250. His conversation with four bishops, 261. Receives news of Cornbury's desertion, 268. Holds a meeting of officers, 270. Goes to Salisbury, 272. Distrusts his army, 273. Retreats, 280. His arrival in London; holds a Council of Lords, 284. Appoints Commissioners to negotiate; makes further concessions, 287. Meditates flight, 288. His commissioners at Hungerford, 298. Sends away the Queen and Prince, 305. Prepares for his own flight, 306. His flight, 307. His memoirs, 313. Detained by fishermen, 321 and note. His demeanour, 321. Released by order of the Lords, 324. Removed to Rochester; sends a letter to William, 324. Returns to London, 326. Departs for Rochester, 332. His flight, 339. Lands at Ambleteuse, 346. Arrives at St. Germains, 347. His manifesto, 356. His letter to the Convention, 379. Effect of his measures in Ireland, 503. Applies to Lewis XIV. for troops for Ireland, 526. At Brest, 530. Lands at Kinsale, 531. Enters Cork, 531. His journey to Dublin, 533. His reception, 534. His proclamation, 535. Disputes amongst his followers, 535, 540. Determines to go to Ulster, 541. His journey, and vacillating conduct, 543. Arrives before Londonderry, 544. Fired upon from the walls, 547. Summons the town, 551. Returns to Dublin, 552. His speech to the Irish Parliament, 559. Resists the repeal of the Act of Settlement, 563. Issues base coin, 565, 566. Consents to the great Act of Attainder, 569. Prorogues Parliament, 569. Effect produced in England by his conduct, 572. Recalls Rosen from Londonderry, 579. Receives news of reverses at Londonderry and Newton Butler, 589. His letter to the Scotch Convention, iii. 24. His deposition declared at Edinburgh,

31. His despondency, 130. Rejects Avaux's advice, 131. Dismisses Melfort, 134. Offers battle to Schomberg, 138. Detaches Sarsfield into Connaught, 141. His negligence in winter quarters at Dublin, 256. His system of robbery and base money, 257. Sets out for his camp, 284. Retreats before William, 286. Makes a stand on the Boyne, 287. His army, 288. His flight, 298. His speech to the Lord Mayor and citizens of Dublin, 301. Leaves Ireland, 302. Arrives in France, 307. His reception by Lewis XIV., 307. His memoirs explain Marlborough's treason, 495 and note. Believes himself to be popular in the English fleet, 536. Relies on Russell, 537. His vain expectations of support in England, 538. His Queen gives birth to a daughter, 539. Holds a chapter of the Garter at St. Germains; goes to La Hogue, 540. His Declaration, 541. Proscriptions contained therein, 541. Effect produced by his Declaration, 542, 543. The Jacobites are ashamed of it, 544. Its effect on Admiral Russell, 544. His interview with Grandval, 585. Returns to St. Germains, iv. 1. His conduct to the Protestant refugees, 3–5. His paper headed "For my Son," 7 and note. Advice of Lewis XIV. to, 7. Takes Middleton into his confidence, 8. His new Declaration, 10. His insincerity, 11. The Declaration circulated; its effect, 12. Prohibits mourning for his daughter Mary, 122. Change in his views on Mary's death, 144, 145. Made privy to the project for the assassination of William, 147. Rejects the proposal to resign the crown to his son, 268. Claims to send a minister to the Congress of Ryswick; his circular to the Catholic Princes, 322. His refusal to leave St. Germains, 397. Attacked by paralysis, 539. His last illness, 539. His death, 544; v. 247. Causes of his expulsion, 27. Administration of the law in his time, 223. Varelst's portrait of him, 446. Acknowledgment by Lewis XIV. of his son as his successor, 657. Favour towards him of the High Church party, vi. 112. His misgovernment, 113. His claims as a supporter of toleration, 113, 117. His conduct towards Lord Rochester, 115. His union with Lewis XIV., 116. His confidential advisers, 116. His kindness and munificence to Wycherley, 509.

James, Prince of Wales, his birth, ii. 160. Suspected to be supposititious, 160, 162, Sent to Portsmouth, 273. Brought to London, 303. Sent to France, 305. Proclaimed King of England by Lewis XIV., iv. 544. Attempted proclamation of, in London, 546.

Jane, a Tory divine, takes part in the conference with Roman Catholic divines, i. 628. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 172, 173. Chosen Prolocutor of the Lower House of Convocation; his oration, 187.

Jansenists, i. 568.

Jardine, Mr., his work on the use of torture in England, vi. 175 note.

Jeffreys, Sir George, afterwards Lord, his charge to the Bristol magistrates, i. 264 note. His character, 350. His early career, 351. Favoured by James II., 352. Made Chief Justice; raised to the peerage; his dispute with Lord Keeper Guildford, 354. His conduct on Baxter's trial, 383, 384. His Western circuit, 496. His conduct at the trial of Lady Lisle, 498. At Dorchester; at Exeter; in Somersetshire, 501. Number of his victims, 502. His conduct to the Hewlings, 504. To Tutchin, 505. His extortions, 507. Enduring hatred of, in the West, 515. Made Lord Chancellor, 516. In the House of Peers, 548. At the trial of Lord Delamere, 551, 552. His duplicity to the parties in the Cabinet, 574. Made President of the new Court of High Commission, 594. His behaviour to the Fellows of Magdalene College, ii. 103. His zeal slackens, 124. Made Lord Lieutenant of two counties, 132. Advises the prosecution of the bishops, 156. Alarmed at the popular feeling in favour of the bishops, 167. James attempts to make him Chancellor of the University of Oxford, 207. One of the Council of Five, 272. Summoned to Whitehall, 289. Arrested by the rioters, 314. In the Tower; feelings of the people towards him, iii. 118–120. His interview with John Tutchin, 120. With Dean Sharp, and Dr. Scott, 120, 121. His death, 121. His sentence upon Sir R. Armstrong, 214. His judgment in favour of the East India Company's monopoly, 473. His cruelty, vi. 114.

Jeffreys, Lord, son of the above, iv. 291.

"Jemmy Twitcher," a nickname of the Earl of Sandwich, vii. 245.

Jenkyn, William, i. 306.

Jenner, Sir Thomas, Royal Commissioner at Oxford, ii. 111, 112.

Jennings, Sir Edmund, i. 536.

Jennings, Frances, ii. 75.

Jennings, Sarah. See Marlborough, Duchess of.

Jenyns, Soame, his notion of happiness

in heaven, vii. 92. Dr. Johnson's review of his Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil, vii. 339.
Jermyn, Henry. See Dover, Lord.
Jermyn Street, i. 279.
Jerningham, Mr., his verses, vii. 17.
Jersey, Lord, appointed Secretary of State, iv. 466.
Jesus, Order of (Jesuits), statements of Oates regarding, i. 183. Energy of the Order, 563, 564. Discipline and self-devotion of its members, 565. Accommodate themselves to all cases, 565, 566. Their ultramontanism, 567. Contest with Jansenists, 568. The Order becomes an instrument of Lewis XIV., and estranged from the Pope, 568. Establishment of, in the Savoy, 598. Their dominion over James II., ii. 47. In Rome, their reception of the English embassy, 85. Their schemes with regard to the succession, 117. Rise of Jesuitism, vi. 468. Destruction of Port Royal, 484. Its fall and consequences, 485. Its doctrines, 488. Its theory and practice towards heretics, 116. Institution of the Order of Jesus, 468. Character of the Jesuits, 469. Their policy and proceedings, 470, 471. Their doctrines, 470. Their conduct in the confessional, 470. Their missionary activity, 470, 476.
Jewel, Bishop, i. 40.
Jews tolerated by Cromwell, i. 109. Project of a special tax upon (1689), iii. 193. The sacred books of the Jews unknown to the Romans, v. 149. Review of the Civil Disabilities of, 458-469. Argument that the Constitution would be destroyed by admitting them to power, 459, 461. The argument that they are aliens, 462. Inconsistency of the law in respect to them, 462, 463. Their exclusive spirit a natural consequence of their treatment, 464. Argument against them, that they look forward to their restoration to their own country, 465, 468. Speech on the civil disabilities of the Jews, viii. 100.
Job, the book of, v. 11.
John, King, his loss of Normandy, i. 12.
Johnson, Michael, the bookseller, i. 268; vii. 325.
Johnson, Samuel, i. 601. His "Julian the Apostate," 602. Imprisoned, 602. His address to the soldiers; prosecuted, 603. His punishment, 604. His degradation declared illegal, iii. 106. Compensated for his sufferings by William III., 106.
Johnson, Doctor Samuel; his opinion of the non-jurors, iii. 160, 170 note. His liberal feelings towards the Irish, 456 note. Review of Croker's edition of Boswell's Life of, v. 498–538. His Lives of the Poets, vii. 352. His objection to Juvenal's Satires, v. 505. His peculiarities, 518, 526. Condition of literary men at the time of his settling in London, 519–522. His difficulties, 523. His elevation, 523. Peculiarity of his intellect, 526. His credulity, 526. His religious sentiments, 527. His opinion on forms of government, 528, 529. His judgments on books, 530. Narrowness of his views of society, 532. His visit to the Hebrides, 534. His style, 536; ii. 315. His club-room, 537. Singularity of his destiny, 538. Desultoriness of his studies, v. 447. His admiration of the Pilgrim's Progress, 447. His bigotry, vi. 132. His definitions of Excise and Pensioner, 132. Comparison of his political writings with those of Swift, 316. Language he held of Lord Clive, 443. His praise of Congreve's "Mourning Bride," 519, 529. His interview with Hastings, 551. His friendship with Dr. Burney, vii. 5. His ignorance of music, 6. His want of appreciation of Gray, 10. His position with the Thrales, 17. His fondness for Miss Burney, and approbation of her book, 17. His injustice to Fielding, 17. His irritability, 17. His benevolence, 17. His contemptuous derision of the civilisation of the Athenians, 59. His remark on history and historians, v. 128. Oliver Goldsmith introduced to, vii. 315. Story of the publication of the Vicar of Wakefield, 315, 316. Johnson's birth and early life, 324. His father, 325. Goes to Oxford, 326. His attainments at this time, 326. His struggles with poverty, 326, 330. Becomes an incurable hypochondriac, 326. His literary drudgery, 327. His marriage, 328. His school near Lichfield, 328. Sets out for London, 329. Effect of his privations in his temper and deportment, 330. Engaged on the "Gentleman's Magazine," 331. His political opinions, 331. His Jacobite views, 331. His poem of London, 332. His associates, 333. His life of Richard Savage, 334. His Dictionary, 334. His treatment by Lord Chesterfield, 335. His Vanity of Human Wishes compared with the satire of Juvenal, 335. Relation between him and his pupil David Garrick, 335. Irene brought out, 336. Publication and reception of the Rambler, 337. Death of Mrs. Johnson, 338. Publication of the Dictionary, 338. His review of Soame Jenyns's

Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil, 340. His Idler, 340. Death of his mother, 340. Circumstances under which Rasselas was published, 341. His hatred of the Whigs, 342. Accepts a pension of three hundred a year, 342. His belief in ghosts, 343. Publication of his edition of Shakspeare's works, 343. Honours conferred upon him, 344. His colloquial talents, 344. His predominance in The Club, 346. His biographer, James Boswell, 346. The inmates of his house near Fleet Street, 348. His visit to the Hebrides, 349. His prejudice against the Scotch, 349. His exposure of Macpherson's forgery of Fingal, 350. His Taxation no Tyranny, 351. His declining years, 354. His death, 20, 356.

Johnsonese, v. 536; vii. 47.

Johnstone, agent of communication between England and the Hague, ii. 79. His account of the public feeling on the birth of the Pretender, 166 note. Appointed Secretary of State for Scotland, iii. 654. His jealousy of Sir John Dalrymple, iv. 149. His dismissal, 489.

Jones, Inigo, vii. 50.

Jones, Chief Justice, dismissed by James, II., i. 585.

Jones, Sir William, his distichs as to the division of time of a lawyer, v. 508. His part in the Literary Club, vii. 345.

Jonson, Ben, v. 68. His "Hermogenes," 412. His description of Lord Bacon's eloquence, v. 151. His verses on the celebration of Bacon's sixtieth year, vi. 185. His tribute to Bacon, 202. His description of humours in character, vii. 43. Specimen of his heroic couplets, 43.

Joseph II., his reforms, vi. 333.

"Journey through Scotland," iii. 45 note.

Judges, the, condition of their tenure of office, v. 200. Formerly accustomed to receive gifts from suitors, vi. 192–196. How their corruption is generally detected, 209. Integrity required from them, 577. Speech on the exclusion of the Judges from the House of Commons, viii. 429.

Judgment and imagination, v. 90.

Judgment, private, Milton's defence of the right of, v. 42.

Judicial bench, its character in the time of James II., v. 222.

Julian, the Emperor, compared to James II., i. 602. His partiality for the Greek language, v. 148.

Junius, Letters of, arguments in favour of their having been written by Sir Philip Francis, vi. 567. Their effects, vii. 271.

Jurisprudence, Mr. Bentham's reduction of, to a science, v. 613, 614.

Juryman, the stipend of an Athenian, vii. 584.

Just, Saint, expatiates on the guilt of Vergniaud and Pétion, vii. 156. Becomes a member of the Committee of Public Safety, 159. His doom, 164. His execution, 164.

Juvenal's Satires, Johnson's objection to them, vi. 491. Their impurity, v. 505. Juvenal compared with Dryden, 119. His satire compared with that of Samuel Johnson, vii. 335.

KAUNITZ, Count, Austrian negotiator at Ryswick, iv. 161.

Kean, Edmund, a descendant of Lord Halifax, iv. 127.

Keating, John, Irish Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, resists Tyrconnel's measures, i. 633. His power on the Bench neutralised by Roman Catholic colleagues, ii. 500. His exertions to preserve order, 520. Discharged from the Privy Council by James II., 535.

Ken, Bishop; his address to Charles II. on his death-bed, i. 339. Visits Monmouth, 484. Relieves rebel prisoners, 495. Vainly intercedes for the rebels with James II., 516. At the Hague, ii. 10. One of the seven bishops, 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) A nonjuror, iii. 159. His retirement at Longleat, 398.

Kendall, Captain James, i. 542.

Kenmare, foundation of, ii. 505. Hostilities with the Irish, 506, 507. Capitulates; the settlers escape to Bristol, 523.

Kenmore, Lord, iii. 84.

Kenrick, William, vii. 16.

Kensington, William III.'s residence at, ii. 443.

Keppel, Arnold Van. See Albemarle.

Keppoch, Macdonald of. See Macdonald.

Kerry, description of, ii. 504.

Ketch, John, executioner of Monmouth, i. 487 note.

Kettlewell, John, a nonjuror, iii. 167. A noncompounder, iv. 5.

Keyes, Thomas; his share in the assassination plot, iv. 211, 219. Arrested, 223. His execution, 227.

Kidd, William, employed by Lord Bellamont to suppress the pirates of the Indian Seas, iv. 509. Commands a privateer under a Royal commission, 511. Turns pirate; his cruelty, 511. Arrested at New York, 512.

Kidder, Richard, Bishop of Bath and Wells, iii. 401.
Kidnapping at Bristol, i. 264.
Kiffin, William, a leading Baptist; James II.'s attempt to cajole him, ii. 53, 55.
Killegrew, placed over the navy, iii. 651. His mismanagement in the matter of the Smyrna fleet, iv. 28.
Killiecrankie, pass of, iii. 82. Battle of, 86–89. Its effects, 91. Remarks on, 93–94.
Kimbolton, Lord, his impeachment, v. 573.
King (the), in the Athenian democracy, 21 note.
King, Augustin, his last confession, i. 298 note.
King, Doctor William; his loyalty; persecuted by James II., ii. 571. Arrested at Dublin, iii. 284. His sermon before William III., 303.
King, Edward; his share in the assassination plot, iv. 212, 219. His execution, 227.
King, Gregory, on the population of England, i. 222. His calculations of agricultural produce, 245. His estimate of clerical incomes, 254. His estimate of population and food, 328 note. Of paupers, 328, 329 note.
King's Evil, touching for, iii. 178, 179.
"King's Friends," the faction of the, vii. 257, 262, 265.
Kinsale, James II. lands at, ii. 531. Taken by Marlborough, iii. 331.
Kirke, Colonel Percy, in Somersetshire, i. 492. His "Lambs," 492. His executions, 493. Extortions, unfounded story of, 494. Recalled, 495. His Protestantism, 532. Assures William III. of his support, ii. 191. Attends James II., 270. Refuses to obey orders, 279. Sent to relieve Londonderry, 574. Arrives in Lough Foyle, 576. His delay, 580. Receives orders to attack the boom, 581 and note. Enters Londonderry, 583.
Kirke, his fatal duel with Conway Seymour, iv. 505. His trial; found guilty of manslaughter, 506.
Kit-Cat Club, Addison's introduction to the, vii. 73.
Kleber, General, refuses to obey the cruel decree of the Convention, vii. 172.
Kneller, Sir Godfrey, i. 322; vi. 12. Addison's lines to him, vii. 90.
Knight, Sir John, his speech against the Bill for the Naturalisation of Foreign Protestants, iv. 83. Loses his election for Bristol, 182.
Knightley, Christopher, his share in the assassination plot, iv. 212. Arrested, 223.
"Knights," comedy of the, vi. 260
Knights' service, tenure by, abolished, i. 121.
Kniperdoling and Robespierre, analogy between their followers, v. 594.
Knowledge, advancement of society in, v. 677.
Knox, Alexander, ii. 148 note.

LABOUR, division of, vi. 332. Effect of attempts by government to limit the hours of, 498.
Labourdonnais, his talents, vi. 386. His treatment by the French government, 450.
Labouring classes (the), their condition in England and on the Continent, v. 362. In the United States, 364.
Lacedæmon, causes of the silent but rapid downfall of, vii. 671 note. The development of merit prevented by the laws of, 689, 690 Her foreign policy and domestic institutions, 690, 691. Her government compared with that of Athens, 692, 693. Her helots, 695, 696.
La Fontaine, allusion to, v. 515.
Lagos Bay, disaster in, iv. 28. Parliamentary inquiry into, 69.
Laguerre, Lewis, a French painter, i. 323.
La Hogue, battle of, iii. 547.
Lainez, a Jesuit, i. 567.
Lake, Bishop of Chichester, ii. 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) A nonjuror, iii 159. His death, 184.
Lalla Rookh, vi. 238.
Lally, Governor, his treatment by the French government, vi. 450.
Lamb, Charles, his defence of the Dramatists of the Restoration, vi. 495, 497. His kind nature, 496.
Lambert, John, his ambitious views, i. 113. Abandoned by his troops, 115. Failure of his enterprise, 118.
Lambeth Articles (the), i. 62.
La Mellonière, Colonel, iii. 128.
Lamplugh, Bishop of Exeter, flies to James II. on the approach of the Prince of Orange, ii. 257. Made Archbishop of York, 268.
Lampoons, Pope's, vii. 133.
Lancashire, Presbyterianism in, i. 124. Increase of population in, 225. Prosecution of Jacobites in, iv. 107–111.
Lancaster, Dr., his patronage of Addison, vii. 55.
Land Bank, project of, iv. 238. Its failure, 245, 246.
Land Tax, origin of, iii. 607.
Landen, battle of, iv. 20–24. Appearance of the field, 25.
Langdale, Lord, Governor of Hull; arrested, ii. 292.

Langley, Sir Roger, foreman of the jury in the trial of the bishops, ii. 171.
Langton, Bennet, his admiration of Miss Burney, vii. 17. A member of the Literary Club, 345.
Languedoc, description of it in the 12th century, vi. 460, 461. Destruction of its prosperity and literature by the Normans, 462.
Lanier, Sir John, at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 289. Falls at Steinkirk, 582.
Lansdowne, Charles Granville, Lord, commands the force on the shores of Torbay, after the battle of Beachy Head, iii. 311.
Lansdowne, Lord, his friendship for Hastings, vi. 617.
Latimer, Hugh, his popularity in London, vi. 195, 198.
Latin language, partial prevalence of, in Britain, i. 3. Languages derived from, 53,
Latin poems, Boileau's praise of, ii. 327. Excellence of Milton's, v. 8.
Latin scholarship, in England (time of Charles II.), i. 309.
Latin works of Petrarch (the), vii. 630, 631.
Latinity, Croker's Criticisms on, v. 505.
Laud, Archbishop, his character, i. 69; v. 556, 557. His system of espionage, i. 70. His Liturgy for Scotland, 74. His treatment by the Parliament, v. 203. His correspondence with Strafford, 204. His diary, 556. His impeachment and imprisonment, 567. His rigour against the Puritans, and tenderness towards the Catholics, 571.
Lauder, Sir John, of Fountainhall, i. 629.
Lauderdale i. 167. His administration in Scotland, 176, 213. His official gains, 243.
Lauzun, Antonine, Count of, ii. 303. Aids the flight of the Queen and Prince of Wales, 305. Louvois' jealousy of him, 527. Commands French auxiliaries in Ireland, iii. 259. His account of the state of Ireland, 259. Opposes William III.'s right wing at the Boyne, 294. Covers the flight of the Irish, 299. Declares Limerick untenable, 319. His impatience to leave Ireland, 320. Retires to Galway, 322. Returns to France, 328.
Law, its administration in the time of James II., v. 223. Its monstrous grievances in India, vi. 586, 590.
Law, William, a nonjuror, iii. 160 note.
Lawrence, Major, his early notice of Clive, 388. His abilities, vi. 387, 399.
Lawrence, Sir Thomas, vii. 40.
Laws, penal, of Elizabeth, v. 166, 167.
Lawyers, their inconsistencies as advocates and legislators, v. 529, 531.
Lays of Ancient Rome, viii. 443.

Learning in Italy, revival of, v. 53, 54. Causes of its decline, 57.
League and Covenant, the Solemn, i. 94.
Leake, Captain John, aids in the relief of Londonderry, ii. 581.
Lebon, the Jacobin, his crimes defended by Barère, vii. 165. Placed under arrest, 178.
Leeds, i. 267.
Leeds, Thomas Osborne, Duke of (Earl of Danby and Marquess of Caermarthen); becomes minister of Charles II. His character, i. 176; vi. 19. His connection with Temple, 284, 286. His policy, 177. His foreign policy, 178. Disgraced, 182. Impeached, 185. His financial good faith, 227. His official gains, 243. Restored to the House of Lords, 405. Complains of James II.'s arbitrary acts, 532. His conferences with Dykvelt, ii. 68. His letter to the Prince of Orange, 78. Joins the revolutionary conspiracy, 194. Signs the invitation to William, 197. Seizes York for William, 275. His scheme for proclaiming the Princess of Orange, 358, 377. Opposes the plan of a Regency, 369. His speech for declaring the throne vacant, 385. His apprehension of a Restoration, 406. Made President of the Council, 411. His hostility to Halifax, 447; iii. 125. Raised to the marquisate of Caermarthen, ii. 492. Parliamentary attack on, iii. 123. His influence with William III., 207, 219. Becomes chief minister, 223. Satirical ballad against, 224 note. His system of parliamentary corruption, 229. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Chief adviser of Mary, 269. His advice in the Council disregarded, 319. Hated by the Whigs, 360. Parliamentary intrigues against, 361. Slighted by William, 362. Receives information of a Jacobite plot, 367. Causes the emissaries to be arrested, 367. Lays the intercepted papers before William, 368. His absence from the division on the Place Bill, 630. Supports the Triennial Bill, 630. Insulted by Jacobites at Bath, iv. 35. His assistance counted on by the Jacobites, 35. Bribed by the East India Company, 37. Resists the Bill for regulating State Trials, 75. His speech on the Bank of England Bill, 94. Raised to the dukedom of Leeds, 98. Owes his dukedom to his talent for debate, vi. 295. Motion for his impeachment carried; his speech in the Lords, iv. 138. The impeachment; sent to the Tower; his defence and escape, 139. vi. 288. His disgrace, iv. 140, 141.

His part in the debate on the Association, 233. Resists Fenwick's attainder, 290. His part in the debate on Monmouth's intrigue, 294. Resigns the Presidency of the Council, 465. Crown lands conferred on him; his official gains, 537.

Leefdale, an accomplice in the French plot for assassinating William III., iii. 585. Betrays Grandval, 585.

Legerdemain, vi. 147.

Legge, Right Hon. H. B., vi. 61. His return to the Exchequer, 64; vii. 212. His dismissal, 223.

Legislation, comparative views on, by Plato and by Bacon, vi. 218.

Legitimacy, v. 26.

Leinster, Duke of (Meinhart Schomberg), commands William III.'s right wing at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 293. Commands troops intended for a descent on France, 588.

Lely, Sir Peter, i. 322.

Lemon, Mr., his discovery of Milton's Treatise on Christian Doctrine, v. 1.

Le Noble; his pasquinades on the coronation of William and Mary, ii. 492 note. Asserts Jeffreys to have been poisoned by William III., iii. 121 note.

Lennox, Charlotte, vi. 261.

Leo X., his character, vi. 467. Nature of the war between him and Luther, 473.

Leopold I., Emperor of Austria; his letters to James II., i. 362 note; ii. 497 note. His conduct in the war against France, iii. 568. His dispute with the Elector of Saxony, iv. 17. His designs on the Spanish succession, 311. Grounds of his claim to the Spanish throne, 402. His dissatisfaction with the Treaty of Loo, 435.

Leslie, Charles; his "Answer to King," ii. 502 note. A nonjuror, iii. 161. His account of the Quakers, 390 note.

Lestrange, Roger, i. 306. Member for Winchester, 396. His account of the distress of the Nonconformists, 522 note. Sent by James II. to Edinburgh, 617. His answer to the Letter to a Dissenter, ii. 46. Removed from the post of Licenser, iii. 634. Arrested on suspicion of being concerned in the assassination plot, iv. 223.

"Letter to a Dissenter," ii. 46.

Letters of Phalaris, controversy between Sir William Temple and Christchurch College and Bentley upon their merits and genuineness, vi. 320, 322.

Levees, i. 286.

Leven, David, Earl of, iii. 17, 28, 84. At the battle of Killiecrankie, 89, 90 note.

Levett, Robert, the quack doctor, vii. 349.

Levinge, Sir Rich., tyrannical treatment of, by the House of Commons, iv. 526.

Levinz, Sir Creswell, counsel for the seven bishops, ii. 170.

Levison Gower, Sir John, Tory candidate for Westminster (1701); his rejection, iv. 550.

Lewis XIV.; his character, i. 156. His power alarming to the Dutch, 158. Triple Alliance against, 159. His views with respect to England, 162. His ambitious projects, 163. His policy towards England, 163. His league with Charles II., 164. Invades Holland, 170. Repulsed, 172. His intrigues against Danby, 182. Foments English factions, 202, 218. His transactions with James II., 355, 357, 360. General fear and hatred of, 361, 364. His policy towards England, 362 note. His dispute with Innocent XI., 363. Retracts the privileges of Protestants in France, 533. Revokes the Edict of Nantes, 534. General reprobation of his conduct, 534. His instructions to Barillon, 538. Supports the Jesuits, 569. His invasion of Holland, ii. 18. His complicity in the designs against Burnet, 66 note. Persecutes Dutch Protestant settlers in France, 215. Alienates his supporters in Amsterdam, 215, 216. His quarrels with the Pope, 217, 219. Warns James II. of his danger, 227. His exertions to save James, 228. Invades Germany, 231. His feelings in regard to the English revolution, 344. His reception of the Queen of England, 345. His liberality and delicacy to James on his arrival in France, 347. Invades the Palatinate, 494. Spares Trêves at the intercession of Madame de Maintenon, 496. His unwillingness to send an army to Ireland, 527. His parting with James, 528. Appoints Avaux to accompany James, 530. His letter to Alexander VIII., iii. 148. Takes Irish troops into his pay, 258. Sends French forces to Ireland under Lauzun, 258. His reception of James on his return from Ireland, 307. Burnt in effigy in London, 329. His advantages over the coalition, 378. Besieges and takes Mons, 378, 379. His quarrel with Louvois, 534. Determines to invade England, 536. Opens the campaign of 1692, 572. Reviews his troops near Mons; opens the siege of Namur, 573. Takes Namur, 575. His arrogance at its height, 576. Receives

news of the battle of La Hogue; returns to Versailles, 577. Accused of participation in Grandval's plot, 587. His surprise at the liberality of Parliament to William, 609. Remonstrates with James, iv. 7. His preparations for the campaign of 1693; institutes the order of Saint Lewis, 14. His reception of Middleton, 15. At Namur, 17. Rejects Luxemburg's advice to offer battle to William; returns to Versailles, 18. His want of personal courage, 19. His arbitrary reduction of the price of bread in Paris, 39. His desire for peace, 40. His reluctance to recognise the English revolution, 41. His plan for the campaign of 1694, 99. Puts Brest in a state of defence, 100. His vexation at the misconduct of the Duke of Maine, 160. His navy confined to port, 170. Exhaustion of his finances, 241. Agrees to recognise William as king, 268. Offers terms of peace, 310. His reception of the Duke of Portland as English ambassador, 394. Refuses to remove James II. from Saint Germains, 395. His denial of the charge of countenancing assassins, 397. His renunciation of the Spanish succession, 402 and note. His despatches to Tallard during the negotiations on the Spanish succession at Loo, 430 note. His new propositions on the death of the Prince of Bavaria, 468. Subserviency of the Spanish Ministers to (1699), 474. His considerate attention to James II. in his last illness, 539, 540. Question as to his recognition of James III., 541–543. Announces his resolution to do so, to James II., 543. Proclaims the Prince of Wales king, 544. Visits him in state at St. Germains, 545. Attempts to excuse his conduct, 546. His conduct in respect to the Spanish succession, v. 647–655 *et seq.* His acknowledgment, on the death of James II., of the Prince of Wales as King of England, and its consequences, 657. Sent an army into Spain to the assistance of his grandson, 661. His proceedings in support of his grandson, Philip, 662–673. His reverses in Germany, Italy, and the Netherlands, 674. His policy, vi. 115. Character of his government, 116, 117. His military exploits, 249. His projects and affected moderation, 269. His ill-humour at the Triple Alliance, 274. His conquest of Franche Comté, 274. His treaty with Charles, 282. The early part of his reign a time of licence, vii. 64. His devotion, 499. His bitter regrets for his former extravagances, v. 259. His character as a king, 626.

Lewis XV., his government, vi. 450. Condition of France when he came to the throne, 627.

Lewis XVI., his character, vii. 140. His position in 1792, 140, 141. His death, 146, 148.

Lewis XVIII., restoration of, compared with that of Charles II., vi. 98. Leniency of his government at the Restoration, vii. 198.

Lewis, Prince of Baden; his victories over the Turks in 1689, iii. 146. And again in 1691, 418.

Lexington, Lord, ii. 384.

Leyburn, John, Vicar Apostolic in England, i. 538, 637; ii. 87. His advice to James II., 241. Arrested by rioters, 316.

L'Hermitage; his account of the conduct of the English people in the financial crisis, iv. 251.

Libels on the Court of George III. in Bute's time, vii. 231.

Libertinism in the time of Charles II., v. 220.

Liberty, public, Milton's support of, v. 32. Its rise and progress in Italy, 50. How regarded by the later ancient writers, vii. 686. How regarded by historians of the Plutarch class, v. 136. Peculiar and essentially English character of English liberty, 137. Political views with which it was regarded by the French legislators of the Revolution, 635.

Licensing Act, iii. 633. The booksellers' petition against it, 643. Abolished, iv. 124.

Lies, various kinds of, vii. 128.

Lieutenancy, commissions of, iii. 233. Agitation in London caused by their revisal, 234. Debates upon, 247.

Life, human, increase in the term of, v. 361.

Lilienroth, Swedish minister; his conference with Dykvelt and Callieres, iv. 268. Mediator at Ryswick, 314.

"Lillibullero," ii. 443.

Limerick, the Irish army collected at, iii. 319. Question of defending it, 320, 321. Arrival of William III.; appearance and situation of the town, 322. The first siege; exploit of Sarsfield, 324. Baldearg O'Donnel arrives, 325. Assault repulsed; the siege raised, 327, 328. Dissensions among the defenders, 424–426. Scarcity in, 427. Arrival of French succours, 427. Second siege, 442. Capitulates; the conditions; the garrison have the option of entering the French service, 447, 448. Persuasions addressed to them, 449, 450. The

majority volunteer for France, 450. Question regarding the treaty, 462–464.
Lime Street, Roman Catholic chapel in, i. 599.
"Limp," a Jacobite sign; its signification, iv. 35.
Lincoln, William III.'s visit to, iv. 178.
Lincoln Cathedral, story of the painted window of, v. 158.
Lincoln, Edward Clinton, Earl of, ii. 385.
Lincoln's Inn Fields, houses in, i. 278. A resort of beggars and mountebanks, 280. Franciscan establishment in, 598.
Lindsay, Lieutenant, his part in the massacre of Glencoe, iii. 526, 528.
Lines written on the night of the 30th of July, 1847, at the close of an unsuccessful Contest for Edinburgh, viii. 590.
Lingard, Doctor, his account of the conduct of James II. towards Lord Rochester, vi. 98. His ability as a historian, 274. His strictures on the Triple Alliance, 274.
Lisle, Alice, harbours fugitive rebels, i. 496. Her trial, 498, 499. Put to death, 500. Her attainder reversed, iii. 105.
Lisle, John, assassinated, iii. 199.
Literary men more independent than formerly, v. 371, 372. Their influence, 374, 376. Abjectness of their condition during the reign of George II., 521, 523. Their importance to contending parties in the reign of Queen Anne, vii. 82. Encouragement afforded to, by the Revolution, 63.
Literary Magazine, Johnson's contributions to the, vii. 339.
Literature, on the Royal Society of, vii. 575.
Literature, ancient, proper examination of, vii. 669. State of literature as a calling, in the last century, 329.
Literature of the Roundheads, v. 23. Of the Royalists, 24. Of Italy in the 14th century, 53, 54. Of the Elizabethan age, 611. Of Spain in the 16th century, 641. Splendid patronage of, at the close of the 17th and beginning of the 18th centuries, 519, 520. Discouragement of, on the accession of the House of Hanover, 520. Importance of classical, in the 16th century, vi. 144.
Literature, British, speech on, viii. 377.
Literature, German, little known in England sixty or seventy years ago, vii. 66.
"Little Dicky," a nickname for Norris the actor, vii. 119.
Littlecote Hall, ii. 299.
Littleton, Sir Thomas, ii. 361. His speech on William III.'s use of the veto, iv. 80. Supports Fenwick's attainder, 278 Made Lord of the Treasury, 304. Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 438. Appointed Treasurer of the Navy, 465.
Liturgy, Laud's, for Scotland, i. 74. Proposed revisal of the Liturgy of the Church of England, ii. 484; iii. 175, 176.
Liverpool, i. 269.
Livingstone, Sir Thomas, surprises the Highlanders under Buchan, iii. 334.
Livy, Discourses on, by Machiavelli, v. 75. Compared with Montesquieu's Spirit of Laws, 78. Livy's faults and merits as a historian, 140.
Lloyd, David, a Jacobite emissary, iii. 410.
Lloyd, William, Bishop of Norwich, ii. 149. A nonjuror, iii. 159. His conversation with Sir John Trevor, 394.
Lloyd, William, Bishop of St. Asaph, ii. 149, 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) Assures William III. of his support, 222. His disbelief of the legitimacy of the Prince of Wales, 246. Assists at the coronation of William and Mary, 490. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 173. Translated to the see of Worcester, iv. 461.
Loans, government, antiquity of, i. 226.
Lobb, Stephen, ii. 49.
Lochbuy, Maclean of, iii. 65.
Lochiel. See Cameron, Sir Ewan.
Locke, John, keeps aloof from the plots of the British refugees on the Continent in 1685, i. 424. Ejected from his fellowship; his letter on Toleration, 425. Excepts Roman Catholics from claim to Toleration, 529. His dedication to the Earl of Pembroke, iii. 232. His alleged part against renewing the Licensing Act, iv. 125 note. Takes part in the discussions on the currency, 192. His paper in answer to Lowndes; his proposed expedient, 195.
Lockhart, Sir George, Lord President of the Court of Session, i. 612. Resists James II.'s policy, 615, 619. Lord President of the Court of Session; his murder, iii. 34.
Lockhart, Sir William, iii. 39.
Logan, Mr., his ability in defending Hastings, vi. 639.
Lollards, their movement premature, i. 35.
Lollardism in England, v. 604.
London, indignation in, against Charles I., i. 85. The Plague and Fire, 151. Proceedings against the corporation, 177. Disfranchised, 211. Consumption of coal in, 249. The London clergy, 259. London in the time of

Charles II., 272–290. Population; customs, 273. The city, 274. Architecture; the streets, 274. The merchants; subsequent change in their habits, 275. Festivities, 276. Power of the city, 277. The trainbands, 278. Fashionable part of, 278. Shop signs, 282. By night; police; lighting, 283. Coffee-houses, 288. Sanitary improvement, 320, 330. Fails to support Monmouth, 460. Roman Catholic establishments in (1686), 598. Agitation against them, 599. The Corporation; dismissal of officers, ii. 139. Meeting of the metropolitan clergy, 148. They refuse to read the Declaration of Indulgence, 149. Illumination for the acquittal of the bishops, 180. Restoration of the Charter, 241. Disturbances in, 263, 264. Agitation against the Papists, 290. Transactions after the flight of James II., 308, 309. Riots, 312, 315. The "Irish night," 316. Raises a loan for William, 342. Returns Whig representatives to the Convention, 349. Illuminated for the Proclamation of William and Mary, 399. Election of 1690, iii. 220. Alarm on the news of the defeat off Beachy Head, 278. Offers assistance to the Queen, 280. Effect of the news of the battle of the Boyne, 305, 306. The Jacobite press, 313. Excitement in, on the loss of the Smyrna fleet, iv. 29. Jacobite agitation, 30, 33. Various reports during the siege of Namur, 87. Wagers on the event of the war, 164. Election (1695), 180. Rejoicings for the Peace of Ryswick, 324, 325. Attempted Proclamation of James III. in, 546. Election of the Whig candidates (1701), 550. The city in the 17th century, v. 575. Devoted to the national cause, 576, 577. Its public spirit, 598. Its prosperity during the ministry of Lord Chatham, vi. 73. Conduct of, at the Restoration, 102. Effects of the Great Plague upon, 267. Its excitement on occasion of the tax on cider proposed by Bute's ministry, 237. Blessing of the great fire, v. 150. Riots of (1780), vii. 363.

London Bridge, Old, i. 274.

Londonderry, history and description of, ii. 509. Its gates closed against Lord Antrim, 511. Protestants take refuge there, 525. Defences of, 545. Succours arrive from England, 546. Attempted betrayal by the governor; defence taken up by the inhabitants, 546. Character of the inhabitants, 548, 549. Measures for the defence, 550. Commencement of the siege, 552. Assault repulsed, 553. The blockade, 554. Distress in the town, 575. Negotiations with Richard Hamilton, 579. Extreme famine, 579. Relieved, and the siege raised, 583. Rejoicings, 584. Relics of the siege, and celebrations in memory thereof, 585.

Londoners, their attachment to London, i. 416.

Long, Thomas, his pamphlet, "Vox Cleri," iii. 190.

Longinus, criticism of his work on the Sublime, vii. 661.

Longleat Hall, i. 448. Retirement of Bishop Ken at, iii. 398.

Long Parliament (the), controversy on its merits, v. 27, 29. Its first meeting, 178, 566. Its early proceedings, 187, 189. Its conduct in reference to the civil war, 188. Its nineteen propositions, 199. Its faults, 201–205. Censured by Mr. Hallam, 203. Its errors in the conduct of the war, 204. Treatment of it by the army, 206. Recapitulation of its acts, 567. Its attainder of Strafford defended, 569. Sent Hampden to Edinburgh to watch the king, 570. Refuses to surrender the members ordered to be impeached, 576. Openly defies the king, 577. Its conditions of reconciliation, 580.

Lonsdale, Earl of (Sir John Lowther), i. 545. Made first Lord of the Treasury, iii. 225. His speeches on the Revenue, 238, 239. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Abuse of, by the Whigs, 361. Parliamentary attack upon, 460. Appointed Lord of the Admiralty, 508. Speaks in defence of Lord Nottingham, 600. Resists the Triennial Bill, 630. Appointed Lord Privy Seal, iv. 465. Joins in the resistance of the Peers to the Resumption Bill, 530.

Loo, William III.'s mansion at, ii. 17. Negotiations at, between William III. and the Count of Tallard on the Spanish Succession, iv. 426. The treaty signed, 433.

Lope, his distinction as a writer and a soldier, v. 642.

Lords Lieutenant, duties expected from, by James II., 125. Many of them dismissed, 126.

Lords, the House of, its position previous to the Restoration, vi. 101. Its condition as a debating assembly in 1770, 539.

Lorenzo de Medici, state of Italy in his time, v. 54.

Lorenzo de Medici (the younger), dedication of Machiavelli's Prince to him, v. 75.

Loretto, plunder of, vi. 486.

Lorges, Duke of, sacks Heidelberg, iv. 38.
Lorraine, Duke of, his death, iii. 354.
"Lottery loan," iv. 84.
Louisburg, fall of, vi. 71.
Louvois, French Minister of War, ii. 231. Advises the devastation of the Palatinate, 494. His jealousy of Lauzun, 527, iii. 259. His advice to James II., ii. 540. Provides means for the siege of Mons, iii. 379. His death, 533. His talents as War Minister; adverse to the plan of invading England, 534. His plot for the assassination of William, 584.
Love, honourable and chivalrous, unknown to the Greeks, vii. 621. The passion as delineated in the Roman poets, 621. What is implied in the modern sense of the word love, 621. Change undergone in the nature of the passion of love in the middle ages, 622.
"Love for Love," Congreve's, vi. 518. Its moral, 535.
"Love in a Wood," when acted, vi. 504.
Lovelace, John, Lord, ii. 265. Rises for William, 266. Made prisoner, 266. Liberated by the people of Gloucester; marches to Oxford, 293. His threat to the Lords, 379.
Low Church party, ii. 434–456.
Lowick, Edward, his share in the assassination plot, iv. 211. Executed, 232.
Lowndes, William, his mistaken views of the currency, iv. 194. Locke's refutation of, 195.
Lowther, Sir John. See Lonsdale, Earl of.
Loyola, his energy, vi. 468, 479.
Lucas, Charles, character of his Irish patriotism, iii. 455.
Lucas, Lord, appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, ii. 310.
Ludlow, Edmund, refuses to take part in the Whig plots, i. 416. His Swiss retirement, iii. 199. Returns to London, 200. Proclamation for his apprehension, 201. His flight; his tomb at Vevay, 201.
Lumley, Richard, Lord, i. 462. Pursues Monmouth, 479. Joins the revolutionary conspiracy, ii. 196. Signs the invitation to the Prince of Orange, 197. Seizes Newcastle for William, 292.
Lundy, Robert, appointed Governor of Londonderry by Mountjoy, ii. 513. Professes his adherence to the Government of William and Mary, 524. Repulsed by Hamilton at Strabane, 543. His treachery, 545, 546. His flight, 547. Sent to the Tower, 574.
Lunt, turns informer against Lancashire Jacobites, iv. 107. His evidence at Manchester, 111.
Luther, his declaration against the ancient philosophy, vi. 211. Sketch of the contest which began with his preaching against the Indulgences, and terminated with the treaty of Westphalia, 464–481.
Luttrell, Colonel Henry, ii. 557. His intrigues at Limerick, iii. 424. Deputed to St. Germains, 425. Opens a correspondence with the English, 442. Deserts James; assassinated, 450.
Luttrell, Colonel Simon, ii. 557. Ejects the Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin, 571. Governor of Dublin for James, iii. 283. A member of the deputation from Limerick to St. Germains, 425. Remains faithful to James, 450.
Luttrell, Narcissus, his diary, ii. 400 note.
Luxemburg, seized by Lewis XIV., i. 217.
Luxemburg, Francis Henry, Duke of, gains the battle of Fleurus, iii. 278. Commands at the siege of Mons, 379. His campaign against William III. in Flanders, 417. Covers the siege of Namur, 573. His personal peculiarities, 577. Receives information of the Allies' plans, 578. Surprised by William at Steinkirk, 580. Retrieves the day, 582. Advises Lewis XIV. to give battle, iv. 18. Threatens Liege, 19. Gains the battle of Landen, 21–23. His inactivity after the battle, 25. His campaign of 1694, 106. His death, 123.
Lycurgus, his mistaken principles of legislation, vii. 692. His system of domestic slavery, 77.
Lyme Regis, Monmouth lands at, i. 446.
Lyons, cruelties of the Jacobins at, vii. 161. Barère's proposal to utterly annihilate it, 164.
Lysander, depressed by the constitution of Lycurgus, vii. 690.
Lysias, anecdote by Plutarch of his speech for the Athenian tribunals, vi. 327.
Lyttelton, Lord, vi. 77.

MACARTHY. See Mountcashel, Viscount.
Macburney, original name of the Burney family, vii. 3.
Macclesfield, Charles Gerard, Earl of, ii. 258. Opposes the Abjuration Bill, iii. 251.
Macdonald, Mac Ian, of Glencoe, iii. 65, 513. His quarrel with the Earl of Breadalbane, 515. Takes the oaths to the Government after the appointed day, 516. The fact of his having taken the oaths suppressed, 523. Slain at Glencoe, 528.
Macdonald of Glengarry, iii. 65. His quarrel with Sir Ewan Cameron, 73.

MAC

At the battle of Killiecrankie, 87. His quarrel with a Lowland gentleman, 335. At the conference at Glenorchy, 513. Takes the oaths to William III.'s Government, 516. Examined by the Glencoe Commissioners, iv. 150.

Macdonald, Colin of Keppoch, iii. 61. Threatens Inverness, 62. Joins Dundee, 63. Examined by the Glencoe Commissioners, iv. 150.

Macdonald of Sleat, iii. 65. Retires from the Highland army, 98.

Macdonalds, their ancient ascendency in the Highlands, iii. 54. Their claim to be Lords of the Isles, 59. Their feud with the citizens of Inverness, 61.

Macflecnoe of Dryden, character of the, v. 120.

Machiavelli, his Works, by Périer, v. 46. General odiousness of his name and works, 46, 47. Suffered for public liberty, 47. His elevated sentiments and just views, 47. Held in high estimation by his contemporaries, 48. State of moral feeling in Italy in his time, 50. His character as a man, 63. As a poet, 64. As a dramatist, 65. As a statesman, 62, 69, 76, 78, 80. His Prince, 75. Excellence of his precepts, 76. His candour, 78. Comparison between him and Montesquieu, 78. His style, 79. His levity, 80. His historical works, 80. Lived to witness the last struggle for Florentine liberty, 81. His work and character misrepresented, 82. His remains unhonoured till long after his death, 82. Monument erected to his memory by an English nobleman, 82. Character of his history, 145.

Mackay, General Andrew, ii. 254. His skirmish with the Irish troops at Wincanton, ii. 277. Sent by William III. to Scotland, iii. 29. His campaign in the Highlands, 67. His plan for a fortress at Inverlochy, 68. Suspends operations, 75. Marches northwards, 84. Arrives at Killiecrankie, 86. Defeated by Dundee, 88. His retreat, 90, 91. Reorganises his force, 95. Defeats the Highlanders at St. Johnston's, 96. Thwarted by the Scotch administration, 98. Supported by William, 98. Builds Fort William, 335. Serves under Ginkell in Ireland, 428. Forces the passage of the Shannon at Athlone, 433. Turns the Irish flank at Aghrim, 438. At the battle of Steinkirk, 581. His fall, 582.

Mackenzie, Mr., his dismissal insisted on by Grenville, vii. 252.

Mackenzie, Henry, his ridicule of the Nabob class, vi. 442.

Mackenzie, Sir George, Lord Advocate, i. 616. Dismissed, 616. Hated by the

MAH

Covenanters, iii. 24. His speech in the Scotch Convention against the deposition of James II., 31.

Mackintosh, Sir James, his collection of Newsletters and other documents, 305 and note, 344 note. His opinion on the Roman Catholic question, ii. 61. Review of his History of the Revolution in England, vi. 76–134. Compared with Fox's History of James II., 76. Character of his oratory, 79. His conversational powers, 80. His qualities as a historian, 81. His vindication from the imputations of the editor, 84, 88–95. Change in his opinions produced by the French Revolution, 84. His moderation, 87, 88. His historical justice, 94. Remembrance of him at Holland House, 542.

Mackintoshes (the), iii. 60.

Maclachlan, Margaret, murder of, i. 391.

Maclean, Colonel, agent in England for Warren Hastings, vi. 572, 580.

Macleans (the), iii. 56, 66.

Macnaghtens (the), iii. 56, 65.

Macpherson, his forgery of Fingal, vii. 350. Threatens Dr. Johnson, 350.

Madras, description of it, vi. 384. Its capitulation to the French, 386. Restored to the English, 387.

Madrid, bread riots in, iv. 470. Capture of, by the English army, in 1705, v. 668.

Magdalene College, Cambridge, MSS. at, i. 239 note. See Pepysian Library.

Magdalene College, Oxford, ii. 99. Its loyalty, 100. Its wealth; vacancy of the Presidency, 101. The Fellows cited before the High Commission, 103. Interview of the Fellows with James II., 107. Penn's negotiations with, 108, 109 and note, 110 and note. Special commissioners sent to, 111. Bishop Parker installed President, 112. The Fellows ejected, 114, vii. 55. Turned into a Popish seminary, ii. 115. Concessions of James in regard to, 241. Announced restoration of the Fellows, 243. Addison's connection with it, 56.

Mahommed Reza Khan, his character, vi. 555. Selected by Clive, 557. His capture, confinement at Calcutta, and release, 557, 559.

Mahon, Lord, review of his History of the War of the Succession in Spain, v. 638, 684. His qualities as a historian, 638, 640. His explanation of the financial condition of Spain, 645. His opinions on the Partition Treaty, 648, 650. His representations of Cardinal Porto Carrero, 658. His opinion of the peace on the conclusion of the War of the Spanish Succession, 677. His censure of Harley, 677; and view of the re-

semblance of the Tories of the present day to the Whigs of the Revolution, 677, 678.
Mahrattas, sketch of their history, vi. 390, 583. Expedition against them, 584.
Maine, Duke of, a natural son of Lewis XIV., iv. 156. His cowardice, 160.
Maintenon, Madame de, saves Trèves from destruction, ii. 495. Uses her influence with Lewis XIV. to recognise James III., iv. 540. Her boast as to religion in her time, vi. 500.
Malaga, naval battle near, in 1704, v. 662.
Malcolm, Sir John, review of his Life of Lord Clive, vi. 381—453. Value of his work, 382. His partiality for Clive, 410. His defence of Clive's conduct towards Omichund, 418.
Malkin, Sir Benjamin Heath, epitaph on, viii. 590.
Mallet, David, patronage of, by Bute, vii. 231.
Maloney, an Irish bishop, i. 642 note.
Malthus, Mr., attacked by Mr. Sadler, v. 420.
Man, the contemplation of, the noblest earthly object of man, vii. 614.
Manchester, Charles Montague, Earl of, joins the rising for the Prince of Orange in the North, ii. 276. Sent ambassador to Paris, iv. 466. Sends news to William III. of the proclamation of James III., 545. Recalled from Paris, 546. His patronage of Addison, vii. 64, 72.
Manchester, Countess of, vii. 64.
Manchester, i. 266. Special commission at, in 1694, iv. 110. Acquittal of the prisoners, 111.
Mandeville, his metaphysical powers, v. 5.
Mandragola (the), of Machiavelli, v. 64.
Manheim, destroyed by the French, ii. 495.
Manilla, capitulation of, vii. 225.
Manley, John, his speech against the attainder of Fenwick, iv. 277.
Mannerism of Johnson, v. 536.
Mansfield, Lord, vii. 227. His character and talents, vi. 56. His rejection of the overtures of Newcastle, 64. His elevation, 64. Character of his speeches, vii. 265. His friendship for Hastings, vii. 616.
Manso, Milton's Epistle to, v. 8.
Mansuete, Father, ii. 47.
Manufactures and commerce of Italy in the fourteenth century, v. 52, 53.
Manufacturing system (the), Southey's opinion upon, v. 338. Its effect on the health, 340.
Manufacturing and agricultural labourers, comparison of their condition, v. 340, 342.
Manufactories, wages in, i. 326. Ballads regarding, 326 note. Children's labour in, 327.
Marat, his bust substituted for the statues of the martyrs of Christianity, vi. 486. His murmurs against Barère, vii. 152. His death, 153 note.
Marcet, Mrs., her Dialogues on Political Economy, v. 4.
Marcellus, the counterfeit oration for, vii. 284.
March, Lord, a persecutor of Wilkes, vii. 244.
Marie Antoinette, Queen, Barère's account of the death of, vii. 129. Brought before the Revolutionary Tribunal on the motion of Barère, 155. Her execution, 155.
Marino, San, visited by Addison, vii. 69.
Marlborough, mound at, i. 227 note. The Duke of Somerset's house at, iii. 329.
Marlborough, John Churchill, Duke of; his rise and character, i. 358, v. 221. Ambassador extraordinary to France, i. 360. His operations against Monmouth, 462. At the battle of Sedgemoor, 474. His pity for the convicted rebels, 504. Sits on the trial of Lord Delamere, 552. His communications with Dykvelt; his motives for deserting James II., ii. 74. His letters to William III., 78, 222. Conspires against James, 267. Attends James, 270. His desertion, 279. Commands the English brigade under Waldeck; repulses the French at Walcourt, iii. 147. Complaints of his avarice, 148. His relations with the Princess Anne, 241. Supports the Abjuration Bill, 252. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Advises the sending reinforcements to Ireland, 318. His expedition to Ireland, 330. His dispute with the Duke of Wurtemberg: takes Cork, 331. Takes Kinsale, 331. His reception by William on his return, 332. Hated by the Jacobites; his ties to William, 412. Seeks an interview with Colonel Sackville; his pretended repentance for his desertion of James II., 412. His treasonable betrayal of secrets, 413. His promises to James, 414. Receives a written pardon from James, 415. Accompanies William to the Continent, 415. His correspondence with James, 416. His plot for the restoration of James, 489. Calculates on the army's jealousy of foreigners, 491. Distrusted and betrayed by the Jacobites, 492, 493. Disgraced,

news of the battle of La Hogue; returns to Versailles, 577. Accused of participation in Grandval's plot, 587. His surprise at the liberality of Parliament to William, 609. Remonstrates with James, iv. 7. His preparations for the campaign of 1693; institutes the order of Saint Lewis, 14. His reception of Middleton, 15. At Namur, 17. Rejects Luxemburg's advice to offer battle to William; returns to Versailles, 18. His want of personal courage, 19. His arbitrary reduction of the price of bread in Paris, 39. His desire for peace, 40. His reluctance to recognise the English revolution, 41. His plan for the campaign of 1694, 99. Puts Brest in a state of defence, 100. His vexation at the misconduct of the Duke of Maine, 160. His navy confined to port, 170. Exhaustion of his finances, 241. Agrees to recognise William as king, 268. Offers terms of peace, 310. His reception of the Duke of Portland as English ambassador, 394. Refuses to remove James II. from Saint Germains, 395. His denial of the charge of countenancing assassins, 397. His renunciation of the Spanish succession, 402 and note. His despatches to Tallard during the negotiations on the Spanish succession at Loo, 430 note. His new propositions on the death of the Prince of Bavaria, 468. Subserviency of the Spanish Ministers to (1699), 474. His considerate attention to James II. in his last illness, 539, 540. Question as to his recognition of James III., 541–543. Announces his resolution to do so, to James II., 543. Proclaims the Prince of Wales king, 544. Visits him in state at St. Germains, 545. Attempts to excuse his conduct, 546. His conduct in respect to the Spanish succession, v. 647–655 *et seq.* His acknowledgment, on the death of James II., of the Prince of Wales as King of England, and its consequences, 657. Sent an army into Spain to the assistance of his grandson, 661. His proceedings in support of his grandson, Philip, 662–673. His reverses in Germany, Italy, and the Netherlands, 674. His policy, vi. 115. Character of his government, 116, 117. His military exploits, 249. His projects and affected moderation, 269. His ill-humour at the Triple Alliance, 274. His conquest of Franche Comté, 274. His treaty with Charles, 282. The early part of his reign a time of licence, vii. 64. His devotion, 499. His bitter regrets for his former extravagances, v. 259. His character as a king, 626.

Lewis XV., his government, vi. 450. Condition of France when he came to the throne, 627.

Lewis XVI., his character, vii. 140. His position in 1792, 140, 141. His death, 146, 148.

Lewis XVIII., restoration of, compared with that of Charles II., vi. 98. Leniency of his government at the Restoration, vii. 198.

Lewis, Prince of Baden; his victories over the Turks in 1689, iii. 146. And again in 1691, 418.

Lexington, Lord, ii. 384.

Leyburn, John, Vicar Apostolic in England, i. 538, 637; ii. 87. His advice to James II., 241. Arrested by rioters, 316.

L'Hermitage; his account of the conduct of the English people in the financial crisis, iv. 251.

Libels on the Court of George III. in Bute's time, vii. 231.

Libertinism in the time of Charles II., v. 220.

Liberty, public, Milton's support of, v. 32. Its rise and progress in Italy, 50. How regarded by the later ancient writers, vii. 686. How regarded by historians of the Plutarch class, v. 136. Peculiar and essentially English character of English liberty, 137. Political, views with which it was regarded by the French legislators of the Revolution, 635.

Licensing Act, iii. 633. The booksellers' petition against it, 643. Abolished, iv. 124.

Lies, various kinds of, vii. 128.

Lieutenancy, commissions of, iii. 233. Agitation in London caused by their revisal, 234. Debates upon, 247.

Life, human, increase in the term of, v. 361.

Lilienroth, Swedish minister; his conference with Dykvelt and Callieres, iv. 268. Mediator at Ryswick, 314.

"Lillibullero," ii. 443.

Limerick, the Irish army collected at, iii. 319. Question of defending it, 320, 321. Arrival of William III.; appearance and situation of the town, 322. The first siege; exploit of Sarsfield, 324. Baldearg O'Donnel arrives, 325. Assault repulsed; the siege raised, 327, 328. Dissensions among the defenders, 424–426. Scarcity in, 427. Arrival of French succours, 427. Second siege, 442. Capitulates; the conditions; the garrison have the option of entering the French service, 447, 448. Persuasions addressed to them, 449, 450. The

majority volunteer for France, 450. Question regarding the treaty, 462–464.
Lime Street, Roman Catholic chapel in, i. 599.
"Limp," a Jacobite sign; its signification, iv. 35.
Lincoln, William III.'s visit to, iv. 178.
Lincoln Cathedral, story of the painted window of, v. 158.
Lincoln, Edward Clinton, Earl of, ii. 385.
Lincoln's Inn Fields, houses in, i. 278. A resort of beggars and mountebanks, 280. Franciscan establishment in, 598.
Lindsay, Lieutenant, his part in the massacre of Glencoe, iii. 526, 528.
Lines written on the night of the 30th of July, 1847, at the close of an unsuccessful Contest for Edinburgh, viii. 590.
Lingard, Doctor, his account of the conduct of James II. towards Lord Rochester, vi. 98. His ability as a historian, 274. His strictures on the Triple Alliance, 274.
Lisle, Alice, harbours fugitive rebels, i. 496. Her trial, 498, 499. Put to death, 500. Her attainder reversed, iii. 105.
Lisle, John, assassinated, iii. 199.
Literary men more independent than formerly, v. 371, 372. Their influence, 374, 376. Abjectness of their condition during the reign of George II., 521, 523. Their importance to contending parties in the reign of Queen Anne, vii. 82. Encouragement afforded to, by the Revolution, 63.
Literary Magazine, Johnson's contributions to the, vii. 339.
Literature, on the Royal Society of, vii. 575.
Literature, ancient, proper examination of, vii. 669. State of literature as a calling, in the last century, 329.
Literature of the Roundheads, v. 23. Of the Royalists, 24. Of Italy in the 14th century, 53, 54. Of the Elizabethan age, 611. Of Spain in the 16th century, 641. Splendid patronage of, at the close of the 17th and beginning of the 18th centuries, 519, 520. Discouragement of, on the accession of the House of Hanover, 520. Importance of classical, in the 16th century, vi. 144.
Literature, British, speech on, viii. 377.
Literature, German, little known in England sixty or seventy years ago, vii. 66.
"Little Dicky," a nickname for Norris the actor, vii. 119.
Littlecote Hall, ii. 299.
Littleton, Sir Thomas, ii. 361. His speech

on William III.'s use of the veto, iv. 80. Supports Fenwick's attainder, 278 Made Lord of the Treasury, 304. Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 438. Appointed Treasurer of the Navy, 465.
Liturgy, Laud's, for Scotland, i. 74. Proposed revisal of the Liturgy of the Church of England, ii. 484; iii. 175, 176.
Liverpool, i. 269.
Livingstone, Sir Thomas, surprises the Highlanders under Buchan, iii. 334.
Livy, Discourses on, by Machiavelli, v. 75. Compared with Montesquieu's Spirit of Laws, 78. Livy's faults and merits as a historian, 140.
Lloyd, David, a Jacobite emissary, iii. 410.
Lloyd, William, Bishop of Norwich, ii. 149. A nonjuror, iii. 159. His conversation with Sir John Trevor, 394.
Lloyd, William, Bishop of St. Asaph, ii. 149, 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) Assures William III. of his support, 222. His disbelief of the legitimacy of the Prince of Wales, 246. Assists at the coronation of William and Mary, 490. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 173. Translated to the see of Worcester, iv. 461.
Loans, government, antiquity of, i. 226.
Lobb, Stephen, ii. 49.
Lochbuy, Maclean of, iii. 65.
Lochiel. See Cameron, Sir Ewan.
Locke, John, keeps aloof from the plots of the British refugees on the Continent in 1685, i. 424. Ejected from his fellowship; his letter on Toleration, 425. Excepts Roman Catholics from claim to Toleration, 529. His dedication to the Earl of Pembroke, iii. 232. His alleged part against renewing the Licensing Act, iv. 125 note. Takes part in the discussions on the currency, 192. His paper in answer to Lowndes; his proposed expedient, 195.
Lockhart, Sir George, Lord President of the Court of Session, i. 612. Resists James II.'s policy, 615, 619. Lord President of the Court of Session; his murder, iii. 34.
Lockhart, Sir William, iii. 39.
Logan, Mr., his ability in defending Hastings, vi. 639.
Lollards, their movement premature, i. 35.
Lollardism in England, v. 604.
London, indignation in, against Charles I., i. 85. The Plague and Fire, 151. Proceedings against the corporation, 177. Disfranchised, 211. Consumption of coal in, 249. The London clergy, 259. London in the time of

Charles II., 272–290. Population; customs, 273. The city, 274. Architecture; the streets, 274. The merchants; subsequent change in their habits, 275. Festivities, 276. Power of the city, 277. The trainbands, 278. Fashionable part of, 278. Shop signs, 282. By night; police; lighting, 283. Coffee-houses, 288. Sanitary improvement, 320, 330. Fails to support Monmouth, 460. Roman Catholic establishments in (1686), 598. Agitation against them, 599. The Corporation; dismissal of officers, ii. 139. Meeting of the metropolitan clergy, 148. They refuse to read the Declaration of Indulgence, 149. Illumination for the acquittal of the bishops, 180. Restoration of the Charter, 241. Disturbances in, 263, 264. Agitation against the Papists, 290. Transactions after the flight of James II., 308, 309. Riots, 312, 315. The "Irish night," 316. Raises a loan for William, 342. Returns Whig representatives to the Convention, 349. Illuminated for the Proclamation of William and Mary, 399. Election of 1690, iii. 220. Alarm on the news of the defeat off Beachy Head, 278. Offers assistance to the Queen, 280. Effect of the news of the battle of the Boyne, 305, 306. The Jacobite press, 313. Excitement in, on the loss of the Smyrna fleet, iv. 29. Jacobite agitation, 30, 33. Various reports during the siege of Namur, 87. Wagers on the event of the war, 164. Election (1695), 180. Rejoicings for the Peace of Ryswick, 324, 325. Attempted Proclamation of James III. in, 546. Election of the Whig candidates (1701), 550. The city in the 17th century, v. 575. Devoted to the national cause, 576, 577. Its public spirit, 598. Its prosperity during the ministry of Lord Chatham, vi. 73. Conduct of, at the Restoration, 102. Effects of the Great Plague upon, 267. Its excitement on occasion of the tax on cider proposed by Bute's ministry, 237. Blessing of the great fire, v. 150. Riots of (1780), vii. 363.

London Bridge, Old, i. 274.

Londonderry, history and description of, ii. 509. Its gates closed against Lord Antrim, 511. Protestants take refuge there, 525. Defences of, 545. Succours arrive from England, 546. Attempted betrayal by the governor; defence taken up by the inhabitants, 546. Character of the inhabitants, 548, 549. Measures for the defence, 550. Commencement of the siege, 552. Assault repulsed, 553. The blockade, 554. Distress in the town, 575. Negotiations with Richard Hamilton, 579. Extreme famine, 579. Relieved, and the siege raised, 583. Rejoicings, 584. Relics of the siege, and celebrations in memory thereof, 585.

Londoners, their attachment to London, i. 416.

Long, Thomas, his pamphlet, "Vox Cleri," iii. 190.

Longinus, criticism of his work on the Sublime, vii. 661.

Longleat Hall, i. 448. Retirement of Bishop Ken at, iii. 398.

Long Parliament (the), controversy on its merits, v. 27, 29. Its first meeting, 178, 566. Its early proceedings, 187, 189. Its conduct in reference to the civil war, 188. Its nineteen propositions, 199. Its faults, 201–205. Censured by Mr. Hallam, 203. Its errors in the conduct of the war, 204. Treatment of it by the army, 206. Recapitulation of its acts, 567. Its attainder of Strafford defended, 569. Sent Hampden to Edinburgh to watch the king, 570. Refuses to surrender the members ordered to be impeached, 576. Openly defies the king, 577. Its conditions of reconciliation, 580.

Lonsdale, Earl of (Sir John Lowther), i. 545. Made first Lord of the Treasury, iii. 225. His speeches on the Revenue, 238, 239. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Abuse of, by the Whigs, 361. Parliamentary attack upon, 460. Appointed Lord of the Admiralty, 508. Speaks in defence of Lord Nottingham, 600. Resists the Triennial Bill, 630. Appointed Lord Privy Seal, iv. 465. Joins in the resistance of the Peers to the Resumption Bill, 530.

Loo, William III.'s mansion at, ii. 17. Negotiations at, between William III. and the Count of Tallard on the Spanish Succession, iv. 426. The treaty signed, 433.

Lope, his distinction as a writer and a soldier, v. 642.

Lords Lieutenant, duties expected from, by James II., 125. Many of them dismissed, 126.

Lords, the House of, its position previous to the Restoration, vi. 101. Its condition as a debating assembly in 1770, 539.

Lorenzo de Medici, state of Italy in his time, v. 54.

Lorenzo de Medici (the younger), dedication of Machiavelli's Prince to him, v. 75.

Loretto, plunder of, vi. 486.

Lorges, Duke of, sacks Heidelberg, iv. 38.
Lorraine, Duke of, his death, iii. 354.
"Lottery loan," iv. 84.
Louisburg, fall of, vi. 71.
Louvois, French Minister of War, ii. 231. Advises the devastation of the Palatinate, 494. His jealousy of Lauzun, 527, iii. 259. His advice to James II., ii. 540. Provides means for the siege of Mons, iii. 379. His death, 533. His talents as War Minister; adverse to the plan of invading England, 534. His plot for the assassination of William, 584.
Love, honourable and chivalrous, unknown to the Greeks, vii. 621. The passion as delineated in the Roman poets, 621. What is implied in the modern sense of the word love, 621. Change undergone in the nature of the passion of love in the middle ages, 622.
"Love for Love," Congreve's, vi. 518. Its moral, 535.
"Love in a Wood," when acted, vi. 504.
Lovelace, John, Lord, ii. 265. Rises for William, 266. Made prisoner, 266. Liberated by the people of Gloucester; marches to Oxford, 293. His threat to the Lords, 379.
Low Church party, ii. 434–456.
Lowick, Edward, his share in the assassination plot, iv. 211. Executed, 232.
Lowndes, William, his mistaken views of the currency, iv. 194. Locke's refutation of, 195.
Lowther, Sir John. See Lonsdale, Earl of.
Loyola, his energy, vi. 468, 479.
Lucas, Charles, character of his Irish patriotism, iii. 455.
Lucas, Lord, appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, ii. 310.
Ludlow, Edmund, refuses to take part in the Whig plots, i. 416. His Swiss retirement, iii. 199. Returns to London, 200. Proclamation for his apprehension, 201. His flight; his tomb at Vevay, 201.
Lumley, Richard, Lord, i. 462. Pursues Monmouth, 479. Joins the revolutionary conspiracy, ii. 196. Signs the invitation to the Prince of Orange, 197. Seizes Newcastle for William, 292.
Lundy, Robert, appointed Governor of Londonderry by Mountjoy, ii. 513. Professes his adherence to the Government of William and Mary, 524. Repulsed by Hamilton at Strabane, 543. His treachery, 545, 546. His flight, 547. Sent to the Tower, 574.
Lunt, turns informer against Lancashire Jacobites, iv. 107. His evidence at Manchester, 111.
Luther, his declaration against the ancient philosophy, vi. 211. Sketch of the contest which began with his preaching against the Indulgences, and terminated with the treaty of Westphalia, 464–481.
Luttrell, Colonel Henry, ii. 557. His intrigues at Limerick, iii. 424. Deputed to St. Germains, 425. Opens a correspondence with the English, 442. Deserts James; assassinated, 450.
Luttrell, Colonel Simon, ii. 557. Ejects the Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin, 571. Governor of Dublin for James, iii. 283. A member of the deputation from Limerick to St. Germains, 425. Remains faithful to James, 450.
Luttrell, Narcissus, his diary, ii. 400 note.
Luxemburg, seized by Lewis XIV., i. 217.
Luxemburg, Francis Henry, Duke of, gains the battle of Fleurus, iii. 278. Commands at the siege of Mons, 379. His campaign against William III. in Flanders, 417. Covers the siege of Namur, 573. His personal peculiarities, 577. Receives information of the Allies' plans, 578. Surprised by William at Steinkirk, 580. Retrieves the day, 582. Advises Lewis XIV. to give battle, iv. 18. Threatens Liege, 19. Gains the battle of Landen, 21–23. His inactivity after the battle, 25. His campaign of 1694, 106. His death, 123.
Lycurgus, his mistaken principles of legislation, vii. 692. His system of domestic slavery, 77.
Lyme Regis, Monmouth lands at, i. 446.
Lyons, cruelties of the Jacobins at, vii. 161. Barère's proposal to utterly annihilate it, 164.
Lysander, depressed by the constitution of Lycurgus, vii. 690.
Lysias, anecdote by Plutarch of his speech for the Athenian tribunals, vi. 327.
Lyttelton, Lord, vi. 77.

MACARTHY. See Mountcashel, Viscount.
Macburney, original name of the Burney family, vii. 3.
Macclesfield, Charles Gerard, Earl of, ii. 258. Opposes the Abjuration Bill, iii. 251.
Macdonald, Mac Ian, of Glencoe, iii. 65, 513. His quarrel with the Earl of Breadalbane, 515. Takes the oaths to the Government after the appointed day, 516. The fact of his having taken the oaths suppressed, 523. Slain at Glencoe, 528.
Macdonald of Glengarry, iii. 65. His quarrel with Sir Ewan Cameron, 73.

At the battle of Killiecrankie, 87. His quarrel with a Lowland gentleman, 335. At the conference at Glenorchy, 513. Takes the oaths to William III.'s Government, 516. Examined by the Glencoe Commissioners, iv. 150.
Macdonald, Colin of Keppoch, iii. 61. Threatens Inverness, 62. Joins Dundee, 63. Examined by the Glencoe Commissioners, iv. 150.
Macdonald of Sleat, iii. 65. Retires from the Highland army, 98.
Macdonalds, their ancient ascendency in the Highlands, iii. 54. Their claim to be Lords of the Isles, 59. Their feud with the citizens of Inverness, 61.
Macflecnoe of Dryden, character of the, v. 120.
Machiavelli, his Works, by Périer, v. 46. General odiousness of his name and works, 46, 47. Suffered for public liberty, 47. His elevated sentiments and just views, 47. Held in high estimation by his contemporaries, 48. State of moral feeling in Italy in his time, 50. His character as a man, 63. As a poet, 64. As a dramatist, 65. As a statesman, 62, 69, 76, 78, 80. His Prince, 75. Excellence of his precepts, 76. His candour, 78. Comparison between him and Montesquieu, 78. His style, 79. His levity, 80. His historical works, 80. Lived to witness the last struggle for Florentine liberty, 81. His work and character misrepresented, 82. His remains unhonoured till long after his death, 82. Monument erected to his memory by an English nobleman, 82. Character of his history, 145.
Mackay, General Andrew, ii. 254. His skirmish with the Irish troops at Wincanton, ii. 277. Sent by William III. to Scotland, iii. 29. His campaign in the Highlands, 67. His plan for a fortress at Inverlochy, 68. Suspends operations, 75. Marches northwards, 84. Arrives at Killiecrankie, 86. Defeated by Dundee, 88. His retreat, 90, 91. Reorganises his force, 95. Defeats the Highlanders at St. Johnston's, 96. Thwarted by the Scotch administration, 98. Supported by William, 98. Builds Fort William, 335. Serves under Ginkell in Ireland, 428. Forces the passage of the Shannon at Athlone, 433. Turns the Irish flank at Aghrim, 438. At the battle of Steinkirk, 581. His fall, 582.
Mackenzie, Mr., his dismissal insisted on by Grenville, vii. 252.
Mackenzie, Henry, his ridicule of the Nabob class, vi. 442.
Mackenzie, Sir George, Lord Advocate, i. 616. Dismissed, 616. Hated by the Covenanters, iii. 24. His speech Scotch Convention against the d tion of James II., 31.
Mackintosh, Sir James, his collect Newsletters and other documei 305 and note, 344 note. His o on the Roman Catholic question, Review of his History of the Revo in England, vi. 76–134. Comp with Fox's History of James II Character of his oratory, 79. His versational powers, 80. His qu as a historian, 81. His vindic from the imputations of the edito 88–95. Change in his opinions duced by the French Revolutio His moderation, 87, 88. His hist justice, 94. Remembrance of hi Holland House, 542.
Mackintoshes (the), iii. 60.
Maclachlan, Margaret, murder of, i.
Maclean, Colonel, agent in Englan Warren Hastings, vi. 572, 580.
Macleans (the), iii. 56, 66.
Macnaghtens (the), iii. 56, 65.
Macpherson, his forgery of Fingal 350. Threatens Dr. Johnson, 35
Madras, description of it, vi. 384. capitulation to the French, 386. stored to the English, 387.
Madrid, bread riots in, iv. 470. Ca of, by the English army, in 1705, v.
Magdalene College, Cambridge, MS i. 239 note. See Pepysian Librar
Magdalene College, Oxford, ii. 99. loyalty, 100. Its wealth; vacan the Presidency, 101. The Fellows before the High Commission, 103. terview of the Fellows with Jame 107. Penn's negotiations with, 109 and note, 110 and note. Sp commissioners sent to, 111. Bi Parker installed President, 112. Fellows ejected, 114, vii. 55. Tu into a Popish seminary, ii. 115. cessions of James in regard to, Announced restoration of the Fell 243. Addison's connection with it
Mahommed Reza Khan, his chara vi. 555. Selected by Clive, 557. capture, confinement at Calcutta, release, 557, 559.
Mahon, Lord, review of his History o War of the Succession in Spain, v. 684. His qualities as a historian, 640. His explanation of the fina condition of Spain, 645. His opi on the Partition Treaty, 648, 650. representations of Cardinal Porto rero, 658. His opinion of the p on the conclusion of the War of Spanish Succession, 677. His cen of Harley, 677; and view of th

MAH

semblance of the Tories of the present day to the Whigs of the Revolution, 677, 678.
Mahrattas, sketch of their history, vi. 390, 583. Expedition against them, 584.
Maine, Duke of, a natural son of Lewis XIV., iv. 156. His cowardice, 160.
Maintenon, Madame de, saves Trêves from destruction, ii. 495. Uses her influence with Lewis XIV. to recognise James III., iv. 540. Her boast as to religion in her time, vi. 500.
Malaga, naval battle near, in 1704, v. 662.
Malcolm, Sir John, review of his Life of Lord Clive, vi. 381—453. Value of his work, 382. His partiality for Clive, 410. His defence of Clive's conduct towards Omichund, 418.
Malkin, Sir Benjamin Heath, epitaph on, viii. 590.
Mallet, David, patronage of, by Bute, vii. 231.
Maloney, an Irish bishop, i. 642 note.
Malthus, Mr., attacked by Mr. Sadler, v. 420.
Man, the contemplation of, the noblest earthly object of man, vii. 614.
Manchester, Charles Montague, Earl of, joins the rising for the Prince of Orange in the North, ii. 276. Sent ambassador to Paris, iv. 466. Sends news to William III. of the proclamation of James III., 545. Recalled from Paris, 546. His patronage of Addison, vii. 64, 72.
Manchester, Countess of, vii. 64.
Manchester, i. 266. Special commission at, in 1694, iv. 110. Acquittal of the prisoners, 111.
Mandeville, his metaphysical powers, v. 5.
Mandragola (the), of Machiavelli, v. 64.
Manheim, destroyed by the French, ii. 495.
Manilla, capitulation of, vii. 225.
Manley, John, his speech against the attainder of Fenwick, iv. 277.
Mannerism of Johnson, v. 536.
Mansfield, Lord, vii. 227. His character and talents, vi. 56. His rejection of the overtures of Newcastle, 64. His elevation, 64. Character of his speeches, vii. 265. His friendship for Hastings, vii. 616.
Manso, Milton's Epistle to, v. 8.
Mansuete, Father, ii. 47.
Manufactures and commerce of Italy in the fourteenth century, v. 52, 53.
Manufacturing system (the), Southey's opinion upon, v. 338. Its effect on the health, 340.
Manufacturing and agricultural labourers,

MAR

comparison of their condition, v. 340, 342.
Manufactories, wages in, i. 326. Ballads regarding, 326 note. Children's labour in, 327.
Marat, his bust substituted for the statues of the martyrs of Christianity, vi. 486. His murmurs against Barère, vii. 152. His death, 153 note.
Marcet, Mrs., her Dialogues on Political Economy, v. 4.
Marcellus, the counterfeit oration for, vii. 284.
March, Lord, a persecutor of Wilkes, vii. 244.
Marie Antoinette, Queen, Barère's account of the death of, vii. 129. Brought before the Revolutionary Tribunal on the motion of Barère, 155. Her execution, 155.
Marino, San, visited by Addison, vii. 69.
Marlborough, mound at, i. 227 note. The Duke of Somerset's house at, iii. 329.
Marlborough, John Churchill, Duke of; his rise and character, i. 358, v. 221. Ambassador extraordinary to France, i. 360. His operations against Monmouth, 462. At the battle of Sedgemoor, 474. His pity for the convicted rebels, 504. Sits on the trial of Lord Delamere, 552. His communications with Dykvelt; his motives for deserting James II., ii. 74. His letters to William III., 78, 222. Conspires against James, 267. Attends James, 270. His desertion, 279. Commands the English brigade under Waldeck; repulses the French at Walcourt, iii. 147. Complaints of his avarice, 148. His relations with the Princess Anne, 241. Supports the Abjuration Bill, 252. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Advises the sending reinforcements to Ireland, 318. His expedition to Ireland, 330. His dispute with the Duke of Wurtemberg; takes Cork, 331. Takes Kinsale, 331. His reception by William on his return, 332. Hated by the Jacobites; his ties to William, 412. Seeks an interview with Colonel Sackville; his pretended repentance for his desertion of James II., 412. His treasonable betrayal of secrets, 413. His promises to James, 414. Receives a written pardon from James, 415. Accompanies William to the Continent, 415. His correspondence with James, 416. His plot for the restoration of James, 489. Calculates on the army's jealousy of foreigners, 491. Distrusted and betrayed by the Jacobites, 492, 493. Disgraced,

494. Various reports of the cause of his disgrace, 494. His signature forged by Robert Young, 556. Sent to the Tower, 559. Released; public feeling in favour of, 561. Robbed by highwaymen, 593. Excites discontent against the Dutch, 601. His opposition to Government, 629. His communications with Middleton, iv. 9. Supports the Bill for regulating State Trials, 75. Betrays the intended expedition to Brest, 99, 100 and note. His motives, 102. Offers his services to William, and is rejected, 103. Change in his views caused by the death of Mary, 141. Promotes the reconciliation of the Princess Anne with William, 143. Implicated in Fenwick's confession, 260. His demeanour, 262. His speech in the House of Lords, 288. William III.'s reconciliation with, 417, 418. His motives for fidelity, 418. His support of the Court, 457. Uses his influence in favour of Burnet when attacked in the House of Commons, 517. His share in passing the Resumption Bill, 535. His baseness, v. 228. His conversion to Whiggism, 676. His acquaintance with the Duchess of Cleveland, and commencement of his splendid fortune, vi. 506. Notice of Addison's poem in his honour, vii. 78.

Marlborough and Godolphin, their policy, vii. 73.

Marlborough, Sarah, Lady, ii. 75. Her influence over her husband, 76. Her friendship with the Princess Anne, 77. Her influence over the Princess, iii. 240. Her wilfulness, 241. Her love of gain, 242. Forms a princess's party, 244. Attends the Princess Anne to Kensington, 496. Her friendship with Congreve, vi. 530. Her inscription on his monument, 531. Her death, 53.

Marsh, Bishop, his opposition to Calvinistic doctrine, vi. 368.

Marsiglia, battle of, iv. 318.

Marston Moor, battle of, i. 93.

Martinique, capture of, vii. 225.

Martin's illustrations of the Pilgrim's Progress, and of Paradise Lost, v. 445, 446.

Martyn, Henry, lines to, viii. 543,

Marvel, Andrew, vii. 60.

Mary, Queen, her plea for fanaticism, v. 608.

Mary of Modena, Queen, her rapacity, i. 508. Obtains an assignment of rebel prisoners, 508. Rapacity of her maids of honour, 509. Her jealousy of Catharine Sedley, 577. Her dislike of Rochester, 579. Suspected to have been bribed by Tyrconnel, 642. Her pregnancy, ii. 120. Birth of her son, 160 Her flight; her reception by Lewis XIV., 345. Her letters to her correspondents in London betrayed to William III., iii. 264. Her letter to Montgomery, 344. Gives birth to a daughter, 539. Question respecting her jointure, iv. 318, 319 note. The payment of her jointure made conditional on the removal of James II. from St. Germains, 397. Her interview with Madame de Maintenon, 540.

Mary, Princess (afterwards Queen), educated a Protestant, i. 165. Marries William of Orange, 178. Specimen of her careless use of the English language, 308 note. Her relations with her husband, ii. 10. Which are cleared up by Burnet, 15. Her attachment to her husband, 16. Her disapproval of the Declaration of Indulgence, 59. Subscribes for the ejected Fellows of Magdalene College, 115. Concurs in her husband's enterprise, 198. Her wrongs at the hands of her father, 198. Her husband's ascendency over her, 359. Detained in Holland, 377. Her letter to Danby, 380. Declared Queen; arrives in England, 389. Her demeanour and its motives, 390. Proclaimed Queen, 399. Her popularity and amiable qualities, 438, 439. Sets the fashion of taste in china, 442. Her coronation, 490. Proclaimed in Scotland, iii. 31. Accepts the crown of Scotland, 35. Orders the arrest of suspected persons, 274. Her anxiety during the Irish campaign, 305. Receives tidings of William's wound, and subsequently of his victory at the Boyne, 306. Her solicitude for her father's safety; reviews the volunteer cavalry at Hounslow, 311. Her interview with the Princess Anne on Marlborough's treason, 494. Demands the dismissal of Lady Marlborough, 496. Incurs blame for her treatment of her sister, 497. Her conduct to suspected officers of the navy, 546. Receives a loyal address from them, 547. Her measures for the relief of the wounded in the battle of La Hogue, 552, 553. Her reply to the merchants' address on the loss of the Smyrna fleet, iv. 29. Attacked by the small-pox, 116. Her death, 118. General sorrow, and exultation of the extreme Jacobites, 118. Her funeral, 119. Greenwich Hospital established in honour of her, 121. Effect of her death in Holland; in France, 122. A lock of her hair found on William III. after his death, 556.

Marylebone, i. 274.

MAS

Masque, the Italian, v. 12.
Massachusets, charter of, question regarding, i. 214.
Massey, John, a Roman Catholic, made Dean of Christchurch, Oxford, i. 589.
Massillon, his character of William III., ii. 21 note.
Massinger, allusion to his Virgin Martyr, v. 45. His fondness for the Roman Catholic Church, 607. Indelicate writing in his dramas, vi. 493.
Mathematics, comparative estimate of, by Plato and by Bacon, vi. 213, 215.
Matthieson, John, his "Dying Testimony," iii. 350 note.
Maumont, Lieut. General, ii. 527, 544. Directs the siege of Londonderry; killed, 552.
Maurice, Prince of Orange, i. 170.
Maximilian of Bavaria, vi. 474.
Maxims, general, their uselessness, v. 76.
Maxwell, Thomas, iii. 424. Defends the ford of the Shannon at Athlone, 430. Taken prisoner, 433.
Maynard, Sir John, his great age, and eminence as a lawyer, i. 540. Waits on William Prince of Orange at St. James's, ii. 334. Appointed Commissioner of the Great Seal, 415. His speech on the conversion of the Convention into a Parliament, 422.
Maynooth, Mr. Gladstone's objections to the vote of money for, vi. 370. Speech on the Maynooth College Bill, viii. 302.
Mayor, Lord, of London, his state, i. 277.
Mazarin, Duchess of, i. 335.
Mecca, vi. 455.
Medals, Addison's Treatise on, vii. 58, 72.
Medici, Lorenzo de. See Lorenzo de Medici.
Medicine, science of, its progress in England in the 17th century, i. 320. Comparative estimate of the science of, by Plato and by Bacon, vi. 217, 219. Petrarch's invectives on, vii. 631.
Meer Cossim, his talents, vi. 431. His deposition and revenge, 431.
Meer Jaffier, his conspiracy, vi. 413. His conduct during the battle of Plassey, 415. His pecuniary transactions with Clive, 421. His proceedings on being threatened by the Great Mogul, 424. His fears of the English, and intrigues with the Dutch, 425, 426. Deposed and reseated by the English, 431. His death, 433. His large bequest to Lord Clive, 439.
Megrigny, French engineer officer in Namur, iv. 159.
Melancthon, v. 591.
Melbourne, Lord, speech on the motion as to want of confidence in the ministry of, viii. 160.

MEX

Melfort, John Drummond, Lord, i. 609. His apostacy to Popery, 609. His unpopularity, ii. 379. Attends James II. to Ireland, 528. His unpopularity, 540. Advises James to go to Ulster, 541. His indignation at the conduct of Rosen, 578. His letters to Dundee and Balcarras, iii. 63. Dismissed by James II., 134. His letter to Mary of Modena, 304. Made a Knight of the Garter at St. Germains, 540. The author of James's Declaration, 541. His advice respecting the second Declaration, iv. 10.
Melgar, Count of, a Spanish Minister, iv. 406.
Melville, George, Lord, agent of William III. in Scotland, iii. 16. Appointed Scotch Secretary of State, 39. Appointed Lord High Commissioner for Scotland, 336. Timidity of his administration, 510. Superseded, 511.
Melville, Lord, impeachment of, vii. 406.
Memmius, compared to Sir W. Temple, vi. 323.
Memoirs of Sir W. Temple, review of, vi. 246–325. Wanting in selection and compression, 246.
Memoirs of the Life of Warren Hastings, review of, vi. 543–712.
Memoirs, popularity of, as compared with that of history, v. 154, 156.
"Mémorial Antibritannique" (the), of Barère, vii. 192.
Memory, comparative views of the importance of, by Plato and by Bacon, vi. 217.
Menander, the lost comedies of, vii. 90.
Mendoza, Hurtado de, v. 642.
Mentz, recovered from the French by the Duke of Lorraine, iii. 146.
Mercenaries, employment of, in Italy, v. 57. Its political consequences, 57. And moral effects, 58.
Meres, Sir Thomas, i. 398.
Metaphors, Dante's, vii. 612.
Metaphysical accuracy incompatible with successful poetry, v. 17.
Metcalfe, Sir Charles, his ability and disinterestedness, vi. 453. Epitaph on, viii. 593.
Methodists, their early object, vi. 467.
Mew, Peter, Bishop of Winchester, i. 469. Lends his horses for the artillery at Sedgemoor, 475. Prevented by illness from attending the meeting of bishops, ii. 149. Visitor of Magdalene College, 241. Prepares to restore the Fellows of Magdalene; summoned to London, 243. Appointed a member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 173. Officiates at the consecration of Tillotson, 393.
Mexico, exactions of the Spanish viceroys

exceeded by the English agents in Bengal, vi. 430.
Michell, Sir Francis, vi. 180.
Middle Ages, inconsistency in the schoolmen of the, v. 530.
Middlesex election, the constitutional question in relation to it, vii. 272–277.
Middlesex, Presbyterianism in, i. 124.
Middleton Charles, Earl of, Secretary of State; Manager of the House of Commons for James II., i. 398, 536, 541. His moderate counsel to James, 555. His official denial of a secret league with Lewis XIV., ii. 230. Demands the seals from Sunderland, 246. Receives William's messengers from Windsor, 331. His character, iv. 8. Invited by James to St. Germains, 9. His account of Versailles, 15. At James II.'s death-bed, 539. Created Earl of Monmouth by James III., 544.
Middleton, Dr., remarks on his Life of Cicero, vi. 138. His controversies with Bentley, ii. 48.
Midsummer Night's Dream, sense in which the word "translated" is therein used, vii. 111.
Milan, Addison's visit to, vii. 69.
Mildmay, Colonel, ii. 429.
Militia, system of, i. 227, 229. Dryden's satire on, 229 note. Resolution for increasing its efficiency, 546. Control of, by Charles I., or by the Parliament, v. 200.
Military science, studied by Machiavelli, v. 73.
Military service, relative adaptation of different classes for, v. 72.
Mill, James, his merits as a historian, vi. 94. Defects of his history of British India, 382. His unfairness towards Clive's character, 410. His severity towards Warren Hastings, 543.
Mill, Mr., review of his Essays on Government, &c., v. 239. His utilitarianism, 239. False principles upon which his theory rests, 240. Precision of his arguments and dryness of his style, 241. His *à priori* method of reasoning, 241. Curious instances of his peculiar turn of mind, 242. His views of democracy, oligarchy, and monarchy, 244, 245. His fallacies, 246 *et seq.* His proposed government by a representative body, 258. His proposal of universal suffrage, but for males only, 258. The effects which a general spoliation of the rich would engender, 264. His remarks on the influence of the middle rank, 265. Review of the Westminster Reviewer's defence of Mr. Mill, 272, 300.
Millar, Lady, her vase for verses, vii. 17.
Millevoix, a French spy, iii. 579. Detected, and employed to deceive Luxemburg, 579.
Millington, Sir Thomas, iv. 116.
Milton, Christopher (brother of the poet), raised to the bench by James II., i. 585.
Milton, John, his remonstrance against the censorship of the press, i. 195. His political works burned at Oxford, 212. His Paradise Lost, 313. His Areopagitica, iii. 638. Review of his Treatise on Christian Doctrine; Mr. Lemon's discovery of the MS. of it, v. 1. His style, 2. His theological opinions, 2. His poetry his great passport to general remembrance, 3–8. Power of his imagination, 8. The most striking characteristic of his poetry, 9. His Allegro and Penseroso, 10. His Comus and Samson Agonistes, 10. His minor poems, 13. Appreciated the literature of modern Italy, 13. His Paradise Regained, 13. Parallel between him and Dante, 14 *et seq.*, His Sonnets most exhibit his peculiar character, 22. His public conduct, 23. His defence of the execution of Charles I., 32, 35. His refutation of Salmasius, 33. His conduct under the Protector, 34. Peculiarities which distinguished him from his contemporaries, 36. Noblest qualities of every party combined in him, 41. His defence of the freedom of the press, and the right of private judgment, 42. His boldness in the maintenance of his opinions, 43. Recapitulation of his literary merits, 44, 45. One of the most "correct" poets, 397.
Milton and Shakespeare, character of Johnson's observations on, v. 532.
Milton, Mr. John, and Mr. Abraham Cowley, conversation between, touching the great Civil War, vii. 641. His great modern epic, v. 103. Dryden's admiration for his genius, 116, 117.
Minden, battle of, vi. 73.
Mines, Spanish American, v. 644.
Mings, Sir Christopher, i. 238.
Ministers, their responsibility lessened by the Revolution, v 230. Veto by Parliament on their appointment, 199.
Ministry, government by, iv. 44. The first steps thereto, 45, 97. Gradual establishment of, 199, 421. Levelling tendency of the tenure of office, 451.
Minorca, capture of, by the French, vi. 62.
"Minute guns!" Charles Townshend's exclamation on hearing Bute's maiden speech, vii. 226.
Mirabeau, Souvenirs sur, &c., M. Dumont's review of, v. 612. M. Dumont's picture of Mirabeau in the National Assembly 635. Mirabeau compared to Wilkes,

636. And to the Earl of Chatham, 636.
Missionaries, Catholic, their zeal and spirit, vi. 455.
Mitchelburne, Colonel John, at Londonderry, ii. 576. At the battle of the Boyne, iii. 290.
Mitford, Mr., criticism on his History of Greece, vii. 683. His principal characteristic as a historian, 683. Errors of almost all the most modern historians of Greece, 684. Estimation in which the later ancient writers have been held, 685. Differences between Mr. Mitford and the historians who have preceded him, 686. His love of singularity, 687. His hatred of democracy, 688. And love of the oligarchical form of government, 689. His illogical inferences and false statements, 696. His inconsistency with himself, 699. His deficiencies, 699, 700. Charges of misrepresentation brought against him as a historian, v. 153, 154.
Modern history, the period of its commencement, v. 230.
Mogul Empire, iii. 467. Its relations with the East India Company, 474, 478.
Mogul, the Great, vi. 561. Plundered by Hastings, 594.
"Mohawks," i. 282.
Mohun, Lord, his part in the murder of Mountford, iii. 604. His trial before the Peers and acquittal, 605. A volunteer in the expedition to Brest, iv. 101.
Molière, vi. 514, 515.
Molyneux, William, character of his Irish patriotism, iii. 455. His efforts to promote Irish manufactures, iv. 370. Denies the right of the English Parliament to legislate for Ireland, 371. His death, 374.
Mompesson, Sir Giles, conduct of Bacon in regard to his patent, vi. 175. Abandoned to the vengeance of the Commons, 188.
Monarchical form of government, Mr. Mill's view of a, v. 245.
Monarchies, mediæval, general character of, i. 22. Limited by the facility of resistance, 27. Become absolute, 33. Absolute monarchies in continental states, v. 195.
Monarchy, the English, in the 16th century, v. 598, 600.
Monasteries, benefits of, i. 6. Effects of their abolition, 255.
Moncontour, the battle of, viii. 550.
Monjuich, capture of the fort of, by Peterborough, v. 666.
Monk, George. See Albemarle.
Monmouth, Charles Mordaunt, Earl of (afterwards Earl of Peterborough), his maiden speech in the House of Peers, i. 548 and note. Advises William of Orange to invade England, ii. 25. At the Hague, 235, 237. Advances to Exeter, 257. Made First Commissioner of the Treasury, 414, 448. Raised to the earldom, 492. Attacks Halifax in the Lords, iii. 125, 126. Retires from office, 224. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Sent down to the fleet, 276. Accompanies William III. to Holland, 369. His secret advice to Fenwick, iv. 287. His anger at its rejection, 289. His intrigue discovered, 293. His speech, 294. Sent to the Tower, 295.
Monmouth, James, Duke of, married to Anne Scott, heiress to the Dukedom of Buccleuch, i. 196. His titles and popularity, 196, 198. Rumoured legitimacy of his birth, 197. Supported by the Protestant party, 199. His disgrace, 211. His house in Soho Square, 279. His character, 413. His residence at the Hague, 413. Retires to Brussels, 417. Consents to the attempt on England, 417. His preparations at Amsterdam, 423. Detained in the Texel, 444. Sails; arrives at Lyme, 446. His Declaration, 447. His popularity in the west, 448. Enters Taunton, 451. His reception, 456. Proclaimed King, 457. His reception at Bridgewater, 460. His army, 462. Marches to Glastonbury, 464. Threatens Bristol, 464. Marches towards Wiltshire, 466. His desperate condition, 467. His scheme of escape; marches to Wells, 468. At Bridgewater, 468. Surveys the royal army, 470. Resolves on a night attack, 471. His conduct in the battle of Sedgemoor, 474. His flight, 475, 478. And capture, 480. His entreaties for pardon, vi. 313. Taken to London, 481, 482. His interview with James II., i. 483. His interviews with his wife and others, 484–486. His execution, 486–488. Popular devotion to, 486. Believed to be living, 490. Severities to his adherents, 491, 500, 507. His treatment by the Prince of Orange, ii. 23. His portrait burned by the University of Cambridge, 93. Expectation of his re-appearance, 167.
Monopolies, Royal prerogative of, iii. 466. Settlement of the question of, iv. 73.
Monopolies during the latter end of Elizabeth's reign, vi. 154. Multiplied under James, 180. Connived at by Bacon, 181.
Mons, besieged by Lewis XIV., iii. 378. Capitulates, 380. Exultation of the

Jacobites, 393. Apathy of the Spanish Government in its defence, 568.
Monson, Mr., one of the new councillors under the Regulating Act for India, vi. 570. His opposition to Hastings, 570. His death, and its important consequences, 580.
Montagu, Basil, review of his edition of Lord Bacon's works, vi. 135–245. Character of his work, 135, 138. His explanation of Lord Burleigh's conduct towards Bacon, 148. His views and arguments in defence of Bacon's conduct towards Essex, 162–167. His excuses for Bacon's use of torture, and his tampering with the judges, 172, 174. His reflections on Bacon's admonition to Buckingham, 175. His complaints against James for not interposing to save Bacon, 189. And for advising him to plead guilty, 190, 191. His defence of Bacon, 201.
Montague, Charles, his early intimacy with Prior, ii. 32. Enters Parliament, 363. His argument on the Peers' privileges, iii. 486–488. Made Commissioner of the Treasury, 509. Proposes to raise money by loan, 616. Defends Burnet in Parliament, 641. His family and education; destined for the church, iv. 56. His poetry, his parliamentary success, 57, 58. His patronage of literature, 59. His speech on the naval disasters, 69. Takes up Paterson's plan for a national bank, 91. Made Chancellor of the Exchequer, 96. Elected for Westminster, 181. Takes part in the discussions on the currency, 192, 197. His resolutions for a recoinage, 200. Proposes to meet the expense by a window-tax, 201. His expedient of Exchequer bills, 244. His influence with the Bank of England, 247. Success of his measures, 270. His speeches on the attainder of Fenwick, 278, 285. Made First Lord of the Treasury, 304. Parliamentary attack upon, 357, 359. Triumphant exculpation, 359. His project of a General Company in opposition to the Old East India Company, 375. His success, and eminent position, 378. Elected for Westminster, 423. His loss of popularity, 444, 445. His alleged pride and corruption, 445. Absurd stories of his luxurious habits, 446. Cause of the libels published against him, 447. His conduct in regard to the Auditorship of the Exchequer, 447, 448. His conduct compared with that of Pitt under similar circumstances, 449. Parliamentary mortifications, 449, 450. Resigns the Chancellorship of the Exchequer, 507. Notice of him, vii. 63. Obtains permission for Addison to retain his fellowship during his travels, 64. Addison's epistle to him, 72. See also Halifax.
Montague, Chief Baron, dismissed by James II., i. 585.
Montague, Lord, v. 520.
Montague, Mary, her testimony to Addison's colloquial powers, vii. 83.
Montague, Mrs., vi. 630.
Montague, Ralph, his share in the French intrigues against Danby, i. 182.
Montague House, i. 279.
Mont Cenis, vii. 72.
Montchevreuil, commands the French left wing at the battle of Landen, iv. 21. Killed, 24.
Montesquieu, his style, v. 78. Horace Walpole's opinion of him, vi. 10.
Montesquieu and Machiavelli, comparison between, v. 78.
Montgomery, Sir James, iii. 31, 35. Aspires to the Secretaryship of State for Scotland, 39. Organises the "Club" in Edinburgh, 40. Strength and measures of his faction, 78. Intrigues with the Jacobites, 333, 334. His loss of influence, 337. Letters of James II. to, 344. Quarrels with his Jacobite allies, 344. Betrays his associates, 345. His interview with Shrewsbury, iv. 96. His death, 109.
Montgomery, Robert, his Omnipresence of the Deity reviewed, v. 376. Character of his poetry, 377–387. His Satan, 386, 387.
Montmorency, House of, iii. 577.
Montreal, capture of, by the British, in 1760, vi. 72.
Montrose, James Graham, Marquess of, his victories, why unprofitable, iii. 71.
Moore, Dr., extract from his Zeluco, v. 534.
Moore's Life of Lord Byron, review of, v. 388–418. Its style and matter, 388. Similes in his Lalla Rookh, vi. 238.
Moorshedabad, its situation and importance, vi. 547.
Moral feeling, state of, in Italy in the time of Machiavelli, v. 66.
Morality, political, low standard of, after the Restoration, v. 219.
Mordaunt, Charles, Viscount. See Monmouth, Earl of.
More, Henry, i. 259.
More, Sir Thomas, vi. 458.
Morel, warns Burnet of the plan for assassinating William, iii. 585, 586.
Morison, James, of Londonderry, ii. 511.
"Morley, Mrs.," name assumed by the Princess Anne, ii. 77; iii. 240.

Mortimer, Roger, precedent of his attainder quoted, iv. 284.
Morton, Judge, insists on the execution of Claude Duval, i. 299.
Moscow, state of, in the 17th century, iv. 383.
Moses, Bacon compared to, by Cowley, vi. 243. "Mountain of Light," vi. 389.
Mountain, sketch of the party in the French Convention called the, vii. 145. Votes for the death of the King, 146. Its victory over the Girondists, 151. Tyranny of the Mountain, 151 *et seq.* Violence of public opinion against it, 178.
Mountcashel, Viscount (General Macarthy), ii. 524. Marches on Enniskillen, 586. Defeated at Newton Butler, 587, 588. Breaks his parole; enters into the service of Lewis XIV., iii. 258.
Mountford, William, the actor, iii. 603. Murdered, 605.
Mountjoy, William Stewart, Viscount, sent by Tyrconnel into Ulster, ii. 512. At Londonderry and Enniskillen, 513. His mission to St. Germains, 517. Sent to the Bastile, 526. Included in James II.'s Act of Attainder, 567. Killed at the battle of Steinkirk, iii. 582.
Mourad Bey, his astonishment at Buonaparte's diminutive figure, vii. 77.
Mourning Bride, by Congreve, its high standing as a tragic drama, vi. 519.
Moylan, Mr., review of his Collection of the Opinions of Lord Holland as recorded in the Journals of the House of Lords, vi. 533–542.
Muggleton, Lodowick, i. 129.
Muhlberg, the success of the Protestant movement not checked by defeat at, vi. 473.
Mulgrave, Earl of. See Normanby, Marquess of.
Munny Begum, vi. 559, 572.
Munro, Captain of Cameronians, iii. 100.
Munro, Sir Hector, vi. 592.
Munro, Sir Thomas, vi. 453.
"Muns," i. 282.
Munster, Bishop of, vi. 267.
Murphy, Mr., his knowledge of stage effect, vii. 18. His opinion of "The Witlings," 18.
Murray, Alexander Stuart, Earl of, his apostasy to Popery, i. 610. Made Lord High Commissioner, 614.
Murray, Captain Adam, his share in the defence of Londonderry, ii. 547. His conference with Lord Strabane, 551. Leads a sally, 552.
Murray, Lord, son of the Marquess of Athol, takes up arms for William III., iii. 82. Besieges Blair Castle, 82. Deserted by his followers, 85. Raises the siege, 85.
Musgrave, Sir Christopher, demurs to the resolution declaring James II. to have forfeited the crown, ii. 365. Defends Sharp, Dean of Norwich, 374. A Tory leader, iv. 63. Mover of the resolution for the exclusion of Lord Somers from office, 537. His rejection for Westmoreland in 1701, 550.
Mussulmans, their resistance to the practices of English law, vi. 588.
Mutiny Bill, the first, ii. 433.
Mysore, its fierce horsemen, vi. 592, 593.

NABOBS, class of Englishmen to whom the name was applied, vi. 439–445.
Nagle, Sir Richard, Irish Attorney-General, ii. 500, 556. Appointed James's Secretary of State for Ireland, iii. 134. One of the Lords Justices appointed by James II., 442.
Names in Milton, their significance, v. 9.
Namur, town and castle of, iii. 574. Besieged by the French, 574. Surrender; patriotism of the citizens, 575. Besieged by William III., iv. 159, 160, 162. The town taken, 162. Surrender of the castle, 167. Effect of the success, 169, 170.
Nantes, Edict of, revoked, i. 534.
Napier, Colonel, i. 442.
Naples, vii. 170.
Narborough, Sir John, i. 238.
Nares, Rev. Dr., review of his "Burleigh and his Times," v. 587–611.
Naseby, Battle of, i. 93. Song of the Battle of, viii. 551.
Nassau, House of, i. 170.
National Assembly, the French, v. 618. Mr. Burke's character of them, 619. M. Dumont's picture of the Assembly, 635.
National Debt, origin of, iii. 614–616. Its growth, 617. Errors in regard to, 619, 620. Southey's notions of, v. 343, 345. Effect of its abrogation, 345. England's capabilities in respect to it, 370.
National feeling, low state of, after the Restoration, v. 226.
Natural history, a body of, commenced by Bacon, v. 62.
Natural religion, vi. 456.
Navy, its mismanagement in the reign of Charles II., vi. 507.
Neal's History of the Puritans, i. 49 note.
Neale, makes arrangements for the lottery loan, iv. 85.
Neerwinden, village of, part of William's position at Landen, iv. 20. Severe fighting at, 21.
Nelson, Southey's Life of, v. 332.

Nelthorpe, a rebel fugitive, i. 496.
Neville, Judge, dismissed by James II., i. 585.
Nevison, William, a Yorkshire highwayman, i. 299.
New Atlantis of Bacon, remarkable passages in, vi. 241.
Newbury, Mr., allusion to his pasteboard pictures, v. 10.
Newcastle, Duke of, his relation to Walpole, vi. 25, 33. His character, 35. His appointment as head of the administration, 58. His negotiations with Fox, 59, 60. Attacked in Parliament by Chatham, 60. His intrigues, 64. His resignation of office, 64. Sent for by the King on Chatham's dismissal, 66. Leader of the Whig aristocracy, 68; vii. 207. Motives for his coalition with Chatham, vi. 69. His perfidy towards the King, 69. His jealousy of Fox, 69. His strong government with Chatham, 70. His character and borough influence, 403. His contests with Henry Fox, 403. His power and patronage, vii. 209. His unpopularity after the resignation of Chatham, 227. He quits office, 227.
Newcastle, John Holles, Duke of, entertains William at Welbeck, iv. 178.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, dismissal of aldermen in, ii. 139.
Newdigate, Sir Roger, a great critic, v. 401.
Newmarket, William III.'s visit to, iv. 176. Tallard accompanies William to the Spring Meeting, 411. Distinguished attendance; various amusements, 413. Important discussions at, 413–415.
Newport, Viscount, ii. 131.
Newsletters, i. 305, 306.
Newspapers, i. 304. First appearance of, iv. 171. Their politics favourable to the Revolution, 172.
Newton Abbot, William's Declaration read at, ii. 256.
Newton Butler, battle of, ii. 588. Compared with Killiecrankie, iii. 93, 94.
Newton, Isaac, i. 321. Attends as a deputy from Cambridge before the High Commission, ii. 96. Member for Cambridge University in the Convention, 363. Votes for Sir R. Sawyer for Cambridge University, in 1690, iii. 222. Takes part in the discussions on the currency, iv. 193. Appointed Governor of the Mint, 248. His energy in the re-coinage, 249 and note. Elected for Cambridge University in 1701, 551.
Newton, John, testimony to Shaftesbury's eloquence in his Autobiography, iv. 204 note. His connection with the slave-trade, vi. 194. His attachment to the doctrines of predestination, 368.
Newton, Sir Isaac, v. 5. His residence in Leicester Square, vii. 4. Malbranche's admiration of him, 65.
Niagara, conquest of, vi. 72.
Nichols, Dr., vi. 545.
Nickers, i. 282.
Nimeguen, treaty of, i. 180; vi. 286. Its slow progress, iv. 315. Its hollowness and unsatisfactoriness, vi. 287.
Nizam, originally a deputy of the Mogul sovereign, vi. 583.
Nizam al Mulk, Viceroy of the Deccan, his death, vi. 392.
Noailles, Duke of, his successes in Catalonia, iv. 38, 104.
Nollekens, his cenotaph of Oliver Goldsmith in Westminster Abbey, vii. 322.
Noncompounders, iv. 5. Dissatisfied with James's second Declaration, 13.
Nonconformists, relieved by Charles II., vii. 305. Expelled from their benefices, i. 139. Persecuted, 140. Laws against, rigorously enforced, 208. Persecution of, by James II., 520–522. James II.'s design for a coalition with the Irish Nonconformists, ii. 35. The penal statutes suspended in their favour, 40. Their feelings with regard to the Declaration of Indulgence, 41, 42. Hold the balance of power between the Court and the Church, 43. Courted by both parties, 44, 45. Some of them side with the Court, 48. Their addresses to the King, 50. The majority with the Church, 51. Their dissatisfaction with their ministers of the Court party, 57. Their distrust of James II.'s policy, 138 (Of London), their patriotic conduct 147. Their deputation to the bishops in the Tower, 159. Their address to William Prince of Orange, 333. Their dislike of the Comprehension Bill, 473 474.
Nonconformity. See Dissent, and Church of England.
Nonjurors, their arguments against taking the oaths, iii. 153, 154. Their principles untenable, 155. Their numbers prelates and eminent divines among 159–167. General character of, 167 170. Outcry against, during the alarm of French invasion, 315. Attempt of the Government to conciliate them, 394 Sees of the nonjuring bishops filled 394. Succession of, provided for by Sancroft; they sink into contempt, 399 400.
Nonjurors, Presbyterian, their political tenets, iii. 350, 351.
Norfolk, Dukes of, their palace at Norwich, i. 264.

Norfolk, Henry, Duke of, ii. 132. Rises for William Prince of Orange, 292. Accompanies William to Holland, iii. 369.

Norfolk, Duchess of, her share in Monmouth's intrigue with Sir John Fenwick, iv. 287, 293.

Norman Kings of England, i. 10, 11.

Normanby, John Sheffield, Marquess of (Earl of Mulgrave), his early promotion in the navy and army, i. 236. His character, ii. 95. His share in the proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Commission to the University of Cambridge, 96. Waits on the Prince of Orange at St. James's, 341. Takes the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, 423. His speech on the assessment for the Land Tax, iii. 609. On the Place Bill, 629. Signs the protest against the censorship of the press, 644. Opposes the Bill for regulating State Trials, iv. 75. Raised to the Marquisate, 98. Resists Fenwick's attainder, 290.

Normandy, separation of, from England, i. 12.

Normans, their great qualities, i. 9. Their conquests, 9. In England, 10. Their amalgamation with the Saxons, 13. Their warfare against the Albigenses, vi. 462.

Norris, Henry, the nickname "Little Dickey" applied to him by Addison, vii. 119.

North, Lord, his change in the constitution of the Indian government, vi. 566. His desire to obtain the removal of Hastings, 578. Change in his designs, and its cause, 582. His sense, tact, and urbanity, 630. His weight in the ministry, vii. 212. Chancellor of the Exchequer, 272. His part in the American difficulties, vii. 364. Resignation of his ministry, 368. The Coalition, 369. End of the Coalition, 375.

North Road, the Great, i. 292.

North, Roger, i. 215. His "Examen," 277 note. His statement respecting Dangerfield, 380 note.

North, Sir Dudley, his house in Basinghall Street, i. 276. His career and character, 404. Questioned for packing juries, iii. 204. His dislike of banking, iv. 86. His tract on the Currency, 193.

Northampton, Spencer Compton, Earl of, slain at the battle of Hopton Heath, i. 547.

Northampton, George Compton, Earl of (grandson of the above), ii. 131.

Northamptonshire, contested election for (1685), i. 373.

Northern and Southern countries, difference of moral feeling in, v. 58, 61.

"Northern Memoirs," iii. 44 note.

Northumberland, wild state of (time of Charles II.), i. 223, 224. Election for (1685), 374.

Northumberland, George Fitzroy, Duke of, Lord of the Bedchamber to James II., ii. 307, 308.

Northumberland Household Book, i. 246.

Norwich, in the time of Charles II., i. 264, 265.

Nottingham, i. 265.

Nottingham, Heneage Finch, Earl of, his high reputation, ii. 68.

Nottingham, Daniel Finch, Earl of, son of the above; his conference with Dykvelt, ii. 68. His character and appearance, 68, 69. His hesitation in joining the revolution, 196. Questioned by James II., 249. His speech in favour of a Regency, 369. His speech on the settlement of the Government, 384. Appointed Secretary of State under William and Mary, 412. His dissensions with the Earl of Shrewsbury, 448. His ecclesiastical views, 459, 460. Brings forward the Toleration Bill, 461. Moves the Comprehension Bill, 468. Resists the Bill confirming the Acts of the Parliament of 1689, iii. 246. One of the Council of Nine, 269. His interview with Crone in Newgate, 274. Imparts to Queen Mary the news of the victory of the Boyne, 306. Attends William III. at the Hague, 375. Hated by the extreme Whigs, 502. His quarrel with Admiral Russell, 589. Supported by the Peers, 599. William's confidence in his honesty, 651. Retires from office, iv. 70. Supports the Bill for regulating State Trials, 75. His scruples in regard to the Association, 233. Resists Fenwick's attainder, 290.

Novels, popular, character of those which preceded Miss Burney's Evelina, vii. 51.

November, fifth of, v. 32.

Novum Organum, admiration excited by it before it was published, vi. 171. And afterwards, 185. Contrast between its doctrine and the ancient philosophy, 205, 212–225. Its first book the greatest performance of Bacon, 243.

Noy, Attorney-General to Charles I., v. 559.

Nugent, Lord, review of his Memorials of John Hampden and his Party, v. 539.

Nugent, Robert Craggs, vii. 212.

Nugent, Thomas, Irish Chief Justice of the King's Bench, ii. 212, 500.

Nuncomar, his part in the revolutions in Bengal, vi. 556. His services dispensed

with by Hastings, 559. His rancour against Mahommed Reza Khan, 559. His alliance with the majority of the new council, 573. His committal for felony, trial and sentence, 573. His death, 577.

OATES, Titus, i. 183. His extravagant stories and evidence, 186, 187. His evidence against Lord Stafford, 204. Proceedings against him; attempts to procure his escape, 376. His appearance; his trial, conviction, and sentence, 376. His punishment, 377. His impostures, why successful, 528. Released from Newgate, iii. 107. Brings a writ of error before the Lords, 108. His sentence confirmed, 110. Bill for annulling his sentence passes the Commons, 111. Conference of the Houses on his case, 111. Receives a pardon and a pension, 114. His re-appearance, 202. His discontent; joins the Baptists, 500. Expelled by them, 501. His connection with Fuller, 502. Remarks on his plot, vi. 106–110.

O'Brien, an adventurer employed by Sir John Fenwick, iv. 273.

"Observator," the, i. 306.

Oc, language of Provence and neighbouring countries, its beauty and richness, vi. 460.

Ochino, Bernardo, his sermons on Fate and Free Will translated by Lady Bacon, vi. 144.

Odd (the), the peculiar province of Horace Walpole, vi. 14.

Ode on St. Cecilia's Day of Dryden, its character, v. 120.

O'Donnel, Baldearg, his exile in Spain; escapes; arrives in Ireland, iii. 325. Enters Limerick, 326. Makes terms with General Ginkell, 441.

Ogilby, his Itinerarium Angliæ, i. 244 note.

Oglethorpe, Colonel, attacks the rebels at Keynsham, i. 465. At the battle of Sedgemoor, 475.

Old Bachelor, Congreve's, vi. 517.

Oldham, i. 257 note.

Oldmixon, i. 495 note.

Old Sarum, its cause pleaded by Junius, 569.

Old Whig, Addison's, vii. 118.

Oléron, Barère, Billaud, and Collot d'Herbois imprisoned at, vii. 181, 183.

Oligarchy, Mr. Mitford's love of pure, vii. 689. Examination of this sentiment, 690. The growth of genius always stunted by oligarchy, 690. Mr. Mill's view of an oligarchical form of government, v. 245.

Omagh, destroyed by the inhabita 525. James II. at, 542.

Omai, his appearance at Dr. Burne certs, vii. 7.

Omichund, his position in India, His treachery towards Clive, 41

Omnipresence of the Deity, Robert gomery's, reviewed, v. 377.

O'Neil, Sir Neil, killed at the battl Boyne, iii. 293.

O'Neills, family of, i. 622.

Opinion, public, its power, vi. 19. of our regard for, v. 246.

Opposition, parliamentary, when it to take a regular form, v. 543.

Orange, dismantled by Lewis XIV.

Orange, the Prince of, vi. 277. T hope of his country, 281. His against the French, 281. His m with the Lady Mary, 287. See III.

Orators, Athenian, vii. 660.

Oratory: excellence to which el attained at Athens, vii. 666. stances favourable to this resu Principles upon which oratory i estimated, 668. Causes of the di between English and Athenian 668. The history of eloquence at 668. Speeches of the ancients, a mitted to us by Thucydides, 669. during which eloquence flourish at Athens, 670. Coincidence the progress of the art of war a of oratory, 671. The irresistib quence of Demosthenes, 700. T tory of Pitt and Fox, vii. 380, 3

Oratory, its necessity to an English man, vi. 609.

Orestes, the Greek highwayman, v

Orford, Earl of (Edward Russell) part in the consultations with D ii. 73. Negotiates between W Prince of Orange and the lead English parties, 192, 193. Obta adhesion of Shrewsbury, 194. the invitation to William, 197. in Holland, 222. One of the C of Nine, iii. 269. Proposes the de ordering Torrington to give battle down to the fleet, 275. His cha 409. His letter to William; his ings with the Jacobites, 409. II.'s expectations of assistance 537. Disgusted by James's D tion, 544. Joined by the Dutch 546. Reads the Queen's despa his assembled officers, 546. Stan to sea, 547. Defeats Tourville Hogue, 548–551. Puts to sea, a turns, 589. Quarrels with Nottin 589. Supported by the Commons Superseded in the command

navy, 651. His communications with Middleton, iv. 10. His influence over the Whig party, 52. Made First Lord of the Admiralty, 70. His secrecy in regard to the plan against Brest, 99. Sails for the Mediterranean, 100. Arrives in the Mediterranean, 104. Baffled by the Spanish Government; his improved naval administration, 105. Winters at Cadiz, 105. His superiority in the Mediterranean (1695), 170. His services and popularity, 181, 182. Elected for Middlesex (1695), 182. Joins the fleet on the discovery of the assassination plot, 220. Puts to sea, 222. Implicated in Fenwick's confession, 260. His demeanour, 262. Demands enquiry into Fenwick's confession, 275. Made Earl of Orford and Viscount Barfleur, 303. His administration of the navy, 462. Parliamentary enquiry into his administration, 462. Compelled to resign the Treasurership of the Admiralty, 464. His dispute with Sir George Rooke, and retirement, 465.

Orkney, Countess of. See Elizabeth Villiers.

Orleans, Philip, Duke of, character of him and of his Regency, v. 630.

Orloff, Count, his appearance at Dr. Burney's concert, vii. 7.

Orme, merits and defects of his work on India, vi. 382.

Ormond, James Butler, Duke of, i. 141. His income, 241. High public estimation of, 348. Recalled from Ireland, 350. Keeps aloof from Popish observances, 368. His moderate counsel to James II., *555*. Supports Catharine Sedley, 576. Chancellor of the University of Oxford, ii. 92. His death, 206.

Ormond, Duke of (grandson of the above), elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford, ii. 206. Deserts James II., 281. Present at the coronation of William and Mary, iii. 490. Made a Knight of the Garter, 492. Meeting of Irish proprietors at his house, 514. At the battle of the Boyne, iii. 289. Accompanies William III. to Holland, 369. At the battle of Steinkirk, 582. His house broken into, 593. Taken prisoner at Landen, iv. 22. His part in the debate on Fenwick's attainder, 290, 292. Grant of Irish lands to, by the House of Commons, 528. Present at the death-bed of William III., *555*. Commands an expedition sent to Spain, v. 660. Ill-discipline of his troops, 660. Seizes the galleons at Vigo, 661.

Oropesa, Spanish minister, popular attack upon, iv. 470.

Orsini, the Princess, v. 659.

Orthodoxy, at one time a synonyme for ignorance and stupidity, vi. 484.

Osborne, Sir Peter, incident of Temple with the son and daughter of, vi. 256, 262.

Osborne, Sir Thomas. See Danby, Earl of.

Ossian, character of the poems of, vii. 616.

Ossory, Earl of, commands British auxiliaries in Holland, i. 178.

Ostalric, taken by the French, iv. 104.

Ostracism, practice of, among the Athenians, vii. 689.

Oswald, James, vii. 212.

Othello, causes of the power of, vii. 614.

Ottobuoni, Peter. See Alexander VIII.

Otway, v. 371.

Overall, Bishop, his treatise on the Rights of Governors, iii. 402, 402 note.

Overbury, Sir Thomas, vi. 197, 198.

Ovid, Addison's Notes to the 2nd and 3rd books of his Metamorphoses, vii. 58.

Owen, Mr. Robert, v. 335.

Oxford, meeting of Parliament at (1681), i. 205. Eminent divines at, 259. Flying coach to, 295. Low state of Greek learning at (time of Charles II.), 309. Loyal address from, to James II., 371. Loyalty of the University, 462. Roman Catholics at, under James II., 588, 590. Bishopric of, 590. The University; its splendour, ii. 92. Its loyalty, 93. James II.'s attack upon, 97. James II. at, 107. Agitation in, on the affairs of Magdalene College, 114. The Corporation of, refuses to resign its charter, 141. Election of Chancellor at, 206. Welcomes the insurgents, 293. William III.'s visit to, iv. 179. Inferiority of Oxford University to Cambridge in intellectual activity, vi. 140. Its disaffection to the House of Hanover, vii. 105, 228. Rose into favour with the Government under Bute, 228. Visit of George III. to, vii. 28. Oxford the stronghold of Toryism at the beginning of the 18th century, 108.

Oxford, Aubrey de Vere, Earl of, ii. 126. Dismissed from the Lord Lieutenancy of Essex, 126. At the Council of Lords, 284. Joins William Prince of Orange, 294. At the battle of the Boyne, iii. 289.

Oxford, Earl of. See Harley, Robert.

Oxford, Earls of, ii. 126.

PAGANISM, effect of the overthrow of, by Christianity, v. 149.

Painting, correctness in, v. 401. Causes of its decline in England after the civil wars, vi. 11.

Palamos, taken by the French, iv. 104.

Palatinate laid waste by the French under Duras, in 1689, ii. 494. Again ravaged by the French under the Duke of Lorges, in 1693, iv. 38.
Palatine Elector (the), his prudent advice to James II., i. 600.
Paley, Archdeacon, Mr. Gladstone's opinion of his defence of the Church, vi. 330. His reasoning the same as that by which Socrates confuted Aristodemus, 456.
Pallas, the birth-place of Oliver Goldsmith, vii. 310.
Paoli, his admiration of Miss Burney, vii. 17.
Papacy, its influence, vi. 462. Effect of Luther's public renunciation of communion with it, 465.
Papal supremacy, advantages of, in the dark ages, i. 7.
Paper currency, Southey's notions of, v. 343.
Papillon, Thomas, a Director of the East India Company; an Exclusionist, iii. 471. Retires from the Direction, 472. His accusation against Sir Josiah Child, 475. Chairman of the Committee of the House of Commons in the affair of the Redbridge, iv. 73.
Papists, line of demarcation between them and Protestants, vi. 145.
Papists and Puritans, persecution of, by Elizabeth, v. 166.
Paradise, picture of, in old Bibles, v. 401. Painting of, by a gifted master, 401.
Paradise Regained, its excellence, v. 13.
Paradiso, Dante's, its principal merit, vii. 616.
Paraphrase of a Passage in the Chronicle of the Monk of St. Gall, viii. 598.
Paris, rejoicings in, on the report of William III.'s death at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 303. Influence of its opinions among the educated classes in Italy, vi. 485. Policy of the Jacobins of, vii. 148. Their excesses, 149.
Parker, Archbishop, v. 607.
Parker, Samuel, made Bishop of Oxford, i. 590; ii. 101. Recommended by James II. for the Presidency of Magdalene College, 104. Installed in the Presidency, 112. His death, 115.
Parkhurst, Bishop, i. 40.
Parkinson, R., on the population of Manchester, i. 267 note.
Parkyns, Sir William, a Jacobite conspirator, iv. 147. His share in the assassination plot, 211. Arms found at his house, 222. His trial and conviction, 228. Refuses to betray his confederates; executed, 230.
Parliaments of the 15th century, their condition, v. 194.
Parliament, of Purita
Abstains
up the
Eleven ye
68. Call
Scotch w
Long Pa
parties i
outset, 7
the King
commenc
Reverses,
94. Diss
Cromwell
vived; se
turn, 116
Conventi
meeting,
II., 137.
v. 548, 5
551. Hi
solution,
of the pu
20, 27.
Parliament
proceedin
Parliament
i. 138.
151. D
rogued, 1
Its servil
Parliament
lence ag
rogued,
1679, 19
passed
Lords th
Parliament
at Oxfor
solution,
Parliament
ment to
liminary
Speaker,
ing religi
Attaints
supplies
455. Re
Oppositi
Majoriti
544. Ad
repriman
581. Di
Parliament
enters in
424. Ps
And the
Petitions
vocation,
the proc
Disputes
the Hou

PAR

assembles, 192. Votes supplies, 193. Passes the Bill of Rights, 193. Enquires into naval abuses, 195. Enquires into the conduct of the Irish war, 196. Violence of the Whig faction, 201. Impeachments, 202. Appoints the "Murder Committee," 203. Prorogued, 219. Dissolved, 220.

Parliament of 1690, its meeting, iii. 237. Settles the revenue, 239. Passes a Bill declaring the Acts of the last Parliament valid, 247. Passes the Act of Grace, 252. Prorogued, 255. Reassembles, 355. Grants supplies; appoints Commissioners to examine accounts; debates on ways and means, 356. Question of Irish confiscations, 357. Question of proceedings against Lord Torrington, 358. Reassembles in October 1691, 459. Grants supplies; debates on official fees and salaries, 460–462. Debates on the settlement of Ireland; question relative to the Treaty of Limerick, 462–464. Debates on the East India trade, 465. Passes resolutions on the subject, 479. Bill brought in, but defeated by the Company, 480. Petitions William III. to dissolve the Company, 481. Debates on the Bill for regulating Trials for High Treason, 481–484. Discussion on the Lords' amendment, 485–488. The Bill dropped, 488. Enquires into Fuller's allegations of a plot, 504. Session of 1692, 595. Parties in, 595. Question of privilege in the Lords, 596. Debates on the state of the nation; the Grand Committee of Advice, 597. Enquires into naval administration, 598–600. Revival of the Bill for regulating Trials for Treason, 602. Resumed debate on the India trade, 606. Votes supplies, 607. Regulates the Land Tax, 608. Dispute between the Houses, 609. Raises money by loan, 616. Question of Parliamentary Reform, 621. Becomes unpopular, 624–625. Debates on the Place Bill, 626, 628–630. On the Triennial Bill, 630–632. Secrecy of debates, 633. Burns Burnet's Pastoral Letter, 641. Addresses William III. on the state of Ireland, 648. Debates on naval miscarriages, iv. 69, 70. On the trade with India, 72. On the regulation of Trials for High Treason, 75. On the Triennial Bill, 75. On the Place Bill, 77. Excitement in, on William III.'s employment of the Veto, 79. Representation to the King; his reply, 79. Reaction in the King's favour, 80. Debates on the Bill for the Naturalisation of Foreign Protestants, 81–82. Debates on Supply, 83. Ways and Means, 84. Debates on the Bank of England Bill, 92–94. Prorogued, 96. Meets in November, 1694, 111. Debates on the Lancashire prosecutions, 113. Resumed debates on the Bills of the last session, 115. Abolishes the censorship of the press, 124. Enquires into official corruption, 128. Expels Sir John Trevor from the Speakership, 132. Impeachment of the Duke of Leeds, 137, 139. Dissolved, 176.

Parliament of 1695, assembles, iv. 198. Debates on the Currency, 200–202. On the Bill for regulating State Trials, 203, 204. Proceedings on the grant of Crown Lands in Wales to the Duke of Portland, 205, 206. Proceedings on the assassination plot, 221, 222. "The Association," 221, 232–235. Debates on the Bill for the Regulation of Elections, 236, 237. On the Bill for a Land Bank, 238. Reassembles, 264. Loyal resolutions, 266. Proceedings touching Fenwick's confession, 275, 276. Commons' debates on the Bill for Fenwick's Attainder, 277–285. Lords' debates, 288–293. Debates on the Bill for regulating Elections, 298–300. On the Bill for the Regulation of the Press, 300. Abolishes the privileges of Whitefriars and the Savoy; its close, 303. Meets in Dec. 1697, iv. 342. Loyal address of the Commons to the King, 343. Resolution for the reduction of the army, 343. Ineffectual attempt to rescind the resolution, 348. The army reduced to 10,000 men, 348. Liberal provision for the navy; fixed income for the King, 349. Provides securities against conspiracies and disaffected persons, 350. Ways and means; proposed resumption of crown property granted to the King's Dutch servants, 353, 356. The motion defeated, 357. Debates on charges of fraud against Montague, 357–359. Bill of Pains and Penalties against Charles Duncombe, 360. Rejected by the Lords, 366. Dispute between the Houses, 367. Length of the session; commercial questions, 367. Endeavour to prevent smuggling by severe penalties, 369. Addresses to the King for the protection of the English woollen manufactures against Irish competition, 373. Debates on the revocation of the East India Company's Charter, 376. On Montague's proposal of a General Company, 377. Debate in the Lords; prorogation, 378. Steady support of Government by the Parliament of 1695, 421.

Parliament of 1698, strength of parties in,

iv. 425. Discontent at William III.'s delay in Holland, 436. Choice of a Speaker, 437, 438. Election of Sir Thomas Littleton, 438. Resolution for the reduction of the army to 7,000, 440. Failure of the Ministry to rescind the resolution, 444. Variance between the House of Commons and the Ministry, 449–451. Tyrannical conduct of the House, 453. The Bill for disbanding the Army passes the Commons, 453. Debate in the Lords; the Bill passed, 454. Resolution carried in the Lords in favour of retaining the Dutch guards, 457. William's message to the Commons, 459. The previous question carried, 460. Address to the King, 460. Discussion on naval administration, 461, 462. Clause for the appointment of Commissioners to take account of property forfeited in Ireland; the Lords demur, 463. Prorogation, 464. Proceedings on the establishment of the Scottish Company for colonizing Darien, 488. Assembles in Nov. 1699, 513. Intemperate address of the Commons to the King, 514. Attack on Somers, 514. On Burnet, 516. Second attack on Somers, 518, 519. Proceedings on the report of the Commissioners on Irish forfeited estates, 524. Remuneration to the Commissioners who signed the report, 525. Sir Richard Levinge sent to the Tower; the Resumption Bill, 526. Extravagant grants to the Duke of Ormond, 528. The Resumption Bill tacked to the Land Tax Bill; indignation in the House of Peers, 529. Amendments carried by them; rejected by the Commons, 530. Conferences between the Houses, 533, 534. The Lords give way and pass the Bill, 535. Motion in the Commons for the removal of Lord Somers from office, 536. Its defeat, 537. Prorogation, 538. Dissolution, 549.

Parliament of Ireland, summoned by James II., in 1689, ii. 558. Passes the Toleration Act, 560. Confiscates the property of Protestants, 561.

Parliament, Irish, of 1692, assembles; its composition and limited powers, iii. 646. Rejects the Act of Settlement; appoints Committee of Grievances, 647.

Parliament, Scotch, constitution of, i. 73.

Parliament of 1685; its subserviency to James II., 385. Enacts the statute against conventicles, 386. Assembles in 1686, 613. Its refractory spirit, 614. Representatives of towns, 615. Adjourned, 617. The Parliament of 1689, factions in, iii. 78. Passes the Act of

Incapacitat
81. Adjou
1690, 336.
of the leadi
ment obtai
supplies, 3
Presbyteris
the Church
tles the qu
342. Adj
1693, 654.
655. Mee
ings in reg
150–152.
in the autu
the securit
the settlin
Act incorp
out Patern
given to th
Parliamenta
and disadv
Parliamenta
543.
Parliamenta
on, viii. 1
Parr, Dr., vi
Parties, anal
and 1826,
of Milton,
676–681.
first levee
vii. 207.
Partition T
reasonabl
The secon
Partridge,
89.
Party, illust
vii. 254.
mation a
593.
Pascal, Blai
Pasquinade
Paterson,
tional Ba
jects, 476
of Saltou
schemes,
the colon
480–482.
House of
self-delus
491. Hi
Patrick, Si
Covent G
the conf
divines,
the readi
ii. 149, 1
siastical
ployed t
style, 17

PAT

Chichester, 184. Translated to the See of Ely, 400.
"Patriots" (the), in opposition to Sir R. Walpole, vi. 25. Their remedies for State evils, 30.
Patronage, effect of, on literature, v. 105.
Patronage of literary men, v. 370. Less necessary than formerly, 371, 373.
Paul IV., Pope, his zeal and devotion, vi. 467, 471.
Paulet, Sir Amias, vi. 148.
Paulician theology, its doctrines and prevalence among the Albigenses, vi. 462. In Bohemia and the Lower Danube, 463.
Pauperism, diminution of, i. 328, 329 n.
Pausanias, his insanity, viii. 692.
Pauson, the Athenian painter, viii. 582.
Payne, Neville, a Jacobite agent, iii. 333. Flies to Scotland, 346. Seized and examined by torture; his firmness, 347.
Peacham, Rev. Mr., his treatment by Bacon, vi. 171, 174.
Pearson, John, Bishop of Chester, i. 259. His death, 590.
Pechell, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, ii. 96. Behaviour of Jeffreys to, 97.
Peculiars, Court of, i. 591.
Peel, Sir Robert, remarks on his past conduct and present position, viii. 168.
Peers, new creations of, v. 200. Impolicy of limiting the number of, vii. 118. Question of their sterility, as a class, v. 492.
Peiræus, disreputable character of, viii. 582.
Pelham, Henry, Parliamentary corruption under, iii. 230. His character, vi. 33. His death, 58.
Pelhams (the), their ascendency, vi. 31. Their accession to power, 55. Feebleness of the opposition to them, 55. See also Newcastle, Duke of.
Pemberton, counsel for the bishops, ii. 170, 172.
Pembroke, Thomas Herbert, Earl of, collects the Wiltshire Militia to oppose Monmouth, i. 461. Removed from the Lord Lieutenancy of Wiltshire, ii. 131. Present at the Coronation of William and Mary, 490. Placed at the head of the Admiralty, iii. 232. One of the Council of Nine, 269. Appointed Lord Privy Seal, 508. Appointed one of the Lords Justices, iv. 141. His part in the debate on Fenwick's attainder, 290, 292. English negotiator at Ryswick, 312. Appointed President of the Council, 465. Joins in the resistance of the Peers to the Resumption Bill, 530.
Pendergrass warns Portland of the assassination plot, iv. 217. His interview with William III., 218. His evidence, 224.

PET

Peninsular War, Southey's, v. 333.
Penn, William, i. 393. His influence with James II., 394. His high reputation, 395. His character, 395, 396. Conducts the bargain for the ransom of the Taunton young ladies, 509 and note. His presence at the execution of Cornish, 518. At the burning of Elizabeth Gaunt, 518. His services to James II., ii. 50. His proposal of equivalents, 63. At Chester, 105. Negotiates with the Fellows of Magdalene College, 108, 109 and note, 110 and note. Advises a Jacobite invasion of England, iii. 261. Examined by the Privy Council, 270. Held to bail, 270. Takes part in a Jacobite conspiracy, 363. Informed against by Preston, 383. Warrant issued against, 386. His flight; his interview with Lord Sidney, 390, 391. Pardoned; his faithlessness, 391.
Penne, George, i. 511 note.
Penseroso and Allegro, Milton's, v. 10.
People, the, comparison of their condition in the 16th and 19th centuries, v. 359 *et seq.* Their welfare not considered in partition treaties, 648.
Pepys, Samuel, his report on the English Navy, i. 235, 239 note. His account of Bristol, 262. His travelling adventures, 292. His administration of the Admiralty, 349; ii. 238. Examined as witness against the bishops, 174. His praise of the Triple Alliance, vi. 276 note.
Pepysian Library, ballads in, i. 226 note; 266 note, 490 note, 601. Maps of London in, 275 note. MSS. in, 476 note.
Pericles, his distribution of gratuities among the members of the Athenian tribunals, vi. 193. His eloquence, viii. 669.
Périer, M., translator of the works of Machiavelli, v. 46.
Persecution, religious, in the reign of Elizabeth, v. 166, 167. Its reactionary effects upon churches and thrones, 178. In England during the progress of the Reformation, 596.
Personation, Johnson's want of talent for, v. 536.
Personification, Robert Montgomery's penchant for, v. 383.
Perth, James Drummond, Earl of, Chancellor of Scotland, i. 609. Apostatises, 609. Supports the policy of James II., 615, 619. Retires from Edinburgh, ii. 351. His attempted flight, 352. Raised to the Dukedom, by James III., v. 544.
Peshwa, authority and origin of, vi. 583.
Peter the First, Czar of Muscovy, his visit to England, iv. 381. Surprise excited by

his character, 384. His passion for maritime pursuits, 384. Interest felt for him in England; his intercourse with William III., 385. Lodges at Deptford, 386. His interviews with Burnet; his filthy habits, 387. Visits Portsmouth; his departure, 387.

Peterborough, Henry Mordaunt, Earl of, author of Halstead's "Succinct Genealogies," i. 204 note. Converted to Popery, ii. 27. Appointed Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire, 133. His suit against Williams, 144. Impeached, iii. 203.

Peterborough, Earl of, his expedition to Spain, v. 662. His character, 662, 672, 673. His successes on the north-east coast of Spain, 665–669. His retirement to Valencia thwarted, 671. Returns to Valencia as a volunteer, 671. His recall to England, 672.

Pétion, the Girondist, vii. 143. Saint Just's speech on his guilt, 156. His unfortunate end, 150.

"Petition of Right," i. 67. Enactment of the, v. 552. Violated by Charles I., i. 68; v. 552.

Petrarch, v. 8. The first restorer of polite letters into Italy, 52 Interest excited by his loves, 417. Influence of his poems on the literature of Italy, viii. 602, 603. Criticism on the works of, 619. Celebrity as a writer, 619. Causes of this, 620. Extraordinary sensation caused by his amatory verses, 622. Causes co-operating to spread his renown, 622. His coronation at Rome, 623. His poetical powers, 624. His genius, 625. Paucity of his thoughts, 626. His energy when speaking of the wrongs and degradation of Italy, 626. His poems on religious subjects, 627. Prevailing defect of his best compositions, 627. Remarks on his Latin writings, 629.

Petre, Father, i. 569. Refused a dispensation by the Pope, 590. Tyrconnel's intrigues with, 643. A privy councillor, ii. 125.

Petty, Sir William, i. 221 note. His Political Arithmetic, 264 note. One of the founders of the Royal Society, 320. His statement of labourers' wages, 324. His settlement at Kenmare, ii. 505.

Phalaris, Letters of, controversy upon their merits and genuineness, vi. 319, 323. Sir W. Temple's opinion of them, vii. 285. Their worthlessness shown by Bentley, 286.

Philarchus for Phylarchus, v. 506.

Philip II., of Spain, extent and splendour of his empire, v. 639 *et seq.*

Philip III. of Spain, his accession, v. 655.

His charac
a wife, 65
drid, 668.
ships at C
Almenara,
drid, 673.
his late co
France, 6
of the cro
Philip le Bel
Philips, Joh
Shilling, v
in honou
poet of th
monumen
minster A
Philips, Sir
Philip's Nor
Phillipeaux,
son's mod
Phillipps, A
Philosophy,
204, 206.
220. Its a
210. Its
pared wit
son of its
Philosophy,
Baconian
Philosophy,
was viewe
211. Ch
205.
Pilgrimages,
England
Pilgrim's P
the, vii. 3
to improv
Pilnitz, Lea
Pindar and
Piozzi, Mrs.
Piracy in th
Pisistratus,
to him,
668.
Pitt, Willi
Chatham,
Pitt, Willia
stance of
iv. 449.
vi. 617,
Francis,
Fox's mo
626. Hi
630. His
Addingto
of, with
birth and
preceptor
ness for
ledge of
of moder
in oratory

Goes into Parliament for Appleby, 363. Condition of the country at this period, 363. Pitt's first speech in Parliament, 365. Declines the Vice-Treasurership of Ireland, 367. Courts the ultra-Whig party, 367. His advocacy of reform, 368. Becomes Chancellor of the Exchequer at twenty-three years of age, 368. His speech and Sheridan's repartee, 370. His visit to the Continent with William Wilberforce, 371. Appointed First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer, 374. His difficulties and dangers, 375. His power, 376. Review of his merits and defects, 377. His reported speeches, 379. Character of his oratory, 380. His private life, 382. His popularity, 383. His neglect of authors, 384. His talents as a leader, 385. Effect of the French Revolution, 389. His love of peace and freedom, 392. Unjustly charged with apostasy, 392. Beginning of his misfortunes, 393. His domestic policy, 396. His great designs for the benefit of Ireland, 397. His rupture with Addington, 400. His speech on the opening of the Session of 1803, 403. Reconstructs the Government on the resignation of the Addington Ministry, 406. Decline of his health, 407. His death, 409. His public funeral, 410. Vote for paying his debts, 410. Review of his life, 411. Lines to his memory, viii. 554.

Pius V., his bigotry, vi. 374. His austerity and zeal, 471.

Pius VI., his captivity and death, vi. 487. His funeral rites long withheld, 487.

Place Bill, iii. 626, 628; iv. 77. Negatived by William III., 79. Rejected by the Commons, 115.

Placemen, true principles of their admission to Parliament, iii. 626–629.

Plagiarism, instances of R. Montgomery's, v. 379, 380.

Plain Dealer, Wycherley's, its appearance and merit, vi. 508, 575. Its libertinism, 515.

Plantagenets, their greatness, i. 11.

Plassey, battle of, vi. 412, 417. Its effect in England, 423.

Plato, comparison of his views with those of Bacon, vi. 212, 220. His excellence in the art of dialogues, 318.

Plautus, his Casina, v. 67. Translation from his Rudens, viii. 594.

Plays, English, of the age of Elizabeth, v. 399, 400.

Plebeian, Steele's, vii. 118.

Plomer, Sir T., one of the counsel for Hastings on his trial, vi. 630.

Plowden, Francis, ii. 557. One of the Lords Justices appointed by James II. for Ireland, iii. 442.

Plutarch: class of historians of which he may be regarded as the head, v. 136. His delineation of character, 144. His evidence of gifts being given to judges in Athens, vi. 193. His anecdote of Lysias's speech before the Athenian tribunals, 326.

Pococke, Edward, i. 259.

Poetry, definition of, v. 5. Character of Southey's, 334. Character of Robert Montgomery's, 376–387. Wherein that of our times differs from that of the last century, 397. Laws of, 399, 401, 403. Unities in, 399. Its end, 402. Alleged improvements in, since the time of Dryden, 404. The interest excited by Byron's, 414. Dr. Johnson's standard of, 531. Addison's opinion of Tuscan, vii. 79. Horace's comparison of poems to certain paintings, 667. Principles upon which poetry is to be estimated, 667. Element by which poetry is poetry, v. 84. Frame of mind required by poetry, 87. Absurdities of writers who attempt to give general rules for composition, 88. The mechanical part of the art of poetry, 92. Power of the imagination in a barbarous age, 92. Periods of consummate excellence and of the decline of poetry, 94. Age of critical poetry, 94. The imaginative school gradually fading into the critical, 96. The poets of Greece, 96. And of Rome, 97. Revolution of the poetry of Italy, Spain, and England, 97. The critical and poetical faculties, distinct, and incompatible, 97. Excellence of English dramatic poetry, 99. Extinction of the dramatic and ascendency of the fashionable school of poetry, 101. Changes in the time of Charles II., 102. John Dryden, 104 *et seq.*

Poets, the favourite themes of the, of the present day, vii. 613. Catholicity of the orthodox poetical creed, 613. Why good poets are bad critics, 616.

Poland, contest between Protestantism and Catholicism in, vi. 472, 479.

Pole, Reginald, ii. 100; v. 591.

Police officers of Athens, vii. 585.

Politeness, definition of, v. 526.

Politian, allusion to, v. 375.

Pollexfen, counsel for Baxter, i. 383. Counsel for the bishops, ii. 170, 172. Appointed Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 415.

Polwarth, Lord (Sir Patrick Hume), i. 420. Takes part in Argyle's expedition to Scotland, 430. His disputes with

Argyle, 431, 434. Escapes to the Continent, 435. Joins William III. at the Hague, ii. 234. Attends meeting of Scotchmen in London, 353. Joins the opposition to Government at Edinburgh, iii. 41, 80. Raised to the Peerage, 655. Made Lord Chancellor of Scotland; gives the casting vote for the execution of Thomas Aikenhead, iv. 309.

Polybius, his character as a historian, v. 135.

Pomponius Atticus, his veneration for Greek literature, v. 147.

Pomponne, his share in the conversation with Portland on the Spanish Succession, iv. 406–408.

Pondicherry, vi. 394. Its occupation by the English, 583.

Ponet, Bishop, an English Reformer, i. 40.

Poor (the), their condition in the 16th and 19th centuries, v. 360 *et seq.* In England and on the Continent, 362–366.

Poor-rates (the), lower in manufacturing than in agricultural districts, v. 339.

Pope, Alexander, his independence of spirit, v. 371. His translation of Homer's description of a moonlight night, 398. Relative "correctness" of his poetry, 398. Byron's admiration of him, 408. Praise of him, by Cowper, 408. His character, habits, and condition, 523, 525. His dislike of Bentley, vi. 323. His acquaintance with Wycherley, 511, 512. His appreciation of the literary merits of Congreve, 529. The originator of the heroic couplet, vii. 61. His testimony to Addison's talking powers, 83. His Rape of the Lock his best poem, 102. His prologue to Cato, 103. His Essay on Criticism warmly praised in the Spectator, 103. His intercourse with Addison, 103. His hatred of Dennis, 103. His estrangement from Addison, 104. His suspicious nature, 109. His satire of Addison, 112, 114. Condensation of the sense in his couplets, vii. 669. His friendship with Bishop Atterbury, 292. Appears as a witness in favour of his friend, 293. His epitaph on Atterbury, 296.

"Pope, burning of the," ii. 181; iv. 548.

Popes, review of Ranke's History of the, vi. 454–489.

Popham, Major, vi. 601.

Popish Plot, i. 183, 187. Reaction in regard to, 205. Circumstances which assisted the belief in, vi. 107, 110.

Popoli, Duch
Peterborou
Population, r
on the La
Mr. Malth
the law of
of populat
known co
England,
States of
481. And
Porter, Georg
146. Hea
mitted to
211, 219.
dence agai
His dealin
wick, 254.
intrigue, 2
Porter, Sir C
Lords Ju
Signs the
Portico, the
called, vii.
Portland, D
ministrati
Portland, I
(William
William I
England i
to him, 2
Burnet, 3
Stole, 417
Accompan
His Dutch
Boyne, iii
to Hollan
William
the matte
iv. 58. S
surrender
of Crown
ceives inf
plot, 217.
to raise
with Bou
terms of
to Franc
wards Wi
of the E
embassy
his equip
French p
393. Re
demand
Court fr
Remonst
given to
caused b
St. Germ
subject o
406. H
and Torc

for instructions, 408. His answer to the French negotiators; his farewell interview with Lewis XIV.; honours paid to him, 410. His sullen behaviour to William III., 417. Commissioner for signing the Treaty of Loo, 433. His continued hostility to Albemarle, 466. Repels the King's advances, 467. Retires from Court, 468. His presence at the death-bed of William III., 555.

Portman, Sir William, takes Monmouth prisoner, i. 480. Joins William Prince of Orange, ii. 273.

Portocarrero, Cardinal, v. 651, 653. His intrigues at Madrid in behalf of the French; becomes Prime Minister, iv. 470. His infidelity and hypocrisy, 470, 471. Practises on the King's superstition, 472. Lewis XIV.'s opinion of him, v. 658. His disgrace and reconciliation with the Queen Dowager, 669.

Portrait-painting, compared with history, v. 129.

Port Royal, destroyed by an earthquake, iii. 591.

Port Royal, its destruction a disgrace to the Jesuits and to the Romish Church, vi. 484.

Portsmouth, James II. at, ii. 105.

Portsmouth, Duchess of, i. 164, 202, 335. Her conduct during the last illness of Charles II., 336, 340.

Portugal, its retrogression in prosperity compared with Denmark, vi. 482.

Posidonious, his eulogy of philosophy as ministering to human comfort, vi. 204.

Post Nati, the great case in the Exchequer Chamber, conducted by Bacon, vi. 170. Doubts upon the legality of the decision, 170.

Post Office, profits of, assigned to James, Duke of York, i. 226. Service of, under Charles II., 301. Revenue of, 303.

Posterity, Epistle to, Petrarch's, viii. 632.

Poussin, French ambassador, ordered to leave England, iv. 546, 547.

Powell, Sir John, ii. 71. One of the judges at the bishops' trial, 169. Delivers his opinion, 176. Dismissed, 204. Restored to the Bench, 416. Presides on Anderton's trial, iv. 32.

Power, political, religious belief ought not to exclude from, v. 459. Senses in which the word power may be used, 309. Dependence of the happiness of nations on the real distribution of power, 311.

Powis, Sir Thomas, Solicitor General, i. 586. Appointed Attorney General; conducts the prosecution of the bishops, 169, 172, 176. Carries news of their acquittal to Sunderland, 179. Counsel for Fenwick, iv. 278.

Powis, William Herbert, Earl of, i. 558. Made a Privy Councillor, 588. His advice to James II., 634. Attends James to Ireland, ii. 528. Made a Knight of the Garter at St. Germains, iii. 540.

Powle, Henry, ii. 341, 361. Chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, 363.

Poynings, Lord Deputy of Ireland, statute of, iii. 647, 648.

Pratt, Charles, vii. 212. Chief Justice, 262. Created Lord Camden, and entrusted with the seals, 265.

Predestination, doctrine of, v. 465.

Prerogative, royal, its advance, v. 198. In the 16th century, 597, 600. Its curtailment by the Revolution, vi. 19. Proposed by Bolingbroke to be strengthened, 20. See also Crown.

Prerogative of early English kings, i. 22. How limited, 23. Stretched by Elizabeth, 49.

Presbyterianism, established by the Long Parliament, i. 124.

Presbyterians, their mode of worship, i. 42. Favourable to Richard Cromwell, 87. Coalesce with the Royalists, 114.

Presbyterians, Scotch, their hostility to other Protestant Churches, iii. 36 and note. Disgust felt in England at their intolerance, 510.

Press, censorship of, i. 454. Abolished, iv. 124, 125. Effect of its liberation, 170, 175. Milton's defence of its freedom, v. 42. Its emancipation after the Revolution, 229. Remarks on its freedom, 356. Censorship of, in the reign of Elizabeth, 597. Its influence on the public mind after the Revolution, vii. 63.

Preston, Richard Graham, Viscount, his letter to Lord Halifax from Paris, i. 217 note. Secretary of State for Scotland, 398. His moderate counsel to James II., 555. Made Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland, ii. 131. Appointed Lord President of the Council, 247. One of the Council of Five, 272. The head of the Jacobite conspiracy, iii. 262, 363. Entrusted with papers from St. Germains, 365, 366, 366 note. Arrested, 367. His trial and conviction, 381, 382. His confessions, 383, 384. Pardoned, 392. His translation of Boethius, 393.

Pretyman, Bishop of Lincoln, vii. 360. His Life of William Pitt, 360.

Prideaux, Dr. Humphrey, i. 259. Dean of Norwich, ii. 152.

Prideaux, Edmund, buys his liberation from Jeffreys, i. 507.

Primogeniture, right of, not sanctioned by Scripture, i. 55.

Prince (the), of Machiavelli, general condemnation of it, v. 46. Dedicated to

the younger Lorenzo de Medici, 75. Compared with Montesquieu's Spirit of Laws, 78.

Princes, royal, right of Parliament to direct their education and marriage, v. 199.

Printing, invention of, i. 36. Rarity of presses in the reign of Charles II., 305 and note. Its inventor, and the date of its discovery unknown, vii. 254. Its influence on modern history, v. 146.

Prior, Matthew, his early intimacy with Charles Montague, ii. 32. His ballad against Coningsby, iii. 645 note. His Ode on the taking of Namur, iv. 170. His letter to Vernon, 269. Secretary to the English Legation at Ryswick, 312. Secretary of Legation at Paris under the Duke of Portland, 391. Anecdote of his conversation with Portland, 391. Attentions paid to him in Paris, 394. Takes the part of Albemarle against Portland, 466. His modesty compared with Aristophanes and Juvenal, vi. 491. His intimacy with Bishop Atterbury, vii. 291.

Private judgment, Milton's defence of the right of, v. 42. Mr. Gladstone's notions of the rights and abuses of, vi. 358–361.

Privileges of the House of Commons, change in public opinion in respect to them, v. 233. See also Parliament.

Privy Council, i. 166. Temple's plan for its reconstitution, vi. 289. Mr. Courtenay's opinion of its absurdity contested, 290, 298. Barillon's remarks upon it, 292.

Prize poems, character of, vii. 577.

Procopius, his marvellous account of Britain, i. 4.

Progress of mankind in the political and physical sciences, vi. 90, 93. In intellectual freedom, 154. The key of the Baconian doctrine, 204. How retarded by the unprofitableness of ancient philosophy, 206–217. During the last 250 years, 455.

Prosperity, national, v. 346.

Protector (the), character of his administration, v. 34.

Protestant Nonconformists in the reign of Charles I., their intolerance, v. 571.

Protestant party in Germany, vi. 474. Its persecution of the Calvinists, 475. Invasion, by the Catholic party in Germany, 480.

Protestantism, its early history, v. 596. Its doctrine touching the right of private judgment, vi. 361. Light which Ranke has thrown upon its movements, 454, 456. Its victory in the northern parts of Europe, 464. Its failure in

Italy, 46
any one
Its conte
Poland,
stationar

Protestants
numbers

Provençal
tions, vi

Provence,
civilisati
461.

Prussia, Ki
and New
fluence o
83. Mr.
illustrate
488.

Prynne, v.

Psalmanaza
way robb
412 note
Johnson,

Public opin

Public spiri
vernment
against l

Publicity (t
ings; inf

Pulci, allus

Pulteney, V
pole, vi.
King on
Wales, 4
cepts a
Chatham

Pulton, An
vine, i. 6

Pundits of
foreigner

Punishment
of, v. 184

Punishmen
by whic
ends, vi.

Purgatorio,
sheep in
style of t

Puritans, d
tion, i.
Their st
Elizabeth
ration fr
63. The
Old Tes
fanaticisr
America,
hatred an
austerity,
them, 131
antipathy
Character
42. Hat

Effect of their religious austerity, 356. Johnson's contempt for their religious scruples, 527. Their persecution by Charles I., 556. Blamed for calling in the Scots, 566. Defence of them against this accusation, 566. Difficulty and peril of their leaders, 571. The austerity of their manners drove many to the royal standard, 581. Their position at the close of the reign of Elizabeth, vi. 153. Violent outbreak of public feeling against them at the Restoration, 441. Their oppression by Whitgift, 475. Their faults in the day of their power, and the consequences, 501, 502. Their prohibition of theatrical representations, v. 101.

Puritan soldiers, character of, i. 94–97. Their objects, 104. Conspire against Richard Cromwell, 112. Divisions among them, 114. Their temper on the eve of the Restoration, 117. Their reception of Charles II., 118. Disbanded, 121.

Puritanism, effect of its prevalence upon the national taste, vi. 498. The restraints it imposed, 501. Reaction against it, 501.

Puritans and Papists, persecution of, by Elizabeth, v. 166.

Pusignan, Brigadier, ii. 527. Killed before Londonderry, 553.

Pym, John, impeachment of, i. 85. His influence, v. 567. Lady Carlisle's warning to him, 574. His impeachment ordered by the King, 573.

Pynsent, Sir William, his legacy to Chatham, vii. 246.

Pyramid, the Great, Arab fable concerning it, vi. 487.

Pyrenees, Treaty of the, iv. 402.

"Pyrenees (the), have ceased to exist," v. 654.

QUAKERS, original, i. 129. Under James II., 391–396. Provisions of the Toleration Act respecting, ii. 463. Their losses in the Irish outbreak, 523. Origin and early history of the sect, iii. 386, 390. Bunyan's abhorrence of them, vii. 303. See Fox, George.

Quebec, conquest of, by Wolfe, vi. 71.

Queensbury, William Douglas, Duke of, i. 609. His fall in James II.'s favour, 612, 614. Dismissed from his employments, 618. Arrives in Scotland, iii. 29. His proceedings in the Convention, 31, 32.

Quince, Peter, sense in which he uses the word "translated," vii. 111.

Quintilian, his principles of criticism, vii. 661.

Quiros, Don Francisco Bernardo de, Spanish negotiator at Ryswick, iv. 312. Discovers the provisions of the Treaty of Loo, 435.

Quixote, the Spiritual, vii. 308.

RABBINICAL learning, work on, by Rev. L. Addison, vii. 55.

Racine, iii. 573. His Greeks far less "correctly" drawn than those of Shakspeare, v. 398. His Iphigénie an anachronism, 398. Passed the close of his life in writing sacred dramas, vii. 64.

Radcliffe, Dr. John, i. 289, 414.

Radical War Song, A, viii. 545.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, v. 611. His varied acquirements, 611. His position at Court at the close of the reign of Elizabeth, vi. 154. His execution, 179.

Rambler, Johnson's, publication of the, vii. 336.

Ramsay's regiment, iii. 84.

Ramsey, Court painter to George III., vii. 231.

Ramus, vi. 211.

Ranke, Leopold, review of his History of the Popes, vi. 454, 489. His qualifications as a historian, 454, 488.

Rape of the Lock (the), Pope's best poem, vii. 102. Recast by its author, 109.

Raphael, cartoons of, ii. 442.

Rapin de Thoyras, his account of William III.'s voyage, ii. 252.

"Rapparees," ii. 522.

Rasselas, Johnson's, circumstances under which it was written, vii. 340. Plan of the work, 341.

Ray, John, i. 320.

Reader, Steele's, vii. 109.

Reading, dismissal of magistrates at, ii. 139. Skirmish at, 297.

Rebellion, in Ireland in 1640, v. 570.

Rebellion, the Great, and the Revolution, analogy between them, v. 25, 33.

Recoinage Act, iv. 201. See Currency.

Redbridge (the), affair of, iv. 73, 74.

Reform Bill, vi. 65. Conduct of its opponents, 117. Mildness of the revolution of the, v. 623. Speeches on the, viii. 11, 26, 39, 51, 63, 79.

Reform, Parliamentary, proposals for, in 1692, iii. 621. Reform in Parliament before the Revolution, v. 235. Public desire for, 236. Policy of it, 236; vii. 217.

Reform, the process of, often necessarily attended with many evils, v. 595. Its supporters sometimes unworthy, 595.

Reformation, early efforts for, i. 35. Assisted by the invention of printing, 36. In England, 38. Dissatisfies the Puritans, 46. Its history much misrepresented, v. 167–171. Party divisions caused by

it, 231. Their consequences, 231. Its immediate effect upon political liberty in England, 544, 546. Its social and political consequences, 595, 697. Its effect upon the Church of Rome, 646. Vacillation which it produced in English legislation, vi. 140. Auspices under which it commenced, 464. Its effect upon the Roman court, 470. Its progress not affected by the event of battles or sieges, 472. Analogy between it and the French revolution, v. 595, 596. Milton's treatise of, 44.
Reformers, always unpopular in their own age, vi. 91.
Reformers, English, i. 39, 40. Their leaning towards Calvinism, 60, 62.
Refugees, vii. 37.
Regency, scheme of, debated by the Lords, ii. 369. Its inconsistency, 370. And inexpediency, 371. Rejected by a majority of two, 373.
Regent, the Prince, and the King, vii. 387.
Regicides of Charles I., disapproval of their conduct, v. 33. Injustice of the imputations cast on them, 33.
Regillus, Battle of the Lake, viii. 485.
Regium Donum, vi. 368.
Regulating Act, its introduction by Lord North, and change which it made in the form of the Indian government, vi. 567, 579, 586. Power which it gave to the Chief Justice, 589.
Regulators of corporations, board of, ii. 139. Their ill success, 139, 140.
Religion, national establishment of, v. 350. Its connection with civil government, 350 *et seq.* Its effects upon the policy of Charles I. and of the Puritans, 355. No disqualification for the safe exercise of political power, 399. The religion of the English in the 16th century, 606, 608. What system of, should be taught by a government, vi. 375. No progress made in the knowledge of natural religion since the days of Thales, 456. Revealed, not of the nature of a progressive science, 457.
Remonstrance, the, i. 84.
Remonstrant, allusion to Milton's Animadversions on the, v. 44.
Rent, increase of, i. 249. Doctrine of, v. 85.
Representative government, decline of, v. 198. Value of representation as a check on the governing few, v. 311.
Reresby, Sir John, ii. 275.
Restoration, the, i. 118. Changes under, 141–144. Degenerated character of our statesmen and politicians in the times succeeding it, v. 216, 217. Low standard of political morality after it, 217. Violence of party and low state of national feeling after it, 225. That of Charles II. and of Lewis XVIII. contrasted,
the mor
501, 50
Resumptio
by the I
Tax Bil
ments r
Conferer
Retrospect
183, 185
amount
Revenue
Various
Revolution
peculiar
derived
often g
Analogy
Rebellio
characte
of the p
229. M
230. R
of, vi. 76
Revolution
political
86, 87.
482–485
of by M
and seco
English,
621.
Reynolds,
in The C
Rhynsault,
Rice, Steph
500. Hi
Lewis X
Rich: desir
der the
which a
duce, 264
Richard I.,
Richard III
by the Cl
Richardson,
of the Re
Johnson,
Richelieu, v
nots to
the Edict
Richmond,
ance of t
Bill, iv. 5
Richmond, 1
Riddell, cap
Ridley, Bish
Rigby, Secre
Right, Petiti
Rights, Bill
Commons,
clauses ag
the Dispe
Rights, Decl

Riots, public, during Grenville's administration, vii. 251.
Roads, badness of, in the time of Charles II., i. 291–295.
Robart, a Swiss servant of the Duke of Leeds, iv. 136. His flight, 139.
Robertson, Alexander, iii. 95. Defeated by Mackay at St. Johnston's, 96.
Robertson, Dr., vi. 229. Scotticisms in his works, vii. 68.
Robespierre, his power over the lives of his fellow-citizens, v. 310. His character, vii. 125. Regaled by Barère at a tavern on the day of the Queen's death, 156. Atrocious decree of the Convention proposed by him, 158. Becomes one of the Committee of Public Safety, 150. Purpose of his celebrated fiendish decree, 174. Barère's panegyric on Robespierre, 175. Barère's motion to put Robespierre and his accomplices to death, 175. Robespierre's execution, 176. His character, 177. Analogy between his followers and those of Kniperdoling, v. 594.
Robinson, Sir Thomas, vi. 60, 61.
Rochefort, threatening of, vi. 71.
Rochester, John Wilmot, Earl of, ii. 13.
Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, Earl of; his character, i. 199. Resists the Exclusion Bill, 203. His conduct in office, 216. Removed from the Treasury, 218. Denounced by Halifax, 336. Lord President at James II.'s accession, 346. Appointed Lord Treasurer, 349. His embarrassment in regard to Roman Catholic compliances, 367. Sits on the trial of Lord Delamere, 552. His advice to James, 555. His intrigue in favour of Catharine Sedley, 576. His loss of influence, 580, 636. Made Ecclesiastical Commissioner, 596. Attempt to convert him to Popery, 637. His conferences with Popish divines, 637. His interview with Barillon, 638. His distress; his conversation with the King, 640. His dismission, 640. Unworthily regarded as a martyr for the Church, 641. Effects of his dismission, 645; ii. 27. Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire, 133. His proposal for calling a Parliament, 271. His speech in the Council of Lords, 284. Speaks in favour of a regency, 369. Takes the oath of allegiance to William III., 423. Employed to mediate with the nonjuring Bishops, iii. 394. His dislike of the Marlboroughs' influence over Princess Anne, 496. Made Privy Councillor, 508. Manages the conference with the Commons, in the question of Naval Affairs, 600. Supports the Bill for regulating State Trials, iv. 75. Resists

Fenwick's attainder, 290. Brings forward the subject of the Scottish colonization scheme, 489. His open scoffing, vi. 324.
Rockingham, Charles, Marquess of, his characteristics, vii. 253. Parallel between his party and the Bedfords, 254. Accepts the Treasury 254. Patronises Burke, 254, 367. Proposals of his administration on the American Stamp Act, 256, 260. His dismissal, 264. His services, 264. His moderation towards the new ministry, 267. His relation to Chatham, 273. Advocated the independence of the United States, 276. At the head of the Whig opposition, vii. 365. His adherents in the House of Commons, 365. His death, 368.
Rockinghams and Bedfords, parallel between them, vii. 254.
Roe, Sir Thomas, vi. 435.
Rohillas, description of them, vi. 562.
Roland, Madame, her courage and force of thought, vii. 143. Her execution, 159.
Roland, M., the Girondist, 143. His wife, 143. His fate, 159.
Roman Catholic clergy; their influence in the amalgamation of races, i. 18. In the abolition of slavery, 19.
Roman Catholic religion; social benefits of, i. 18. Equalising tendencies of, 18. Hatred of, in England, 181. Ferment against, 184.
Roman Catholic country gentlemen, ii. 136, 138 note.
Roman Catholic divines, overmatched by Protestant writers, i. 607.
Roman Catholics; their principle of resistance to Sovereigns, i. 46. Attached to the Royalist party, 81. Causes of antipathy to, in England, 527. Why discredited, 527, 528. Moderate section of, 557. Violent party of, 558. Question of removal of disabilities from, ii. 60. Undue employment of, by James II., 61, 62.
Roman Tale, Fragments of a, viii. 561.
Romans in Britain, i. 3. Domestic habits of the, 23. Character of the poetry of the Romans, v. 97. Their regard for the language and literature of Greece, 148. Their disregard of the sacred books of the Hebrews, 148. Their exclusive spirit, 148. The Roman empire of the time of Diocletian compared with the Chinese empire, 149. Effect of the victory of Christianity over paganism, 149. Purification of the Roman world by the invasion of the Barbarians, 151.
Rome, ancient, bribery at, vii. 237.
Rome, Church of; benefits of, in dark

ages, i. 18, 19. Becomes obstructive to progress, 36, 37. Its tenets, 41. Uniformity of its services, 42. Effect of the Reformation on it, v. 646. Its encroaching disposition, vi. 107. Its policy, 116. Its antiquity, 455. See also Church of Rome.

Rome, Court of; its policy, i. 363. Advises moderation to James II., 530, 538. Reprobates Lewis XIV.'s conduct to the Huguenots, 534.

Rome, Saxon pilgrimages to, i. 7. English embassy at, ii. 83, 85. Privileges of ambassadors in, 217. Report of William III.'s death arrives at, iii. 304.

Rome, Lays of Ancient, viii.

Romney, Earl of (Henry Sidney), ii. 192. His conversation with Halifax, 196. Transcribes the invitation to William Prince of Orange, 196. Arrives in Holland, 222. His intrigue with Lady Sunderland, 225. One of the Lords Justices for Ireland, iii. 329. Succeeds Shrewsbury as Secretary of State, 361. His interview with Penn, 391. Made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 509, 645. Adjourns the Parliament, 648. His recall, 648. His display of fireworks in St. James's Park, iv. 180. Grant of forfeited Irish property to him, 522.

Ronquillo, Spanish ambassador; his house plundered by rioters, ii. 313. His account of James II.'s conduct in Ireland, 572.

Rooke, Sir George, Rear-Admiral, escorts William III. to Holland, iii. 369. Leads the flotilla at the battle of La Hogue, 550. Convoys the Smyrna fleet, iv. 28. Attacked by the French; escapes, 28. His evidence before the Commons, 69. His dispute with Lord Orford, 465. His capture of Gibraltar, v. 662. His fight with a French squadron near Malaga, 662. His return to England, 662.

Rookwood, Ambrose; his share in the assassination plot, iv. 210. Arrested, 220. His trial, 231. Execution, 232.

Rosamond, Addison's opera of, vii. 79.

Rose Tavern, the meetings of Whig members at, iv. 272.

Rosen, Count of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, ii. 527. Commands the troops besieging Londonderry, 544. Returns with James to Dublin, 552. Resumes the command of the siege of Londonderry, 576. His barbarity, 578. Recalled to Dublin, 579. Recalled to France, iii. 258.

Roses, Wars of the, i. 16. Destruction of great houses in, 30.

Rosewell, Thomas, ii. 49.

Ross, Lord, iii. 40. A confederate of Montgomery, 333. Betrays his c spiracy, 345.

Roundheads, designation of, i. 79. T party, how composed, 81. Their ar ments, 82. Their disputes with Cavaliers after the Restoration, 1 125. Their literature, v. 23. Th successors in the reign of George turned courtiers, vii. 207.

Rousseau, his sufferings, v. 417. Hor Walpole's opinion of him, vi. 10. egotism and its success, viii. 620.

Rowe, his verses to the Chloe of Holl House, vii. 115.

Royal Society founded, i. 318.

Royal Society of Literature, on the, 575.

Royalists, in the Long Parliament, i. Dissatisfied with Charles II., Their aversion to a standing army, The Royalists of the time of Charle v. 40. Many of them true friend the constitution, 196. Some of most eminent formerly in oppositio the court, 571.

Royalists, constitutional, in the reig Charles I., v. 571, 574.

Royston, military exactions at, iv. 128

Rumbold, Richard, i. 411. Accompa Argyle, 424. Takes the castle of A kinglass, 433. Endeavours to sup Argyle's authority, 434. His capt 440. Executed, 441. His justifica of the Rye House Plot, 441.

Rumford, Count, his proposition for f ing soldiers cheaply, viii. 667.

Rump. See Parliament, the Long.

Rumsey, John, his evidence against nish, i. 517.

Rupert, Prince, v. 584. His land and service, i. 255. His scientific purs 319. His encounter with Hampde Chalgrove, v. 585.

Russell, Edward. See Orford, Earl o

Russell, Edward (cousin to the abo joins William Prince of Orange, ii.

Russell, Lady Rachel, ii. 381; iii. Her letter to Halifax, 126. Refus allow her son to be a candidate Middlesex, iv. 182. Intercedes William III. in behalf of Lord C carty, 353.

Russell, Lord William, his dealings the French ambassador, i. 180. comes a Privy Councillor, 190. execution, 211. Attended by Bu in his last moments, ii. 13. His tainder reversed, iii. 103. Inquiry his trial, 204. His freedom from ruption, v. 226. His conduct in new council, vi. 311. His death, His last saying, v. 138.

Russia, insignificance of (time of Ch

II.), i. 155. Ignorance in regard to, in the reign of William III., iv. 382. Trade with, 383. Early English embassies, their description of the barbarism of the court and capital, 383. Barbarism of the Russian legations in England, 384.
Russia and Poland, diffusion of wealth in, as compared with England, v. 365.
Rutland, John, Earl of, ii. 131. Joins the rising in the North, 276.
Rutland, Earl of, his character, vi. 187.
Ruvigny, Marquess of. See Galway, Earl of.
Ruyter, Admiral de, vi. 281.
Rye House Plot, i. 210. Rumbold's justification of, 441.
Rymer, v. 532.
Ryswick, Congress of, questions of precedence, and delays, iv. 313–315. Terms agreed upon, 321. The treaty signed, 322.

SABBATH, Judaical, adopted by the Puritans, i. 64.
Sacheverell, William, ii. 362, 414. His clause of the Corporation Bill, iii. 208. His impeachment and conviction, vii. 80, 289, 290.
Sackville, the Earl of (16th century), v. 611; vi. 427.
Sackville, Lord George, vii. 212.
Sackville, Colonel Edward, a Jacobite agent; his interview with Marlborough, iii. 412. Forwards Marlborough's letter to Melfort, iv. 100 note.
Sadler, Mr., review of his work on the Law of Population, v. 419. His style, 419, 444. And spirit, 420. His attack of Mr. Malthus, 420. His distinctions without a difference, 423. The great discovery by which he has vindicated the ways of Providence, 424. His Refutation refuted, 470. The motto on his title-page, 470. His statements examined and refuted, 473 *et seq.*
Safety, Committee of Public, formation of the, in Paris, vii. 150. Names of the persons composing the, 159. Character of the men composing the committee, 163. Its crimes and blunders, 163. Robespierre's fiendish motion, 174.
Saint Germains, ii. 346. James II.'s court at, iv. 1. Its fanaticism and jealousies, 2.
Saint Helena, insurrection at, against the East India Company, iii. 472.
Saint Ignatius. See Loyola.
Saint James's Square, i. 279. Nuisances in, 281.
Saint John, Henry, his accession to power in 1712, v. 676, 683. See also Bolingbroke, Lord.
Saint John, Oliver, counsel against Charles I.'s writ for ship-money, v. 560, 564. Made Solicitor-General, 570.
Saint Lewis, his persecution of heretics, vi. 194.
Saint Lewis, order of, iv. 14.
Saint Malo, ships burnt in the harbour of, vi. 70.
Saint Mawes, borough of, iv. 550.
Saint Patrick, vi. 366.
Saint Paul's Cathedral, the rebuilding of, i. 275. Opened for public worship on the Thanksgiving Day, iv. 326.
Saint Ruth, French General, arrives at Limerick, iii. 427. Sends reinforcements to Athlone, 431. Thwarted by Tyrconnel, 432. His jealousy of Sarsfield, 432. Retreats, 434. Determines to fight, 435. Gives battle at Aghrim, 437. Killed in the battle, 438.
Saint Simon, Duke of, iii. 572. His opinion of Lord Portland, iv. 316 note.
Saint Victor, aids the flight of the Queen and Prince of Wales, ii. 303.
Salisbury, William's entry into, ii. 294.
Salisbury, James Cecil, Earl of, converted to Popery, ii. 27. Conflict of his servants with the populace, 181. Impeached, iii. 203. His signature forged by Robert Young, 556.
Salisbury, John, editor of the Flying Post, iv. 300.
Sallust, vi. 136. His merits as a historian, v. 141. His Conspiracy of Catiline, 141.
Salmasius, Milton's refutation of, v. 33.
Salvator Rosa, vii. 70.
Samson Agonistes, v. 12.
San Marino, visited by Addison, vii. 69.
Sancroft, Archbishop, attends at Charles II.'s death-bed, i. 338. Consulted regarding the papers left in the handwriting of Charles II., 556. Declines an Ecclesiastical Commissionership, 595. Meetings of prelates at his house, ii. 148, 150. Draws up the petition of the bishops, 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) His return to his palace after the acquittal, 165. His pastoral letter, 184. His counsel to James II., 240. Assures James of his loyalty, 250. His conversation with James, 261, 263. Presents a petition for the calling a Parliament, 271. Presides over the meeting of Lords at Guildhall, 309. The head of the Royalist party, 338. His plan for a Regency, 356, 357 note. Absents himself from the Lords' debate thereupon, 369. Inconsistency of his principles, 370, 371. Refuses to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, 423. His seclusion, 457. His scruples in regard to the conse-

cration of Burnet, and weak conduct, 458. Becomes a nonjuror, iii. 159. Remains in his palace on sufferance, 219. Offers of the Government to, 394. His obstinacy, 397. Ejected from Lambeth, 397. His anger, 398. His hatred to the Established Church, 399. Provides for a succession of nonjuring prelates, 399. His name forged by Robert Young, 556. Regarded with aversion at the Court of St. Germains, iv. 3.

Sanctuaries, advantages of, i. 6.

Sandwich, Lord, his conduct in respect to the persecution of Wilkes, vii. 244.

Sanscrit, vi. 562, 611.

Sarsfield, Patrick, at the battle of Sedgemoor, i. 475. Repulsed by the Prince of Orange's troops at Wincanton, ii. 277. His birth and early career, 557. His successes in Connaught, iii. 141. Insists on defending Limerick, 321. Surprises the English artillery, 324. His administration at Limerick, 426. His colleagues are jealous of him, 432. His advice to avoid a battle, 435. Commands the reserve at Aghrim, 438, 439. Retreats to Limerick, 441. Despairs of the defence, 444. His interview with Ruvigny, 445. His dispute with Ginkell, 448, 449. Enlists Irish volunteers for the French service, 451. Desertions from his regiments, 452. Scene at his departure from Cork, 453. Destined to take part in the French invasion of England, 536. Distinguishes himself at the battle of Steinkirk, 581. Mortally wounded at Landen, iv. 24.

"Satan," Robert Montgomery's, v. 386.

Satire of Juvenal and Dryden, v. 119.

Savage, Richard, his career, vii. 333, 334.

Savile, Sir George, vii. 253.

Savile, Henry, anecdote of, related by the Duke of Leeds, iv. 138.

Savonarola, vi. 465.

Savoy, the, establishment of Jesuits in, i. 598. Privileges of, abolished, v. 302, 303.

Sawyer, Sir Robert, Attorney General, i. 586. Dismissed, ii. 143. Counsel for the Bishops, 170. Raises difficulties in regard to William III.'s title, 341. Called to account for his conduct in the prosecution of Sir Thomas Armstrong, iii. 213, 214. Elected for Cambridge University, 222.

Saxons in Britain, i. 4. Their heathenism, 4. Their conversion, 5. Progress in civilisation, 7. Their struggle with the Danes, 8. Tyrannised over by the Normans, 11. Amalgamated with the Normans, 13. Saxon colonists in Ireland, 623. The Elector of Saxony the natural head of the Protestant party in Germany, vi. 474. Saxon persecution of the Calvinists, 475. Invasion of, by the Catholic party in Germany, 480.

Saxony, Elector of, his unreasonable demands in the alliance against France, iii. 567. William III. compounds with him, 570. His quarrel with Austria, iv. 17.

Saxton, witness against Lord Delamere, i. 552.

Scarsdale, Earl of, ii. 131.

Schism, cause of, in England, vi. 479.

Schitab Roy, vi. 558.

Schœning, Saxon Minister, iii. 570. His venality; arrested by the Austrian authorities, iv. 17.

Schomberg, Frederick, Count of, afterwards Duke, appointed Lieutenant of the Prince of Orange in his expedition to England, ii. 233. Made a Knight of the Garter, 492. Prepares for the expedition to Ireland, iii. 127. His popular qualities, 128. His interview with the House of Commons, 129. Lands in Ireland, 130–134. Takes Carrickfergus, 135. Advances; arrives in the neighbourhood of the enemy, 135. Composition of his army, 137. His troops ill provided, 138. Detects a conspiracy among his French troops, 138. Sickness and demoralisation of his English troops, 139, 140. His prudence and skill under difficulties, 141. Retires to Lisburn, 141. Opinions of his conduct, 142, 143. Takes Charlemont, 261. His opinion against fighting at the Boyne, 293. His death, 296.

Schomberg, Meinhart. See Leinster, Duke of.

Schoolmen, Lord Bacon's description of the logomachies of the, of his time, v. 290, 309.

Schwellenberg, Madame, her position and character, vii. 25, 27, 32, 35.

Science, political, progress of, vi. 89, 95, 132.

Scindia, origin of the House of, vi. 583.

Sclater, Edward; his double apostasy, i. 588.

Scotch Covenanters (time of Argyle's expedition); their fanaticism, i. 431, 432.

"Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence Displayed," iii. 348.

Scotch refugees in Holland, i. 418–421. Their unreasonable conduct, 422.

Scotch soldiers, mutiny of, at Ipswich, ii. 428. Surrender at discretion, 431.

Scotland, its union of Crowns with England, i. 50. Character of the population, 51. Effects of the Union, 52. Reformation in, 52. Turbulence of the people, 73. Their religious feel-

ings, 74. Charles I.'s war with, 76. Recognition of Charles II. by, 102. Conquered by Cromwell, 103. Under Charles II., 144. Prelacy in, 145. Under the government of James, Duke of York, 212. State of (1686), 608. Parties in the Council, 609. Favour shown to Roman Catholics, 610. News from, intercepted by James II., 617. Arbitrary government in, 617, 618. Partial toleration under James II., ii. 37. Sympathy for the Seven Bishops, 166. Affairs of, during the Prince of Orange's invasion, 350. Violence of the revolution in, iii. 1. Grievances, 2. Elections, 3. Episcopal clergy "rabbled," 4. Proposed legislative union with England, 6. Prosperity of, under Cromwell, 7 and note. Commercial relations with England, 8. Motives of the advocates for a Union, 8, 9. A Union of Churches would have been injurious, 9. Strength of religious parties, 12, 13. Religious obstinacy, and want of political morality, 21. Affairs of (1690), 332. Ecclesiastical anarchy, 338. Settlement of Church affairs, 339–343. General acquiescence therein, 347. Complaints of the Episcopalians, 348. And of the extreme Presbyterians, 349. Meeting of the General Assembly of the Church, 353. State of, in 1692, 511. The Highlanders take an oath to live peaceably, 516. Disputes of the General Assembly with the civil government, 654. State of (1697), iv. 306. The act for the Settling of Schools and its effects, 306, 307. Bigotry and cruelty of the Privy Council, 308. Eager adoption of Paterson's scheme for the colonisation of Darien, 480–482. Shares rapidly subscribed for, 483. Poverty of the country at that time, 483. Indignation at the resistance of the English Parliament to the colonisation scheme, 490. Rejoicings on the successful establishment of the colony, 494. Second expedition, 495. Petition to the King, on receiving news of the failure of the first expedition, 506. Union with England the object of William III.'s anxiety in his last illness, 553. Cruelties of James II., vi. 114, 125. Establishment of the Kirk, 125, 356. Progress of Scotland in wealth and intelligence owing to Protestantism, 481.

Scots, the, effects of their resistance to Charles I., v. 562 *et seq.* Ill feeling excited against them by Bute's elevation to power, vii. 230, 231.

Scott, Dr. John, visits Jeffreys in the Tower, iii. 121. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, 174.

Scott, Major, his plea in defence of Hastings, vi. 564, 615. His influence, 616. His challenge to Burke, 621.

Scott, Sir Walter, v. 163. Relative "correctness" of his poetry, 398. His Duke of Buckingham (in "Peveril"), 412. Scotticisms in his works, vii. 67. His use of the rejected fragments of history, v. 158.

Scourers, i. 282.

Sea, mysterious horror of it entertained by the natives of India, vi. 587.

Sedgemoor, i. 470. Battle of, 472–476. Conflicting accounts, 476 note.

Sedley, Catharine. See Dorchester, Countess of.

Sedley, Sir Charles, i. 574; vi. 492, 493. His speech on the civil list, iii. 238.

Selden, i. 124.

"Self-denying Ordinance," i. 93; v. 206.

Seneca, his work "On Anger," vi. 205. His claims as a philosopher, 205. His work on natural philosophy, 208. The Baconian system in reference to, 233.

Sermon in a Churchyard, viii. 557.

Settlement Act of (Ireland); Tyrconnel's agitation for its repeal, i. 633. Debates in the Jacobite Irish Parliament, ii. 561. Resistance of James II., 563. The Bill for its repeal carried. 564.

Sevajee, founder of the Mahratta empire, vi. 583.

Seward, Mr., vii. 18.

Seymour, Sir Edward, i. 399. His speech on corrupt elections, 401, 402. Sensation produced thereby, 402. His speech against the augmentation of the army, 540. Joins William Prince of Orange, ii. 273. His advice to William, 274. Left in command at Exeter, 276. His position in the House of Commons, 363. Leader of the Tory party, 421. Takes the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, 424. Supports the Government in its measures for the preservation of Ireland, 573. Defends the Hungerford Commissioners, iii. 206. Appointed Commissioner of the Treasury, 508. His contest with his colleagues for precedence, 509. His speech on foreign officers, 597. Resists the Triennial Bill, 630, 632; iv. 76. His dealings with the East India Company, 37, 133. Dismissed from office, 97. Loses his election for Exeter, 183. His speech against the Association, 236. His speeches against the attainder of Fenwick, 277, 281. Elected, in his absence, for Exeter (1698), 424. His violent speech on the election of Speaker, 438. His violent conduct in the prosecution

of Kirke for the death of his son, 506. His violent harangue in the House of Commons, 514. His invectives against Somers, 532. Manager of the conference on the Resumption Bill amendments, 533.

Seymour, Conway, son of the preceding, his death from a wound received in a duel, iv. 505.

Sforza, Francis, v. 59.

Shadwell; his representation of a military fop, iii. 418. His "Stockjobbers," 614.

Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of; his character, i. 167; v. 5; vi. 254, 301, 305. Declares against the Declaration of Indulgence, 175. Opposes Danby's administration, 177. Made President of the Council, 190. Resigns his seat, 199. His opposition to Government, 203. Flies to Holland; his death, 211. His house in Aldersgate Street, 278. John Newton's testimony to his eloquence, iv. 204 note. Contrasted with Halifax, vi. 306.

Shakspeare, allusion to, v. 5, 611. One of the most "correct" poets, 397. Relative "correctness" of his Troilus and Cressida, 398. Contrasted with Byron, 413, 414. Johnson's observations on, 532. Language he gives to his superhuman beings, 28. His euphuism, v. 97. His dramas miracles of art, 99. His exquisite imagery, 113. Publication of Johnson's edition of the works of, vii. 344. Character of the work, 344.

Shales, Henry, Commissary-General for William III.'s army in Ireland; his speculations, iii. 137. Recalled at the request of Parliament, 196.

Sharp, John, Dean of Norwich, i. 259. Preaches against the pretensions of the Church of Rome; the Bishop of London required to suspend him, 592. His sermon before the House of Commons, ii. 374. Visits Jeffreys in the Tower, iii. 120. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, 172. Made Archbishop of York, 401.

Shaw, the Lifeguardsman, vii. 77.

Shebbeare, Bute's patronage of, vii. 232.

Sheffield, i. 267.

Shelburne, William Earl of, Secretary of State in Chatham's second administration, vii. 265. His dismissal, 272. In the Whig opposition, 365. Placed by the King at the head of the Treasury, 368.

Shelley, Percy Bysshe, v. 449.

Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, vi. 515. His speech against Hastings, 626. His encouragement to Miss Burney to write for the stage, vii. 18. His repartee, 370.

Sheridan and Congreve, effect of their works upon the Comedy of England, v. 65. Contrasted with Shakspeare, 65.

Sheriffs, List of, for 1688, ii. 136.

Sherlock, Dr. William, i. 259. Incurs the displeasure of James II., 592. Takes part in the consultations of the London clergy, ii. 148, 150. His plan for negotiating with James II., 355. A nonjuror, iii. 161–163. Made Dean of St. Paul's, 401. Change in his opinions, 402. Takes the oaths; his pamphlet, 403. Outcry of the Jacobites against, 403. And of the Whigs, 405. Lampoons on, 406, 407 note.

Shields, Alexander, accompanies the second expedition to Darien, iv. 495. His death, 500.

Ship-money, resisted by Hampden; declared legal by the judges, i. 71; v. 559. Levied rigorously, 75.

Short, Dr. Thomas, attends Charles II. in his last illness, i. 337, 345.

Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, i. 238. Escorts William III. to Ireland, iii. 272. Also to Holland, 369.

Shower, Sir Bartholomew, ii. 91. Counsel against the bishops, 170. Counsel for Rookwood, iv. 231. Counsel for Fenwick, 278. Elected for Exeter in 1698, 425. His previous career, 425.

Shrewsbury, Countess of, ii. 128; iii. 267.

Shrewsbury, Duke of, vii. 105.

Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, Earl of, ii. 127. Dismissed by James II. from the Lord Lieutenancy of Staffordshire, 128. Joins the revolutionary conspiracy, 194. Signs the invitation to the Prince of Orange, 197. Enters Bristol, 293. Bearer of the Message to James from Windsor, 329. Secretary of State to William and Mary, 413. His dissensions with the Earl of Nottingham, 448. Decline of his political influence, iii. 207. Becomes a secret Jacobite, 235. His interview with Lady Marlborough, and with the Princess Anne, 244. His character, 266. His treasonable correspondence with James II., 268. Resigns the Secretaryship, 268. His conduct after the battle of Beachy Head, 281. Brings forward the Triennial Bill, 630. Signs the protest against the censorship of the press, 644. His communications with Middleton, iv. 9. Refuses the Secretaryship of State, 71. His interview with Montgomery, 96. Accepts the Seals, 97. Appointed one of the Lords Justices, 141. His efforts to raise money for the war, 246, 247. Implicated in Fenwick's confession, 260. His demeanour, 262. Retires from

London, 263. Remonstrated with by Somers and by the King, 264. Falsely accused by Matthew Smith; leaves England; his remorse, 296.
Shrewsbury, Earls of, ii. 127.
Sidmouth, Lord, vi. 640.
Sidney, Algernon, receives money from France, i. 180. His execution, 211. His attainder reversed, iii. 105. Inquiry into his trial, 203.
Sidney, Henry. See Romney, Earl of.
Sidney, Sir Philip, his dying thanksgiving, v. 138.
Sienna, cathedral of, vii. 71.
Sieyes, the Abbé, M. Dumont's sketch of the character of, v. 637.
Sigismund of Sweden, vi. 474.
Silius Italicus, vii. 77.
Similitudes, Dante's, vii. 612.
Simon, Saint, his character and opinions, v. 628.
Simonides, his speculations on natural religion, vi. 456.
Simpkin, Mr., i. 467.
Sismondi, M., v. 163.
Sixtus V., vi. 471.
Skelton, Colonel Bevil, English envoy at Amsterdam, i. 427. His endeavours to prevent Monmouth from sailing, 444, 445. English envoy at Versailles; his efforts to save James II., ii. 228, 229. Recalled and committed to the Tower, 229. Appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, 287.
Skinner, Cyriac, v. 1.
Skinners' Company; their hall in Dowgate, iii. 478.
Slane Castle, iii. 286.
Slavery, domestic, the cause of the violence of factions in ancient times, vii. 695.
Sleat, Macdonald of. See Macdonald.
Sloane, i. 320.
Smalridge, Dean of Carlisle and Christ Church, vii. 289.
Smith, Aaron, made Solicitor to the Treasury, ii. 418. Examined by the Lords on the commitment of Marlborough and Huntingdon, iii. 596. His influence with Sir John Trenchard, 662. Investigates the Lancashire plot, iv. 108. His mismanagement, 110. His examination by the Lords, 115. Appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, 507.
Smith, Adam; his alarm at the National Debt, iii. 618.
Smith, Dr. Thomas, ii. 101. Aids James II.'s attack on Magdalene College, Oxford, 103, 114.
Smith, John, made Commissioner of the Treasury, iv. 97.
Smith, Matthew, a spy, iv. 295.
Smith, Robert; his "Dying Testimony," iii. 351 note.
Smollett, Tobias; his representations of naval officers, i. 239. On the National Debt, iii. 617 note. His judgment on Lord Carteret, vi. 32.
Smuggling, systematic, in 1698, iv. 368.
Smyrna fleet, plan for convoying, iv. 27. Attacked and dispersed in Lagos Bay, 29.
Snatt, a nonjuring clergyman, assists in the absolution of Friend and Parkyns at Tyburn, iv. 230.
Social Contract, vi. 372.
Society, Mr. Southey's Colloquies on, reviewed, v. 330–368.
Socrates, the first martyr of intellectual liberty, vi. 144. His views of the uses of astronomy, 215. His reasoning exactly the reasoning of Paley's Natural Theology, 456.
"Soho," Monmouth's cry at Sedgemoor, i. 473, 477.
Soho Square, i. 279.
Solmes, Count of, occupies Whitehall, for the Prince of Orange, ii. 331. Commands the Dutch troops in Ireland, iii. 127. Leads the charge at the battle of the Boyne, 294. Left in command of William III.'s forces in Ireland, 318. Commands the British at Steinkirk, 581. Fails to support Mackay's division, 582. Outcry against him, 584. Complaints against him in Parliament, 597. Killed at Landen, iv. 22.
Somers, John (afterwards Lord), junior counsel for the Bishops, ii. 171. His speech at the trial, 175. Enters Parliament, 363. At the conference with the Lords on the question of declaring the throne vacant, 384. Frames the Declaration of Right, 388. Appointed Solicitor General, 416. Manager for the Commons of the Conference in the case of Oates, iii. 112. Chairman of the Committee on Corporations, 207, 211. His speech on the Bill declaring the Acts of the Parliament of 1689 valid, 247. Conducts the prosecution of Preston and Ashton, 381. Attorney General, 602. Appointed Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, 653. His eminent qualities, iv. 53. His conversation and demeanour, 54. His patronage of merit, 54. Libels against him, 55 and note. Appointed one of the Lords Justices, 141. Promotes the reconciliation of the Princess Anne with William III., 143. Takes part in the discussions on the Currency, 192. His proposed expedient, 197. Made Lord Chancellor 303. His pamphlet against disbanding the army, known as "The Balancing Letter," 338–342. His retirement, for his health, to Tunbridge Wells, 426.

Receives a despatch announcing the First Partition Treaty, 431. His representation to the King of the feeling of the country, 431. Remonstrates with William on his resolution to abandon England, 443. His speech on the Bill for disbanding the army, 454. His rapid rise, and modesty; hatred of, by the violent Tory leaders, 508. His connexion with the proceedings of William Kidd, 510, 513. Parliamentary attack upon, 515. Triumphant exculpation, 515; vi. 629. Grant of Crown property conferred on him, 517. Parliamentary attack upon, 518, 519. Rancour of the Tory leaders towards him, 532. His prudent advice on the subject of the Resumption Bill, 534. Unsuccessful motion for his exclusion from office, 556, 557. His encouragement of literature, vii. 64. Procures a pension for Addison, 64. Made Lord President of the Council, 80.

Somerset, Charles Seymour, Duke of, i. 212. Assists at the coronation of William and Mary, ii. 490.

Somerset, Edward Seymour, Duke of, Protector, i. 488. As a promoter of the English Reformation, v. 175. His fall, vi. 177.

Somerset, Duke of, vii. 115.

Somersetshire, traditions of the peasantry, i. 470. Their valour at the battle of Sedgemoor, 475, 476. Jeffreys in, 501–505.

Somnauth, gates of, speech on the, viii. 228.

Song, viii. 581.

Sonnet-fanciers, vii. 629.

Sonnets, Milton's, v. 22.

Sophia, Princess, placed in the succession of the crown, iii. 115.

Sophocles and the Greek drama, v. 11.

Soul, vi. 457.

Soult, Marshal, reference to, vii. 249.

South, Robert, i. 259.

Southampton, Earl of, notice of, vi. 168.

Southampton, Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of, i. 141, 155. Joins in the resistance of the Peers to the Resumption Bill, iv. 531.

Southampton House, near Holborn, i. 279.

Southcote, Johanna, vi. 459, 479.

Southern and Northern countries, difference of moral feeling in, v. 58, 60.

Southey, Robert, review of his Colloquies on Society, v. 330. His characteristics, 330, 332. His poetry preferable to his prose, 332. His lives of Nelson and John Wesley, 333. His Peninsular War, 333. His Book of the Church, 333. His political system, 334. Plan of his present work, 336. His opinions regarding the manufacturing system, 339. His political economy, 343 *et seq.* The national debt, 344 *et seq.* His theory of the basis of government, 348. His remarks on public opinion, 350, 351. His view of the Catholic claims, 356. His ideas on the prospects of society, 358, 366. His prophecies respecting the Corporation and Test Acts, and the removal of the Catholic disabilities, 358. His observations on the condition of the people in the 16th and 19th centuries, 360. His arguments on national wealth, 362, 365. Review of his edition of Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, 445. See also Bunyan.

South Sea Bubble, vi. 41.

Southwark, election for (1701), iv. 550.

Spain, the monarchy of, becomes absolute, i. 34. Becomes formidable to England, 48. State of (time of Charles II.), 155. War with France, 157. Horses from, 247. Feeling of, towards England, 363. The court of, condemns Lewis XIV.'s conduct to the Protestants, 534. State of, in 1692, iii. 568. Miserable state of its army and navy (1694), iv. 104. Conduct of, in the peace negotiations, 311. Expected vacancy of the crown, 398. Magnitude and importance of the dominions at stake, 399. Weakness of the empire, 400. Its tendency to dissolution, 400. Supremacy of Castile, 401. Candidates for the succession, the Dauphin, the Emperor Leopold, 402. The Electoral Prince of Bavaria, 403. Factions in the court of Madrid, 404. Discussion regarding the Succession between the Duke of Portland and Lewis XIV.'s Ministers, 406, 407. Proposals on the part of France, 410. Discussions at Newmarket between William III. and the Count of Tallard, 413–415. Renewed negotiations at Loo, the First Partition Treaty, 426–432. The provisions become known to the Spaniards, 434. Complications caused by the death of the Prince of Bavaria, 455. Renewed discussions, 468. The Second Partition Treaty, 469. Riots in Madrid, 470. Consequent supremacy of the French faction under Cardinal Portocarrero, 470. Information received of the Second Partition Treaty, 473. Sentiments towards William III., 474. Insulting message, 475. Suspension of diplomatic relations between England and Spain, 475. Previous quarrel on the subject of Darien; see Darien. Review of Lord Mahon's War

of the Succession in, v. 638. Her state under Philip, 641. Her literature during the 16th century, 642. Her state a century later, 643. Effect produced on her by the Reformation, 646. Her disputed succession, 647, 648. The Partition Treaty, 648, 650. Conduct of the French towards her, 650. How affected by the death of Charles, 654 *et seq.* Designation of the War of the Spanish Succession, vi. 482. No conversions to Protestantism in, 487. Revolution of the poetry of Spain, v. 97.

Spanheim, Ezekiel; his share in arranging the rejoicings at the Hague for William III.'s entry in 1691, iii. 372.

Spanish and Swiss soldiers in the time of Machiavelli, character of, v. 74.

Sparre, the Dutch general, v. 660.

Sparta, the great men of, 73. Mr Mitford's admiration of the stability of the institutions of, 74. Real character of the Spartans, 74. Their kind of liberty, v. 136.

Spectator (the), notices of it, vii. 96–100, 103. Crowds of imitators of the, vii. 336.

Speeches, viii. 1–442.

Speke, Hugh, i. 603. Distributes Johnson's tracts, 603. Claims the authorship of the forged proclamation against Papists, ii. 292. Asserts himself the contriver of the "Irish night," 318.

Spencer, Charles Lord (son of the Earl of Sunderland), his entry on public life, iv. 333. His taste for books, and Whiggism, 334. Object of his policy, 334.

Spencer, George Earl, his able administration of the Admiralty, vii. 396.

Spenser, Edmund, v. 447. His opinion of Irish ballads, i. 52.

Spies, political, in France, vii. 189. Their unpopularity in England, 190. The *modus operandi* of a spy, 190.

Spires, destroyed by the French, ii. 495.

Spirits, Milton's materiality of them, v. 18.

Sprat, Thomas, Bishop of Rochester, i. 259. An Ecclesiastical Commissioner, 595. Reads the Declaration of Indulgence in Westminster Abbey, ii. 154. Resigns the Commissionership, 206. Summoned by James II. to a conference, 261. Takes the oath of allegiance to William, 422. Assists at the coronation of William and Mary, 490. Ecclesiastical Commissioner under William, iii. 173. Withdraws from the Ecclesiastical Commission, 173. Treasonable paper hidden in his palace, 557. His character, 558. Arrested, 559. His innocence proved, 560.

Spurton, Dr., v. 585.

Stadtholders of Holland, i. 171.

Stafford, William Howard, Viscount, executed, i. 204. His attainder reversed, 406. Burnet's exhortations to, ii. 13. Incident at his execution, vi. 110.

Stair, Master of. See Dalrymple, Sir John.

Stamford, Earl of, a Parliamentary general; his defeat at Stratton, i. 90.

Stamford, Thomas Grey, Earl of, accused of participation in the Rye House Plot, i. 549. Joins the rising for the Prince of Orange in the North, ii. 276. Chairman of the "Murder Committee," iii. 203. Entertains William III. at Bradgate, iv. 179.

Stamp Act, disaffection of the American colonies on account of the, vii. 257. Repeal of the, 261.

Standing armies, strong aversion to, in England, i. 526; iv. 332. Arguments against them, 335–337. The arguments self-contradictory, 337. Lord Somers' reply, 338–342. Contingency of a French invasion, 339. Reference to Grecian history, 340 and note. To the army of Hannibal, 341.

Stanhope, Earl of, vi. 41.

Stanhope, General, v. 666. Commands in Spain (1707), 673, 675.

Star Chamber (the), i. 70; v. 561, 564. Abolished, i. 77; v. 568.

Staremberg, the imperial general in Spain, (in 1707), v. 673, 675.

Statesmanship, contrast of the Spanish and Dutch notions of, vi. 270.

Statesmen, the character of, greatly affected by that of the times, v. 231. Character of the first generation of professed statesmen that England produced, vi. 139–143.

State Trials, vi. 108, 111, 127, 198.

Steel, Sir Richard, vii. 83. His character, 85. Treatment of him, 86. His origination of the Tatler, 89, 90. His subsequent career, 95, 100, 109.

Steevens, George, vii. 16.

Steinkirk, battle of, iii. 579–583. Fight between the French household troops and the British division, 582. French and allied losses; moral effect of the victory, 583.

Steward, Lord High, Court of the, i. 552; iii. 603.

Stewart of Ballenach, iii. 82.

Stewart, James; his correspondence with the Grand Pensionary Fagel, ii. 81. Attached to the Whig-Jacobite party in Edinburgh, iii. 344. His conduct as Lord Advocate in the prosecution of Thomas Aikenhead, iv. 308.

Stewarts of Appin, iii. 56, 65.

Stillingfleet, Edward, i. 252. His answer

to the papers found in the writing of Charles II., 638. Declares against reading the Declaration of Indulgence, ii. 149. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iii. 172. Made Bishop of Worcester, 184. His claims for the Primacy, iv. 113.
Stirling, plan of the Scotch Jacobites for secession to, iii. 20, 26.
Stockjobbing, origin of, iii. 612, 613 and note. Was anterior to the National Debt, 614. Fluctuations in the Stock Exchange, iv. 456.
Stoicism, comparison of that of the Bengalee with the European, vi. 555.
Stoics, their philosophy, vi. 209, 220, 224.
Storey, Samuel, i. 513.
Stories, good, fondness of the later ancient writers for, vii. 686.
Stout, Quaker family at Hertford, endeavour to fix a charge of murder on Spencer Cowper, iv. 502, 504. See Cowper, Spencer.
Strabane, skirmish at, ii. 543.
Strabane, Claude Hamilton, Lord, ii. 551.
Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, v. 180, 182. His character and policy, i. 68, 69; v. 180. Deprecates Charles I.'s Scotch war, i. 74. Persists in his policy, 76. His impeachment and execution, 77; v. 180, 559. Precedent of his attainder quoted, iv. 284, 286. Defence of the proceedings against him, v. 569.
Strafford, Earl of, included in the Irish Act of Attainder, ii. 567.
Strasburg, retained by the French in the Treaty of Ryswick, iv. 321.
Stratton, battle of, i. 91.
Strawberry Hill, vi. 4, 14.
Street, Baron; his collusive resistance to James II. on the question of the Dispensing Power, i. 587.
Stukeley's Itinerarium Curiosum, i. 227 note.
"Sublime, Longinus on the," vii. 662. Burke and Dugald Stewart's discussions, 662.
Subsidies, how raised; their diminished productiveness, iii. 607 and note. In the time of Charles II., v. 224. Pitt's aversion to subsidising foreign powers, vi. 60.
Succession. See Hereditary Right.
Succession in Spain, War of the, v. 638. See Spain.
Suffolk, wages in, i. 325.
Suffrage, universal, v. 284, 286.
Sugar duties, speech respecting the, viii. 284.
Sujah Dowlah, Nabob Vizier of Oude, vi. 561. His flight, 565, 601.
Sulivan, Mr., Chairman of the East India Company; his character, vi. 430. His relation to Lord Clive, 433.
Sumner, Rev. C. B., v. 227.
Sunderland, Countess of; her intrigue with Henry Sidney, ii. 225. Her letters, 226.
Sunderland, Robert Spencer, Earl of; his political character, i. 193, 194. Supports the Exclusion Bill, 203. His intrigues, 217. Retained in office by James II., 349. Conforms to Roman Catholic observances, 367. His letter to Penn, 510 note. Encourages the errors of James II., 571. His motives; bribed by France, 572. Joins the Jesuitical cabal; converted by James, 572. His intrigues against Rochester, 573. Made an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, 596. Bribed by Tyrconnel, 643. Anecdote of, ii. 124. Made Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire, 135. His advice with regard to the Seven Bishops, 156. Recommends James II. to make concessions, 167. Professes himself a Papist, 168. Proves the publication of the alleged libel by the bishops, 175. His suspected treachery to James II., 222. His official gains, 223. Alarmed for his safety, 224. His secret correspondence with the Prince of Orange, 225. Deludes James into security, 227, 230. Disgraced, 246. His protestations of loyalty, 247. His secret services to William, iv. 46. His flight to Holland, 47. His return to England, 47. Ingratiates himself with William, 48. Advises the employment of Whig ministers, 50. Promotes the reconciliation of William and the Princess Anne, 141. Receives William at Althorpe, 177. Induces Godolphin to resign office, 271. Appointed Lord Chamberlain and one of the Lords Justices, 304. Alarm at his appointment, 333, 335. His political character, 333. Attacks on him in the House of Commons; his friends in the House, 344. Utterly distrusted by his colleagues, 345. His alarm at the clamour raised against him, 346. Resigns office, 346.
Sunderland, Earl of, vi. 41. Secretary of State, vii. 80. Appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 106. Reconstructs the ministry in 1717, 116.
Superstition, instances of, in the 19th century, vi. 462.
Supremacy, Act of, i. 590. Curtailment of its powers, 591.
Supremacy, oath of, difficulties in regard to, ii. 476–481. The Houses of Parliament differ, 487.
Supremacy, royal, i. 43. Assertion of,

by Henry VIII. and Cranmer, 44. The claim modified by Elizabeth, 45.
Supreme Court of Calcutta, account of, vi. 575.
Surajah Dowlah, Viceroy of Bengal, his character, vi. 407. The monster of the "Black Hole," 408. His flight and death, 416, 420. Investigation by the House of Commons into the circumstances of his deposition, 447.
Sutherland, Colonel Hugh, repulsed by the Enniskilleners, ii. 575.
Sutherland, Earl of, iii. 339.
Sweden, a member of the Triple Alliance, i. 159. Its jealousy of England and Holland, iii. 564. Its part in the Triple Alliance, vi. 274. Its relations to Catholicism, 474.
Swedish troops of William Prince of Orange, ii. 258.
Swift, Jonathan, constancy of the Irish populace to, i. 491. His patriotism confined to the Saxon inhabitants of Ireland, iii. 455 and note. His birth and early career, 649. Secretary to Sir William Temple, 650. Bearer of a letter to William III. on the Triennial Bill, 651. His character of Somers, iv. 55 note. Of Wharton, 62. His position at Sir William Temple's, vi. 315. Instance of his imitation of Addison, vii. 61. His relations with Addison, 104, 106. Joins the Tories, 107.
Swiss troops in the army of William Prince of Orange, ii. 259. Swiss soldiers in the time of Machiavelli, their character, v. 74.
Sydney, Algernon, v. 226. His reproach on the scaffold to the sheriffs, vi. 129.
Sydney, Sir Philip, v. 611.
Syllogistic process, analysis of, by Aristotle, vi. 230.

TAAFFE, the informer, an agent of Trenchard, iv. 107. His proceedings in Lancashire, 108. His evidence defeats the prosecution, 111. Sent to prison by the Lords, 115.
Tacitus, his eminence as a historian, v. 143. As a delineator of character, 143.
Tallard, Count of, his embassy to England, iv. 410. His instructions 411. Splendour of his appointments, 411. Accompanies William III. to Newmarket, 411. Discussions on the Spanish Succession, 413, 414. His impression of William's firmness and good faith, 414. Renewed negotiations at Loo, 426. The treaty signed, 433.
Talleyrand, M. Dumont's sketch of the character of, v. 637. His fine perception of character, v. 219; vi. 258. Picture of him at Holland House, 542.
Tallien, his attack on Robespierre in the Convention, vii. 175.
Talmash, Thomas, serves under Marlborough at Walcourt, iii. 147. Serves under Ginkell in Ireland, 428. At Athlone, 433. His conduct in the battle of Aghrim, 438. His high military character, 598. At the battle of Landen, iv. 23. Commands the attack on Brest; attempts a landing, 101. Mortally wounded, 102.
Tangier, garrisoned by the English, i. 150. Relinquished by Charles II., 207. Colonel Kirke at, 492.
Tankerville, Ford Grey, Earl of (Lord Grey of Wark); a political prisoner in the Tower; escapes; his trial for the seduction of Lady Henrietta Berkeley, i. 412. Lands at Lyme with Monmouth, 446. His flight from Bridport, 449. Resists Monmouth's design of deserting his followers, 468. His cavalry routed at Sedgemoor, 473. Accompanies Monmouth's flight; taken, 479. His interview with the King, 484. Ransomed, 513. His speech on the Association, iv. 233. Supports the Bill for Fenwick's attainder, 290. His speech on the Bill for disbanding the army, 454. Appointed First Lord of the Treasury; his unhappy career, 507.
Tarbet, Viscount; plan recommended by him for the pacification of the Highlands, iii. 66. His plan adopted by William III.'s government, 511.
Tasso, v. 408. Difference of the spirit of his poem from that of Ariosto, vi. 472. Specimen from Hoole's translation, vii. 63. Character of his "Secchia Rapita," vii. 605.
Tatler (the), its origination, vii. 89, 90. Its popularity, 93. Change in its character, 96. Its discontinuance, 96.
Taunton, prosperity of (1685), i. 455. Its civil and religious politics, 456. Young ladies of; their ransom assigned to the Queen's maids of honour, 509. Favour shown to, by James II., ii. 44.
Taxation, parliamentary consent necessary to, i. 25. Importance of this right, 33. The right involved in the question of Ship-money, 71. The principles of taxation, v. 345, 347.
Tea, consumption of (1691), iii. 469 and note.
Teignmouth destroyed by the French, iii. 310. The sufferers relieved by church-collections through England, 312.
Teignmouth, Lord, his high character and regard for Hastings, vi. 614.

Telemachus, the standard of morality in, vi. 496.
Telephus (the), of Euripides, vii. 593.
Tempest, a Jacobite emissary, arrested, iii. 264.
Tempest, the Great, of 1703, vii. 78.
Temple, Lord, First Lord of the Admiralty in the Duke of Devonshire's administration, vi. 64. His parallel between Byng's behaviour at Minorca and the King's behaviour at Oudenarde, 65. His resignation of office, vii. 223. Supposed to have encouraged the assailants of Bute's administration, 233. Dissuades Pitt from supplanting Grenville, 250. Prevents Pitt's acceptance of George III.'s offer of the administration, 252. His opposition to Rockingham's ministry on the question of the Stamp Act, 257. Quarrel between him and Pitt, 265, 267.
Temple, Sir William, negotiates the Triple Alliance, i. 159; vi. 272–275. Employed in the negotiations with Holland, i. 176. His character, 188. His scheme of Government, 188, 189. His retirement from public affairs, ii. 515. His work on Holland, iii. 615. His house at Moor Park, 649. Consulted by William III. on the Triennial Bill; sends his secretary, Jonathan Swift, to the King, 649. Review of Courtenay's Memoirs of, vi. 246–325. His character as a statesman, 247–253. His family, 254. His early life, 255. His courtship of Dorothy Osborne, 256, 258. Historical interest of his love-letters, 257, 259. His marriage, 262. His residence in Ireland, 262. His feelings towards Ireland, 264. Attaches himself to Arlington, 267. His embassy to Munster, 268 Appointed resident at the Court of Brussels, 268. Danger of his position, 269. His interview with De Witt, 270. His fame at home and abroad, 276. His recall and farewell of De Witt, 277. His cold reception and dismissal, 278. Style and character of his compositions, 280. Charged to conclude a separate peace with the Dutch, 284–287. Offered the Secretaryship of State, 286. His audiences of the king, 287–290. His share in bringing about the marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Lady Mary, 287. Required to sign the treaty of Nimeguen, 287. Recalled to England, 287. His plan of a new privy council, 289–300. His alienation from his colleagues, 311, 313. His conduct on the Exclusion Question, 313. Leaves public life and retires to the country, 313, 314. His literary pursuits, 316. His amanuensis, Swift, 315.
His Essa
Learning,
ters of Pl
character,
of the anc
Temple, Joh
ployed by
ii. 515.
Temple, Sir
Ten Thousa
the, its ch
Ten Hours'
330.
Tenison, Dr
486. Joi
Bishops,
member o
sion, iii. 1
the Liturg
Canterbur
Mary on l
funeral se
the Lords
resistance
tion Bill,
tion at a c
William I
Terror, Reig
France, vi
mittee of
pierre's fi
the Revol
Tessé, Mars
Test Act, th
II., 213.
posed rep
Teutonic la
testantism
Tewkesbury
tors of Co
Thackeray,
Life of t
Earl of Cl
and matt
to notice
Walpole,
Thales, vi. 4
Thanet, Tho
Theatines, v
Themistocle
Theology, ch
vi. 452–4
Theo-philan
Thermidor,
175, 176.
Thomas, Bis
iii. 159.
Thomond B
Thoresby, R
"Thorough"
Thrale, Mrs
character,
Burney, 1

THR

Thrales, Dr. Johnson's connection with the, vii. 347, 354.
Thucydides, character of the speeches of the ancients, as transmitted to us by him, vii. 669. His historical shortcomings, 701. His history compared with that of Herodotus, v. 128. Management of his perspective in history, 130. His speeches put into the mouths of his characters, 130. His deficiencies, 131. School in which he studied, 133. His style and philosophy, 133. Regarded as a delineator of character, 143.
Thurlow, Lord, vi. 449, 616, 633. His weight in the government, 616. Retains the Great Seal under Lord Rockingham, vii. 367. Dismissed, 371. Again Lord Chancellor, 375.
Tiberius Cæsar, Tacitus's delineation of the character of, v. 143.
Tickell, Thomas, Addison's chief favourite, vii. 87. His translation of the first book of the Iliad, 110, 111. Character of his intercourse with Addison, 110. Appointed by Addison Under-secretary of State, 117. Addison entrusts his works to him, 119. His elegy on the death of Addison, 121.
Tillotson, Archbishop, i. 259. Dryden's testimony to, 260 note. His sermon against the Roman Catholics, 528. Excluded by James II. from the discussion with Popish divines, 637. His share in the conversion of the Earl of Shrewsbury, ii. 128. Attends consultations of the London clergy, 148, 150. His influence over the Princess Anne, 381. His character as a preacher, iii. 170, 171. A member of the Ecclesiastical Commission, 172. Destined by William III. for the Primacy; his reluctance, 184. His letters to Lady Russell, 184 note. His evidence in favour of Halifax, 204. Consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury, 395. General respect for; insulted by the Jacobites, 395, 396 and note Fuller's conduct to, 503. His death, iv. 112. His funeral, 112.
Tindal, Matthew, ii. 28.
Tindal, his character of the Earl of Chatham's maiden speech, vi. 47.
Tinkers in the seventeenth century, vii. 297.
Tinville, Fouquier, his introduction to the Revolutionary Tribunal of Paris, vii. 164. Placed under arrest, 178.
Tirzah and Ahirad, Marriage of, viii. 564.
Titus, Silas, a Presbyterian, sworn of the Privy Council, ii. 205. Deserts James II., 328. His speeches in favour of the Triennial Bill, iii. 630; iv. 77.

TOR

"Tityre Tus," i. 282.
Toddington Church, i. 489.
Toledo, admission of the Austrian troops into, in 1705, v. 670.
Toleration Bill (the), moved by the Earl of Nottingham, ii. 461. Conditions annexed to, 462, 463. Its inconsistencies in theory, 465. And practical merits, 466. The Bill passed, 467.
Toleration, religious, the safest policy for governments, v. 177. Conduct of James II. as a professed supporter of it, vi. 112–120.
Torbay, ii. 253.
Torcy, minister of Lewis XIV.; his share in the conversation with Portland on the Spanish Succession, iv. 406–408. Resists the recognition of James III. by Lewis XIV., 541, 543. His excuses to the British Ambassador, 545.
Tories; their enthusiasm for James II. at his accession, i. 371. Their repugnance to a standing army, 526. Their zeal for Church and King, 554. Change in their views on the subject of passive obedience, ii. 185, 186. Their dissatisfaction with the Revolution, 403–406. Their joy at the dissolution of Parliament by William III. in 1690, iii. 219. Their predominance in the new Parliament, 247. Their opinions on the war, iv. 51. Chiefs of their party, 63–67. Their popularity and ascendency in 1710, vi. 676. Description of them during the sixty years following the Revolution, 683. Of Walpole's time, 44. Mistaken reliance by James II. upon them, 121. Their principles and conduct after the Revolution, 132. Contempt into which they had fallen (1754), 404. Clive unseated by their vote, 404. Their joy on the accession of Anne, vii. 72, 74. Analogy between their divisions in 1704 and in 1826, 74. Their attempt to rally in 1707, 80. Called to office by Queen Anne in 1710, 93. Their conduct on the occasion of the first representation of Addison's Cato, 92. Their expulsion of Steele from the House of Commons, 104. Possessed none of the public patronage in the reign of George I., 206. Their hatred of the House of Hanover, 206, 207, 214. Paucity of talent among them, 208. Their joy on the accession of George III., 215. Their political creed on the accession of George I., 217. In the ascendant for the first time since the accession of the House of Hanover, 228. See Whigs.
Tories and Whigs after the Revolution, v. 229.
Torquay, ii. 254.

Torrington, Earl of (Admiral Arthur Herbert), refuses to support James II.'s policy; dismissed from his offices, ii. 39. His communications with Dykvelt, 73. Bearer of the invitation to William of Orange, 197. Admiral of William's fleet, 251. Appointed First Commissioner of the Admiralty, 413. Attacks the French fleet in Bantry Bay, 555. His maladministration of the navy, iii. 144, 145. Threatens to resign the command of the fleet, 232. Takes command of the united English and Dutch fleet, 274. Receives an order to fight, 276. Resolves to expose the Dutch ships, 276. Defeated off Beachy Head, 277. Proceedings against him, 258. Tried by court martial, 359. Acquitted; dismissed from the navy, 360.

Torture, never legal in England, i. 25. Last infliction of, 75. In Scotland, 213; iii. 34. The application of, by Bacon, in Peacham's case, vi. 172, 173. Its use forbidden by Elizabeth, 175. Mr. Jardine's work on the use of it, 175.

Tory; origin of the term, i. 202. A modern Tory, v. 678. His points of resemblance and of difference to a Whig of Queen Anne's time, 678.

Toulon, Barère's proposal to destroy it, vii. 164.

Toulouse, Count of, compelled by Peterborough to raise the siege of Barcelona, v. 668.

Tourville, Count of, enters the British Channel, iii. 273. His victory off Beachy Head, 277. Anchors in Torbay; his galleys, 308. Contemplates a landing, 309. Destroys Teignmouth, 310. Leaves the coast, 311. Collects a fleet for the invasion of England, iv. 536. Defeated off La Hogue, 547–551. His brave conduct, 548. His reception at Versailles, 577. Intercepts the Smyrna fleet, iv. 28. Sails for the Mediterranean, 99. Effects a junction with the Toulon fleet; retreats before Russell, 114.

Tower Hamlets, i. 274.

Tower of London, cemetery of, i. 488.

Townshend, Lord, his quarrel with Walpole and retirement from public life, vi. 42.

Townshend, Charles, vii. 212. His exclamation during the Earl of Bute's maiden speech, 226. His opinion of the Rockingham administration, 254. Chancellor of the Exchequer in Pitt's second administration, 265. Pitt's overbearing manners towards him, 269. His insubordination, 270. His death, 272.

Town Talk, Steele's, vii. 75.

Tragedy, how much it has lost from a false notion of what is due to its dignity, vi. 259.

Trainbands of the City (the), v. 577, 578. Their public spirit, 598.

Transubstantiation, a doctrine of faith, vi. 458.

Travel, its uses, v. 534. Johnson's contempt for it, 534.

Traveller, Goldsmith's, publication of the, vii. 316. Its noble and simple design, 316.

Treadmill, the study of ancient philosophy compared to labour in the, vi. 208.

Treason, High, did the articles against Strafford amount to? v. 182. Law passed at the Revolution respecting trials for, vi. 129.

Treason, Bill for regulating Trials for, iii. 484.

Treasurer, Lord, stipend of, i. 242.

Treby, Sir George, counsel for the bishops, ii. 170. Heads the City deputation to William of Orange, 333. At the conference between the Houses on the Settlement of the Kingdom, 384. Appointed Attorney General, 416. One of the judges on Anderton's trial, iv. 31.

Tredenham, resists the Triennial Bill, iii. 630. Discovered at the supper party at the Blue Posts, iv. 547. Elected for the private borough of St. Mawes, 550.

Trelawney, Colonel Charles, assures William of Orange of his support, ii. 222. Attends James II., 270.

Trelawney, Sir John, Bishop of Bristol, ii. 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) Excitement in Cornwall in behalf of, 166. Assures the Prince of Orange of his support, 222. Receives William's troops in Bristol, 293.

Trenchard, John, made Secretary of State, iii. 652. His activity against the Jacobites, iv. 106. Apprehends the Lancashire Jacobites, 108. Pamphlet attacks upon, 109. Failure of his health, 113. His death, 158.

Trenchard, John (son of the preceding), his pamphlet in favour of disbanding the army, iv. 335. One of the Commissioners for inquiring into the Irish forfeitures, 521. Violent report framed by him, 521.

Trent, general reception of the decisions of the Council of, vi. 474.

Trêves, threatened destruction of, ii. 495. Saved by the influence of Madame de Maintenon, 496.

Trevor, Sir John, a creature of Jeffreys; elected speaker, i. 398. Lord Caermar-

then's agent for bribing Members of Parliament, iii. 231. Re-elected speaker, 237. Mediates with the nonjuring bishops, 394. First Commissioner of the Great Seal, 652. Accused of corrupt practices, iv. 131. Vote of censure upon him, 132.
Trial of the legality of Charles I.'s writ for ship-money, v. 560. Of Strafford, 568. Of Warren Hastings, vi. 630.
Tribunals, the large jurisdiction exercised by those of Papal Rome, vi. 465.
Triennial Bill, iii. 630, 632. Negatived by William III., 651. Again brought in, and rejected by the Commons, iv. 76. Passed, 115. Consultation of William III. with Sir William Temple upon it, vi. 316.
Triers, Board of, i. 124.
"Trimmers," i. 192.
Trinder, Sergeant, counsel against the bishops, ii. 170.
Triple Alliance, i. 159. Circumstances which led to it, vi. 269–274. Its speedy conclusion and importance, 274–276. Dr. Lingard's remarks on it, 274. Its abandonment by the English government, 279. Reverence for it in Parliament, 284.
Trumball, Sir William, Secretary of State, iv. 158. His resignation of the Secretaryship of State 345, 466.
Tudor Sovereigns, i. 31. Their tyranny, how checked, 32. Their government popular though despotic, v. 597. Dependent on the public favour, 600, 601. Corruption not necessary to them, vi. 19. Parallel between the Tudors and the Cæsars not applicable, v. 602.
Tunbridge Wells, i. 270.
Turberville; his evidence against Stafford, i. 204. Against College, 208.
Turenne, English Puritans in his army, i. 96.
Turgot, M., veneration with which France cherishes his memory, vi. 542.
Turkey-carpet style of poetry, v. 377.
Turks, war with, in Hungary, i. 416. Besiege Vienna, ii. 22. Their campaign on the Danube in 1689, iii. 146. Their successes in 1693, iv. 38.
Turner, Francis, Bishop of Ely; his coronation sermon, i. 370. Visits Monmouth, 484. Takes part in the deliberations of the Bishops, ii. 149, 150. (See Bishops, the Seven.) A nonjuror, iii. 159. Joins a Jacobite conspiracy, 363. His letters to St. Germains, 365, 366 and note. Informed against by Preston, 383. Escapes to France, 385.
Turner, Colonel, the Cavalier, anecdote of him, v. 209.
Turnpike Acts, i. 294.
Tuscan poetry, Addison's opinion of, vii. 79.
Tutchin, John, punishment of, i. 505. His interview with Jeffreys in the Tower, iii. 120.
Tweeddale, John Hay, Marquess of, appointed Lord High Commissioner for Scotland, iv. 148. Directed to inquire into the massacre of Glencoe, 149. Takes up the schemes of William Paterson, 478. Gives the Royal consent to the Act incorporating the Darien Company, 482. Dismissed by William III., 489.
Twisden, Sir William, i. 540.
Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, Earl of, i. 559. His services to James II., and infamous character, 559, 560. Appointed general of the forces in Ireland, 628. Arrives at Dublin, 631. Remodels the army, 632. His mendacity; advises the repeal of the Act of Settlement; goes to England, 633, 634. Made Lord Deputy of Ireland, 642. His intrigues, 642. Arrives in Ireland, 644. Meets James II. at Chester, ii. 106. His scheme for detaching Ireland from England, 119. His formation of Celtic troops, 209. His violent measures, 212. Negotiates with William III., 514. His messages to France, 517. Calls the Irish to arms, 518. Meets James at Cork, 533. Advises James to remain at Dublin, 541. His conduct at the battle of the Boyne, iii. 294. Urges the abandonment of Limerick, 321. Retires to Galway, 322. Goes to France, 328. Returns to Ireland, 426. Thwarts Saint Ruth; his jealousy of Sarsfield, 432. Outcry against him; leaves the camp, 435. In Limerick, 441. His death by apoplexy, 442.
Tyre, commercial prosperity of, iv. 479.

ULSTER, rebellion in, i. 83.
Uniformity, Act of, ii. 42.
Union of England with Scotland, its happy results, vi. 356. Of England with Ireland, its unsatisfactory results, 357. Illustration in the Persian fable of King Zohak, 357.
United Provinces, Temple's account of, a masterpiece in its kind, vi. 280.
United States of America, rapid increase of the human race in the, v. 441. Causes of this, 441. Results of four censuses, 441. Number of slaves in the Union in 1810, 442. And of emigrants to the United States in 1817, 443. Recognition of the independence of the States, vii. 363, 368. Surrender of Cornwallis, 366.

Unities (the), in poetry, v. 399.
Unity, hopelessness of having, vi. 357.
Universal Suffrage, v. 284, 286; viii. 13.
University College, Oxford, Popery in, i. 588.
Universities, English, ii. 91. High consideration of, 93. Their loyalty, 94. Their principle of not withholding from the student works containing impurity, vi. 492. Of Oxford and Cambridge, change in their position in relation to the government when Bute became minister, vii. 228.
Universities, Scotch, theological tests in, speech on, viii. 334.
Uses, Statute of, its practical value, v. 297.
Usurper (a), to obtain the affection of his subjects must deserve it, vii. 214.
Utilitarianism, v. 239. One of the principal tenets of, 240. Style of writing admired by Utilitarians, 241. Barren theories of the Utilitarians, 270, 271. Duty of exposing the fallacy of their arguments, 272. Lord Bacon's description of the Utilitarian philosophy, 290. Mr. Bentham's exposition of the Utilitarian principle, 292. Remarks on the Utilitarian theory of government, 301. Delusion of the Utilitarians, 301. Origin of their faults, 301. Real character of the sect, 318. Their *summum bonum*, 323.
Utility, the key of the Baconian doctrine, vi. 204.
Utrecht, the Treaty of, exasperation of parties on account of it, v. 680, 681. Dangers that were to be apprehended from it, 680. State of Europe at the time, 681. Defence of it, 683, 684.
Uzes, Duke of, killed in the battle of Landen, iv. 24.

VALENTINE to the Hon. Mary C. Stanhope, viii. 592.
Vandevelde, the two brothers, i. 323.
Vandyke, his portrait of the Earl of Strafford, v. 557.
Vansittart, Mr., Governor of Bengal, his position, vi. 549. His fair intentions, feebleness, and inefficiency, 550.
Varelst, i. 323. His portrait of James II., v. 446.
Vattel, vii. 222.
Vauban, ii. 231. Assists at the siege of Mons, iii. 379. Takes part in the siege of Namur, 574. Strengthens the defences of Brest, iv. 100.
Vaudemont, the Prince of; his appreciation of Marlborough's military talents, iii. 416. Commands against Villeroy, in Flanders, iv. 159. His skilful retreat, 169. Joins William III. before Namur, 163.
Vega, Garcilasso de la, a soldier as well as a poet, v. 642.
Vendome, Lewis, Duke of, at the battle of Steinkirk, iii. 581. Takes Barcelona, iv. 321. Takes the command of the Bourbon forces in Spain (1710), 674.
Venice, commercial prosperity of, iv. 47[illegible] Next in antiquity to the line of the Supreme Pontiffs, vi. 455. An example of the sterility of an oligarchical form of government, vii. 690.
Vergniaud, the Girondist leader, his eloquence, vii. 143. His melancholy dut in the Convention, 146. Charged by the Mountain before the Revolutionary Committee, 156, 157. His last speech 158. His death, 158.
Vernon, made Secretary of State, iv. 345 Elected for Westminster, 423. His vain attempt to resist the violence of the House of Commons on the Resumption Bill, 526.
Vernon Correspondence, iv. 292 note 449 note.
Verona, protest of Lord Holland against the course pursued by England at the Congress of, vi. 533.
Verres, extensive bribery at the trial of, vi. 192.
Verrio, i. 323.
Versailles, Middleton's visit to, iv. 14.
Versification, modern, in a dead language, v. 8.
Vestments, ecclesiastical, i. 39, 42.
Veto, by Parliament, on the appointment of ministers, v. 199. By the Crown on acts of Parliament, 199.
Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy, joins the coalition against France, iii. 354. Deserts the coalition, iv. 253.
Victoria, Queen, coronation of, i. 369.
Vienna threatened by the Turks, ii. 22. The deliverance of, viii. 582.
Vigo, capture of the Spanish galleons at, in 1702; v. 660.
Villani, John, his account of the state of Florence in the 14th century, v. 52.
Villa-Viciosa, battle of, 1710, v. 675.
Villenage, extinction of, i. 17.
Villeroy, Marshal, French commander in the Low Countries in 1695. iv. 155. His position, 157. Bombards Brussels; advances towards Namur, 163. Retreats, 165.
Villiers, Edward, Viscount, English negotiator at Ryswick, iv. 312.
Villiers, Elizabeth, mistress of William III., ii. 10. Entreats Shrewsbury to accept office, iv. 72. Her marriage to George Hamilton, afterwards Earl of

Orkney; receives a grant of Crown property in Ireland, 524.
Villiers, Sir Edward, vi. 187.
Virgil not so "correct" a poet as Homer, v. 398. Skill with which Addison imitated him, vii. 59. Idolatry of Dante for the writings of, 88.
Virgin, Ode to the, Petrarch's, vii. 627.
Virginia, viii. 512.
Vision of Judgment, Southey's, v. 338.
Voltaire the connecting link of the literary schools of Louis XIV. and Louis XVI., v. 409. Horace Walpole's opinion of him, vi. 10. Meditated a history of the conquest of Bengal, 450. His character and that of his compeers, 482. His interview with Congreve, 529. Compared with Addison as a master of the art of ridicule, vii. 90, 92. Reluctance of the French Academy to acknowledge his genius, 577.
Vossius, Isaac, his computations of population, i. 221.
Voters, qualifications of, Mr. Mill's views regarding, v. 260.

WADE, Nathaniel, i. 410. His share in Monmouth's rebellion, 446, 449, 457. His flight, 514. Escapes punishment, 514. A witness in the trial of Lord Delamere, 552.
Wages, effect of attempts by government to limit the amount of, vi. 498.
Wages of agricultural labourers, i. 324, 325. Of manufacturers, 326. Of various artisans, 327.
Wagstaffe, Thomas, a nonjuror, iii. 169. A nonjuring bishop, 400. His invective on the death of Mary, iv. 119.
Wake, Dr. William, i. 259.
Wakefield, Vicar of, story of the publication of the, vii. 315.
Walcot, Captain, a Rye House conspirator, i. 442 note.
Walcourt, skirmish at, iii. 147.
Waldeck, Prince of, iii. 147. Defeated at Fleurus, 278.
Waldegrave, Lord, made First Lord of the Treasury by George II., vi. 71. His attempt to form an administration, 71.
Waldenses, the, William III.'s interposition in behalf of, iii. 377.
Wales, copper in, i. 247. Roads in, 293.
Wales, Frederic Prince of, joined the opposition to Walpole, vi. 46. His marriage, 47. Makes Pitt his groom of the bedchamber, 51. His death, 56. Headed the opposition, vii. 207. His sneer at the Earl of Bute, 216.
Wales, the Prince of, generally in opposition to the minister, vi. 45.
Wales, Princess Dowager of, mother of George III., vii. 217. Popular ribaldry against her, 230.
Walker, George, at Londonderry, ii. 547. Chosen Governor, 550. Statue of, at Londonderry, 584. Arrives in London; his reception, iii. 197. His detractors, 198. Thanked by the House of Commons, 198. Made Bishop of Derry, 290. Killed at the battle of the Boyne, 296.
Walker, Obadiah, master of University College, i. 588. Declares himself a Roman Catholic, 588; vii. 283. His printing press at Oxford, i. 606. Insulted by the undergraduates, ii. 97. Impeached, iii. 203. His aspersions on Martin Luther, vii. 283.
Walker, his tract on the authorship of Icon Basilike, iii. 634.
Wall, an Irishman, Prime Minister of Spain, iii. 454.
Wallenstein, vi. 386.
Waller, Edmund, i. 313. Character of his poetry, v. 101. His conduct in the House of Commons, vi. 112. Similarity of his character to Lord Bacon's, 169.
Wallis, John, i. 321.
Wallop, counsel for Baxter, i. 383.
Walmesley, Gilbert, his kindness to Samuel Johnson, vii. 327, 329.
Walpole, Lord, v. 520, 523.
Walpole, Sir Horace, review of Lord Dover's edition of his Letters to Sir Horace Mann, vi. 1. Eccentricity of his character, 2, 3. His politics, 3. His affectation of philosophy, 6. His unwillingness to be considered a man of letters, 6. His love of the French language, 8. Character of his works, 10, 13. His sketch of Lord Carteret, 31.
Walpole, Sir Robert, his retaliation on the Tories for their treatment of him, v. 680. The "glory of the Whigs," vi. 17. His character, 17 *et seq.* The charge against him of corrupting the Parliament, 20. His dominant passion, 20. His conduct in regard to the Spanish war, 22. Formidable character of the opposition to him, 23, 43. His last struggle, 26. Outcry for his impeachment, 26. His conduct in reference to the South Sea bubble, 40. His conduct towards his colleagues, 42. Found it necessary to resign, 52. Bill of indemnity for witnesses brought against him, 52. His maxim in election questions in the House of Commons, 403. His many titles to respect, 536.
Walpolean battle, the great, vi. 16.

Walsingham, Earl of (16th century), v. 611.
Walters, Lucy, i. 196. Her rumoured marriage with Charles II., 197.
Wanderer, Madame d'Arblay's, vii. 44.
War, the Art of, by Machiavelli, v. 75.
War of the Succession in Spain, Lord Mahon's, review of, v. 638, 684. See Spain.
War, languid, condemned, v. 204. Homer's descriptions of, vii. 76, 77. Descriptions of, by Silius Italicus, 77. Against Spain, counselled by Pitt and opposed by Bute, 223. Found by Bute to be inevitable, 225. Its conclusion, 228. Debate on the treaty of peace, 237. Difference between, in large and small communities, 76.
War, civil. See Civil War.
Warburton, Bishop, his views on the ends of government, vi. 372. His social contract a fiction, 372. His opinion as to the religion to be taught by government, 376.
Ward, Seth, Bishop of Salisbury, ii. 456.
Warner, a Jesuit, ii. 48.
Warning, not the only end of punishment, v. 183.
Warre, Sir Francis, i. 509. Joins William of Orange, ii. 273.
Warrington, Henry Booth, Earl of (Lord Delamere), accused of taking part in the Western insurrection, i. 550. Tried in the Lord High Steward's Court, 551. Acquitted, 553. Effect of his acquittal, 553. Rises for the Prince of Orange in Cheshire, ii. 274. Bears William's message from Windsor to James II., 329, 332. Made Chancellor of the Exchequer, 414. His quarrels with his colleagues, 449. His jealousy of Halifax, iii. 125. Retires from office; raised to the Earldom of Warrington, 224. Pamphlet ascribed to him on the changes in the Lords Lieutenants of counties, 233. Protests against the rejection of the Place Bill, 629.
Warwick, Countess Dowager of, vii. 115. Her marriage with Addison, 115.
Warwick, Earl of, makes mischief between Addison and Pope, vii. 113. His dislike of the marriage between Addison and his mother, 114. His character, 115.
Warwickshire, wages in, i. 324.
Waterford, taken by William III., iii. 318.
Waterloo, field of, William III.'s march across, iv. 310. Battle of, vii. 197.
Wauchop, Scotch officer in Limerick, iii. 441, 445. Urges the Irish troops to enter the French service, 449, 450.
Way of the World, by Congreve, its merits, vi. 529.
Waynflete, Magdale
We, the ec
rising ge
Wealth, ta
National
diffusion
pared wi
lation an
Continen
Wedderbu
fence of
His urg
Voltaire
meditate
Bengal,
Weekly In
on Ham
Welbeck,
Weldon, Si
of Bacon
Wellesley,
statesma
the expe
of the Pr
Wellesley,
mark on,
Wellington
77. His
Common
"Wellingt
of a Gr
entitled,'
Welwood;
Wendover,
chise, v.
Wentworth
Monmou
489.
Wentworth
Wentworth
Wesley (Jo
His disli
nation, v
Wesley, Sa
Westerhall,
Western M
West Indie
Transpor
Westminst
Election
for, in 16
tuency,
returned,
549, 550.
Westminst
the trial
with the
Westminst
reviewed,
theory of
Westmorela
550.

Weston Zoyland, Feversham's head quarters at, i. 470.
Westphalia, the treaty of, vi. 465, 481.
Weymouth, Thomas Thynne, Viscount, receives Bishop Ken at Longleat, iii. 398.
Wharton, Earl of, lord lieutenant of Ireland, vii. 87. Appoints Addison chief secretary, 87.
Wharton, Godwin, iv. 304.
Wharton, Henry, i. 606.
Wharton, Philip, Lord, ii. 340. His speech against the Abjuration Bill, iii. 251.
Wharton, Thomas (afterwards Lord), elected for Buckinghamshire, i. 373. His opposition to James II.'s Government, 545. Writer of "Lillibullero," ii. 214. Joins the Prince of Orange, 266. His early life, iv. 59. His profligacy, 60. His zeal for the Whig party, 60. His electioneering skill, 61. His duels, 62. Attacks the corruption of the Tory ministers, 131. Chairman of the Committee of the two Houses, 135. Moves the impeachment of the Duke of Leeds, 137. Supports the Bill for Fenwick's attainder, 290. Made Chief Justice in Eyre, 304. Disappointed of the Secretaryship of State, 344. His electioneering defeats in 1698, 424. His duel with Viscount Cheyney, 504. Joins in the resistance of the Peers to the Resumption Bill, 530. Recovers his influence in Buckinghamshire, 550.
Wharton, Duke of, his speech in defence of Atterbury, vii. 293.
Wheeler, Mr., his appointment as Governor-General of India, vi. 580. His conduct in the council, 582, 586, 593.
Whig; origin of the term, i. 202.
Whigs; their efforts to pass the Exclusion Bill, i. 196, 203, 205. Reaction against, 207. Persecution of, 207. Their plots, 210. Severe measures against, 211. Their struggle at the election of 1685, 373. Their weakness in Parliament, 402. Whig Refugees on the Continent, 408, 410–415. Their correspondence with England, 408. Support Monmouth, 418. Assemble at Amsterdam, 421. Their plan of action, 423. The leaders of the party keep aloof from Monmouth, 460. Plan of the Whig party for filling the throne by election, 483–485. Their temper after the Revolution, ii. 406. Their principles in regard to oaths of allegiance, iii. 156. Their triumph over the High Churchmen, 156. Their vindictive measures, 201. Their design upon the corporations, 207. Defeated therein, 211. Oppose the King's going to Ireland, 218. Their violence restrained by William III., 219. Their discontent, 233. Their general fidelity; treason of a few, 235. Their tactics in the Parliament of 1690, 246. Propose the Abjuration Bill, 248. Their want of liberality towards the Irish, 456 and notes. Subsequent change in their sentiments, 457. Support William's foreign policy, iv. 50, 52. Their Parliamentary strength and organisation, 52. Chiefs of their party, 52–62. Their feelings in regard to Fenwick's confession, 271. Division in their party on the question of disbanding the army, 335. Success of their administration, 421. Unpopularity of, in 1698, 422. Evils caused by their retention of office after Parliamentary defeats, 451, 452. Their unpopularity and loss of power in 1710, v. 676. Their position in Walpole's time, vi. 44, 46. Doctrines and literature they patronised during the seventy years they were in power, 131. Exclamations of George II. against them, 133. Their violence in 1679, 111. The King's revenge on them, 112. Revival of their strength, 112. Their conduct at the Revolution, 122, 124. After that event, 124. Mr. Courtenay's remark on those of the 17th century, 247. Attachment of literary men to them after the Revolution, vii. 62. Their fall on the accession of Anne, 73, 94. In the ascendant in 1705, 80. Queen Anne's dislike of them, 93. Their dismissal by her, 94. Their success in the administration of the government, 94. Dissensions and reconstruction of the Whig government in 1717, 116. Enjoyed all the public patronage in the reign of George I., 206. Acknowledged the Duke of Newcastle as their leader, 208. Their power and influence at the close of the reign of George II., 211. Their support of the Brunswick dynasty, 212. Division of them into two classes, old and young, 252. Superior character of the young Whig school, 254. The Whigs the party of opposition in 1780, vii. 365. Their accession to power, 366. See Tories.
Whig and Tory, inversion of the meaning of, v. 676.
Whigs and Tories after the Revolution, v. 227. Their relative condition in 1710, 676. Their essential characteristics, vii. 204. Their transformation in the reign of George I., 204, 206. Analogy presented by France, 204. Their relative progress, v. 676. Subsidence of party spirit between them, vii. 207. Revival under Bute's administration of the animosity between them, 229.
Whitby, Dr. Daniel, i. 259.
White. See Albeville, Marquess of.

White, Bishop of Peterborough, ii. 149. (See Bishops, the Seven.) Summoned by James II. to a conference, 261. A nonjuror, iii. 159. Attends Fenwick on the scaffold, iv. 298.
Whitefriars (Alsatia), i. 284. Privileges of, iv. 301. The privileges abolished, 302.
Whitehall, Court of, i. 285, 286. The palace burnt down, iv. 379, 380.
Whitgift, Archbishop, i. 62.
Whitgift, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, his character, vi. 147. His Calvinistic doctrines, 368. His zeal and activity against the Puritans, 475.
Whitney, James, a highwayman; his capture and trial, iii. 594. Executed, 595.
Wickliffe, John, juncture at which he rose, vi. 463; his influence in England, Germany, and Bohemia, 463.
Wicklow, anarchy in, ii. 520.
Wight, Isle of, English, Dutch, and French fleets off, iii. 274.
Wilberforce, William, vi. 625. His visit to the Continent with William Pitt, vii. 371. Returned for York, 377.
Wildman, John; his character, i. 409. Deceives Monmouth, 424. His cowardice, 460. Joins William at the Hague, ii. 234. His violent proposals, 237. Made Postmaster General, 418.
Wilkes, John, constancy of the populace to, i. 491. Conduct of the Government with respect to his election for Middlesex, v. 232. His comparison of the mother of George III. to the mother of Edward III., vii. 232. His persecution by the Grenville administration, 241. Description of him, 241. His North Briton, 242. His committal to the Tower, 242. His discharge, 242. His Essay on Woman laid before the House of Lords, 244. Fights a duel with one of Lord Bute's dependants, 244. Flies to France, 244. His works ordered to be burnt by the hangman, and himself expelled the House of Commons, and outlawed, 245. Obtains damages in an action for the seizure of his papers, 245. Returns from exile and is elected for Middlesex, 272. Compared to Mirabeau, 636.
Wilkie, David, recollection of him at Holland House, vi. 542. Failed in portrait-painting, vii. 50.
William I., Prince of Orange, i. 170. His final interview with Philip IV., iv. 459.
William II. of Holland, i. 171.
William, Prince of Orange, afterwards King of England; his birth; succeeds to the government of Holland, i. 171. His heroic resistance to the French, 172. His marriage with the Princess Mary, 1
tained b
His rece
land, 41
416. Hi
mouth's
are ob
magistra
ments to
sonal a
and edu
nions, 3,
fearlessn
His cold
7. His
letters,
Princess
His rela
His feeli
love for
hostility
fatalism,
His poli
His con
comes th
tion, 24
of an in
claration
monstra
views re
His corr
men, 78
79. De
to the R
congratu
son, 163
ward R
tion fro
culties o
ulterior
tions to
military
Receives
His inte
sanction
His Dec
the Stat
driven b
claration
sail agai
253. I
favoured
a Thank
Exeter, 2
his troo
conduct
people of
address t
His adv
294. Dis
295. Re
at Hung
301. Hi

319. His embarrassment at the detention of James, 325. At Windsor, 328. His troops occupy Whitehall, 331. Arrives at St. James's, 332. Difficulty of his position, 334. Assembles the Parliamentary Chambers, 336. Orders Barillon to leave England, 339. Receives the address of the Peers, 341. Of the Commoners; summons a Convention; his measures to preserve order, 341. His tolerant policy, 342. Summons a meeting of Scotchmen, 352. His ascendancy over the mind of Mary, 359. Declares his views, 381. Declared King by the Convention, 389; vi. 124. Accepts the crown, iii. 390. Is proclaimed, 391. His anxieties, 401. Reaction of public feeling against 402, 403. His difficulties, 407. Assumes the direction of foreign affairs, 409. His ministers, 410–418. His speech to Parliament, 420. His high estimation on the Continent, 436. Personal unpopularity in England, 437. His bad health, 440; v. 657. His works at Hampton Court, ii. 441, 442. Resides at Kensington House, 443. His foreign favourites, 444. Suffers from his predecessors' maladministration, 445–446. And from the dissensions of his ministers, 446–450. His administration of the Foreign Office, 450–452. His ecclesiastical policy, 456. Attempts to compromise between the Church and Dissenters, 482. His coronation, 490. Proclaims war against France, 498. His inability to send troops to Ireland, 514. Negotiates with Tyrconnel, 514. His letter to the inhabitants of Londonderry, 584. Summons a Convention for Scotland, iii. 3. His vexation at the outrages on the Scotch clergy, 5. His impartiality in regard to Church government, 11. His reply to Scotch Episcopalians, 12. His letter to the Scotch Convention, 13. His instructions to his agents in Scotland, 14. Sends a force to Edinburgh, 29. Proclaimed King in Scotland, 31. Accepts the crown of Scotland, 35. Refuses to pledge himself to religious persecution, 36. Disliked by the Covenanters, 37. His ministers for Scotland, 38. Becomes unpopular with the Whigs, 122. Naval affairs under him, 144. His continental policy, 145. Negotiations with the Dutch, 146. Appoints the Ecclesiastical Commission, 172. His unpopularity with the clergy, 177. Refuses to touch for the king's evil, 180. His message to Convocation, 188. Recommends the Indemnity Bill, 202. Disgusted with his position, 216. Purposes to retire to Holland, 216. Changes his intention, and resolves to go to Ireland, 217. Prorogues Parliament, 219. His indulgence to nonjurors, 219. Makes changes in his government, 223. His scruples against employing bribery, 229. Compelled to adopt it, 230. General fast for his departure, 234. His speech to the new Parliament, 237. His dislike of the Abjuration Bill, 251. Submits to Parliament the Act of Grace, 252. Puts an end to political proscriptions, 253. Prorogues Parliament, 255. His preparations for the war, 255. His difficulties, 265. Appoints the Council of Nine, 269. Sets out for Ireland, 271. Affronts Prince George of Denmark; sets sail from Chester, 271. Lands at Carrickfergus, 282. At Belfast, 283. His military arrangements, 284. His donation to Presbyterian ministers; his affability to his soldiers, 284. Marches southwards, 285. His army, 285. Reconnoitres the enemy, 291. Wounded, 292. Passes the Boyne, 296. His conduct in the battle, 296. His entry into Dublin, 303. His reported death, 303, 304. His lenity censured, 316. Receives news of the battle of Beachy Head, 317. Takes Waterford, 318. Arrives before Limerick, 322. Loses his artillery, 324. Assaults the town; repulsed, 327. Raises the siege, 328. Returns to England, 329. His reception, 329. Sends Melville to Scotland as Lord High Commissioner, 336. His government obtains a majority in the Scotch Parliament, 337. Dissatisfied with the settlement of the Scotch Church, 352. His letter to the General Assembly, 353. Opens Parliament, 355. Departs for Holland, 368. His voyage to Holland, 369. His danger; lands, and proceeds to the Hague, 370. His enthusiastic reception, 370, 372. His speech to the Congress, 374. His administration of foreign affairs, 375, 377. His relations with Roman Catholic princes; obtains toleration for the Waldenses, 377. His difficulties arising from the nature of a coalition, 378. His attempt to relieve Mons, 380. Returns to England, 380. His clemency to Jacobite conspirators, 384. Treason among his courtiers, 407, 408. Returns to the Continent, 415. His indecisive campaign in Flanders, 417. Fine gentlemen in his camp, 417. Returns to England; opens Parliament; favourable prospects, 459. His speech, 460. His employment of Dutchmen, 490. Receives information

of Marlborough's treason, 493. Adjourns Parliament, 505. His use of the Veto on parliamentary bills, 505, 506. His peculiar situation, 506, 507. Negatives the Bill for Judges' Salaries, 507. Signs the order against the Macdonalds of Glencoe, 523. Goes to the Continent, 533, 563. His difficulties, caused by the conduct of the Northern Powers, 564. By the change of Popes, 565. By the conduct of his allies, 565–568. His exertions to maintain the coalition, 569–571. Declines the Governorship of the Spanish Netherlands, 571. His attempts to relieve Namur, 574. Attacks Luxemburg at Steinkirk, 579. Defeated, 582. Plot for his assassination, 584, 586; vi. 520. Returns to England, iii. 587. His measures to put down highway robberies, 593. His speech to Parliament, 595. Conciliates the Peers, 596. Consults Sir W. Temple, 649; vi. 316. His interview with Swift, iii. 650. Negatives the Triennial Bill, and prorogues Parliament, 651. His ministerial arrangements, 651–654. Goes to Holland, 654. The French statesmen's opinion of him, iv. 15. Prepares for the campaign of 1693, 16. Collects his forces near Louvain, 17. Deceived by Luxemburg, 19. His position at Landen, 20. His defeat, 22. His conduct in covering the retreat, 23. His energy in repairing his loss, 26. Returns to England, 38. His complaints of the caprice of the House of Commons, 43. Sunderland's advice to him, 50. Appoints Whig ministers, 70. Negatives the Place Bill, 79. Prorogues Parliament, 96. His interview with Shrewsbury, 97. His plan for the campaign of 1694, 99. Rejects Marlborough's offer of his services, 103. His campaign of 1694, 105. His return to England; speech to Parliament, 111. Grants a pension to Tillotson's widow, 112. Consents to the Triennial Bill, 115. His agony at the death of Mary, 117, 118, 124. Appoints Lords Justices, 141. His reconciliation with the Princess Anne, 143. Directs inquiry into the massacre of Glencoe, 149. Dismisses Sir John Dalrymple, 155. Opens the campaign of 1695, 157. Invests Namur, 159. Gains possession of the town, 162. Besieges the castle, 163. Offers battle to Villeroy, 164. Takes the castle, 167. Returns to England, 175. Dissolves Parliament; visits the Princess Anne, 176. His progress through the country; at Newmarket, 176. At Althorpe, at Stamford, and Burleigh, 177.

At Lincoln
gate, Warw
ford; retu
speech on
His vexatio
his grant to
to Parliam
assassinatic
Bill for reg
motes the
Joins the a
difficulty i
246. Rec
260. His
Effect of
England, 2
ment, 265.
Closes the
Goes to
night mar
to accept
Portland
mands up
return, an
Difficulties
Treaty of
Session of
liament we
grants of
favourites,
guing Par
unwillingn
His interc
386. His
land, 390.
appointme
under Port
on the subj
409. His
Newmarke
to leave E
tion with
for Hollar
Tallard at
Partition T
in neglecti
detained b
fixed for o
speech fr
ence betw
resisting t
440. His
to dismiss
Contempls
442. Rec
His speecl
Bill for di
imprudent
the Dutch
to the Cor
on the re
His speec
462. Mi

Divisions in his household, 466. His endeavours to conciliate Portland, 467, 468. His return from the Continent, 506. His speech on opening Parliament, 513. His grant of Irish lands to the Countess of Orkney (Elizabeth Villiers), 524. His answer to the Speaker on his grants of Irish forfeited estates, 527. Prorogues Parliament in displeasure, 538. His declining health, 542 and note. Receives tidings of the proclamation of James III.; his measures, 546. Returns to England, 548. Dissolves Parliament, 549. Alarming state of his health, 552. His last letter to Heinsius; his fall from horseback, 553. His message to Parliament recommending measures for the Union with Scotland, 553. Suffers under a complication of diseases, v. 656. His death-bed, iv. 555. His death, 556; v. 657. Low state of national prosperity and character in his reign, 229. His feeling in reference to the Spanish succession, 655. Coalition which he formed against Lewis XIV. secretly favoured by the Pope, vi. 481. His vices not obtruded on the public eye, 519. Addison's lines to him, vii. 59.

Williams, Sir William, Solicitor General, ii. 144. Conducts the prosecution of the bishops, 169, 172, 176, 178. Rewarded with a baronetcy, 204. His treachery to James II., 328. Attacks James in Parliament, 365. Counsel for the prosecution of Jacobites at Manchester, iv. 110, 111. His character as a lawyer, vi. 164. His view of the duty of counsel in conducting prosecutions, 164.

Williams, Dean of Westminster, his services to Buckingham, and counsel to him and the king, vi. 187.

Williams, John, his character, vi. 639; vii. 16. Employed by Hastings to write in his defence, vi. 639.

Williams, Mrs., in Dr. Johnson's house, vii. 348.

Williamson, Sir Joseph, English negotiator at Ryswick, iv. 315. Commissioner for signing the Treaty of Loo, 433.

Will's Coffee House, i. 288.

Wilson, Margaret, murder of, i. 390.

Wilson, William; his "Dying Testimony," iii. 4 note.

Wiltshire, Charles Paulet, Earl of, ii. 234, 363.

Wimbledon Church, Lord Burleigh at mass at, v. 590.

Wincanton, skirmish at, ii. 277.

Winchelsea, Earl of, protects James II. from the Kentish fishermen, ii. 321.

Winchester, Jeffreys at, i. 496, 500. James II.'s attempt to intimidate the corporation, ii. 141.

Windham, John; his speech against a standing army, i. 543.

Windham, Mr., his opinion of Sheridan's speech against Hastings, vi. 627. His argument for retaining Francis in the impeachment against Hastings, 629. His appearance at the trial, 631. His adherence to Burke, 636.

Window Tax, proposed by Montague, iv. 201.

Windsor, Roman Catholic procession at, ii. 88. The Prince of Orange at, 328.

Wine, excess in, not a sign of illbreeding in the reign of Queen Anne, vii. 84.

"Wisdom of our ancestors," proper value of the plea of, vii. 54, 56.

Wit, Addison's, compared with that of Cowley and Butler, vii. 90.

Withins, Sir Francis, i. 603.

Witsen, Nicholas, Dutch envoy to congratulate William of Orange on his success, ii. 349.

Witt, John de, power with which he governed Holland, vi. 267. His interview with Temple, 270. His manners, 270, 272. His confidence in Temple and deception by Charles's Court, 277, 279. His violent death, 281.

Wolcot, vii. 16.

"Wolf-land;" name applied to Ireland, ii. 504 note.

Wolfe, General, Pitt's panegyric upon, vi. 49. His conquest of Quebec, and death, 71. Monument voted to him, 71.

Wolseley, Colonel, sent by Kirke to support the Enniskilleners, ii. 586. Defeats Mountcashel at Newton Butler, 587, 588. At the battle of the Boyne, iii. 290.

Wolsey; his magnificence, i. 255.

Women, condition of, among the Greeks, vii. 621. Among the Romans, 621. Superstitious veneration with which they were regarded by the warriors of the North of Europe, 622. Their insight into motives, 132. Rejected by Mr. Mill from all share in government, 258. Identity of interest between the sexes, 259. Right of women to vote as well as men, 284.

Wood, T.; his "Angliæ Notitia," i. 257 note.

Wood's History of Bath, ii. 148 note.

Woodfall, Mr., his dealings with Junius, ii. 197.

Woodstock, Lord, son of the Duke of Portland; forfeited Irish property bestowed on him, iv. 522.

Woodward, the naturalist, i. 320.

Woollen manufacture, i. 267.

Worcester, i. 265. Riots at, 599.
Worcester, Marquess of; his steam engine, i. 291.
Wordsworth, relative "correctness" of his poetry, v. 398. Byron's distaste for, 408. Characteristics of his poems, 409, 414. His egotism as exhibited in his writings, vii. 620.
Works, public, employment of the public wealth in, v. 347. Public and private, comparative value of, 347, 348.
World, the, vii. 338. Its remarks on the literary genius of Johnson, 339.
Wren, Sir Christopher, i. 275, 322.
Wright, Sir Robert, made Lord Chief Justice by James II., ii. 90. Commissioner at Oxford on the affairs of Magdalene College, 111. Consulted by James, 142. Presides at the trial of the bishops, 169. Overawed by the general feeling, 173. His summing up, 176. Retains his post, 205.
Writing, grand canon of, v. 639.
Wurtemberg, Charles Frederick, Duke of, iii. 290, 331. Joins Ginkell's army in Ireland, 429. Volunteers to force the passage of the Shannon at Athlone, 433.
Wycherley, William, ii 28. His literary merits and faults, vi. 503. His birth, family, and education, 503. Age at which he wrote his plays, 504. His favour with the Duchess of Cleveland, 505, 506. His marriage, 509. His embarrassments, 509. His acquaintance with Pope, 511, 512. His character as a writer, 513, 516. His severe handling by Collier, 524. Analogy between him and Congreve, 531.
Wycliffe, i. 16.

XENOPHON, historical value of his treatise on Domestic Economy, vii. 702. Character of his history, v. 134. His Life of Cyrus, 134. His Expedition of the Ten Thousand and History of Grecian Affairs, 134. His superstition and
134. Re
racter, 14
ing of So
todemus,

YARMOU
at, ii.
Yarmouth,
Yeomanry,
ence and
Yonge, Sir
York, i. 265
chiepisco
York, Coun
York, Duc
death, i.
York, Jame
York, Duke
290. An
return fr
tion of hi
tion of his
York Hou
Bacon an
Young, Ro
and adve
a paper i
Gives in
cil, 557.
conduct,
career, 56
Young, Dr.
colloquial

ZOHAK,
357.
Zulestein;
to Engla
tory miss
of Wales
Rochester
James at
Master o
panies W

THE END.

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AN
NEW-STREET SQUARE

39 Paternoster Row, E.C.
London: *January* 1868.

GENERAL LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

Messrs. LONGMANS, GREEN, READER, and DYER.

Arts, Manufactures, &c.	12
Astronomy, Meteorology, Popular Geography, &c.	7
Biography and Memoirs	3
Chemistry, Medicine, Surgery, and the Allied Sciences	10
Commerce, Navigation, and Mercantile Affairs	19
Criticism, Philology, &c.	4
Fine Arts and Illustrated Editions	11
Historical Works	1
Index	21—24
Miscellaneous and Popular Metaphysical Works	6
Natural History and Popular Science	7
Poetry and The Drama	18
Religious and Moral Works	14
Rural Sports, &c.	19
Travels, Voyages, &c.	16
Works of Fiction	17
Works of Utility and General Information	20

Historical Works.

Lord Macaulay's Works. Complete and uniform Library Edition. Edited by his Sister, Lady Trevelyan. 8 vols. 8vo. with Portrait, price £5 5s. cloth, or £8 8s. bound in tree-calf by Rivière.

The History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Death of Elizabeth. By James Anthony Froude, M.A. late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. Vols. I. to X. in 8vo. price £7 2s. cloth.

Vols. I. to IV. the Reign of Henry VIII. Third Edition, 54s.

Vols. V. and VI. the Reigns of Edward VI. and Mary. Third Edition, 28s.

Vols. VII. & VIII. the Reign of Elizabeth, Vols. I. & II. Fourth Edition, 28s.

Vols. IX. and X. the Reign of Elizabeth. Vols. III. and IV. 32s.

The History of England from the Accession of James II. By Lord Macaulay.

Library Edition, 5 vols. 8vo. £4.
Cabinet Edition, 8 vols. post 8vo. 48s.
People's Edition, 4 vols. crown 8vo. 16s.

Revolutions in English History. By Robert Vaughan, D.D. 3 vols. 8vo. 30s.

An Essay on the History of the English Government and Constitution, from the Reign of Henry VII. to the Present Time. By John Earl Russell. Fourth Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 6s.

On Parliamentary Government in England: its Origin, Development, and Practical Operation. By Alpheus Todd, Librarian of the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In two volumes. Vol. I. 8vo. 16s.

The History of England during the Reign of George the Third. By the Right Hon. W. N. Massey. Cabinet Edition, 4 vols. post 8vo. 24s.

The Constitutional History of England, since the Accession of George III. 1760—1860. By Sir Thomas Erskine May, K.C.B. Second Edit. 2 vols. 8vo. 33s.

Brodie's Constitutional History of the British Empire from the Accession of Charles I. to the Restoration. Second Edition. 3 vols. 8vo. 36s.

Historical Studies. I. On Precursors of the French Revolution; II. Studies from the History of the Seventeenth Century; III. Leisure Hours of a Tourist. By Herman Merivale, M.A. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

The Government of England: its Structure and its Development. By WILLIAM EDWARD HEARN, LL.D. Professor of History and Political Economy in the University of Melbourne. 8vo. 14*s*.

Plutology; or, the Theory of the Efforts to Satisfy Human Wants. By the same Author. 8vo. 14*s*.

Lectures on the History of England. By WILLIAM LONGMAN. VOL. I. from the Earliest Times to the Death of King Edward II. with 6 Maps, a coloured Plate, and 53 Woodcuts. 8vo. 15*s*.

History of Civilisation in England and France, Spain and Scotland. By HENRY THOMAS BUCKLE. Fifth Edition of the entire work, with a complete Index. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 24*s*.

The History of India, from the Earliest Period to the close of Lord Dalhousie's Administration. By JOHN CLARK MARSHMAN. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 22*s*. 6*d*.

History of the French in India, from the Founding of Pondichery in 1674 to its Capture in 1761. By Major G. B. MALLESON, Bengal Staff Corps, some time in political charge of the Princes of Mysore and the King of Oudh. 8vo. 16*s*.

Democracy in America. By ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE. Translated by HENRY REEVE, with an Introductory Notice by the Translator. 2 vols. 8vo. 21*s*.

The Spanish Conquest in America, and its Relation to the History of Slavery and to the Government of Colonies. By ARTHUR HELPS. 4 vols. 8vo. £3. VOLS. I. & II. 28*s*. VOLS. III. & IV. 16*s*. each.

The Oxford Reformers of 1498; being a History of the Fellow-work of John Colet, Erasmus, and Thomas More. By FREDERIC SEEBOHM. 8vo. 12*s*.

History of the Reformation in Europe in the Time of Calvin. By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNÉ, D.D. VOLS. I. and II. 8vo. 28*s*. VOL. III. 12*s*. and VOL. IV. price 16*s*. VOL. V. in the press.

Library History of France, in 5 vols. 8vo. By EYRE EVANS CROWE. VOL. I. 14*s*. VOL. II. 15*s*. VOL. III. 18*s*. VOL. IV. 18*s*. VOL. V. just ready.

Lectures on the History of France. By the late Sir JAMES STEPHEN, LL.D. 2 vols. 8vo. 24*s*.

The His
WALL, I
8 vols. fc

The Ta
War, fro
GEORGE
Trin. Col

Greek E
to Alex
Plutarch
CLOUGH.

Critical
guage a
By WIL
8vo. £3

History
Ancient
Translat
CORNEW
DONALD

History
its Foun
the Chri
LL.D.

History
the Em
Chaplain
price 48

The Fi
public :
tury of t
Author.

The Co
Empire;
1864, del
hall. By

The Co
Nations;
the same

Critical
contribut
the Righ
LIBRA
TRAVE
CABIN
POCKE
PEOPL

The Pa
Essay, w
of Rome
Present
price 12*s*.

History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe. By W. E. H. LECKY, M.A. Third Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.

God in History; Or, the Progress of Man's Faith in a Moral Order of the World. By the late Baron BUNSEN. Translated from the German by SUSANNA WINKWORTH; with a Preface by ARTHUR PENRHYN STANLEY, D.D. Dean of Westminster, 3 vols. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

The History of Philosophy, from Thales to Comte. By GEORGE HENRY LEWES. Third Edition, rewritten and enlarged. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

Egypt's Place in Universal History; an Historical Investigation. By BARON BUNSEN, D.C.L. Translated by C. H. COTTRELL, M.A., with Additions by S. BIRCH, LL.D. 5 vols. 8vo. £8 14s. 6d.

Maunder's Historical Treasury; comprising a General Introductory Outline of Universal History, and a Series of Separate Histories. Fcp. 10s.

Historical and Chronological Encyclopædia, presenting in a brief and convenient form Chronological Notices of all the Great Events of Universal History. By B. B. WOODWARD, F.S.A. Librarian to the Queen. [*In the press.*

History of the Christian Church, from the Ascension of Christ to the Conversion of Constantine. By E. BURTON, D.D. late Regius Prof. of Divinity in the University of Oxford. Fcp. 3s. 6d.

Sketch of the History of the Church of England to the Revolution of 1688. By the Right Rev. T. V. SHORT, D.D. Bishop of St. Asaph. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

History of the Early Church, from the First Preaching of the Gospel to the Council of Nicæa, A.D. 325. By the Author of 'Amy Herbert.' Fcp. 4s. 6d.

History of Wesleyan Methodism. By GEORGE SMITH, F.A.S Fourth Edition, with numerous Portraits. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 7s. each.

The English Reformation. By F. C. MASSINGBERD, M.A. Chancellor of Lincoln. Fourth Edit. revised. Fcp. 7s. 6d.

Biography and *Memoirs.*

Dictionary of General Biography; containing Concise Memoirs and Notices of the most Eminent Persons of all Countries, from the Earliest Ages to the Present Time. With a Classified and Chronological Index of the Principal Names. Edited by WILLIAM L. R. CATES. 8vo. 21s.

Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis, K.C.B. with Correspondence and Journals. Commenced by the late JOSEPH PARKES; completed and edited by HERMAN MERIVALE, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. with Portrait and Facsimiles, 30s.

Life of Baron Bunsen, by Baroness BUNSEN. Drawn chiefly from Family Papers. With Two Portraits taken at different periods of the Baron's life, and several Lithographic Views. 2 vols. 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Life and Correspondence of Richard Whately, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. By E. JANE WHATELY, Author of 'English Synonymes.' With 2 Portraits. 2 vols. 8vo. 28s.

Extracts of the Journals and Correspondence of Miss Berry, from the Year 1783 to 1852. Edited by Lady THERESA LEWIS. Second Edition, with 3 Portraits. 3 vols. 8vo. 42s.

Life of the Duke of Wellington. By the Rev. G. R. GLEIG, M.A. Popular Edition, carefully revised; with copious Additions. Crown 8vo. with Portrait, 5s.

History of my Religious Opinions. By J. H. NEWMAN, D.D. Being the Substance of Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ. Post 8vo. 6s.

Father Mathew: a Biography. By JOHN FRANCIS MAGUIRE, M.P. Popular Edition, with Portrait. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Rome; its Rulers and its Institutions. By the same Author. New Edition in preparation.

Letters and Life of Francis Bacon, including all his Occasional Works. Collected and edited, with a Commentary, by J. SPEDDING, Trin. Coll. Cantab. VOLS. I. and II. 8vo. 24s.

Life of Pastor Fliedner, Founder of the Deaconesses' Institution at Kaiserswerth. Translated from the German, with the sanction of Fliedner's Family. By CATHERINE WINKWORTH. Fcp 8vo. with Portrait, price 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Life of Franz Schubert, translated from the German of KEITZLE VON HELLBORN by ARTHUR DUKE COLERIDGE, M.A. late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. [*Nearly ready.*

Letters of Distinguished Musicians, *viz.* Gluck, Haydn, P. E. Bach, Weber, and Mendelssohn. Translated from the German by Lady WALLACE, with Three Portraits. Post 8vo. 14*s.*

Mozart's Letters (1769-1791), translated from the Collection of Dr. LUDWIG NOHL by Lady WALLACE. 2 vols. post 8vo. with Portrait and Facsimile, 18*s.*

Beethoven's Letters (1790-1826), from the Two Collections of Drs. NOHL and VON KÖCHEL. Translated by Lady WALLACE. 2 vols. post 8vo. Portrait, 18*s.*

Felix Mendelssohn's Letters from *Italy and Switzerland,* and *Letters from* 1833 *to* 1847, translated by Lady WALLACE. With Portrait. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 5*s.* each.

With Maximilian in Mexico. From the Note-Book of a Mexican Officer. By MAX. Baron VON ALVENSLEBEN, late Lieutenant in the Imperial Mexican Army. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Memoirs of Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B. By JOHN CLARK MARSHMAN. Cabinet Edition, with Portrait. Crown 8vo. price 5*s*

Faraday as a Discoverer: a Memoir. By JOHN TYNDALL, LL.D. F.R.S. Professor of Natural Philosophy in the Royal Institution of Great Britain, and in the Royal School of Mines. Crown 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography. By the Right Hon. Sir J. STEPHEN, LL.D. Cabinet Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Vicissitudes of Families. By Sir BERNARD BURKE, Ulster King of Arms. FIRST, SECOND, and THIRD SERIES. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Maunder's Biographical Treasury. Thirteenth Edition, reconstructed and partly rewritten, with above 1,000 additional Memoirs, by W. L. R. CATES. Fcp. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Criticism, Philosophy, Polity, &c.

On Representative Government. By JOHN STUART MILL, M.P. Third Edition. 8vo. 9*s.* crown 8vo. 2*s.*

On Liberty. By the same Author. Third Edition. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.* crown 8vo. 1*s.* 4*d.*

Principles of Political Economy. By the same. Sixth Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 30*s.* or in 1 vol. crown 8vo. 5*s.*

A System of Logic, Ratiocinative and Inductive. By the same. Sixth Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. 25*s.*

Utilitarianism. By the same. 2d Edit. 8vo. 5*s.*

Dissertations and Discussions. By the same Author. 3 vols. 8vo. 36*s.*

Examination of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy, and of the Principal Philosophical Questions discussed in his Writings. By the same. Third Edition, 8vo. 16*s.*

Workmen and Wages at Home and Abroad; or, the Effects of Strikes, Combinations, and Trade Unions. By J. WARD, Author of 'The World in its Workshops,' &c. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Political Economy. By HENRY DUNNING MACLEOD, M.A. Barrister-at-Law. 8vo. 16*s.*

A Dictionary of Political Economy; Biographical, Bibliographical, Historical, and Practical. By the same Author. VOL. I. royal 8vo. 30*s.*

Lord Bacon's Works, collected and edited by R. L. ELLIS, M.A. J. SPEDDING, M.A. and D. D. HEATH. VOLS. I. to V. *Philosophical Works,* 5 vols. 8vo. £4 6*s.* VOLS. VI. and VII. *Literary and Professional Works,* 2 vols. £1 16*s.*

The Institutes of Justinian; with English Introduction, Translation, and Notes. By T. C. SANDARS, M.A. Barrister-at-Law. Third Edition. 8vo. 15*s.*

The Ethics of Aristotle with Essays and Notes. By Sir A. GRANT, Bart. M.A. LL.D. Director of Public Instruction in the Bombay Presidency. Second Edition, revised and completed. 2 vols. 8vo. price 28*s.*

Bacon's Essays, with Annotations. By R. WHATELY, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Logic. By R. WHATELY, D.D. late Archbishop of Dublin. Ninth Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Rhetoric. By the same Author. Seventh Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

English Synonymes. Edited by Archbishop WHATELY. 5th Edition. Fcp. 3*s.*

An Outline of the Necessary Laws of Thought: a Treatise on Pure and Applied Logic. By the Most Rev. W. THOMSON, D.D. Archbishop of York. Crown 8vo. 5*s.* 6*d.*

Analysis of Mr. Mill's System of Logic. By W. STEBBING, M.A. Second Edition. 12mo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Election of Representatives, Parliamentary and Municipal; a Treatise. By THOMAS HARE, Barrister-at-Law. Third Edition, with Additions. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Speeches on Parliamentary Reform, delivered in the House of Commons by the Right Hon. B. DISRAELI (1848-1866). Edited by MONTAGUE CORRY, B.A. of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition. 8vo. 12*s.*

Speeches of the Right Hon. Lord MACAULAY, corrected by Himself. Library Edition, 8vo. 12*s.* People's Edition, crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Lord Macaulay's Speeches on Parliamentary Reform in 1831 and 1832. 16mo. 1*s.*

Inaugural Address delivered to the University of St. Andrews. By JOHN STUART MILL, Rector of the University. Library Edition, 8vo. 5*s.* People's Edition, crown 8vo. 1*s.*

A Dictionary of the English Language. By R. G. LATHAM, M.A. M.D. F.R.S. Founded on the Dictionary of Dr. S. JOHNSON, as edited by the Rev. H. J. TODD, with numerous Emendations and Additions. Publishing in 36 Parts, price 3*s.* 6*d.* each, to form 2 vols. 4to. VOL. I. in Two Parts, price £3 10*s.* now ready.

Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases, classified and arranged so as to facilitate the Expression of Ideas, and assist in Literary Composition. By P. M. ROGET, M.D. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Lectures on the Science of Language, delivered at the Royal Institution. By MAX MÜLLER, M.A. Taylorian Professor in the University of Oxford. FIRST SERIES, Fifth Edition, 12s. SECOND SERIES, 18*s.*

Chapters on Language. By F. W. FARRAR, M.A. F.R.S. late Fellow of Trin. Coll. Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Debater; a Series of Complete Debates, Outlines of Debates, and Questions for Discussion. By F. ROWTON. Fcp. 6*s.*

A Course of English Reading, adapted to every taste and capacity; or, How and What to Read. By the Rev. J. PYCROFT, B.A. Fourth Edition, fcp. 5*s.*

Manual of English Literature, Historical and Critical: with a Chapter on English Metres. By THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Southey's Doctor, complete in One Volume. Edited by the Rev. J.W. WARTER, B.D. Square crown 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

Historical and Critical Commentary on the Old Testament; with a New Translation. By M. M. KALISCH, Ph. D. VOL. I. *Genesis*, 8vo. 18*s.* or adapted for the General Reader, 12*s.* VOL. II. *Exodus*, 15*s.* or adapted for the General Reader, 12*s.* VOL. III. *Leviticus*, PART I. 15*s.* or adapted for the General Reader, 8*s.*

A Hebrew Grammar, with Exercises. By the same. PART I. *Outlines with Exercises*, 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.* KEY, 5*s.* PART II. *Exceptional Forms and Constructions*, 12*s.* 6*d.*

A Latin-English Dictionary. By J. T. WHITE, D.D. of Corpus Christi College, and J. E. RIDDLE, M.A. of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. Imp. 8vo. pp. 2,128, price 42*s.*

A New Latin-English Dictionary, abridged from the larger work of *White* and *Riddle* (as above), by J. T. WHITE, D.D. Joint-Author. 8vo. pp. 1,048, price 18*s.*

The Junior Scholar's Latin-English Dictionary, abridged from the larger works of *White* and *Riddle* (as above), by J. T. WHITE, D.D. Square 12mo. pp. 662, price 7*s.* 6*d.*

An English-Greek Lexicon, containing all the Greek Words used by Writers of good authority. By C. D. YONGE, B.A. Fifth Edition. 4to. 21*s.*

Mr. Yonge's New Lexicon, English and Greek, abridged from his larger work (as above). Square 12mo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

A Greek-English Lexicon. Compiled by H. G. LIDDELL, D.D. Dean of Christ Church, and R. SCOTT, D.D. Master of Balliol. Fifth Edition, crown 4to. 31*s.* 6*d.*

A Lexicon, Greek and English, abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT'S *Greek-English Lexicon.* Eleventh Edition, square 12mo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Sanskrit-English Dictionary, The Sanskrit words printed both in the original Devanagari and in Roman letters; with References to the Best Editions of Sanskrit Authors, and with Etymologies and Comparisons of Cognate Words chiefly in Greek, Latin, Gothic, and Anglo-Saxon. Compiled by T. BENFEY. 8vo. 52*s.* 6*d.*

A Pract
French a
fessor L
French
Appointm
revised.

Contanse
French a
above by
price 3*s.*

New Pr
German
English-
BLACKLE
FRIEDL

Miscellaneous Works and *Popul*

Lessons of Middle Age, with some Account of the Various Cities and Men. By A. K. H. B. Author of 'The Recreations of a Country Parson.' Post 8vo. 9*s.*

Recreations of a Country Parson. By A. K. H. B. SECOND SERIES. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Commonplace Philosopher in Town and Country. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Leisure Hours in Town; Essays Consolatory, Æsthetical, Moral, Social, and Domestic. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Autumn Holidays of a Country Parson. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Graver Thoughts of a Country Parson, SECOND SERIES. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Critical Essays of a Country Parson, selected from Essays contributed to *Fraser's Magazine.* By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d*

Sunday Afternoons at the Parish Church of a Scottish University City. By the same. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Short Studies on Great Subjects. By JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE, M.A. late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. Second Edition, complete in One Volume. 8vo. price 12*s.*

Studies in Parliament: a Series of Sketches of Leading Politicians. By R. H. HUTTON. (Reprinted from the *Pall Mall Gazette.*) Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Lord Macaulay's Miscellaneous Writings.

LIBRARY EDITION, 2 vols. 8vo. Portrait, 21*s.*

PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1 vol. crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Re
cellaneou
tions to
Edition,

Elementa
sophy, de
By the sa

The Wit
SYDNEY
memorabl
Conversa

Epigram
Humorou
Panegyri
B.A. Cam
and enla

The Fol
Counties
WILLIAM
on Hous
BARING-

Christia
or, Sketch
Era to the
of 'The T
price 30*s.*

The Ped
ple; an A
on the
THOMAS

The Eng
Prologue
LUKE Ow
8vo. 9*s.*

Essays selected from Contributions to the *Edinburgh Review*. By HENRY ROGERS. Second Edition. 3 vols. fcp. 21*s.*

Reason and Faith, their Claims and Conflicts. By the same Author. New Edition, revised and extended. Crown 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

The Eclipse of Faith; or, a Visit to a Religious Sceptic. By the same Author. Eleventh Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

Defence of the Eclipse of Faith, by its Author. Third Edition. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Selections from the Correspondence of R. E. H. Greyson. By the same Author. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Chips from a German Workshop; being Essays on the Science of Religion, and on Mythology, Traditions, and Customs. By MAX MÜLLER, M.A. Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford. 2 vols. 8vo. 21*s.*

The Secret of Hegel: being the Hegelian System in Origin, Principle, Form, and Matter. By JAMES HUTCHISON STIRLING. 2 vols. 8vo. 28*s.*

An Introduction to Mental Philosophy, on the Inductive Method. By J. D. MORELL, M.A. LL.D. 8vo. 12*s.*

Elements of Psychology, containing the Analysis of the Intellectual Powers. By the same Author. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Senses and the Intellect. By ALEXANDER BAIN, M.A. Prof. of Logic in the Univ. of Aberdeen. Second Edition. 8vo. 15*s.*

The Emotions and the Will, by the same Author. Second Edition. 8vo. 15*s.*

On the Study of Character, including an Estimate of Phrenology. By the same Author. 8vo. 9*s.*

Time and Space: a Metaphysical Essay. By SHADWORTH H. HODGSON. 8vo. price 16*s.*

Occasional Essays. By C. W. HOSKYNS, Author of 'Talpa, or the Chronicles of a Clay Farm,' &c. 16mo. 5*s.* 6*d.*

The Way to Rest: Results from a Life-search after Religious Truth. By R. VAUGHAN, D.D. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

From Matter to Spirit. By SOPHIA E. DE MORGAN. With a Preface by Professor DE MORGAN. Post 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

The Philosophy of Necessity; or, Natural Law as applicable to Mental, Moral, and Social Science. By CHARLES BRAY. Second Edition. 8vo. 9*s.*

The Education of the Feelings and Affections. By the same Author. Third Edition. 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

On Force, its Mental and Moral Correlates. By the same Author. 8vo. 5*s.*

Astronomy, Meteorology, Popular Geography, &c.

Outlines of Astronomy. By Sir J. F. W. HERSCHEL, Bart, M.A. Ninth Edition, revised; with Plates and Woodcuts. 8vo. 18*s.*

Saturn and its System. By RICHARD A. PROCTOR, B.A. late Scholar of St. John's Coll. Camb. and King's Coll. London. 8vo. with 14 Plates, 14*s.*

The Handbook of the Stars. By the same Author. Square fcp. 8vo. with 3 Maps. price 5*s.*

Celestial Objects for Common Telescopes. By T. W. WEBB, M.A. F.R.A.S. Revised Edition, with Illustrations.
[*Nearly ready.*

A General Dictionary of Geography, Descriptive, Physical, Statistical, and Historical; forming a complete Gazetteer of the World. By A. KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.S.E. New Edition, revised to July 1867. 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

M'Culloch's Dictionary, Geographical, Statistical, and Historical, of the various Countries, Places, and principal Natural Objects in the World. Revised Edition, with the Statistical Information throughout brought up to the latest returns. By FREDERICK MARTIN. 4 vols. 8vo. with coloured Maps, £4 4*s.*

A Manual of Geography, Physical, Industrial, and Political. By W. HUGHES, F.R.G.S. Prof. of Geog. in King's Coll. and in Queen's Coll. Lond. With 6 Maps. Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The States of the River Plate: their Industries and Commerce, Sheep Farming, Sheep Breeding, Cattle Feeding, and Meat Preserving; the Employment of Capital, Land and Stock and their Values, Labour and its Remuneration. By WILFRID LATHAM, Buenos Ayres. Second Edition. 8vo. 12*s.*

Hawaii: the Past, Present, and Future of its Island-Kingdom: an Historical Account of the Sandwich Islands. By MANLEY HOPKINS, Hawaiian Consul-General, &c. Second Edition, revised and continued; with Portrait, Map, and 8 other Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Maunder phy, Phy Political. With 7 M

Physical and Gene LL.D. F

Natural History and *Popul*

Elementary Treatise on Physics, Experimental and Applied, for the use of Colleges and Schools. Translated and edited from GANOT'S 'Elements de Physique' (with the Author's sanction) by E. ATKINSON, Ph.D. F.C.S. New Edition, revised and enlarged; with a Coloured Plate and 620 Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 15s.

The Elements of Physics or Natural Philosophy. By NEIL ARNOTT, M.D. F.R.S. Physician Extraordinary to the Queen. Sixth Edition, rewritten and completed. 2 Parts, 8vo. 21s.

Dove's Law of Storms, considered in connexion with the ordinary Movements of the Atmosphere. Translated by R. H. SCOTT, M.A. T.C.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Rocks Classified and Described. By BERNHARD VON COTTA. An English Edition, by P. H. LAWRENCE (with English, German, and French Synonymes), revised by the Author. Post 8vo. 14s.

Sound: a Course of Eight Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain. By Professor JOHN TYNDALL, LL.D. F.R.S. Crown 8vo. with Portrait and Woodcuts, 9s.

Heat Considered as a Mode of Motion. By Professor JOHN TYNDALL, LL.D. F.R.S. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. with Woodcuts, 10s. 6d.

Light: its Influence on Life and Health. By FORBES WINSLOW, M.D. D.C.L. Oxon. (Hon.). Fcp. 8vo. 6s.

An Essay on Dew, and several Appearances connected with it. By W. C. WELLS. Edited, with Annotations, by L. P. CASELLA, F.R.A.S. and an Appendix by R. STRACHAN, F.M.S. 8vo. 5s.

A Treatise on Electricity, in Theory and Practice. By A. DE LA RIVE, Prof. in the Academy of Geneva. Translated by C. V. WALKER, F.R.S. 3 vols. 8vo. with Woodcuts, £3 18s.

A Prelim Study of JOHN F. Edition, w

The Co Forces. Fifth Edit Discourse The *Dis* price 2s. 6

Manual o M.D. F.R. of Geol. Edition, w

A Guide M.A. Pro Fifth Edi

A Gloss H. W. Bn Survey of Crown 8v

Van Der ZOOLOGY. Dutch E M.D. F.R. Figures, 6

Professor the Compa of the Edition, w

The Com Physiolog RICHARD 8vo. with VOLS. I. a (completin

The Firs Creation, Common View; wit By GEORG Post 8vo. 8

The Primitive Inhabitants of Scandinavia: an Essay on Comparative Ethnography, and a contribution to the History of the Developement of Mankind. Containing a description of the Implements, Dwellings, Tombs, and Mode of Living of the Savages in the North of Europe during the Stone Age. By SVEN NILSSON. Translated from the Author's MS. of the Third Edition; with an Introduction by Sir JOHN LUBBOCK. 8vo. with numerous Plates.
[*Nearly ready.*

The Lake Dwellings of Switzerland and other Parts of Europe. By Dr. F. KELLER, President of the Antiquarian Association of Zürich. Translated and arranged by J. E. LEE, F.S.A. F.G.S. Author of 'Isca Silurum.' With several Woodcuts and nearly 100 Plates of Figures. Royal 8vo. 31*s.* 6*d.*

Homes without Hands: a Description of the Habitations of Animals, classed according to their Principle of Construction. By Rev. J. G. WOOD, M.A. F.L.S. With about 140 Vignettes on Wood (20 full size of page). Second Edition. 8vo. 21*s.*

Bible Animals; being an Account of the various Birds, Beasts, Fishes, and other Animals mentioned in the Holy Scriptures. By the Rev. J. G. WOOD, M.A. F.L.S. Copiously Illustrated with Original Designs, made under the Author's superintendence and engraved on Wood. In course of publication monthly, to be completed in 20 Parts, price 1*s.* each, forming One Volume, uniform with 'Homes without Hands.'

The Harmonies of Nature and Unity of Creation. By Dr. G. HARTWIG, 8vo. with numerous Illustrations, 18*s.*

The Sea and its Living Wonders. By the same Author. Third Edition, enlarged. 8vo. with many Illustrations, 21*s.*

The Tropical World. By the same Author. With 8 Chromoxylographs and 172 Woodcuts. 8vo. 21*s.*

The Polar World: a Popular Account of Nature and Man in the Arctic and Antarctic Regions. By the same Author. 8vo. with numerous Illustrations. [*Nearly ready.*

Ceylon. By Sir J. EMERSON TENNENT, K.C.S. LL.D. 5th Edition; with Maps, &c. and 90 Wood Engravings. 2 vols. 8vo. £2 10*s.*

The Wild Elephant, its Structure and Habits, with the Method of Taking and Training it in Ceylon. By the same Author. Fcp. with 22 Woodcuts, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Manual of Corals and Sea Jellies. By J. R. GREENE, B.A. Edited by J. A. GALBRAITH, M.A. and S. HAUGHTON, M.D. Fcp. with 39 Woodcuts, 5*s.*

Manual of Sponges and Animalcules; with a General Introduction on the Principles of Zoology. By the same Author and Editors. Fcp with 16 Woodcuts. 2*s.*

Manual of the Metalloids. By J. APJOHN, M.D. F.R.S. and the same Editors. 2nd Edition. Fcp. with 38 Woodcuts, 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Familiar History of Birds. By E. STANLEY, D.D. late Lord Bishop of Norwich. Fcp. with Woodcuts, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Kirby and Spence's Introduction to Entomology, or Elements of the Natural History of Insects. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

Maunder's Treasury of Natural History, or Popular Dictionary of Zoology. Revised and corrected by T. S. COBBOLD, M.D. Fcp. with 900 Woodcuts, 10*s.*

The Elements of Botany for Families and Schools. Tenth Edition, revised by THOMAS MOORE, F.L.S. Fcp. with 154 Woodcuts, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Treasury of Botany, or Popular Dictionary of the Vegetable Kingdom; with which is incorporated a Glossary of Botanical Terms. Edited by J. LINDLEY, F.R.S. and T. MOORE, F.L.S. assisted by eminent Contributors. Pp. 1,274, with 274 Woodcuts and 20 Steel Plates. 2 Parts, fcp. 20*s.*

The British Flora; comprising the Phænogamous or Flowering Plants and the Ferns. By Sir W. J. HOOKER, K.H. and G. A. WALKER-ARNOTT, LL.D. 12mo. with 12 Plates, 14*s.* or coloured, 21*s.*

The Rose Amateur's Guide. By THOMAS RIVERS. New Edition. Fcp. 4*s.*

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Plants; comprising the Specific Character, Description, Culture, History, &c. of all the Plants found in Great Britain. With upwards of 12,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 42*s.*

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Trees and Shrubs; containing the Hardy Trees and Shrubs of Great Britain scientifically and popularly described. With 2,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 50*s.*

Maunder's Scientific and Literary Treasury; a Popular Encyclopædia of Science, Literature, and Art. New Edition, thoroughly revised and in great part rewritten, with above 1,000 new articles, by J. Y. JOHNSON, Corr. M.Z.S. Fcp. 10*s.* 6*d.*

A Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art. Fourth Edition, re-edited by the late W. T. BRANDE (the Author) and GEORGE W. COX, M.A. 3 vols. medium 8vo. price 63s. cloth.

Essays from the Edinburgh and *Quarterly Reviews*; with Addresses and other Pieces. By Sir J. F. W. HERSCHEL, Bart. M.A. 8vo. 18s.

Chemistry, Medicine, Surgery, and *the Allied Sciences.*

A Dictionary of Chemistry and the Allied Branches of other Sciences. By HENRY WATTS, F.C.S. assisted by eminent Contributors. 5 vols. medium 8vo. in course of publication in Parts. VOL. I. 31s. 6d. VOL. II. 26s. VOL. III. 31s. 6d. and VOL. IV. 24s. are now ready.

Handbook of Chemical Analysis, adapted to the *Unitary System* of Notation. By F. T. CONINGTON, M.A. F.C.S. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Conington's Tables of Qualitative *Analysis*, to accompany the above, 2s. 6d.

Elements of Chemistry, Theoretical and Practical. By WILLIAM A. MILLER, M.D. LL.D. Professor of Chemistry, King's College, London. 3 vols. 8vo. £3. PART I. CHEMICAL PHYSICS, Revised Edition, 15s. PART II. INORGANIC CHEMISTRY, 21s. PART III. ORGANIC CHEMISTRY, 24s.

A Manual of Chemistry, Descriptive and Theoretical. By WILLIAM ODLING, M.B. F.R.S. PART I. 8vo. 9s. PART II. nearly ready.

A Course of Practical Chemistry, for the use of Medical Students. By the same Author. New Edition, with 70 new Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Lectures on Animal Chemistry Delivered at the Royal College of Physicians in 1865. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The Toxicologist's Guide: a New Manual on Poisons, giving the Best Methods to be pursued for the Detection of Poisons By J. HORSLEY, F.C.S. Analytical Chemist. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Diagnosis, Pathology, and Treatment of Diseases of Women; including the Diagnosis of Pregnancy. By GRAILY HEWITT, M.D. &c. Second Edition, enlarged; with 116 Woodcut Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.

Lectures on the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood. By CHARLES WEST, M.D. &c. 5th Edition, revised and enlarged. 8vo. 16s.

Exposition of the Signs and Symptoms of Pregnancy: with other Papers on subjects connected with Midwifery. By W. F. MONTGOMERY, M.A. M.D. M.R.I.A. 8vo. with Illustrations, 25s.

A System of Surgery, Theoretical and Practical, in Treatises by Various Authors. Edited by T. HOLMES, M.A. Cantab. Assistant-Surgeon to St. George's Hospital. 4 vols. 8vo. £4 18s.

Vol. I. General Pathology, 21s.

Vol. II. Local Injuries: Gun-shot Wounds, Injuries of the Head, Back, Face, Neck, Chest, Abdomen, Pelvis, of the Upper and Lower Extremities, and Diseases of the Eye. 21s.

Vol. III. Operative Surgery. Diseases of the Organs of Circulation, Locomotion, &c. 21s.

Vol. IV. Diseases of the Organs of Digestion, of the Genito-Urinary System, and of the Breast, Thyroid Gland, and Skin; with APPENDIX and GENERAL INDEX. 30s.

Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic. By THOMAS WATSON, M.D. Physician-Extraordinary to the Queen. New Edition in preparation.

Lectures on Surgical Pathology. By J. PAGET, F.R.S. Surgeon-Extraordinary to the Queen. Edited by W. TURNER, M.B. New Edition in preparation.

A Treatise on the Continued Fevers of Great Britain. By C. MURCHISON, M.D. Senior Physician to the London Fever Hospital. 8vo. with coloured Plates, 18s.

Outlines of Physiology, Human and Comparative. By JOHN MARSHALL, F.R.C.S. Professor of Surgery in University College, London, and Surgeon to the University College Hospital. 2 vols. crown 8vo. with 122 Woodcuts, 32s.

Anatomy, Descriptive and Surgical. By HENRY GRAY, F.R.S. With 410 Wood Engravings from Dissections. Fourth Edition, by T. HOLMES, M.A. Cantab. Royal 8vo. 28s.

The Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology. Edited by the late R. B. TODD, M.D. F.R.S. Assisted by nearly all the most eminent cultivators of Physiological Science of the present age. 5 vols. 8vo. with 2,853 Woodcuts, £6 6s.

Physiological Anatomy and Physiology of Man. By the late R. B. TODD, M.D. F.R.S. and W. BOWMAN, F.R.S. of King's College. With numerous Illustrations. VOL. II. 8vo. 25s.

VOL. I. New Edition by Dr. LIONEL S. BEALE, F.R.S. in course of publication; PART I. with 8 Plates, 7s. 6d.

Histological Demonstrations; a Guide to the Microscopical Examination of the Animal Tissues in Health and Disease, for the use of the Medical and Veterinary Professions. By G. HARLEY, M.D. F.R.S. Prof. in Univ. Coll. London; and G. T. BROWN, M.R.C.V.S. Professor of Veterinary Medicine, and one of the Inspecting Officers in the Cattle Plague Department of the Privy Council. Post 8vo. with 223 Woodcuts, 12s.

A Dictionary of Practical Medicine. By J. COPLAND, M.D. F.R.S. Abridged from the larger work by the Author, assisted by J. C. COPLAND, M.R.C.S. and throughout brought down to the present state of Medical Science. Pp. 1,560, in 8vo. price 36s.

The Works of Sir B. C. Brodie, Bart. collected and arranged by CHARLES HAWKINS, F.R.C.S.E. 3 vols. 8vo. with Medallion and Facsimile, 48s.

A Manual of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, abridged from Dr. PEREIRA's *Elements* by F. J. FARRE, M.D. assisted by R. BENTLEY, M.R.C.S. and by R. WARINGTON, F.R.S. 1 vol. 8vo. with 90 Woodcuts, 21s.

Thomson's Conspectus of the British Pharmacopœia. Twenty-fourth Edition, corrected by E. LLOYD BIRKETT, M.D. 18mo. 5s. 6d.

Manual of the Domestic Practice of Medicine. By W. B. KESTEVEN, F.R.C.S.E. Third Edition, thoroughly revised, with Additions. Fcp. 5s.

Sea-Air and Sea-Bathing for Children and Invalids. By WILLIAM STRANGE, M.D. Fcp. 3s.

The Restoration of Health; or, the Application of the Laws of Hygiene to the Recovery of Health: a Manual for the Invalid, and a Guide in the Sick Room. By W. STRANGE, M.D. Fcp. 6s.

Gymnasts and Gymnastics. By JOHN H. HOWARD, late Professor of Gymnastics, Comm. Coll. Ripponden. Second Edition, revised and enlarged, with various Selections from the best Authors, containing 445 Exercises; and illustrated with 185 Woodcuts, including the most Recent Improvements in the different Apparatus now used in the various Clubs, &c. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Fine Arts, and *Illustrated Editions.*

Half-Hour Lectures on the History and Practice of the Fine and Ornamental Arts. By W. B. SCOTT. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. with 50 Woodcut Illustrations, 8s. 6d.

An Introduction to the Study of National Music; Comprising Researches into Popular Songs, Traditions, and Customs. By CARL ENGEL. With Frontispiece and numerous Musical Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

Lectures on the History of Modern Music, delivered at the Royal Institution. By JOHN HULLAH. FIRST COURSE, with Chronological Tables, post 8vo. 6s. 6d. SECOND COURSE, the Transition Period, with 26 Specimens, 8vo. 16s.

The Chorale Book for England; a complete Hymn-Book in accordance with the Services and Festivals of the Church of England: the Hymns translated by Miss C. WINKWORTH; the Tunes arranged by Prof. W. S. BENNETT and OTTO GOLDSCHMIDT. Fcp. 4to. 12s. 6d.

Congregational Edition. Fcp. 2s.

Six Lectures on Harmony. Delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain before Easter 1867. By G. A. MACFARREN. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Sacred Music for Family Use; A Selection of Pieces for One, Two, or more Voices, from the best Composers, Foreign and English. Edited by JOHN HULLAH. 1 vol. music folio, 21s.

The New Testament, illustrated with Wood Engravings after the Early Masters, chiefly of the Italian School. Crown 4to. 63s. cloth, gilt top; or £5 5s. morocco.

Lyra Germanica, the Christian Year. Translated by CATHERINE WINKWORTH; with 125 Illustrations on Wood drawn by J. LEIGHTON, F.S.A. Quarto, 21s.

Lyra Germanica. the Christian Life. Translated by CATHERINE WINKWORTH; with about 200 Woodcut Illustrations by J. LEIGHTON, F.S.A. and other Artists. Quarto, 21s.

The Life of Man Symbolised by the Months of the Year in their Seasons and Phases; with Passages selected from Ancient and Modern Authors. By RICHARD PIGOT. Accompanied by a Series of 25 full-page Illustrations and numerous Marginal Devices, Decorative Initial Letters, and Tailpieces, engraved on Wood from Original Designs by JOHN LEIGHTON, F.S.A. Quarto, 42s.

Cats' and Farlie's Moral Emblems; with Aphorisms, Adages, and Proverbs of all Nations: comprising 121 Illustrations on Wood by J. LEIGHTON, F.S.A. with an appropriate Text by R. PIGOT. Imperial 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Shakspes
Similes pr
minated i
HUMPHRE
the Meda
Square po

Sacred
Mrs. JAM
and Woo
crown 8v
£12 12s.
be had al
as follow

Legends
Fifth Ed
Woodcut
31s. 6d.

Legends
Edition,
1 vol. sq

Legends
with 27
vol. squa

The Hist
in Work
LAKE.
and 281
8vo. 42s.

Arts, Manufactures,

Drawing from Nature; a Series of Progressive Instructions in Sketching, from Elementary Studies to Finished Views, with Examples from Switzerland and the Pyrenees. By GEORGE BARNARD, Professor of Drawing at Rugby School. With 18 Lithographic Plates and 108 Wood Engravings. Imp. 8vo. 25s. or in Three Parts, royal 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

Gwilt's Encyclopædia of Architecture. Fifth Edition, with Alterations and considerable Additions, by WYATT PAPWORTH. Additionally illustrated with nearly 400 Wood Engravings by O. JEWITT, and upwards of 100 other new Woodcuts. 8vo. 52s. 6d.

Tuscan Sculptors, their Lives, Works, and Times. With 45 Etchings and 28 Woodcuts from Original Drawings and Photographs. By CHARLES C. PERKINS. 2 vols. imp. 8vo. 63s.

Origina
ing, wit
By A. F.
engrave

The Gr
taining
Charges
of Hera
observed
By JOH
Woodcu

Hints
Furnitu
EASTLA
trations

The En
plaining
the youn
Machine

The Elements of Mechanism. By T. M. GOODEVE, M.A. Prof. of Mechanics at the R. M. Acad. Woolwich. Second Edition, with 217 Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines. Sixth Edition, chiefly re-written and greatly enlarged by ROBERT HUNT, F.R.S., assisted by numerous Contributors eminent in Science and the Arts, and familiar with Manufactures. With 2,000 Woodcuts. 3 vols. medium 8vo. £4 14s. 6d.

Treatise on Mills and Millwork. By W. FAIRBAIRN, C.E. F.R.S. With 18 Plates and 322 Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.

Useful Information for Engineers. By the same Author. FIRST, SECOND, and THIRD SERIES, with many Plates and Woodcuts. 3 vols. crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.

The Application of Cast and Wrought Iron to Building Purposes. By the same Author. Third Edition, with 6 Plates and 118 Woodcuts. 8vo. 16s.

Iron Ship Building, its History and Progress, as comprised in a Series of Experimental Researches on the Laws of Strain; the Strengths, Forms, and other conditions of the Material; and an Inquiry into the Present and Prospective State of the Navy, including the Experimental Results on the Resisting Powers of Armour Plates and Shot at High Velocities. By W. FAIRBAIRN, C.E. F.R.S. With 4 Plates and 130 Woodcuts, 8vo. 18s.

Encyclopædia of Civil Engineering, Historical, Theoretical, and Practical. By E. CRESY, C.E. With above 3,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 42s.

The Artisan Club's Treatise on the Steam Engine, in its various Applications to Mines, Mills, Steam Navigation, Railways, and Agriculture. By J. BOURNE, C.E. New Edition; with 37 Plates and 546 Woodcuts. 4to. 42s.

A Treatise on the Screw Propeller, Screw Vessels, and Screw Engines, as adapted for purposes of Peace and War; with notices of other Methods of Propulsion, Tables of the Dimensions and Performance of Screw Steamers, and Detailed Specifications of Ships and Engines. By the same Author. Third Edition, with 54 Plates and 287 Woodcuts. Quarto, 63s.

Catechism of the Steam Engine, in its various Applications to Mines, Mills, Steam Navigation, Railways, and Agriculture. By JOHN BOURNE, C.E. New Edition, with 199 Woodcuts. Fcp. 6s.

Handbook of the Steam Engine, by the same Author, forming a KEY to the Catechism of the Steam Engine, with 67 Woodcuts. Fcp. 9s.

A History of the Machine-Wrought Hosiery and Lace Manufactures. By WILLIAM FELKIN, F.L.S. F.S.S. With 3 Steel Plates, 10 Lithographic Plates of Machinery, and 10 Coloured Impressions of Patterns of Lace. Royal 8vo. 21s.

Manual of Practical Assaying, for the use of Metallurgists, Captains of Mines, and Assayers in general; with copious Tables for Ascertaining in Assays of Gold and Silver the precise amount in Ounces, Pennyweights, and Grains of Noble Metal contained in One Ton of Ore from a Given Quantity. By JOHN MITCHELL, F.C.S. 8vo. with 360 Woodcuts, 21s.

The Art of Perfumery; the History and Theory of Odours, and the Methods of Extracting the Aromas of Plants. By Dr. PIESSE, F.C.S. Third Edition, with 53 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Chemical, Natural, and Physical Magic, for Juveniles during the Holidays. By the same Author. Third Edition, enlarged with 88 Woodcuts. Fcp. 6s.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture: Comprising the Laying-out, Improvement, and Management of Landed Property, and the Cultivation and Economy of the Productions of Agriculture. With 1,100 Woodcuts. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Gardening: Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture, and Landscape Gardening. With 1,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Loudon's Encyclopædia of Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture and Furniture. With more than 2,000 Woodcuts. 8vo. 42s.

Garden Architecture and Landscape Gardening, illustrating the Architectural Embellishment of Gardens; with Remarks on Landscape Gardening in its relation to Architecture. By JOHN ARTHUR HUGHES. 8vo. with 194 Woodcuts, 14s.

Bayldon's Art of Valuing Rents and Tillages, and Claims of Tenants upon Quitting Farms, both at Michaelmas and Lady-Day. Eighth Edition, revised by J. C. MORTON. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Religious and *Moral* W

An Exposition of the 39 Articles, Historical and Doctrinal. By E. HAROLD BROWNE, D.D. Lord Bishop of Ely. Seventh Edition. 8vo. 16s.

Examination-Questions on Bishop Browne's Exposition of the Articles. By the Rev. J. GORLE, M.A. Fcp. 3s. 6d.

The Life and Reign of David King of Israel. By GEORGE SMITH, LL.D. F.A.S. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Acts of the Apostles; with a Commentary, and Practical and Devotional Suggestions for Readers and Students of the English Bible. By the Rev. F. C. COOK, M.A., Canon of Exeter, &c. New Edition, 8vo. 12s. 6d.

The Life and Epistles of St. Paul. By W. J. CONYBEARE, M.A. late Fellow of Trin. Coll. Cantab. and J. S. HOWSON, D.D. Principal of Liverpool Coll.

LIBRARY EDITION, with all the Original Illustrations, Maps, Landscapes on Steel, Woodcuts, &c. 2 vols. 4to. 48s.

INTERMEDIATE EDITION, with a Selection of Maps, Plates, and Woodcuts. 2 vols. square crown 8vo. 31s. 6d.

PEOPLE'S EDITION, revised and condensed, with 46 Illustrations and Maps. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 12s.

The Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul; with Dissertations on the Ships and Navigation of the Ancients. By JAMES SMITH, F.R.S. Crown 8vo. Charts, 10s. 6d.

Evidence of the Truth of the Christian Religion derived from the Literal Fulfilment of Prophecy, particularly as Illustrated by the History of the Jews, and the Discoveries of Recent Travellers. By ALEXANDER KEITH, D.D. 37th Edition, with numerous Plates, in square 8vo. 12s. 6d.; also the 39th Edition, in post 8vo. with 5 Plates, 6s.

The History and Destiny of the World and of the Church, according to Scripture. By the same Author. Square 8vo. with 40 Illustrations, 10s.

History of Israel to the Death of Moses. By HEINRICH EWALD, Professor of the University of Göttingen. Translated from the German. Edited, with a Preface, by RUSSELL MARTINEAU, M.A. Professor of Hebrew in Manchester New College, London. 8vo. 18s.

A Critical
mentary o
ELLICOTT,
and Bristol
Galatians,
Ephesians,
Pastoral E
Philippians
Third Edit
Thessaloni

Historica
Our Lord
Lectures f
Fourth Ed

The Destir
Sermons p
Cambridge

The Greel
Grammati
W. WEBS
WILKINSO
VOL. I.
VOL. II.

An Intro
the New
and Theol
D.D. LL.I

Rev. T. I
to the Crit
Holy Scri
rected, and
revision.
and Facsi

Rev. T. H.
troduction
an Analys
Author.
AYRE, M.

The Tre
ledge; be
Persons, I
of which
ture; int
and illus
J. AYRE,
numerous

Every-da
explained
COTT, M.A
VOL. II. L

The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua Critically Examined. By the Right Rev. J. W. COLENSO, D.D. Lord Bishop of Natal. People's Edition, in 1 vol. crown 8vo. 6*s.* or in 5 Parts, 1*s.* each.

The Church and the World: Essays on Questions of the Day. By various Writers. Edited by Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. FIRST and SECOND SERIES. 2 vols. 8vo. 15*s.* each. THIRD SERIES preparing for publication.

Tracts for the Day; a Series of Essays on Theological Subjects. By various Authors. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. I. *Priestly Absolution Scriptrial*, 9*d.* II. *Purgatory*, 9*d.* III. *The Seven Sacraments*, 1*s.* 6*d.* IV. *Miracles and Prayer*, 6*d.* V. *The Real Presence*, 1*s.* 3*d.* VI. *Casuistry*, 1*s.* VII. *Unction of the Sick*, 9*d.* VIII. *The Rule of Worship*, 9*d.* IX. *Popular Rationalism*, 9*d.*

The Formation of Christendom. PART I. By T. W. ALLIES. 8vo. 12*s.*

Christendom's Divisions; a Philosophical Sketch of the Divisions of the Christian Family in East and West. By EDMUND S. FOULKES, formerly Fellow and Tutor of Jesus Coll. Oxford. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Christendom's Divisions, Part II. *Greeks and Latins*, being a History of their Dissentions and Overtures for Peace down to the Reformation. By the same Author. Post 8vo. 15*s.*

The Hidden Wisdom of Christ and the Key of Knowledge; or, History of the Apocrypha. By ERNEST DE BUNSEN. 2 vols. 8vo. 28*s.*

The Keys of St. Peter; or, the House of Rechab, connected with the History of Symbolism and Idolatry. By the same Author. 8vo. 14*s.*

The Temporal Mission of the Holy Ghost; or, Reason and Revelation. By Archbishop MANNING, D.D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

England and Christendom. By the same Author. Preceded by an Introduction on the Tendencies of Religion in England, and the Catholic Practice of Prayer for the Restoration of Christian Nations to the Unity of the Church. Post 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Essays on Religion and Literature. Edited by Archbishop MANNING, D.D. FIRST SERIES, 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.* SECOND SERIES, 14*s.*

Essays and Reviews. By the Rev. W. TEMPLE, D.D. the Rev. R. WILLIAMS, B.D. the Rev. B. POWELL, M.A. the Rev. H. B. WILSON, B.D. C. W. GOODWIN, M.A. the Rev. M. PATTISON, B.D. and the Rev. B. JOWETT, M.A. 12th Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History. MURDOCK and SOAMES's Translation and Notes, re-edited by the Rev. W. STUBBS, M.A. 3 vols. 8vo. 45*s.*

Bishop Jeremy Taylor's Entire Works: With Life by BISHOP HEBER. Revised and corrected by the Rev. C. P. EDEN, 10 vols. £5 5*s.*

Passing Thoughts on Religion. By the Author of 'Amy Herbert.' New Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

Self-examination before Confirmation. By the same Author. 32mo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

Readings for a Month Preparatory to Confirmation from Writers of the Early and English Church. By the same. Fcp. 4*s.*

Readings for Every Day in Lent, compiled from the Writings of Bishop JEREMY TAYLOR. By the same. Fcp. 5*s.*

Preparation for the Holy Communion; the Devotions chiefly from the works of JEREMY TAYLOR. By the same. 32mo. 3*s.*

Principles of Education drawn from Nature and Revelation, and Applied to Female Education in the Upper Classes. By the same. 2 vols. fcp. 12*s.* 6*d.*

The Wife's Manual; or, Prayers, Thoughts, and Songs on Several Occasions of a Matron's Life. By the Rev. W. CALVERT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Lyra Domestica; Christian Songs for Domestic Edification. Translated from the *Psaltery and Harp* of C. J. P. SPITTA, and from other sources, by RICHARD MASSIE. FIRST and SECOND SERIES, fcp. 4*s.* 6*d.* each.

'Spiritual Songs' for the Sundays and Holidays throughout the Year. By J. S. B. MONSELL, LL.D. Vicar of Egham and Rural Dean. Sixth Thousand. Fcp. price 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Beatitudes: Abasement before God: Sorrow for Sin; Meekness of Spirit; Desire for Holiness; Gentleness; Purity of Heart; the Peace-makers; Sufferings for Christ. By the same Author. Third Edition, revised. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.*

His Presence not his Memory, 1855. By the same Author, in memory of his SON. Fifth Edition. 16mo. 1*s.*

Lyra Germanica, translated from the German by Miss C. WINKWORTH. FIRST SERIES, Hymns for the Sundays and Chief Festivals; SECOND SERIES, the Christian Life. Fcp. 3*s.* 6*d.* each SERIES.

Hymns from Lyra Germanica, 18mo. 1*s.*

Lyra Eucharistica; Hymns and Verses on the Holy Communion, Ancient and Modern; with other Poems. Edited by the Rev. ORBY SHIPLEY, M.A. Second Edition. Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Lyra Messianica; Hymns and Verses on the Life of Christ, Ancient and Modern; with other Poems. By the same Editor. Second Edition, enlarged. Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Lyra Mystica; Hymns and Verses on Sacred Subjects, Ancient and Modern. By the same Editor. Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Lyra Sacra; Hymns, Ancient Modern, Odes, and Fragments of Poetry. Edited by the Rev. B. W. S M.A. Third Edition, enlarged. Fcp

The Catholic Doctrine of Atonement; an Historical Inquiry i Development in the Church: with an duction on the Principle of Theol Developments. By H. N. OXENHAM 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Endeavours after the Chris Life: Discourses. By JAMES MARTI Fourth and cheaper Edition, careful vised; the Two Series complete i Volume. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Introductory Lessons on History of Religious Worship; be Sequel to the 'Lessons on Christian dences.' By RICHARD WHATELY, New Edition. 18mo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Travels, Voyages, &c.

The North-West Peninsula of Iceland; being the Journal of a Tour in Iceland in the Summer of 1862. By C. W. SHEPHERD, M.A. F.Z.S. With a Map and Two Illustrations. Fcp. 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Pictures in Tyrol and Elsewhere. From a Family Sketch-Book. By the Author of 'A Voyage en Zigzag,' &c. Quarto, with numerous Illustrations, 21*s.*

How we Spent the Summer; or, a Voyage en Zigzag in Switzerland and Tyrol with some Members of the ALPINE CLUB. From the Sketch-Book of one of the Party. Third Edition, re-drawn. In oblong 4to. with about 300 Illustrations, 15*s.*

Beaten Tracks; or, Pen and Pencil Sketches in Italy. By the Authoress of 'A Voyage en Zigzag.' With 42 Plates, containing about 200 Sketches from Drawings made on the Spot. 8vo. 16*s.*

Florence, the New Capital of Italy. By C. R. WELD. With several Engravings on Wood, from Drawings by the Author. Post 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

Map of the Chain of Mont Blanc, from an actual Survey in 1863—1864. By A. ADAMS-REILLY, F.R.G.S. M.A.C. Published under the Authority of the Alpine Club. In Chromolithography on extra stout drawing-paper 28in. × 17in. price 10*s.* or mounted on canvas in a folding case, 12*s.* 6*d.*

History of Discovery in Australasian Colonies, Australia, Tas and New Zealand, from the Earliest D the Present Day. By WILLIAM Ho With 8 Maps of the Recent Explor from Official Sources. 2 vols. 8vo. 20

The Capital of the Tycoon Narrative of a 3 Years' Residence in J By Sir RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, K 2 vols. 8vo. with numerous Illustration

The Dolomite Mountains. E sions through Tyrol, Carinthia, Carniol Friuli. By J. GILBERT and G. C. C CHILL, F.R.G.S. With numerous Ill tions. Square crown 8vo. 21*s.*

A Lady's Tour Round Monte R including Visits to the Italian Va With Map and Illustrations. Post 8v

Guide to the Pyrenees, for the of Mountaineers. By CHARLES PA With Maps, &c. and Appendix. Fcp.

The Alpine Guide. By JOHN B M.R.I.A. late President of the Alpine Post 8vo. with Maps and other Illustra

Guide to the Eastern Alps. [*Just p*

Guide to the Western Alps, incl Mont Blanc, Monte Rosa, Zermatt price 7*s.* 6*d.*

Guide to the Oberland and all Swi land, excepting the Neighbourhoo Monte Rosa and the Great St. Ber with Lombardy and the adjoining pa of Tyrol. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Englishman in India. By CHARLES RAIKES, Esq. C.S.I. formerly Commissioner of Lahore. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Irish in America. By JOHN FRANCIS MAGUIRE, M.P. for Cork. Post 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

The Arch of Titus and the Spoils of the Temple; an Historical and Critical Lecture, with Authentic Illustrations. By WILLIAM KNIGHT, M.A. With 10 Woodcuts from Ancient Remains. 4to. 10*s.*

Curiosities of London; exhibiting the most Rare and Remarkable Objects of Interest in the Metropolis; with nearly Sixty Years' Personal Recollections. By JOHN TIMBS, F.S.A. New Edition, corrected and enlarged. 8vo. Portrait, 21*s.*

Narratives of Shipwrecks of the Royal Navy between 1793 and 1857, compiled from Official Documents in the Admiralty by W. O. S. GILLY; with a Preface by W. S. GILLY, D.D. 8d Edition, fcp. 5*s.*

Visits to Remarkable Places: Old Halls, Battle-Fields, and Scenes illustrative of Striking Passages in English History and Poetry. By WILLIAM HOWITT. 2 vols. square crown 8vo. with Wood Engravings, 25*s.*

The Rural Life of England. By the same Author. With Woodcuts by Bewick and Williams. Medium 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

A Week at the Land's End. By J. T. BLIGHT; assisted by E. H. RODD, R. Q. COUCH, and J. RALFS. With Map and 96 Woodcuts. Fcp. 6*s.* 6*d.*

Works of *Fiction.*

The Warden: a Novel. By ANTHONY TROLLOPE, Crown 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Barchester Towers: a Sequel to 'The Warden.' By the same Author. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stories and Tales by the Author of 'Amy Herbert,' uniform Edition, each Tale *or* Story complete in a single volume.

AMY HERBERT, 2*s.* 6*d.*
GERTRUDE, 2*s.* 6*d.*
EARL'S DAUGHTER, 2*s.* 6*d.*
EXPERIENCE OF LIFE, 2*s.* 6*d.*
CLEVE HALL, 3*s.* 6*d.*
IVORS, 3*s.* 6*d.*
KATHARINE ASHTON, 3*s.* 6*d.*
MARGARET PERCIVAL, 5*s.*
LANETON PARSONAGE, 4*s.* 6*d.*
URSULA, 4*s.* 6*d.*

A Glimpse of the World. By the Author of 'Amy Herbert.' Fcp. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Journal of a Home Life. By the same Author. Post 8vo. 9*s.* 6*d.*

After Life; a Sequel to the 'Journal of a Home Life.' By the same Author. Post 8vo. [*Nearly ready.*

Gallus; or, Roman Scenes of the Time of Augustus: with Notes and Excursuses illustrative of the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Romans. From the German of Prof. BECKER. New Edit. Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Charicles; a Tale illustrative of Private Life among the Ancient Greeks: with Notes and Excursuses. From the German of Prof. BECKER. New Edition, Post 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Springdale Abbey: Extracts from the Letters and Diaries of an ENGLISH PREACHER. 8vo. 12*s.*

The Six Sisters of the Valleys: an Historical Romance. By W. BRAMLEY-MOORE, M.A. Incumbent of Gerrard's Cross, Bucks. Fourth Edition, with 14 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

Tales from Greek Mythology. By GEORGE W. COX, M.A. late Scholar of Trin. Coll. Oxon. Second Edition. Square 16mo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Tales of the Gods and Heroes. By the same Author. Second Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

Tales of Thebes and Argos. By the same Author. Fcp. 4*s.* 6*d.*

A Manual of Mythology, in the form of Question and Answer. By the same Author. Fcp. 3*s.*

Cabinet Edition of Novels and Tales by By G. J. WHYTE MELVILLE:—

The Gladiators: a Tale of Rome and Judæa. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*
Digby Grand, 5*s.*
Kate Coventry, 5*s.*
General Bounce, 5*s.*
Holmby House, 5*s.*
Good for Nothing, 6*s.*
The Queen's Maries, 6*s.*
The Interpreter, a Tale of the War.

Poetry and *The Drama.*

Moore's Poetical Works, Cheapest Editions complete in 1 vol. including the Autobiographical Prefaces and Author's last Notes, which are still copyright. Crown 8vo. ruby type, with Portrait, 6s. or People's Edition, in larger type, 12s. 6d.

Moore's Poetical Works, as above, Library Edition, medium 8vo. with Portrait and Vignette, 14s. or in 10 vols. fcp. 3s. 6d. each.

Moore's Lalla Rookh, Tenniel's Edition, with 68 Wood Engravings from Original Drawings and other Illustrations. Fcp. 4to. 21s.

Moore's Irish Melodies, Maclise's Edition, with 161 Steel Plates from Original Drawings. Super-royal 8vo. 31s. 6d.

Miniature Edition of Moore's Irish *Melodies*, with Maclise's Illustrations, (as above) reduced in Lithography. Imp. 16mo. 10s. 6d.

Southey's Poetical Works, with the Author's last Corrections and copyright Additions. Library Edition, in 1 vol. medium 8vo. with Portrait and Vignette, 14s. or in 10 vols. fcp. 3s. 6d. each.

Lays of Ancient Rome; with *Ivry* and the *Armada*. By the Right Hon. LORD MACAULAY. 16mo. 4s. 6d.

Lord Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome. With 90 Illustrations on Wood, Original and from the Antique, from Drawings by G. SCHARF. Fcp. 4to. 21s.

Miniature Edition of Lord Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome, with Scharf's Illustrations (as above) reduced in Lithography. Imp. 16mo. 10s. 6d.

Poems. By JEAN INGELOW. Twelfth Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Poems by Jean Ingelow. A New Edition, with nearly 100 Illustrations by Eminent Artists, engraved on Wood by the Brothers DALZIEL. Fcp. 4to. 21s.

A Story of Doom, and other Poems. By JEAN INGELOW. Fcp. 5s.

Poetical Works of Letitia Elizabeth Landon (L.E.L.) 2 vols. 16mo. 10s.

Playtime with the Poets: a Selection of the best English Poetry for the use of Children. By a LADY. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Memories of some Contemporary Poets; with Selections from their Writings. By EMILY TAYLOR. Royal 18mo. 5s.

Bowdler's Family Shakspeare, cheaper Genuine Edition, complete in 1 vol. large type, with 36 Woodcut Illustrations, price 14s. or in 6 pocket vols. 3s. 6d. each.

Shakspeare's Sonnets never before Interpreted; his Private Friends identified; together with a recovered Likeness of Himself. By GERALD MASSEY. 8vo. 18s.

Arundines Cami, sive Musarum Cantabrigiensium Lusus Canori. Collegit atque edidit H. DRURY, M.A. Editio Sexta, curavit H. J. HODGSON, M.A. Crown 8vo. price 7s. 6d.

Horatii Opera, Library Edition, with Copious English Notes, Marginal References and Various Readings. Edited by the Rev. J. E. YONGE, M.A. 8vo. 21s.

Eight Comedies of Aristophanes, *viz.* the Acharnians, Knights, Clouds, Wasps, Peace, Birds, Frogs, *and* Plutus. Translated into Rhymed Metres by LEONARD-HAMPSON RUDD, M.A. 8vo. 15s.

The Æneid of Virgil Translated into English Verse. By JOHN CONINGTON, M.A. Corpus Professor of Latin in the University of Oxford. Crown 8vo. 9s.

The Iliad of Homer Translated into Blank Verse. By ICHABOD CHARLES WRIGHT, M.A. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

The Iliad of Homer in English Hexameter Verse. By J. HENRY DART, M.A. of Exeter College, Oxford. Square crown 8vo. 21s.

Dante's Divine Comedy, translated in English Terza Rima by JOHN DAYMAN, M.A. [With the Italian Text, after *Brunetti*, interpaged.] 8vo. 21s.

The Holy Child. A Poem in Four Cantos; also an Ode to Silence, and other Poems. By S. JENNER, M.A. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

Poetical Works of John Edmund Reade; with final Revision and Additions. 3 vols. fcp. 18s. or each vol. separately, 6s.

Rural Sports, &c.

Encyclopædia of Rural Sports; a Complete Account, Historical, Practical, and Descriptive, of Hunting, Shooting, Fishing, Racing, &c. By D. P. BLAINE. With above 600 Woodcuts (20 from Designs by JOHN LEECH). 8vo. 42*s.*

Col. Hawker's Instructions to Young Sportsmen in all that relates to Guns and Shooting. Revised by the Author's SON. Square crown 8vo. with Illustrations. 18*s.*

The Rifle, its Theory and Practice. By ARTHUR WALKER (79th Highlanders), Staff, Hythe and Fleetwood Schools of Musketry. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. with 125 Woodcuts, 5*s.*

The Dead Shot, or Sportsman's Complete Guide; a Treatise on the Use of the Gun, Dog-breaking, Pigeon-shooting, &c. By MARKSMAN. Fcp. with Plates, 5*s.*

A Book on Angling: being a Complete Treatise on the Art of Angling in every branch, including full Illustrated Lists of Salmon Flies. By FRANCIS FRANCIS. Second Edition, with Portrait and 15 other Plates, plain and coloured. Post 8vo. 15*s.*

Ephemera's Handbook of Angling: Teaching Fly-fishing, Trolling, Bottom-fishing, Salmon-fishing; with the Natural History of River Fish. Fcp. 5*s.*

The Fly-Fisher's Entomology. By ALFRED RONALDS. With coloured Representations of the Natural and Artificial Insect. Sixth Edition; with 20 coloured Plates. 8vo. 14*s.*

Youatt on the Horse. Revised and enlarged by W. WATSON, M.R.C.V.S. 8vo. with numerous Woodcuts, 12*s.* 6*d.*

Youatt on the Dog. (By the same Author.) 8vo. with numerous Woodcuts, 6*s.*

The Cricket Field; or, the History and the Science of the Game of Cricket. By JAMES PYCROFT, B.A. 4th Edition. Fcp. 5*s.*

The Horse-Trainer's and Sportsman's Guide: with Considerations on the Duties of Grooms, on Purchasing Blood Stock, and on Veterinary Examination. By DIGBY COLLINS. Post 8vo. 6*s.*

Blaine's Veterinary Art: a Treatise on the Anatomy, Physiology, and Curative Treatment of the Diseases of the Horse, Neat Cattle, and Sheep. Seventh Edition, revised and enlarged by C. STEEL. 8vo. with Plates and Woodcuts, 18*s.*

On Drill and Manœuvres of Cavalry, combined with Horse Artillery. By Major-Gen. MICHAEL W. SMITH, C.B. 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

The Horse's Foot, and how to keep it Sound. By W. MILES, Esq. 9th Edition, with Illustrations. Imp. 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.*

A Plain Treatise on Horse-shoeing. By the same Author. Post 8vo. with Illustrations, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Stables and Stable Fittings. By the same. Imp. 8vo. with 13 Plates, 15*s.*

Remarks on Horses' Teeth, addressed to Purchasers. By the same. Post 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

The Dog in Health and Disease. By STONEHENGE. With 70 Wood Engravings. New Edition. Square crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Greyhound. By the same Author. Revised Edition, with 24 Portraits of Greyhounds. Square crown 8vo. 21*s.*

The Ox, his Diseases and their Treatment; with an Essay on Parturition in the Cow. By J. R. DOBSON, M.R.C.V.S. Crown 8vo. with Illustrations, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Commerce, Navigation, and *Mercantile Affairs.*

Banking, Currency, and the Exchanges: a Practical Treatise. By ARTHUR CRUMP, Bank Manager, formerly of the Bank of England. Post 8vo. 6*s.*

The Elements of Banking. By HENRY DUNNING MACLEOD, M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. Post 8vo.

Nearly ready.

The Theory and Practice of Banking. By H. DUNNING MACLEOD, Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition, entirely revised. 2 vols. 8vo. 30*s.*

A Dictionary, Practical, Theoretical and Historical, of Commerce and Commercial Navigation. By J. R. M'CULLOCH. New Edition in the press.

Elements of Maritime International Law. By WILLIAM DE BURGH, B A. of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law 8vo.

Papers on Maritime Legislation; with a Translation of the German Mercantile Law relating to Maritime Commerce. By ERNST EMIL WENDT. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Practical Guide for British Shipmasters to United States Ports. By PIERREPONT EDWARDS, Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul at New York. Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

The Law
as Indepe
TRAVERS
of Civil I
2 vols. 8vc
12s. PART

A Nauti
the Tech
Building
and Steai
Second Ed
cuts. 8vc

Works of Utility and *General*

Modern Cookery for Private Families, reduced to a System of Easy Practice in a Series of carefully-tested Receipts. By ELIZA ACTON. Newly revised and enlarged; with 8 Plates, Figures, and 150 Woodcuts. Fcp. 6s.

On Food and its Digestion; an Introduction to Dietetics. By W. BRINTON, M.D. Physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, &c. With 48 Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 12s.

Wine, the Vine, and the Cellar. By THOMAS G. SHAW. Second Edition, revised and enlarged, with Frontispiece and 31 Illustrations on Wood. 8vo 16s.

A Practical Treatise on Brewing; with Formulæ for Public Brewers, and Instructions for Private Families. By W. BLACK. Fifth Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

How to Brew Good Beer: a complete Guide to the Art of Brewing Ale, Bitter Ale, Table Ale, Brown Stout, Porter, and Table Beer. By JOHN PITT. Revised Edition. Fcp. 4s. 6d.

The Billiard Book. By Captain CRAWLEY, Author of 'Billiards, its Theory and Practice,' &c With nearly 100 Diagrams on Steel and Wood. 8vo. 21s.

Whist, What to Lead. By CAM. Third Edition. 32mo. 1s.

The Cabinet Lawyer; a Popular Digest of the Laws of England, Civil, Criminal, and Constitutional. 23rd Edition, entirely recomposed and brought down by the AUTHOR to the end of the Parliamentary Session of 1867. 10s. 6d.

The Philosophy of Health; or, an Exposition of the Physiological Conditions conducive to Health and Sanitary and Happiness. By SOUTHWOOD SMITH, M.D. Eleventh Edition, revised and enlarged; with 113 Woodcuts. 8vo.

A Handl
British M
Post 8vo.

Hints to
ment of t
Pregnancy
T. BULL,
The Mater
in Healt
Author.

Notes on
NIGHTING
with 18 P

The Exe
HUDSON.
Author, w
Cases and

The Law
Building
vations on
thereon, a
Mortgage
2nd Editic

Willich's
certaining
hold, and
Fines, &c
Average P
1781 to
Astronomi
Post 8vo.

Decimal
four Differ
Cent. Cal
To which
One-eight
J. R. COU

Maunder
ledge and
an Englis
versal Gaz
nology, L
Peerage, u

INDEX.

s Modern Cookery 20
's Residence in Japan 16
on Formation of Christianity 15
Guide (The) 16
LEBEN's Maximilian in Mexico 4
r's Manual of the Metalloids 9
's Manual of English Literature .. 5
's Elements of Physics 8
es Cami 18
Holidays of a Country Parson 6
Treasury of Bible Knowledge..... 14

s Essays by WHATELY 5
Life and Letters, by SPEDDING .. 3
Works..... 4
the Emotions and Will 7
the Senses and Intellect..... 7
the Study of Character 7
Guide to the Central Alps..... 16
Guide to the Western Alps 16
Guide to the Eastern Alps 16
ID's Drawing from Nature 12
N's Rents and Tillages 13
Tracks 16
's *Charicles* and *Gallus* 17
VEN's Letters 4
's Sanskrit-English Dictionary 6
s Journals 3
s Treatise on Brewing 20
EY and FRIEDLANDER's German
nglish Dictionary 6
's Rural Sports 19
—Veterinary Art 19
's Week at the Land's End 17
s Epigrams 6
on Screw Propeller 13
's Catechism of the Steam Engine.. 13
— Handbook of Steam Engine 13
— Treatise on the Steam Engine.... 13
R's Family SHAKSPEARE. ... 18
Y-MOORE's Six Sisters of the Valleys 17
's Dictionary of Science, Literature,
rt. 10
(C.) Education of the Feelings 7
—— Philosophy of Necessity 7
—— On Force. 7
N on Food and Digestion..... 20
r's Glossary of Mineralogy 8
's Constitutional History 1
— (Sir C. B.) Works..... 11
's Exposition 39 Articles 14
's History of Civilisation 2
Hints to Mothers 20
Maternal Management of Children.. 20
's Ancient Egypt 3
— God in History..... 3
— Memoirs 3

BUNSEN (E. De) on Apocrypha..... 15
——'s Keys of St. Peter 15
BURKE's Vicissitudes of Families 4
BURTON's Christian Church 3

Cabinet Lawyer..... 20
CALVERT's Wife's Manual 15
CATES's Biographical Dictionary 3
CATS and FARLIE's Moral Emblems 12
Chorale Book for England 11
Christian Schools and Scholars 6
CLOUGH's Lives from Plutarch 2
COLENSO (Bishop) on Pentateuch and Book
of Joshua. 15
COLLINS's Horse Trainer's Guide 19
Commonplace Philosopher in Town and
Country 6
CONINGTON's Chemical Analysis 10
Translation of Virgil's Æneid 18
CONTANSEAU's Two French and English
Dictionaries 6
CONYBEARE and HOWSON's Life and Epistles
of St. Paul 14
COOK's Acts of the Apostles..... 14
COPLAND's Dictionary of Practical Medicine 11
COULTHART's Decimal Interest Tables 20
COX's Manual of Mythology..... 17
—— Tales of the Great Persian War..... 2
—— Tales from Greek Mythology 17
—— Tales of the Gods and Heroes..... 17
—— Tales of Thebes and Argos 17
CRAWLEY's Billiard Book 20
CRESY's Encyclopædia of Civil Engineering 13
Critical Essays of a Country Parson..... 6
CROWE's History of France..... 2
CRUMP on Banking, &c..... 19
CUSSANS's Grammar of Heraldry 12

DART's Iliad of Homer 18
D'AUBIGNE's History of the Reformation in
the time of CALVIN 2
DAVIDSON's Introduction to New Testament 14
DAYMAN's Dante's Divina Commedia 18
Dead Shot (The), by MARKSMAN 19
DE BURGH's Maritime International Law.. 20
DE LA RIVE's Treatise on Electricity 8
DE MORGAN on Matter and Spirit 7
DE TOCQUEVILLE's Democracy in America. 2
DISRAELI's Speeches on Reform 5
DOBSON on the Ox 19
DOVE on Storms 8
DYER's City of Rome 2

EASTLAKE's Hints on Household Taste 12
EDWARDS's Shipmaster's Guide..... 20
Elements of Botany 9

ELLICOTT's Commentary on Ephesians 14
——— Destiny of the Creature 14
——— Lectures on Life of Christ 14
——— Commentary on Galatians 14
——— Pastoral Epist. 14
——— Philippians,&c. 14
——— Thessalonians 14
ENGEL's Introduction to National Music .. 11
Essays and Reviews 15
——— on Religion and Literature, edited by MANNING, FIRST and SECOND SERIES .. 15
EWALD's History of Israel 14

FAIRBAIRN's Application of Cast and Wrought Iron to Building 13
——— Information for Engineers 13
——— Treatise on Mills and Millwork 13
FAIRBAIRN on Iron Shipbuilding 13
FARRAR's Chapters on Language 5
FELKIN on Hosiery & Lace Manufactures.. 13
FFOULKES's Christendom's Divisions 15
FLIEDNER's (Pastor) Life..... 4
FRANCIS's Fishing Book 19
——— (Sir P.) Memoir and Journal 3
FROUDE's History of England 1
——— Short Studies 6

GANOT's Elementary Physics 8
GILBERT and CHURCHILL's Dolomite Mountains 16
GILL's Papal Drama 2
GILLY's Shipwrecks of the Navy 17
GOODEVE's Elements of Mechanism..... 13
GORLE's Questions on BROWNE's Exposition of the 39 Articles 14
GRANT's Ethics of Aristotle..... 4
Graver Thoughts of a Country Parson..... 6
Gray's Anatomy..... 11
GREENE's Corals and Sea Jellies 9
——— Sponges and Animalculæ..... 9
GROVE on Correlation of Physical Forces .. 8
GWILT's Encyclopædia of Architecture 12

Handbook of Angling, by EPHEMERA..... 19
Hare on Election of Representatives 5
HARLEY and BROWN's Histological Demonstrations 11
HARTWIG's Harmonies of Nature..... 9
——— Polar World 9
——— Sea and its Living Wonders.... 9
——— Tropical World..... 9
HAUGHTON's Manual of Geology 8
HAWKER's Instructions to Young Sportsmen 19
HEARN's Plutology 2
——— on English Government 2
HELPS's Spanish Conquest in America 2
HENDERSON's Folk-Lore 6
HERSCHEL's Essays from Reviews 10
——— Outlines of Astronomy..... 7
——— Preliminary Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy 8
HEWITT on the Diseases of Women 10
HODGSON's Time and Space..... 7
HOLMES's System of Surgery 10
HOOKER and WALKER-ARNOTT's British Flora..... 9
HOPKINS's Hawaii 8
HORNE's Introduction to the Scriptures .. 14
——— Compendium of the Scriptures .. 14

HORSLEY's Manual of Poisons 9
HOSKYNS's Occasional Essays..... 7
How we Spent the Summer..... 16
HOWARD's Gymnastic Exercises 11
HOWITT's Australian Discovery..... 16
——— Rural Life of England 17
——— Visits to Remarkable Places 17
HUDSON's Executor's Guide 20
HUGHES's Garden Architecture..... 13
——— (W.) Manual of Geography 7
HULLAH's History of Modern Music 11
——— Transition Musical Lectures 11
——— Sacred Music 11
HUMPHREYS's Sentiments of Shakspeare .. 13
HUTTON's Studies in Parliament 6
Hymns from *Lyra Germanica* 14

INGELOW's Poems 13
——— Story of Doom 13
Icelandic Legends, SECOND SERIES 17

JAMESON's Legends of the Saints and Martyrs 12
——— Legends of the Madonna..... 12
——— Legends of the Monastic Orders 12
JAMESON and EASTLAKE's History of Our Lord 12
JENNER's Holy Child..... 18
JOHNSTON's Gazetteer, or General Geographical Dictionary 7

KALISCH's Commentary on the Bible..... 5
——— Hebrew Grammar..... 5
KEITH on Destiny of the World..... 14
——— Fulfilment of Prophecy..... 14
KELLER's Lake Dwellings of Switzerland .. 9
KESTEVEN's Domestic Medicine 11
KIRBY and SPENCE's Entomology..... 9
KNIGHT's Arch of Titus..... 17

Lady's Tour round Monte Rosa 16
LANDON's (L. E. L.) Poetical Works 18
LATHAM's English Dictionary..... 5
——— River Plate..... 7
LAWRENCE on Rooks 8
LECKY's History of Rationalism 3
Leisure Hours in Town..... 6
Lessons of Middle Age 6
Letters of Distinguished Musicians 4
LEWES's Biographical History of Philosophy 3
LIDDELL and SCOTT's Greek-English Lexicon 6
——— Abridged ditto 6
Life of Man Symbolised..... 12
LINDLEY and MOORE's Treasury of Botany 9
LONGMAN's Lectures on History of England 2
LOUDON's Encyclopædia of Agriculture 13
——— Gardening 13
——— Plants 9
——— Trees and Shrubs 9
——— Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture 13
LOWNDES's Engineer's Handbook..... 13
Lyra Domestica..... 15
—— Eucharistica 16
—— Germanica 12, 16
—— Messianica..... 16
—— Mystica 16
—— Sacra 16
MACAULAY's (Lord) Essays..... 2

MACAULAY's History of England 1
——— Lays of Ancient Rome 18
——— Miscellaneous Writings..... 6
——— Speeches 5
——— Works 1
MACFARREN's Lectures on Harmony 11
MACLEOD's Elements of Political Economy 4
——— Dictionary of Political Economy 4
——— Elements of Banking..... 19
——— Theory and Practice of Banking 19
MCCULLOCH's Dictionary of Commerce 19
——— Geographical Dictionary 7
MAGUIRE's Irish in America 17
——— Life of Father Mathew 3
——— Rome and its Rulers 3
MALLESON's French in India 2
MANNING on Holy Ghost 15
———'s England and Christendom 15
MARSHALL's Physiology 10
MARSHMAN's History of India 2
——— Life of Havelock 4
MARTINEAU's Endeavours after the Christian Life 16
MASSEY on Shakspeare's Sonnets 18
———'s History of England..... 1
MASSINGBERD's History of the Reformation 3
MAUNDER's Biographical Treasury 4
——— Geographical Treasury 8
——— Historical Treasury 3
——— Scientific and Literary Treasury 9
——— Treasury of Knowledge..... 20
——— Treasury of Natural History .. 9
MAURY's Physical Geography..... 8
MAY's Constitutional History of England.. 1
MELVILLE's Digby Grand..... 17
——— General Bounce 17
——— Gladiators 17
——— Good for Nothing 17
——— Holmby House..... 17
——— Interpreter 17
——— Kate Coventry..... 17
——— Queen's Maries 17
MENDELSSOHN's Letters 4
MERIVALE's (H.) Historical Studies 1
——— (C.) Fall of the Roman Republic 2
——— Romans under the Empire 2
——— Boyle Lectures 2
MILES on Horse's Foot and Horse Shoeing. 19
——— on Horses' Teeth and Stables 19
MILL on Liberty 4
——— on Representative Government 4
——— on Utilitarianism 4
———'s Dissertations and Discussions 4
——— Political Economy 4
——— System of Logic..... 4
——— Hamilton's Philosophy 4
——— Inaugural Address at St. Andrew's. 5
MILLER's Elements of Chemistry 10
MITCHELL's Manual of Assaying 13
MONSELL's Beatitudes 15
——— His Presence not his Memory.. 15
——— 'Spiritual Songs' 15
MONTGOMERY on Pregnancy 10
MOORE's Irish Melodies..... 18
——— Lalla Rookh 18
——— ——— Journal and Correspondence 3
——— Poetical Works..... 18
——— (Dr. G.) First Man 8
MORELL's Elements of Psychology 7
——— Mental Philosophy 7
MOSHEIM's Ecclesiastical History 15
MOZART's Letters 4
MÜLLER's (Max) Chips from a German Workshop 7
——— Lectures on the Science of Language..... 5
——— (K. O.) Literature of Ancient Greece 3
MURCHISON on Continued Fevers..... 10
MURE's Language and Literature of Greece 2

New Testament Illustrated with Wood Engravings from the Old Masters 12
NEWMAN's History of his Religious Opinions 3
NICHOLAS's Pedigree of the English People 6
NICHOLS's Handbook to British Museum.. 20
NIGHTINGALE's Notes on Hospitals 20
NILSSON's Scandinavia 9

ODLING's Animal Chemistry 10
——— Course of Practical Chemistry .. 10
——— Manual of Chemistry..... 10
Original Designs for Wood Carving 12
OWEN's Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of Vertebrate Animals 3
OWEN's Lectures on the Invertebrata..... 3
OXENHAM on Atonement 16

PACKE's Guide to the Pyrenees 16
PAGET's Lectures on Surgical Pathology .. 10
PEREIRA's Manual of Materia Medica..... 11
PERKINS's Tuscan Sculptors 12
PHILLIPS's Guide to Geology 8
Pictures in Tyrol 16
PIESSE's Art of Perfumery 13
—— Chemical, Natural, and Physical Magic 13
PIKE's English and their Origin 6
PITT on Brewing 20
Playtime with the Poets 18
PRATT's Law of Building Societies 20
PRESCOTT's Scripture Difficulties..... 14
PROCTOR's Handbook of the Stars 7
——— Saturn 7
PYCROFT's Course of English Reading 5
——— Cricket Field 19

RAIKES's Englishman in India 17
RAYMOND on Fishing without Cruelty 18
READE's Poetical Works 18
Recreations of a Country Parson 6
REILLY's Map of Mont Blanc..... 16
RIVERS's Rose Amateur's Guide 9
ROGERS's Correspondence of Greyson 7
——— Eclipse of Faith 7
——— Defence of Faith 7
——— Essays from the *Edinburgh Review* 7
——— Reason and Faith 7
ROGET's Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases..... 5
RONALDS's Fly-Fisher's Entomology 19
ROWTON's Debater 5
RUDD's Aristophanes 18
RUSSELL on Government and Constitution 1

SANDARS's Justinian's Institutes 4
SCHUBERT's Life, translated by COLERIDGE 4
SCOTT's Lectures on the Fine Arts 11
SEEBOHM's Oxford Reformers of 1498 2
SEWELL's After Life 16
——— Glimpse of the World 16
——— History of the Early Church 3
——— Journal of a Home Life 17

SEWELL'S Passing Thoughts on Religion .. 15
——— Preparation for Communion 15
——— Principles of Education 15
——— Readings for Confirmation 15
——— Readings for Lent 15
——— Examination for Confirmation .. 15
——— Stories and Tales 17
SHAW'S Work on Wine 20
SHEPHERD'S Iceland 16
SHIPLEY'S Church and the World 15
——— Tracts for the Day..... 15
Short Whist 19
SHORT'S Church History 3
SMITH'S (SOUTHWOOD) Philosophy of Health 20
——— (J.) Paul's Voyage and Shipwreck 14
——— (G.) Reign of King David..... 14
——— Wesleyan Methodism 3
——— (SYDNEY) Miscellaneous Works .. 6
——— Moral Philosophy 6
——— Wit and Wisdom 6
SMITH on Cavalry Drill and Manœuvres.... 19
SOUTHEY'S (Doctor) 5
——— Poetical Works..... 18
Springdale Abbey..... 17
STANLEY'S History of British Birds..... 9
STEBBING'S Analysis of MILL'S Logic..... 5
STEPHEN'S Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography 4
——— Lectures on History of France 2
STIRLING'S Secret of Hegel..... 7
STONEHENGE on the Dog..... 19
——— on the Greyhound 19
STRANGE on Sea Air 11
——— Restoration of Health 11
Sunday Afternoons at the Parish Church .. 6

TAYLOR'S (Jeremy) Works, edited by EDEN 15
——— (E.) Selections from some Contemporary Poets 18
TENNENT'S Ceylon 9
——— Wild Elephant..... 9
THIRLWALL'S History of Greece 2
TIMBS'S Curiosities of London 17
THOMSON'S (Archbishop) Laws of Thought 5
——— (A. T.) Conspectus 11
TODD (A.) on Parliamentary Government .. 1
———'s Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology 11
——— and BOWMAN'S Anatomy and Physiology of Man 11

TROLLOPE'S
———
TWISS'S Law
TYNDALL'S
———
———

URE'S Dictic
Mines ...

VAN DER Hc
VAUGHAN'S
History...
———

WALKER on
WARD'S Wor
WATSON'S Pr
WATTS'S Dic
WEBB'S Obje
WEBSTER &
WELD'S Flor
WELLINGTO
WELLS on D
WENDT'S Pa
WEST on Chi
WHATELY'S
———
———
———
——— or
Whist, what
WHITE and
tionaries ..
WILLICH'S P
WINSLOW on
WOOD'S Bibl
——— Hom
WOODWARD'
Encyclopæ
WRIGHT'S H

YONGE'S Eng
——— Abri
——— Hors
YOUNG'S Nau
YOUATT on t
——— on th

SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., PRINTERS, NEW STREET-

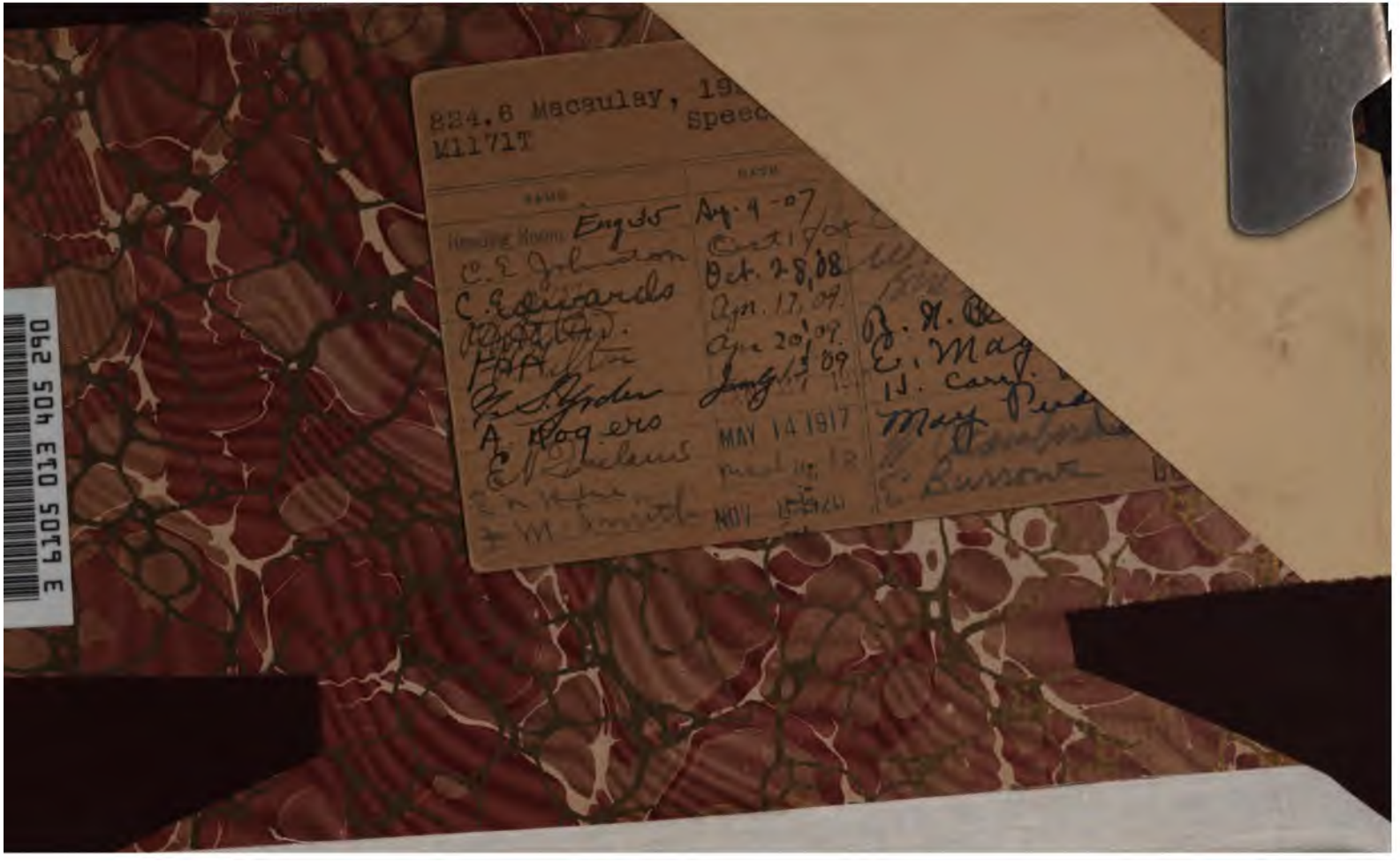
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

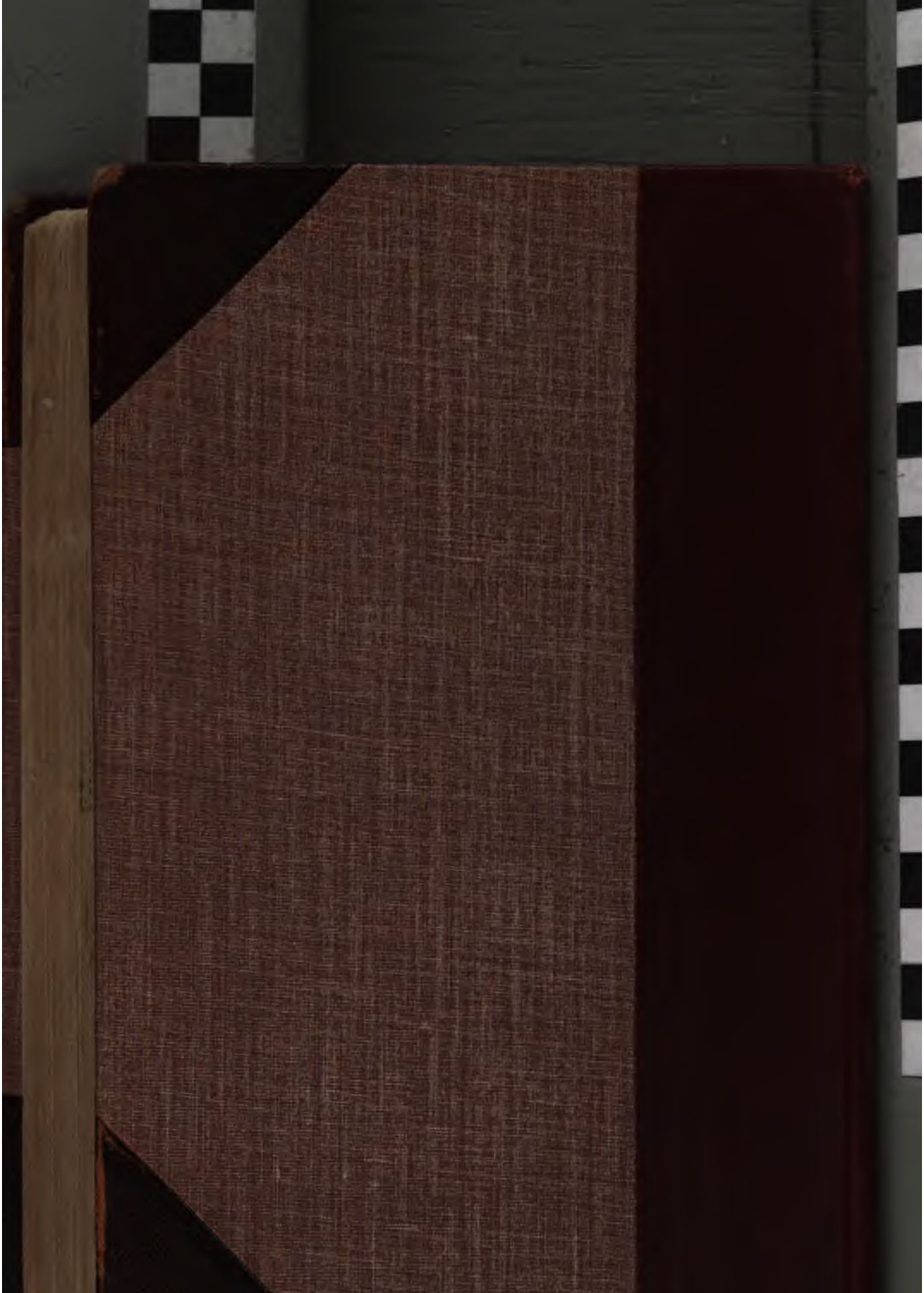
F/E JUN 30 1997

JUL 0 1996



3 6105 013 405 290

824.6 Macaulay, 19
M1171T
Speec

NAME	DATE
Reading Room Eng 35	Ap. 4-07
C. E. Johnston	Oct 17/08
C. Edwards	Oct. 28, 08
[illegible]	Apr. 17, 09
[illegible]	Apr 20, 09
[illegible]	Jan 13 09
A. Rogers	MAY 14 1917
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	NOV [illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]
E. May	[illegible]
H. Carr	[illegible]
May Pu[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]
E. Burrows	[illegible]